

THE LETTERS  
OF  
JOSEPH ADDISON





original Kit-cat portrait of Addison by Kneller, now at Bayfordbury,  
Herts.

THE LETTERS  
OF  
JOSEPH ADDISON

EDITED BY  
WALTER GRAHAM

OXFORD  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS  
1941

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
AMEN HOUSE, E C 4  
London Edinburgh Glasgow New York  
Toronto Melbourne Capetown Bombay  
Calcutta Madras  
H U M P H R E Y M I L F O R D  
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY

## PREFACE

THIS volume contains all that can now be found of the letters written by Joseph Addison, as well as forty of the more important letters addressed to him. They present the first separate publication of his correspondence, and will—it is hoped—supersede the edition of Bohn (parts of vols. v and vi of the *Works*, in the British Classics), which has long been the standard collection, the recourse of historians and students of English literature. Bohn's two hundred letters of Addison have been increased to seven hundred, and thirteen of the more interesting letters printed by Bohn in analyses are now printed in full. Four hundred and twenty-eight letters in the present edition are published in as complete a form as possible, and precisely as written when the originals are still in existence. Two hundred and seventy-four letters—nearly all strictly official in nature, and in some instances already printed by Bohn—are presented in abstracts. The justification for this procedure may be found in the fact that not one of the epitomized letters adds appreciably to our knowledge of Addison's life or thought, or in any way supplements the impression of his character already provided. They are, almost without exception, letters written or dictated by him in the routine of secretarial employments, a large number being merely official forms faithfully executed, which would have been written in much the same language by any other Under-Secretary or Secretary of State.

No apology should be needed for thus presenting to the world the letters of the 'Raphael among essayists'. Addison has been more neglected by modern scholars than any other figure of equal importance in English literary history. It is generally recognized that our knowledge of Addison is very largely based on tradition, that our biographies are poorly documented, and that our authorities on the dates and facts of Addison's life have a way of failing us at critical points. One reason—though not the only one—for this partial and meagre knowledge of Addison has, in the past, been the lack of letters, the most useful of source materials.

### Preface

the creature of Lucy Aikin, at least in general outlines. The lineaments of the figure are pretty much the same. But whereas the latter is little more than an abstraction, a symbol of orthodox virtues, the new Addison is an eighteenth-century gentleman, a politician and public servant by training and choice, 'elegant amateur' of letters in his odd moments, a representative of the rising middle-class England of his time. He drinks far more than is good for him; he is not above smuggling wine, while in Ireland, to his friends in England; he possesses the good old vice of avarice in a notable degree; he makes a point of not taking more than the 'legitimate' fee, yet is very careful to secure to the last penny all the perquisites of his various offices; he is not above jobbery while in Ireland, as the episode of the damaged shoes indicates. He is not always cold and correct nor polished and urbane. He can express himself with heat or coarseness upon occasion, he can utter bitter complaints at the turns of fortune, he can aspire to the hand of a beautiful countess dowager and write ingratiating letters to her eleven-year-old son. He becomes, indeed, as we know more about him, a more human figure—less coldly correct and unapproachable. In short, he becomes a man of his age, rather than the 'first Victorian'.

It is in the revision or documentation of accepted facts about him, however, that the correspondence now first made accessible most impressively enlarges our knowledge of Addison. The dates of departure from and return to London, his observations, his friends and activities, his early literary associates, the *Campaign* incident, his relations with Joshua Dawson and other Irish friends, his almost frantic efforts to secure the Keepership of the Records in the Birmingham Tower, the deaths of his two brothers in India and his consequent loss of a great fortune, his relations with the Earl of Wharton and other members of the Whig junto, his success in the lottery, his visits to Bath, Althorp, and other places, his activity as a Member for Malmesbury in the House of Commons, his delight in country life at Bilton—these are a few of the details of fact to be found in the new letters.

One cannot hope that a world whose judgement has been formed on Spence's gossip, Macaulay's half-truths, or Lucy Aikin's sentimentalities will suddenly develop a keen interest in Addison, the man. But students of the first quarter of the eighteenth century will continue to find him important in any

*Preface*

survey of the critical and aesthetic, as well as historical, aspects of the period. To such, the new edition of his correspondence brings much material of vital interest, and possibly many glimpses of the ultimate truth about Addison, the most popular of English essayists and the 'father of modern critical theory'.

W. G.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

*October 1, 1940*



## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

ALTHOUGH it is futile to attempt to give entire credit for the thousand gifts of time and wisdom which make possible the completion of such an undertaking as this, two classes of obligations must, in any event, be acknowledged—those to the owners or custodians of manuscripts, and those to individuals who have aided in the search for letters, the explication of difficult points, or the evaluation of material used.

For permission to use unpublished materials, I wish to acknowledge the courtesy of the Trustees and Curators of the British Museum, the Public Record Offices of London and Dublin, the Bodleian Library, and the National Library of Scotland; the governing bodies of Magdalen College and Christ Church, Oxford; the Headmaster and Governors of Charterhouse; the Librarians of Trinity College, Dublin, and Clifton College, Bristol; the Curator of the Roberts Collection at Haverford College, the Trustees of the Harvard and Yale College Libraries; the Trustees of the Henry E Huntington Library and of the Pennsylvania Historical Society; the Grolier Club of New York; the late Duke of Devonshire; the Duke of Marlborough, the Duke of Portland; the Duke of Manchester; the Earl Stanhope, the Right Reverend the Bishop of Worcester; Sir Lewis Clinton Baker and Lady Baker of Bayfordbury, Herts.; Mrs. A H Hallam Murray; Mr J Pierpont Morgan; the late Alfred C. Meyer; Mr. Oliver R. Barrett; Professor George Sherburn; the Librarians of the Bibliothèque de Genève, and of the Bibliotheek de Universiteit, Amsterdam, and Vorm. Konigl. und Provinzialbibliothek, Hanover; and above all to Mrs. Katherine Guthkelch of Aberystwyth, whose kindness placed the very important Addison-Dawson correspondence in my hands.

For obligations of the second kind, I wish to express my gratitude to Dr. George Gordon, President of Magdalen, Professor David Nichol Smith, Dr. L. F. Powell, and Dr. R W. Chapman, of Oxford, Mr. Willard Connely of the American University Union, Mr. J. L. Stokes, Librarian of Charterhouse, Dr Henry Guppy of the John Rylands Library, Miss Gwendolen Murphy, Mr. E. Eustace Tickell, Mr. Herbert Wood, the Rev.

### *Acknowledgements*

R. H. Murray, Mr. Francis Needham, Mr Francis Thompson, Mr. Thomas S. Wragg, Mr. Richard M Luce, Mr H N. Randall of the India Office, Mr. G. W. Hiscock of Christ Church, Oxford, Professor A. Koszul, Mr. Aleyn L Reade, Professor G R. Driver of Magdalen College, Mr. J. F. Morrisy of Dublin, Mr L. Clark of Taunton, Mr S C Ratchiff of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, Mr Joseph Hanna and Mrs. Mabel Phelps of Dublin, Mr. F G B Hutchings and Mr. Thomas Simmes of Rugby, Mr. Bernard Groom of Clifton College, Mrs M. F. Henderson of Studley Priory, Mr Henry Clay of the Bank of England, Mr. G. Bonner Smith of the Admiralty, Mr A S. Whyte of the War Office, and, among American scholars, Professors R. H Griffith, George Sherburn, R. P. Bond, Elford Morgan, James L Clifford, W. U. D. Vreeland, Brice Harris, Thomas Drake, and Mr. James M Osborn

To the American Council of Learned Societies for a grant-in-aid of publication, to the Delegates of the Clarendon Press for their early and continued interest in the work, to the Trustees and Administrative Officers of the University of Illinois who provided the opportunity for research in the form of a sabbatical leave, and to the Research Board which allocated funds to further this undertaking, the final product of the labour will, it is hoped, be a sufficient acknowledgement. To my colleagues, Professors H. V Canter, D. H. Carnahan and Phinias L. Windsor, Miss Willia K. Garver, and Miss Rose B. Phelps, I am particularly indebted for assistance of a very practical sort. Finally, to Mr. Peter Otway Smithers of Magdalen College, who read the manuscript, offered valuable suggestions in regard to historical matters, and located some ninety official letters for me, I am happy to confess my very great obligation

## CONTENTS

HISTORY OF THE CORRESPONDENCE . . . . .	page	xxxii
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS . . . . .		xxxvi
LETTERS PRINTED IN FULL . . . . .		1-407
LETTERS PRINTED IN ABSTRACT (APPENDIX I) . . . . .		408-457
LETTERS ADDRESSED TO ADDISON (APPENDIX II) . . . . .		458-505

## PLATES

From the original Kit-cat portrait of Addison by Kneller, now at Bayfordbury, Herts. . . . . *Frontispiece*

The only known letter from Addison to Steele . Opposite page 268



# A LIST OF LETTERS

\* Letter printed in abstract—Appendix I.

<i>No</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>Written from</i>	<i>Addressed to</i>	<i>Page</i>
<i>[1695]</i>				
1	12 Feb	Oxford	Tonson	1
2	15 Mar	"	"	2
3	28 May	"	"	3
<i>1699</i>				
4	Aug	Paris	Congreve	3
5	Sept	"	Somers	5
6	Sept	"	Sansom	5
7	14 Oct	"	Montagu	6
8	Oct	"	Bp Hough	7
9	Nov.	"	Frowde	9
10	Dec	Blois	Congreve	10
11	Dec.	"	Montagu	12
12	Dec	"	L'Espagnol	13
13	Dec	"	Newton	14
14	Dec	"	Adams	15
<i>1700</i>				
15	Jan	Blois	Bp Hough	16
16	Jan	"	Stanyan	18
17	Feb.	"	Newton	19
18	May	"	Stanyan	21
19	23 July	Chateaudun	Wortley	22
20	24 Sept	Paris	Bp Hough	23
21	29 Nov.	Marseilles	"	25
<i>1701</i>				
22	13 Jan. <sup>+</sup>	Venice	Napper	App I
23	2 July	Rome	Bp Hough	27
24	7 Aug	"	Wortley	29
25	9 Dec	Geneva	"	30
<i>1702</i>				
26	Feb	Geneva	Manchester	31
27	Mar	"	Halifax	32
28	July	"	Dashwood	33
29	1 Aug	Switzerland	Congreve	34
30	Nov	Vienna	Stepney	35
<i>1703</i>				
31	3 Jan	Dresden	Stepney	36
32	Mar.	Hamburg	Winchelsea	37

No	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
1703 ( <i>continued</i> )				
33	May	Leyden	Wyche	39
34	May	"	Tonson	39
35	May	"	Bathurst	40
36	May	Rotterdam	Colbatch	41
37	16 June	Amsterdam	Somerset	42
38	July	"	"	43
39	10 July	The Hague	Leibnitz	43
40	24 Aug	[Amsterdam]	Bp Hough	43
41	Sept	The Hague	Wood	45
42	Sept	Amsterdam	Wyche	46
				47
1704				
43	10 Mar.	London	Philips	48
44	6 Nov	"	Henry Boyle	50
1705				
45	6 July	London	Colbatch	51
46	20 July	"	Watkins	51
47	11 Sept	"	"	52
48	6 Nov	"	Stepney	52
49	[?]	"	Somers	54
1706				
50	15 Feb	London	Turrettini	54
51	26 July	"	Lewis	55
52	3 Sept.	"	Stepney	56
53	8 Nov	"	"	57
54	11 Nov	"	Burchett	59
55	15 Nov	"	Stepney	59
56	19 Nov.	"	"	61
57	3 Dec	"	"	62
58	3 Dec.	"	Howe	63
59.	10 Dec	"	Stepney	64
60	13 Dec *	"	"	App I
61	17 Dec	"	"	66
62	20 Dec *	"	"	App I
63	27 Dec.	"	"	67
1707				
64	10 Jan *	London	Stepney	App I
65	14 Feb	"	[Howe]	68
66	18 Feb.	"	H. Walpole	69
67	18 Feb.*	"	Burchett	App I
68	11 Mar	"	Newton	69
69	21 Mar *	"	Stepney	App. I
70	25 Mar *	"	"	"
71	28 Mar.*	"	"	"
72	11 Apr.	"	"	71

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
<i>1707 (continued)</i>				
73	13 May	London	Chetwynd	72
74	23 May	"	Harley	72
75	23 May	"	Le Cleic	73
76	June	"	Harley	73
77	3 June*	"	"	App I
78	14 June*	"	Burchett	"
79	18 June*	"	"	"
80	15 July*	"	Manchester	"
81	12 Aug.	"	"	74
82	18 Aug.	"	"	74
83	29 Aug.	"	"	75
84	16 Sept.	"	Cole	76
85	23 Sept.	"	Manchester	77
86	26 Sept.	"	Cole	77
87	7 Oct.	"	Manchester	78
88	14 Oct *	"	Burchett	App I
89	18 Oct *	"	"	"
90	28 Oct.	"	Manchester	79
91	31 Oct	"	Cole	81
92	28 Nov *	"	Burchett	App I
93	6 Dec	"	Manchester	82
94	16 Dec.	"	"	83
95	23 Dec	"	"	84
96	24 Dec *	"	?	App I
<i>1708</i>				
97	6 Jan *	London	Burchett	App. I
98	16 Jan	"	Manchester	86
99	24 Jan	"	"	87
100	30 Jan *	"	"	App. I
101	6 Feb	"	"	89
102	7 Feb.	"	"	89
103	13 Feb	"	"	91
104	20 Feb	"	"	92
105	24 Feb	"	"	93
106	27 Feb	"	"	94
107	29 Feb	"	Swift	96
108	2 Mar.	"	Manchester	96
109	5 Mar	"	"	97
110	8 Mar.	"	Burchett	99
111	9 Mar	"	Manchester	99
112	12 Mar	"	"	100
113	16 Mar	"	Burchett	101
114	16 Mar	"	Manchester	102
115	23 Mar.	"	"	103
116	26 Mar	"	"	104
117	30 Mar.	"	"	105
118	2 Apr.	"	"	106
119	9 Apr.	"	"	107

<i>No</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>Written from</i>	<i>Addressed to</i>	<i>Page</i>
<i>1708 (continued)</i>				
120	13 Apr	London	Manchester	109
121	20 Apr	"	"	109
122	21 Apr *	"	Burchett	App I
123	27 Apr.	"	Wortley	111
124	1 May	"	"	112
125	20 May	Sandy End	Warwick	113
126	27 May	"	"	114
127	30 May	"	[Philips]	115
128	8 July	London	Philips	116
129	15 July	"	"	116
130	23 July	"	Manchester	117
131	10 Aug.*	"	Chetwynd	App I
132	17 Aug	"	Wortley	118
133	Sept	"	Philips	119
134	[Sept.]	"	Leibnitz	119
135	4 Sept	"	?	120
136	11 Sept	"	[Philips?]	121
137	26 Sept *	"	Fawler	App. I
138A	9 Nov	"	[Newton]	121
138B	1 Dec *	"	Burchett	App I
139	31 Dec	"	Philips	122
140	31 Dec	"	Newton	123
<i>1709</i>				
141	11 Jan	London	Dawson	125
142	11 Jan *	"	"	App I
143	18 Jan	"	"	126
144	20 Jan	"	Warwick	126
145	20 Jan *	"	Dawson	App I
146	25 Jan	"	"	126
147	1 Feb	"	"	127
148	5 Feb.	"	"	128
149	9 Feb *	"	"	App I
150	10 Feb *	"	"	"
151	17 Feb *	"	"	"
152	18 Feb *	"	"	"
153	23 Feb *	"	"	"
154	8 Mar.	"	"	129
155	15 Mai.	"	"	129
156	17 Mai.	"	"	130
157	27 Mar *	"	Burchett	App. I
158	29 Mar	"	John Pratt	130
159	2 Apr.	"	Stebbing	131
160	3 Apr *	"	Burchett	App I
161	5 Apr	"	Philips	131
162	18 Apr	Chester	Burchett	133
163	22 Apr	Dublin	Swift	133
164	26 Apr *	"	Hopkins	App. I
165	5 May	"	Sunderland	134

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
1709 ( <i>continued</i> )				
166	7 May	Dublin	Halifax	134
167	7 May	"	[Somers]	135
168	7 May	"	Godolphin	136
169	7 May*	"	Taylor	App I
170	14 May	"	Godolphin	138
171	19 May	"	Warwick	139
172	21 May	"	Godolphin	140
173	24 May*	"	Taylor	App. I
174	25 May	"	Somers	142
175	26 May*	"	Burchett	App I
176	26 May	"	Somers	143
177	26 May	"	Godolphin	143
178	31 May	"	"	144
179	3 June	"	Sunderland	145
180	10 June*	"	Burchett	App I
181	13 June	"	Godolphin	146
182	13 June	"	Sunderland	148
183	14 June	"	Somers	150
184	16 June	"	Godolphin	152
185	18 June	"	"	153
186	20 June	"	Sunderland	155
187	25 June	"	Swift	156
188	25 June	"	Sunderland	156
189	25 June	"	Godolphin	157
190	28 June	"	Sunderland	159
191	30 June	"	Godolphin	160
192	2 July	"	"	162
193	4 July	"	Somers	163
194	4 July	"	Swift	165
195	4 July	"	Somers	165
196	4 July	"	Sunderland	166
197	5 July*	"	Burchett	App. I
198	5 July <sup>r</sup>	"	" <sup>2</sup>	"
199	15 July <sup>d</sup>	"	"	"
200	18 July	"	Somers	166
201	20 July	"	Sunderland	167
202	22 July*	"	Burchett	App. I
203	2 Aug	"	Godolphin	168
204	2 Aug	"	Sunderland	170
205	6 Aug *	"	Burchett	App I
206	6 Aug.	"	Godolphin	171
207	9 Aug	"	Sunderland	172
208	10 Aug	"	Godolphin	174
209	10 Aug	"	Burchett	175
210	12 Aug	"	Godolphin	176
211	12 Aug	"	Somers	177
212	14 Aug	"	Godolphin	178
213	18 Aug	"	"	180

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
<i>1709 (continued)</i>				
214	23 Aug	Dublin	Godolphin	181
215	26 Aug	"	"	183
216	29 Aug <sup>4</sup>	"	Sunderland	App. I
217	30 Aug	"	Godolphin	184
218	1 Sept	"	Halifax	184
219	21 Sept	Chester	Dawson	185
220	4 Oct	London	"	186
221	6 Oct.	"	"	186
222	11 Oct	"	"	187
223	13 Oct	"?	"	188
224	20 Oct	"	"	188
225	22 Oct.	"	"	189
226	29 Oct	"	"	190
227	3 Nov	"	"	190
228	7 Nov.	"	"	191
229	8 Nov.	"	"	191
230	10 Nov	"	"	192
231	14 Nov <sup>4</sup>	"	Burchett	App. I
232	17 Nov	"	Dawson	193
233	19 Nov	"	"	193
234	29 Nov	"	"	194
235	29 Nov.	"	Young to Dawson	194
236	1 Dec	"	Dawson	195
237	4 Dec	"	"	196
238	14 Dec	"	"	196
239	15 Dec.	"	"	197
240	17 Dec.	"	"	198
241	20 Dec.	"	"	199
<i>1710</i>				
242	7 Jan	Fort St. George	Mary Addison to Joseph	199
243	24 Jan	London	Dawson	201
244	26 Jan	"	"	201
245	31 Jan.	"	"	202
246	2 Feb. <sup>4</sup>	"	"	App. I
247	7 Feb. *	"	"	"
248	11 Feb.	"	"	203
249	17 Feb	"	"	203
250	17 Feb.	"	Pringle	204
251	18 Feb.	"	?	204
252	18 Feb.	"	Dawson	205
253	21 Feb.	"	"	206
254	16 Mar	"	"	207
255	21 Mar *	"	"	App. I
256	28 Mar.	"	"	207
257	29 Mar.	"	"	208
258	4 Apr *	"	"	App. I
259	4 Apr	"	"	209
260	8 Apr.*	"	"	App. I

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
<i>1710 (continued)</i>				
261	8 Apr.	London	Dawson	209
262	11 Apr.	"	Swift	210
263	13 Apr.	"	Keally	211
264	17 Apr.	"	Dawson	212
265	25 Apr.	"	"	213
266	25 Apr.	"	Stebbing	213
267	27 Apr.	"	Philips	214
268	27 Apr.	"	Dawson	215
269	27 Apr.	"	Keally	216
270	20 May	Dublin	Sunderland	217
271	23 May	"	"	218
272	27 May	"	"	219
273	3 June	"	Swift	220
274	6 June*	"	Burchett	App. I
275	6 June	"	Sunderland	221
276	8 June	"	"	222
277	10 June	"	"	223
278	18 June	"	"	224
279	21 June	"	"	224
280	24 June	"	Godolphin	224
281	5 July	"	"	225
282	23 July	"	Swift	226
283	1 Aug.	"	Desmaizeaux	227
284	4 Aug.	"	[Godolphin]	228
285	5 Aug.	"	Keally	228
286	12 Aug.	"	Philips	228
287	15 Aug.	Chester	Dawson	229
288	24 Aug.	London	Wharton	230
289	25 Aug.	"	"	231
290	1 Sept.	"	Dawson	233
291	8 Sept.	"	"	235
292	14 Sept.	"	"	236
293	18 Sept.	"	"	237
294	21 Sept.	"	"	237
295	23 Sept.	"	"	238
296	23 Sept.*	"	"	239
297	28 Sept.	"	"	App. I
298	14 Oct.	"	"	241
299	17 Oct.	"	"	242
300	21 Oct.	"	Wharton	243
301	22 Oct.	"	Dawson	244
302	6 Nov.	"	"	246
303	9 Nov.	"	"	246
304	25 Nov.	"	"	247
305	21 Dec.	"	Keally	247
306	23 Dec.	"	Philips	248
307	29 Dec.	"	Keally	249
308	30 Dec.	"	Dawson	250
				251

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
<i>1711</i>				
309	12 Jan.	London	Dawson	253
310	22 Jan.	"	Trustees	254
311	22 Jan	"	B. Benyon	256
312	22 Jan	"	and Rev Geo Lewis	257
313	22 Jan	"	Edw Harrison	258
314	22 Jan	"	Rev Geo Lewis	258
315	22 Jan.	"	Trustees	259
316	23 Jan	"	B Benyon	260
317	25 Jan	"	Dawson	260
318	16 Feb.	"	"	261
319	21 Apr.	"	"	262
320	28 June	"	"	262
321	21 July	"	Wortley	263
322	18 Aug.	Bath	Dawson	264
323	18 Sept	London	"	265
324	13 Oct	"	Wortley	265
325	18 Dec	"	Dawson	266
<i>1712</i>				
326	24 Jan	London	Dawson	266
327	28 Feb	"	"	267
328	1 Mar	"	"	267
329	19 Apr	"	Steele	268
330	31 May	"	Dawson	268
331	7 June*	"	"	App I
332	26 July	"	"	269
333	18 Oct.	"	"	269
334	16 Dec	"	"	270
<i>1713</i>				
335	3 Jan	London	Harrison	270
336	16 Jan	"	B Benyon	272
337	7 Apr.	"	Dawson	275
338	24 Apr.	"	John Hughes	276
339	5 May	"	Dawson	277
340	2 June	"	"	277
341	15 Aug	"	"	278
342	17 Sept	"	"	278
343	12 Oct.	Bilton	Hughes	279
344	26 Oct	"	Pope	280
345	2 Nov	"	"	281
346	2 Nov	"	Philips	282
347	11 Nov	"	Dawson	283
348	2 Dec.	"	"	283
<i>1714</i>				
349	23 Feb.	London	Harrison	284
350	11 May	"	Dawson	285

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
1714 ( <i>continued</i> )				
351	4 July	Bilton	Dawson	285
352	4 Aug	London	Ormonde	285
353	4 Aug	"	Burchett	286
354	5 Aug. <sup>1</sup>	"	Treasurer	App. I
355	5 Aug. <sup>1</sup>	"	"	"
356	7 Aug	"	"	286
357	7 Aug	"	Ormonde	287
358	8 Aug	"	Burchett	287
359	9 Aug	"	Bromley	App. I
360	9 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Burchett	"
361	9 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	"	"
362	9 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Southwell	"
363	10 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Bromley	"
364	10 Aug <sup>2</sup>	"	Harcourt	"
365	11 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Burchett	"
366	11 Aug <sup>2</sup>	"	Bromley	"
367	12 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	"	"
368	12 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	D'Almanza	"
369	12 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Clerk of Council	289
370	14 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Prior	289
371	14 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Burchett	App. I
372	16 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	"	"
373	16 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Clerk of the Council	"
374	17 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Burchett	"
375	18 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	"	290
376	18 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Bolingbroke	290
377	19 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Burchett	App. I
378	19 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Dawson	291
379	19 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Bromley	App. I
380	22 Aug <sup>2</sup>	"	Clerk of Council	"
381	23 Aug <sup>2</sup>	"	Musgrave	"
382	25 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Flamsteed	292
383	26 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Burchett	App. I
384	28 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	"	292
385	30 Aug <sup>1</sup>	"	Council of Trade	292
386	1 Sept. <sup>1</sup>	"	"	293
387	1 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	Burchett	App. I
388	2 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	"	"
389	2 Sept <sup>1</sup>	"	Dawson	293
390	4 Sept. <sup>1</sup>	"	Robethon	294
391	4 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	Burchett	App. I
392	7 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	"	"
393	9 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	"	"
394	10 Sept. <sup>1</sup>	"	Bromley	295
395	11 Sept. <sup>1</sup>	"	Robethon	296
396	12 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	Burchett	App. I
397	12 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	"	"
398	14 Sept. <sup>2</sup>	"	"	"

*A List of Letters*

No	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
<i>1714 (continued)</i>				
399	15 Sept	London	Ormonde	297
400	16 Sept *	"	Burchett	App I
401	16 Sept *	"	"	"
402	17 Sept *	"	"	"
403	23 Sept	"	Dawson	297
404	1 Oct	"	Halifax	297
405	1 Oct	"	Archbp King	299
406	8 Oct	"	"	300
407	13 Oct *	"	Southwell	App. I
408	17 Oct	"	Halifax	301
409	24 Oct.	"	"	303
410	26 Oct	"	Conolly	304
411	23 Nov	"	Archbp King	304
412	30 Nov	"	Halifax	306
413	18 Dec	"	[Townshend]	307
414	[1714]	"	Philips	309
<i>1715</i>				
415	20 Jan	London	[Harrison]	309
416	[20 Jan.]	"	[Jolley]	312
417	19 Feb	"	Archbp King	312
418	9 Mar	"	"	313
419	12 Mar	"	"	314
420	29 Mar	"	"	314
421	12 Apr	"	"	316
422	25 Apr	"	Stair	317
423	28 Apr	"	Archbp King	317
424	5 May	"	"	318
425	6 May *	"	James Stanhope	App. I
426	7 May	"	[Budgell]	319
427	17 May	"	Delafaye	320
428	24 May	"	[Budgell]	322
429	24 May	"	Archbp King	323
430	31 May	"	Townshend	324
431	2 June	"	[Delafaye]	326
432A	3 June	"	Sunderland	329
432B	4 June	"	Delafaye	330
433	5 June	"	Archbp King	332
434	7 June	"	Delafaye	333
435	8 June	"	"	336
436	9 June	"	"	340
437	16 June	"	"	340
438	18 June	"	"	342
439	2 July	"	Archbp King	343
440	19 July*	"	Lord Treasurer	App I
441	30 July*	"	Pringle	"
442	4 Aug	"	Archbp. King	345
443	7 Aug	"	Goodwin	345

*A List of Letters*

No	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
<i>1715 (continued)</i>				
444	[Aug.]	London	Dunbar	346
445	[Aug.]	"	Archbp King	347
446	13 Aug	"	"	348
447	25 Aug	"	"	348
448	4 Oct.	"	"	349
449	6 Oct	"	"	351
<i>1717</i>				
450	10 Jan.*	London	Manning	App I
451	29 Jan.*	"	de la Perouse	"
452	17 Apr	"	Bubb	353
453	20 Apr	"	Mayor of Dover	353
454	22 Apr	"	Bubb	354
455	22 Apr.	"	"	355
456	22 Apr	"	Crawfurd	355
457	22 Apr	"	Davenant	356
458	22 Apr.*	"	Manning	App. I
459	22 Apr.*	"	Dayrolle	"
460	22 Apr.*	"	Davenant	"
461	23 Apr.*	"	Cunningham	"
462	23 Apr	"	Lds Justices of Ireland	357
463	27 Apr.*	"	Lord Mayor	App. I
464	29 Apr	"	Bubb	357
465	30 Apr.*	"	Lds of Trade	App. I
466	30 Apr.*	"	Lds Justices of Ireland	"
467	30 Apr.*	"	Lds of Trade	"
468	30 Apr.*	"	" "	"
469	4 May*	"	Gore	"
470	6 May*	"	Crawfurd	"
471	6 May*	"	Dayrolle	"
472	6 May*	"	Cornwall	"
473	6 May	"	Peterborough	358
474	6 May	"	Dayrolle	359
475	6 May	"	Bubb	360
476	8 May*	"	Attorney Gen	App. I
477	9 May*	"	Lds of Trade	"
478	10 May*	"	Lds of Treasury	"
479	10 May*	"	Bubb	"
480	11 May*	"	Bolton	"
481	11 May*	"	Lds of Trade	"
482	13 May*	"	Lds. of Treasury	"
483	14 May*	"	Worsley	"
484	16 May*	"	Dayrolle	"
485	16 May*	"	Bubb	"
486	16 May	"	Crawfurd	361
487	17 May*	"	Lds of Admiralty	App I
488	17 May*	"	Coleby	"
489	18 May*	"	Lds of Treasury	"
490	23 May*	"	Crags	"

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page	
		<i>1717 (continued)</i>			
491	23 May <sup>d</sup>	London	Lds of Treasury	App I	
492	27 May <sup>a</sup>	"	Lds of Trade	"	
493	27 May <sup>b</sup>	"	"	"	
494	27 May <sup>c</sup>	"	Fleetwood	"	
495	1 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Lds Justices of Ireland	"	
496	1 June <sup>b</sup>	"	Lds of Admiralty	"	
497	1 June <sup>c</sup>	"	Bolton	"	
498	1 June	"	Lds Justices of Ireland	361	
499	3 June	"	Bubb	362	
500	3 June	"	Stair	363	
501	3 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Manning	App I	
502	5 June <sup>c</sup>	"	Lds of Treasury	"	
503	6 June <sup>a</sup>	"	"	"	
504	6 June	"	Attorney Gen	365	
505	7 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Worsley	App I	
506	8 June <sup>c</sup>	"	De Monteleone	"	
507	9 June <sup>b</sup>	"	Stair	"	
508	10 June	"	"	366	
509	10 June <sup>c</sup>	"	Tickell to Cornwall	App I	
510	11 June <sup>b</sup>	"	de la Perouse	"	
511	14 June <sup>b</sup>	"	Marlborough	"	
512	14 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Lds of Admiralty	"	
513	15 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Lds of Trade	"	
514	15 June <sup>b</sup>	"	Postmasters Gen	"	
515	18 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Stair	"	
516	20 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Lds of Trade	"	
517	20 June <sup>b</sup>	"	De Monteleone	"	
518	24 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Wescombe	"	
519	24 June <sup>c</sup>	"	Stair	"	
520	24 June <sup>b</sup>	"	Bubb	"	
521	25 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Lds Justices of Ireland	"	
522	25 June <sup>c</sup>	"	Lord Chancellor	"	
523	25 June <sup>b</sup>	"	Worsley	"	
524	25 June	"	d'Iberville	366	
525	28 June <sup>c</sup>	"	Lds of Trade	App. I	
526	29 June <sup>a</sup>	"	Lds of Treasury	"	
527	2 July <sup>a</sup>	"	Postmasters Gen.	"	
528	5 July <sup>a</sup>	"	Burchett	"	
529	8 July <sup>a</sup>	"	Moody	"	
530	9 July <sup>a</sup>	"	Lord Chancellor	"	
531	9 July <sup>b</sup>	"	Cunningham	"	
532	9 July	"	Lds Justices of Ireland	"	
533	10 July <sup>a</sup>	"	Capt. Owen	367	
534	10 July <sup>b</sup>	"	Lovell	App. I	
535	11 July <sup>a</sup>	"	Bubb	"	
536	11 July <sup>b</sup>	"	Stair	"	
537	12 July <sup>a</sup>	"	"	"	
538	15 July <sup>a</sup>	"	Comm. at Mardyke	"	

*A List of Letters*

No	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
1717 ( <i>continued</i> )				
539	15 July <sup>s</sup>	London	Attorney Gen.	App I
540	15 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Lds of Trade	"
541	15 July <sup>t</sup>	"	" "	"
542	15 July <sup>t</sup>	"	" "	"
543	17 July <sup>b</sup>	"	Lds of Admiralty	"
544	17 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Postmasters Gen	"
545	17 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Stair	"
546	18 July <sup>*</sup>	"	James Stanhope	,
547	18 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Lds. of Admiralty	,
548	20 July	"	Ld Treasurer	"
549	22 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Lds of Admiralty	"
550	22 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Lds of Treasury	"
551	25 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Lds of Admiralty	"
552	25 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Stair	"
553	29 July <sup>t</sup>	"	Comm. of Customs	"
554	30 July	"	Bubb	367
555	2 Aug	"	Lds of Admiralty	App. I
556	3 Aug	"	Bolton	369
557	5 Aug	"	Stair	370
558	5 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Comm. at Mardyke	App. I
559	5 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Dayrolle	"
560	5 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Davenant	"
561	6 Aug <sup>*</sup>	"	Officers of Ordnance	"
562	6 Aug	"	Montgomery	371
563	9 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Lds of Admiralty	App I
564	12 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Burchett	,
565	12 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	"	"
566	13 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	"	"
567	15 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Dayrolle	"
568	19 Aug	"	Bubb	371
569	22 Aug	"	Lords of Trade	372
570	22 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Craggs	App. I
571	30 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	Lds of Admiralty	"
572	31 Aug <sup>t</sup>	"	" "	,
573	2 Sept	"	Stair	"
574	2 Sept.	"	"	372
575	3 Sept <sup>t</sup>	"	Basket	App I
576	3 Sept.	"	Lds of Trade	,
577	3 Sept.	"	Burchett	,
578	5 Sept. <sup>t</sup>	"	Sheriff of Devon	"
579	5 Sept	Hampton Court	Bolton	373
580	6 Sept <sup>t</sup>	London	Lds. of Treasury	App I
581	6 Sept <sup>t</sup>	"	" "	"
582	6 Sept <sup>t</sup>	"	Stair	"
583	9 Sept <sup>t</sup>	"	Danish Envoy	"
584	9 Sept <sup>t</sup>	Hampton Court	Dayrolle	"
585	10 Sept.	"	Sunderland	"
586	12 Sept.	"	Bolton	374

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page	
		<i>1717 (continued)</i>			
587	13 Sept *	Hampton Court	Wm Stanhope	App. I	
588	15 Sept ^	"	Burchett	"	
589	16 Sept ^	"	Lds. of Treasury	"	
590	19 Sept. ^	London	Bubb	"	
591	19 Sept. ^	"	Davenant	"	
592	19 Sept.	Hampton Court	Stair	375	
593	19 Sept.	"	Bolton	375	
594	21 Sept ^	London	Wm Stanhope	App. I	
595	21 Sept ^	"	"	"	
596	23 Sept. ^	"	Crowe	"	
597	23 Sept. ^	"	Wescombe	"	
598	23 Sept. *	"	Henshaw	"	
599	23 Sept. ^	"	Sheriffs of London	"	
600	24 Sept. ^	"	Wm. Stanhope	"	
601	24 Sept. ^	"	Bolton	"	
602	25 Sept *	"	Lds. of Trade	"	
603	25 Sept. ^	"	Lds. of Admiralty	"	
604	25 Sept. ^	"	" "	"	
605	25 Sept. ^	"	Lds. of Trade	"	
606	25 Sept. ^	"	Bd. of Ordnance	"	
607	26 Sept. ^	"	De Monteleone	"	
608	26 Sept. *	"	Lord Mayor	"	
609	27 Sept. *	"	Wortley-Montagu	376	
610	28 Sept	"	Bolton	378	
611	28 Sept	"	Stair	379	
612	3 Oct.	"	Bolton	379	
613	3 Oct	"	Manning	App. I	
614	3 Oct. ^	"	Lds. of Trade	"	
615	5 Oct. ^	"	Lds. of Treasury	"	
616	5 Oct. ^	"	Davenant	"	
617	6 Oct. ^	"	Peterborough	380	
618	6 Oct	"	Worsley	381	
619	8 Oct.	"	Bolton	381	
620	12 Oct	"	Lds. of Admiralty	App. I	
621	12 Oct. ^	Hampton Court	Officers of Ordnance	383	
622	13 Oct	London	Count Gallas	383	
623	14 Oct	"	Craggs	App. I	
624	14 Oct. ^	"	Stair	"	
625	14 Oct. ^	"	Duke of Modena	"	
626	17 Oct. ^	"	Bolton	385	
627	17 Oct	"	Comm. at Mardyke	App. I	
628	18 Oct. ^	"	Lds. of Trade	"	
629	18 Oct. ^	"	Stair	"	
630	21 Oct. ^	"	Pucci	"	
631	21 Oct. ^	"	Lds. of Trade	"	
632	23 Oct. ^	"	Tickell to Webster	"	
633	24 Oct. ^	"	Clerk of the Crown	"	
634	26 Oct. ^	"		"	

*A List of Letters*

No.	Date	Written from 1717 (continued)	Addressed to	Page
635	26 Oct. <sup>s</sup>	London	Bolton	App I
636	28 Oct. <sup>s</sup>	"	Davenant	"
637	28 Oct. <sup>t</sup>	"	Worsley	"
638	31 Oct. <sup>t</sup>	"	Wm Stanhope	"
639	2 Nov	"	Bolton	386
640	2 Nov	"	Lds. of Admiralty	386
641	4 Nov. <sup>z</sup>	"	Wm. Stanhope	App I
642	4 Nov. <sup>w</sup>	"	Davenant	"
643	4 Nov. <sup>x</sup>	"	Stair	"
644	5 Nov. <sup>y</sup>	"	"	"
645	5 Nov	"	Bolton	387
646	6 Nov. <sup>b</sup>	"	Lds. of Trade	App. I
647	6 Nov. <sup>j</sup>	"	Lds. of Treasury	"
648	7 Nov.	"	Bolton	388
649	8 Nov.	"	Duchess of St Albans	389
650	8 Nov. <sup>c</sup>	"	Sheriffs of London	App I
651	12 Nov. <sup>d</sup>	"	Bolton	"
652	12 Nov. <sup>i</sup>	"	Worsley	"
653	12 Nov. <sup>e</sup>	"	Cunningham	"
654	12 Nov. <sup>g</sup>	"	Crawfurd	"
655	15 Nov. <sup>h</sup>	"	Lds. of Treasury	"
656	16 Nov.*	"	Bolton	"
657	18 Nov. <sup>h</sup>	"	Stair	"
658	18 Nov. <sup>j</sup>	"	Davenant	"
659	18 Nov. <sup>i</sup>	"	de la Perouse	"
660	19 Nov. <sup>i</sup>	"	Bolton	"
661	20 Nov. <sup>h</sup>	"	Lds. of Admiralty	"
662	23 Nov. <sup>h</sup>	"	Earl of Suffolk	"
663	26 Nov	"	Bolton	389
664	28 Nov. <sup>j</sup>	"	Lds. of Treasury	App. I
665	28 Nov. <sup>k</sup>	"	Craggs	"
666	28 Nov. <sup>g</sup>	"	Marlborough	"
667	28 Nov. <sup>i</sup>	"	Lds. of Admiralty	"
668	29 Nov. <sup>z</sup>	"	Craggs	"
669	29 Nov. <sup>i</sup>	"	Lds. of Treasury	"
670	29 Nov. <sup>z</sup>	"	" "	"
671	29 Nov	"	" "	390
672	3 Dec	"	Bolton	391
673	4 Dec	"	De Monteleone	App. I
674	5 Dec	"	Manning	"
675	5 Dec. <sup>z</sup>	"	Wm. Stanhope	"
676	5 Dec	"	Stair	392
677	5 Dec	"	Bolton	393
678	6 Dec. <sup>l</sup>	"	Cunningham	App. I
679	8 Dec. <sup>l</sup>	"	Sutton and Stanyan	"
680	10 Dec	"	Stanyan to Worsley	395
681	24 Dec	"	Sunderland to Bolton	396
682	29 Dec.	"	Archbp. Wake	396
683	Jan.	"	"	397

*A List of Letters*

No	Date	Written from	Addressed to	Page
<i>1718</i>				
684	6 Jan.	London	de Marsay	398
685	6 Jan	"	Lds of Trade	App. I
686	7 Jan	"	Worsley	"
687	20 Jan	"	Lds of Trade	"
688	21 Jan	"	Lds Justices of Ireland	399
689	29 Jan	"	Lds of Treasury	App I
690	3 Feb. <sup>*</sup>	"	Wm Stanhope	"
691	24 Feb	"	Attorney Gen	"
692	14 Mar	"	The King	399
693	20 Mar	"	Swift	400
694	22 Mar	"	Archbp King	401
695	23 Aug	Bristol	Thomas Tickell	402
696	27 Aug	"	"	403
697	20 Sept	"	"	403
698	22 Sept	"	"	404
699	Oct	"	"	404
700	1 Oct.	,	Swift	405
<i>1719</i>				
701	4 June	Kensington	Chaggs	406
702	8 June	"	Grigsby	407

## APPENDIX II

### SOME LETTERS ADDRESSED TO ADDISON

<i>No</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>Written from</i>	<i>Correspondents</i>	<i>Page</i>
1	Feb 12, 1709	Amsterdam	Jean le Clerc	458
2	Oct 24, 1709	Fort St George	Trustees of Gulston Addison	458
3	Oct 29, 1709	[Winchendon]	Earl of Wharton	459
4	Jan 7, 1710	Fort St George	Trustees of Gulston Addison	460
5	Feb 2, 1710	" "	Henry Jolley and Edward Fleetwood to Lancelot Addison	
6	Aug 22, 1710	Dublin	Jonathan Swift	463
7	Feb 14, 1711	'At Sea'	Edward Harrison	464
8	Aug 15, 1711	Fort St George	Bernard Benyon	465
9	Sept 3, 1711	" "	Edward Harrison	466
10	Oct. 10, 1711	" "	Henry Jolley	468
11	Oct 15, 1711	" "	Edward Harrison	469
12	Oct 3, 1712	" "	Bernard Benyon	470
13	Oct 5, 1712	" "	Henry Jolley	471
14	Oct. 7, 1712	" "	"	474
15	Oct 15, 1712	" "	George Lewis	475
16	Oct 28, 1712	" "	Henry Jolley	477
17	Jan 1712 [1713]	" "	"	478
18	Feb 6, 1712/3	" "	Edward Harrison	480
19	April 25, 1713	[London]	John Hughes	481
20	May 15, 1713	" "	Jonathan Swift	482
21	Aug 2, 1713	Oxford	Dr George Smalridge	483
22	Aug 11, 1713	?	John Morrice	484
23	Sept 1, 1713	Fort St George	Henry Jolley	485
24	Sept 10, 1713	" "	Bernard Benyon	486
25	Oct 6, 1713	London	John Hughes	487
26	Dec 5, 1713	" "	"	488
27	July 16, 1714	Fort St George	Henry Jolley	489
28	Oct 14, 1714	Dublin	Archbp King	490
29	Nov. 7, 1714	Bilton	Edward Addison	491
30	Nov 8, 1714	New York	Robert Hunter	493
31	Dec 1, 1714	Bilton	Edward Addison	494
32	Dec 2, 1714	" "	"	496
33	Mar 30, 1715	Dublin	Isaac Manley	497
34	May 15, 1715	Westminster	Gratia Bartlett	497
35	May 18, 1715	Rugeley	Arthur Steevens	499
36	[1716]	[London]	John Gay	499
37	Apr 22, 1717	Bath	Archbp King	500
38	July 4, 1717	Paris	Earl of Peterborough	501
39	July 9, 1717	Dublin	Jonathan Swift	503
40	Dec. 31, 1717	[London]	Archbp. Wake	504



## THE HISTORY OF THE CORRESPONDENCE

WHEN Addison died on June 17, 1719, he left in the hands of his literary executor copies of about thirty letters in what is known as Letter Book No. 1. The copies, in Addison's hand, which were later to form the nucleus of the correspondence, had been drawn upon for materials for several numbers of the *Tatler* and *Guardian* but were otherwise unpublished. Tickell, however, prepared his short biographical sketch of Addison in 1721 without utilizing any of the letters thus available. In 1726 John Ker of Kersland included in the second edition of his *Memoirs* the two letters to Major Dunbar Christian Cole, in his *Memoirs of Affairs of State*, 1733, printed letters by Addison addressed to himself and to the Earl of Manchester. Pope, in the *Literary Correspondence* of 1735, reprinted the two letters to Dunbar and brought out the two letters addressed to himself in 1713. These four, as well as the letters which had appeared in Cole's *Memoirs*, were included with a few others in vol. iv of the *Works* of Addison issued by F. Cogan in 1750. Meanwhile, George Faulkner of Dublin had published five letters from Addison to Swift in his seventh volume (1746) of the *Works* of Swift. Later in the century the *Gentleman's Magazine* printed new letters in 1778 and 1786, while George Monck Berkeley presented five important letters from Addison to Keally in his *Literary Relics*, 1789.

In 1803 Richard Phillips came forward with his *Addisoniana*, in which more or less trustworthy anecdotes about Addison and his contemporaries were mingled with twenty-six letters written by Addison, seven of which were reproduced in facsimile from holographs then in the possession of the Marquis of Bute. Phillips may be called, therefore, the first collector of Addison letters, at least in a modern sense. In spite of this good example, an Oxford editor of Addison's *Works* (1830) explained in his preface his reasons for not including the letters, which, it seems, he had 'partly promised'. It was necessary, he confessed, 'to condense'; but he assured his readers that he had 'carefully perused all the letters' and could affirm that 'they entirely relate to private business, and afford not the slightest illustration of the manners or history of the times in which they were composed'. Nevertheless, the editor

of Bentley's *Miscellany* in 1837 found Addison's letters interesting enough to make a part of his first volume. Seven letters to Halifax and Robethon were published at this time.

Lucy Aikin, writing in 1843 the first full-dress biography of Addison, and the only one to this day, followed the excellent examples of Mason, Boswell, Lockhart, and others, in illuminating her narrative with most of the then available letters written by her subject and some that were addressed to him. In this manner she presented to her readers eighty-seven letters, including most of the copies in the Letter Book of Addison. It is possible but extremely unlikely that she had access to the originals of these letters.<sup>1</sup> If some twenty-five of the letters published by Miss Aikin were taken from the holograph copies in the Letter Book, as is almost certain, it is now clear that she made unwarranted changes in the text. It is obvious that she frequently altered her text to read 'ye' where Addison had written 'the' and 'y' where Addison had written 'that'. Apparently, she neither attempted to normalize the text nor to reproduce Addison's peculiar contractions, but rather proceeded by a method of her own, thinking only to impart an antique flavour, or, like Mitford, in his editing of the letters of Gray, using the contractions as a kind of shorthand for her own convenience. Moreover, she did not hesitate to omit without notice passages which she thought unsuitable to the tastes or morals of her Victorian readers. One can now disprove completely the old story that Miss Aikin, after printing the letters, destroyed her originals.

About ten years after the appearance of Miss Aikin's *Life*, Henry G. Bohn undertook the collection of the extant Addison letters. He located about 220 letters or copies of letters written or dictated by Addison, but either because the originals were no longer available, or for some other reason, reprinted or abstracted some of these from the text of Miss Aikin. As a result, we frequently find in Bohn only an abstract of a letter from Miss Aikin's text, which she, in turn, printed only in part. Of the 220 letters collected by Bohn, fifty were printed in the form of short analyses and five as reports on public affairs. Several of the remaining letters attributed by Bohn to Addison are demonstrably spurious or written by another person. These have been omitted from the present collection.

<sup>1</sup> It is certain that she followed the Letter Book copy in the case of Letter 7, of which the original exists.

### *The History of the Correspondence*

While Bohn's edition of Addison's *Works* was going through the press in London, George Washington Greene of Philadelphia was preparing his American edition, which represented—so he maintained—the first effort to collect *all* the letters of Addison. In spite of his expressed intentions, however, Greene seems to have secured little correspondence previously unpublished. His failure in letter-gathering may be judged by the fact that he finally assembled a total of ninety, four of which he reprinted from the *Guardian* (Nos. 101, 104)—letters which have recently been analysed and shown to be fabricated from parts of eight actual letters.

In 1914 A. C Guthkelch of London announced a new edition of Addison's correspondence which was to make a third volume of his *Miscellaneous Works* (G. Bell & Sons). Guthkelch's task was interrupted by the Great War, and, because of his untimely death in 1916, was never finished. He had succeeded, nevertheless, in having copies made of one hundred letters in the Irish Record Office, the originals of which have since been destroyed; and these letters, addressed to Joshua Dawson, are, through the courtesy of Mrs. Katherine Guthkelch, included in the present volume. The copies, which were made by the Rev. R. H. Murray of Pershore, are believed to be unique; they are among the few Irish records which survived the troubled days of 1922, when the manuscript materials in the Four Courts Building were destroyed. Many other letters written by Addison have come to light since the publication of Bohn's edition—notably the correspondence with the Earl of Manchester, the letters to Archbishop King of Dublin, the letters to Bishop John Hough, the Charterhouse letters, the Madras Correspondence (Egerton MSS.), and the Clifton College letters to the young Earl of Warwick. From these sources and from other widely scattered materials this new collection of Addison's letters has been assembled.

More than 280 of the letters published in complete form in this edition are here printed for the first time, 300 or more of them are not included in Bohn's edition. Of the abstracted letters fewer than fifty have been listed before. Some of the letters printed by Bohn and Aikin nearly ninety years ago are now dispersed, and have not been found; and as a result, twelve of the letters printed below and twenty-seven of the abstracts have no better source than Bohn. In such letters, as well as in those based on copies not in Addison's hand, it has

been impossible to restore Addison's punctuation, spelling, and contractions. Bohn's text has sometimes been followed in preference to Aikin's, because it is obviously better. In all other cases, the holographs themselves, or photostatic facsimiles of them, or first copies—as in the cases of the holograph Letter Book, the Charterhouse Correspondence, the Madras Correspondence, and the Addison-Dawson Correspondence—or the earliest printed text, have been faithfully followed, except in the use of the long 's'. The source of the text is given at the foot of each letter. Old Style dates have been given as they appear upon the originals, and the date assigned each letter has been explained and justified when no help may be had from the holograph or copy or printed text. When the printed text must be followed there appears to be no way of telling (in a few cases, at least) whether the editor was using Old Style or New, and one is forced to resort to internal evidence in order to date some of the letters. Addison himself was very careless not only in dating notes to his intimate friends, but also in dating some of his semi-official letters, so much so that his correspondents actually remonstrated with him. Lucy Aikin frequently published letters without dates, and in some cases added to the difficulty by presenting them out of chronological order. The efforts of Bohn to straighten out the chronology frequently resulted in blunders which have increased the confusion. Such comments actually apply, of course, to comparatively few of the Addison letters. In most cases, they are dated clearly in Old Style. Between January 1 and March 24 inclusive, the double date for the year is sometimes written by Addison and more frequently supplied (when it seems necessary) in brackets by the Editor. The Editor has also furnished, in brackets, the probable address of the letter and in many cases the place from which it was dated, if these are not obvious or given on the original or copy. He has supplied the day of the week, nearly always omitted by Addison; and has indicated where the letter was first published, if published at all. Postmarks and endorsements are reproduced wherever they are found on the holographs. Of the former, unfortunately, there are few.

## *The History of the Correspondence*

### NOTE ON THE TEXT

In preparing the text the Editor has endeavoured to follow the practice of Mr Leonard Whibley in the definitive edition of Gray's *Correspondence*. The contractions of common words have not been expanded, because Addison's use of these in writing indicated degrees of familiarity or informality not otherwise expressed. Addison's spelling and punctuation have been retained. They were never entirely consistent, and the Editor would mislead his readers if he made a list of forms which deviate from the normal and pronounced these 'Addison's spellings', or added to the problems of future scholars by normalizing the punctuation. The text is, in short, designed to aid in reproducing, in so far as this is possible, the individual flavour of Addison's letters.

For similar reasons the Editor has not tampered with the spelling, punctuation, and contractions of the copyists, or of the correspondents who addressed letters to Addison. Something may easily be lost and nothing important may be gained by modernization.

Copies of letters in Addison's Letter Book No. 1 ('TLB') are in his holograph, the group of one hundred letters marked 'Guth copy' were transcribed by R. H. Murray from originals in Addison's hand and presumably reproduce his spelling, punctuation, and contractions; the 'Charterhouse copies' are in the hand of a clerk, but contain a great many marginal notes, emendations, or interlinear corrections written by Addison himself, most of the letters marked 'PRO' are in the hands of clerks, and merely signed by Addison, although a few of the less formal ones, like the long series of Addison-Delafaye letters in 1715, are in his own hand, the Manchester Papers are in Addison's autograph, letters from the British Museum MSS. are mainly holographs, except for the correspondence with George Bubb and with the trustees of the Gulston Addison estate, as are also almost all the personal letters to friends and literary correspondents, which have been garnered from widely separated sources.

## ABBREVIATED TITLES FREQUENTLY USED

- Aikin = *Life of Joseph Addison*, Lucy Aikin, London, 1843  
Ball = *Correspondence of Jonathan Swift*, edited by F. Elrington Ball, London, 1910-14.  
Berkeley = *Literary Relics*, George Monck Berkeley, London, 1789  
Bohn = *Works of Joseph Addison*, with notes by Richard Hurd, Bohn, British Classics, London, 1854-85  
BM. MS = British Museum manuscript  
Dalton = *English Army Lists and Commission Registers*. Ed. by Charles Dalton. London, 1892-4. 3 vols  
*D. & C Books* = *Diary and Consultation Books of the Governors of Fort St George*. East India Company Records  
Cole = *Memoirs of Affairs of State*, by Christian Cole, London, 1733.  
*Court & Soc* = *Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne*, by the Duke of Manchester, London, 1864.  
Faulkner = *Works of Jonathan Swift*, George Faulkner, Dublin, 1735-46.  
Guth. copy = Copy of letter from Addison to Dawson made for A. C Guthkelch from original in British Departmental Correspondence, Dublin (since destroyed)  
HMC = *Reports of Historical Manuscripts Commission*.  
Luttrell = *A Brief Historical Relation of Affairs of State, &c*, by Narcissus Luttrell, Oxford, 1859. 6 vols  
Man. Papers = Manuscripts of the Duke of Manchester, Kimbolton Castle  
*N & Q* = *Notes and Queries*.  
*PMLA* = *Publications of Modern Language Association of America*  
PRO = Public Record Office, London  
S P. = State Papers in Public Record Office  
TLB = Tickell Letter Book (or Addison Letter Book, owned by the Tickell family). Contains copies of letters in Addison's autograph, unsigned.  
Trevelyan = *England Under Queen Anne*, G. M. Trevelyan London, 1930-4. 3 vols.

# i. To JACOB TONSON<sup>1</sup>

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

I was yesterday with Dr Hannes<sup>2</sup> and communicated your Request to him. I told him y<sup>t</sup> Dr Blackmore,<sup>3</sup> Mr Adams<sup>4</sup>, Mr Boyle<sup>5</sup> & myself had Engaged in it & that you had gain'd a kind of Promise from Dr Gibbons,<sup>6</sup> so that he cou'd not plead Want of Time. The Dr seem'd particularly solicitous about the company he was to appear in and woud fain hear all y<sup>e</sup> Names of the Translatours. In short he told me that he did not know how to Deny Mr Tonson any request that he made and therefore if you woud Desire it he'd undertake ye Last Muse. I woud fain have you write to y<sup>e</sup> Dr and Engage him in it, for his name woud much credit y<sup>e</sup> work amongst Us & promote y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Obviously, this letter and the next two were written within the same year. Bohn assigns them to 1695–6, but the evidence points to an earlier date. The most serious difficulty is Addison's reference to 'My Muse' in Letter 2, which becomes unintelligible after the date 1694–5, since no poem of Addison's was published by Tonson between *To His Majesty* in 1695 and the *Letter from Italy* in Dec 1703. The reference to the Dryden-Tonson agreement regarding the translation of Virgil (signed June 15, 1694) suggests the spring of 1695 as the most probable date for these letters. I have consequently assigned them to this period.

<sup>2</sup> Edward Hannes, Professor of Chemistry at Oxford, 1690 ff., was later to have poems included in the *Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta*, 1699, in which also appeared Addison's lines—*Ad DD. Hannes Insignissimum Medicum & Poeticum*.

<sup>3</sup> Richard Blackmore of St Edmund Hall, M A , 1676, had become by this time a poet of some reputation in Oxford. In 1703 (Letter 42) Addison alludes to his reputed feat of rhyming in a hackney coach.

<sup>4</sup> Probably the 'G (for Gulielmus) Adams' of Christ Church who contributed several items to the *Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta*, 1699, i.e. William Adams Hearne (*Collections*, 1705, i. 119) lists two Christ Church men by this name—'One of w<sup>ch</sup> has publish'd Cornelius Nepos a pretty edition, is a quaint preacher & has ready for y<sup>e</sup> Press Horace with Notes. . ." Unfortunately Hearne does not state which Adams is the 'quaint preacher'. One must therefore fall back upon the statement that there were two men, one of whom collaborated with Addison at this time and was his later correspondent (see Letter 14). It seems more likely that, of the two, Addison's friend was the William Adams who became rector of Charwelton in 1697 and edited the *Fifteen Discourses* of H Sacheverell in 1716.

<sup>5</sup> Charles Boyle, afterwards fourth Earl of Orrery, was one of the 'Christ Church wits'. He was later to distinguish himself in the controversy with Bentley over the *Epistles of Phalaris*.

<sup>6</sup> William Gibbons (d 1728), physician; of St. John's College, B.A. 1672. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

Letter I

To Jacob Tonson

February

sale. As for my self, if you Remember, I told you y<sup>t</sup> I did not Like my Polymnia, if therefore I can do you any service I will if you please Translate y<sup>e</sup> Eighth Booke, *Urania*, w<sup>ch</sup> if you will send me you need not fear any Delays in y<sup>e</sup> Translation.<sup>1</sup> I was walking this morning w<sup>th</sup> Mr Yalden<sup>2</sup> and askt him w<sup>n</sup> we might expect to see Ovid de Arte Amandi in English he told me y<sup>t</sup> he thought you had dropt y<sup>e</sup> Design since Mr Dridans Translation of Virgil had bin Undertaken, but y<sup>t</sup> he had done his part almost a Year ago and had it laying by him &c. Im affraid he has done Little of it I believe a Letter from you about it wou'd set him at work. I'le take care to convey my Pieces of Herodotus to you. I am S<sup>r</sup>

Yor Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

[Oxford Saturday]

Feb. 12<sup>th</sup>

[1694-5]

J. ADDISON

Address To Mr Jacob Tonson at the sign of the Judge's Head next Temple-Bar in Fleet-street London —Morgan Lib MS —*Gent Mag* n.s. II. 463 (1834)

## 2. To JACOB TONSON

[Oxford, Friday] March 15 [1694-5]

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

I recd your parcel about y<sup>e</sup> Beginning of Last Week & not being Able to find Dr Hannes at home have left his part w<sup>th</sup> his Servitor. I shall see him next week and if I find it Necessary will let you know what he says. I shall have but Little Business about the Latter end of Lent, and Then will set about my Muse<sup>3</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I'le take care to finish by y<sup>e</sup> Time.

I am in Haste

Yor Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

You shall have yor *Urania* y<sup>e</sup> beginning of This Week.

Address. [London]—Bayfordbury MS —*Gent Mag*. n.s. II. 463 (1834).

<sup>1</sup> No translations of Herodotus were published by Tonson The fate of this project is a mystery.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Yalden was one of Addison's fellow demies at Magdalen College in 1690, and took his degree in 1691. He became a Fellow in 1694, much earlier than Addison did, and achieved sufficient reputation as a poet to be included in Johnson's *Lives*. Bohn, in a note (v. 320 n.) declared that the translation of the 'Art of Love', here referred to, appeared in the fourth volume of Tonson's *Miscellany Poems*, but no such contribution can be found.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 1, n. 1. Possibly an allusion to Addison's *A Poem to His Majesty, presented to the Lord Keeper*, London (Tonson), 1695

1694-5

To Jacob Tonson

Letter 3

3. To JACOB TONSON

Dear Sr

[Tuesday] May 28. [1695]

I have bin so very full of business since ye receipt of yo<sup>r</sup> papers, y<sup>t</sup> I coud not possibly find time to translate 'em so soon as I desired. I have now almost finish't 'em, and will send them up to you as soon as I have look't 'em over and got them transcrib'd; w<sup>ch</sup> Ile do y<sup>e</sup> sooner if you have present occasion for 'em. Mr Clay tells me y<sup>t</sup> he let you know ye misfortune Polymnia met w<sup>th</sup> on ye road, w<sup>ch</sup> I assure you happened by ye negligence of ye carrier [who inns at the Swan in Holborn].<sup>1</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> discourse with me about translating Ovid, made such an impression on me at my first coming down from London, y<sup>t</sup> I ventured on ye 2nd Book, w<sup>ch</sup> I turnd at my leisure hours, and will give you a sight of, if you will give youself the trouble of reading it.<sup>2</sup> He has so many silly stories w<sup>th</sup> his good ones, y<sup>t</sup> he is more tedious to translate y<sup>a</sup> a better poet w<sup>d</sup> be. But tho' I despair of serving you this way, I hope I may find out some other to show you how much I am

Your very humble serv<sup>t</sup>,  
J. ADDISON

Address. [London]—*Gent. Mag.*—*Gent. Mag.* ns ii. 463 (1834).

4. To WILLIAM CONGREVE<sup>3</sup>

Dear Sir

[Paris, August 1699]

You must excuse me if I take the Liberty to trouble you w<sup>th</sup> a Long Letter for to tell you truly I have at present a need to Speak English and meet with so very few here that understand

<sup>1</sup> The seventh book of the translation appears to have been lost on the road. The latter part of the sentence appears only in the text of Bohn (v. 321), who professed to have seen the originals

<sup>2</sup> The translation of the second book of the *Metamorphoses* was included in the fifth part of Tonson's *Poetical Miscellanies*, published in 1704. But Addison's translation of the story of Salmacis from the fourth book had appeared in the fourth part of the *Miscellanies* in 1694, and probably led Tonson to encourage Addison to translate other parts of Ovid

<sup>3</sup> Steele, in the preface to the *Drummer* (1722), declared it was Congreve who started Addison on a public career, by introducing him to Charles Montagu. In any event, Addison, in his *Account of the Greatest English Poets* (3 Apr. 1694), congratulated Dryden on his successor, 'harmonious Congreve'. If the story is true that Congreve was instrumental in preserving Addison as a layman by advising Montagu to make 'warm instances', Congreve's action may have been inspired by the closing lines of the *Account*. When, in 1722, Steele desired to rebuke Tickell for what he regarded as

it that I find it some ease to converse with a countryman tho at this Distance. Since I had the happiness to see you last I have encountered as many misfortunes as a Knight-Eirant. I had a fall into the water at Callice and since that several Bruises upon the Land, lame post-horses by Day and hard Beds at night with many other dismal Adventures. Quamquam animus meminisse horret luctuque refugit.<sup>1</sup> My arrival at Paris was at first no less uncomfortable where I could not see a face nor hear a Word that I ever met with before so that my most agreeable companions have bin statues and Pictures w<sup>ch</sup> are many of 'em very extraordinary but what particularly recommends em to me is that they dont Speak French and have a very good quality, rarely to be met with in this Country of not being too Talkative. I cou'd have wisht for your company last night at y<sup>e</sup> Opera where you would have seen paint enough on y<sup>e</sup> actors Faces to have Dawbed a whole street of sign-posts. Every man that comes upon the Stage is a Beau· the Shepherds are all Embroiderd, Pluto has his Valet de chambre, and a couple of Riders appears in Red Stockins. Alpheus throws aside his Sedge and makes Love in a Fair periwig and a plume of Feathers but with such a horrid voice that [one] woud think the murmurs of a Country-Brook much better music It is as ridiculous to criticise an opera as a puppet-show or I c<sup>d</sup> send you over a Long Catalogue of the like Indecencys: but since I have mention'd Musick I can't forbear telling you that Corelli<sup>2</sup> has a very mean opinion of Harry Purcell's<sup>3</sup> works as a gentleman told me that presented 'em to him, which I suppose Will be no Small Mortification to You Tramontane composers. I am etc<sup>4</sup>

To Mr Congreve

August 1699

Paris<sup>5</sup>

Address. [London]—Holograph copy in Tickell Letter Book I (hereafter referred to as TLB).—*Guardian*, 101 (in part)

misrepresentation of Addison's motives, it was Congreve, 'the oldest of his intimate surviving friends, to whom he addressed his appeal' (Gosse, *Life of Congreve*, 61–2). The date of Addison's first meeting with Congreve is unknown.

<sup>1</sup> Virgil, *Aeneid*, ii. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Arcangelo Corelli, Italian violinist and composer

<sup>3</sup> Henry Purcell (d. 1695), composer, organist of Westminster Abbey and the Chapel Royal

<sup>4</sup> Parts of this letter were printed in *Guardian*, 101. See my 'Addison's Travel Letters in the *Tatler* and *Guardian*', *Philological Quarterly*, xv (1936), 97–102.

<sup>5</sup> This letter shows that Addison was in Paris earlier than has heretofore been thought.

5. *To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham<sup>1</sup>*

My Lord

I have now for some time liv'd on the Effect of your L<sup>d</sup>p's patronage without presuming to return you my Most humble Thanks for it. But I find it no less difficult to suppress the sense I have of your L<sup>d</sup>p's favour than I do to represent it as I ought. Gratitude for a kindness received is generally as troublesome to the Benefactour as the Importunity in soliciting it; and I hope your L<sup>d</sup>p will pardon me if I offend in one of these respects who had never any occasion or pretence to do it on the other. The only Return I can make your Lo<sup>d</sup>p will be to apply myself Entirely to my Business and to take such a care of my Conversation that yo<sup>r</sup> favours may not seem misplaced on,

My L<sup>d</sup>, your L<sup>d</sup>ps, etc.

To my L<sup>d</sup> Chancellour

Paris 7<sup>br</sup> 1699

Address: [London]—Holograph copy (TLB).—Aikin, 1. 69.

6. *To JOHN SANSOM<sup>2</sup>*

Dear Sir

[Paris, September 1699]

You may be sure I have not bin in a little Hurry at my First arrival in Paris that I cou'd so long Forget returning you my thanks for your latest kindness: and truly I think I have paid

<sup>1</sup> John Somers had become Lord High Chancellor of England in 1697, and had been raised to the peerage as Baron Somers of Evesham a few months later. He was a friend to Sir Henry Newton (see Letter 13) and was distinguished as a patron of arts and letters. According to Oldmixon, he was later one of the founders of the Kit-Cat Club, and was (after Nov. 1699) a member of the Royal Society. He surrendered the Great Seal in 1700, when he was accused of aiding and abetting the pirate Kidd. In 1701 he was impeached by the Tory parliament for his share in bringing about the Partition Treaties, on the ground that he had acted unconstitutionally, but he was acquitted, after a quarrel between the two Houses upon procedure. During Anne's reign he was a member of the Whig Junto, played an important part in the negotiations for the Union with Scotland, and steadfastly maintained the principles of religious toleration. After the fall of the Whig government in 1710 he became less active in politics, and he died in retirement in 1716.

<sup>2</sup> John Sansom (or Sansome) was a school friend of Steele and Addison at Charterhouse. Steele borrowed £600 from him in Jan. 1702, to recover which Sansom was forced to bring an action for debt (Aitken's *Steele*, i. 137). Sansom subsequently got into difficulties, and in 1717 became a kind of secretary to Steele, and to some extent managed for him the scheme of the Fish Pool (*ibid.* ii. 166).

Letter 6

To John Sansom

September

no small compliment to the Shows of the place in letting 'em take up my thoughts so far as to make me deny myself ye Satisfaction of writing to you. Your letter to Mr. Breton has gained me ye Acquaintance of a gentleman who is in all respects such as I shoud have guess'd Mr Sansoms friend to have bin.<sup>1</sup> His conversation at Dover made my Stay there very pleasant, as his Interest in the officers made my Departure Easy. The great talk of this place at present is about y<sup>e</sup> King's Statue that is lately set up in the place Vendome It is a noble figure but looks very naked without a squaie about it for they have set up the Furniture before the House is half Built If I meet with anything here worth your knowledge I will trouble you with y<sup>e</sup> relation of it and in the mean time am Dear Sr. etc.

To John Sansom Esq.

Paris 7<sup>br</sup> 1699

Address (?)—Holograph copy (TLB) —Aikin, 1 69-70

7. To CHARLES MONTAGU (later *Earl of Halifax*)

[Paris, Saturday, 14 October, 1699]<sup>2</sup>

Honour'd Sir

I am at present in a place where nothing is more usual than for mean people to press into the presence and conversation of great men and where modesty is so very scarce that I think I have not seen a Blush since my first Landing at Calais, which I hope may in some measure excuse me for presuming to trouble you with a Letter. But if I may not be allowed a little Confidence of the Country I am sure I receive it in so many effects of your Favour in the civilities My L<sup>d</sup> Ambassador<sup>3</sup> has

<sup>1</sup> Aikin (1 38 n.) identifies conjecturally with R. Breton, afterwards Archdeacon of Hereford. But in 1712 this man was a candidate for a Fellowship in Merton College, and secured Steele's aid. In Dalton's *Army Lists* (v 186) may be found records of a Colonel William Breton, under whom, 1705-12, Ambrose Philips served as lieutenant. If William Breton is the man, it may well be that Addison helped Philips to secure his commission, which is dated Mar 25, 1705.

<sup>2</sup> Lucy Aikin misdated the letter 'August 1699', following the Letter Book copy. The original is clearly dated as above.

<sup>3</sup> The Ambassador was Charles Montagu, fourth Earl of Manchester, a stepson of Addison's correspondent, through the marriage of the latter to the former's mother in 1688. Manchester had arrived in Paris to take up his ambassadorship on Aug. 5, 1699. Matthew Prior was with him as secretary until replaced by Abraham Stanyan.

1699

To Charles Montagu

Letter 7

bin pleas'd to Shew me that I can't but think it my Duty to make you acquainted with them, and to return my most Humble Thanks. I am Sorry my Travails have not yet Furnisht me with any thing else worth your knowlege. As for the Present State of Learning: there is nothing publisch here which has not in it an air of Devotion. Dacier has bin forc'd to prove his Plato a very good Christian before he ventures to translate him and has so far, comply'd with the Taste of the Age that his whole Book is over-run with Texts of Scripture and the Notion of Praeexistence suppos'd to be Stoln From two verses out of the Prophets<sup>1</sup>. Nay the Humour is grown So Universal that t's got among the Poets, who are every day publishing Legends and Lives of Saints in Rhyme. My Imperfect Acquaintance with the French Language makes me incapable of learning any more particular news of this kind, so that I must end my letter as I begun it with my most humble acknowledgements for all your favours

I am, Honour'd Sir,

Yor

Most obliged and Most Obedient Humble Servant.

J. ADDISON<sup>2</sup>

Paris. 8<sup>br</sup> 14  
1699

Endorsed—14 Octob<sup>r</sup> 1699  
From M<sup>r</sup> Addison

Address [London]—BM. MS 7121, ff. 7, 8.—Aikin, 1 67.

### 8. To DR. JOHN HOUGH, Bishop of Lichfield<sup>3</sup>

[Paris, October 1699]

My Lord

I return your Lordship my most humble thanks for the Dispensation to Travail which you were pleas'd to send me from

<sup>1</sup> André Dacier, whose translation of Aristotle's *Poetics* (1692) perceptibly influenced Addison's language (see *Spectator*, ed. Henry Morley, II 316 n. 1). Dacier and his scholarly wife were alive at the time of Addison's letter. The *Plato* appeared in 1699.

<sup>2</sup> Addison's holograph copy of this letter in the TLB differs slightly from the original here printed.

<sup>3</sup> John Hough (1651–1743) had acquired fame as the President of Magdalen College, Oxford (1687 ff.), when he was elected by the Fellows in defiance of the wishes and commands of James II, and maintained his

the college.<sup>1</sup> I have Since made use of it and am now settled for Some time in Paris. Since my being here I have made the Tour of all the Kings palaces which ha been I think the Pleasantest part of my Life I cou'd not believe it was in the power of Art to Furnish out Such a variety of noble Scenes as I there met with or that so many delightful Landskips coud lie within the compass of a Mans Imagination. (A poet that is at no expense in his Buildings and can therefore be as magnificent as he pleases never made more stately Edifices, and I believe 'tis impossible to find in the best Romances that have bin written so charming prospects as those that lie about 'em.)<sup>2</sup> There is Everything done that can be expected from a Prince who removes mountains turns the course of rivers raises woods in a Days time and plants a village or Town on such a particular Spot of Ground only for the bettering of a View. One woud wonder to see how many Tricks he has made the water play for his Diversion. It turns itself into Pyramids, Triumphal Arches, Glass-Bottles, Imitates a Fire-work, rises in a mist, or tells a Story out of Esope. But what makes these shows the more agreeable is the great kindness and affability that is shown to Strangers. If the French do not excell the English in all the arts of Humanity at least in the out-ward Expressions of it (they do). And upon this as well as other Accounts, tho I believe the English are a much wiser Nation the French are undoubtedly much more Happy. Their old men in particular are I believe the most agreeable in the World. An Antediluvian coud not have more life and briskness in him at Three-Score and ten: for that Fire and Levity which makes the young ones Scarce Conversible, when a little wasted & tempered by years, makes a very pleasant and gay old age Besides their National Fault of being so very Talkative looks Natural and gracefull in one that has grey haires to Countenance it. The mentioning this Fault in the French must put me in mind to Finish my letter lest you think me already Infected by their conversation:

status in spite of the extraordinary efforts of the King to put Anthony Farmer in his place (see J. R. Bloxam, *Magdalen College and James II*, Oxford Hist Society, 1886) Hough was consecrated Bishop of Oxford in 1690, with licence to hold the presidency of Magdalen In 1699 he became Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and thus the ecclesiastical superior of Addison's father, who was Dean of Lichfield Cathedral. See John Wilmot, *Life of the Rev. John Hough, D.D.*, London, 1812.

<sup>1</sup> 'Dispensation to travel'—that is, without resigning his fellowship.

<sup>2</sup> Passage struck out. It was probably a part of the original letter.

1699

To Dr. John Hough

Letter 8

but I must desire your *Ldp* to consider that Travailing dos in  
this respect lay a little claim to the privilege of old Age

I am, etc.

To the Bp. of Lichfield

Paris, 8<sup>br</sup> 1699

Address: [Oxford]—Holograph Copy (TLB) —*Guardian*, 101 (in part)

9. To WILLIAM FROWDE<sup>1</sup>

[Paris, November 1699]

Dear Colonel

I was extremely glad to receive your Letter, not only because I saw Colonel Frowde's name at y<sup>e</sup> Bottom of it but because it was written in English, a Language that had not bin spoken to me six weeks before, so that I read it over with the same pleasure as a man sees an Old Acquaintance. I was sorry however to hear in it that you had bid Farewell to Poetry by y<sup>e</sup> Instigation and contrivance of my brother Carr, that friend to strong drink and Enemy to the Muses· but I hope you will repent of so Rash a resolution, and that you have so much of the Ambition as well as y<sup>e</sup> other talents of a Poet as to value Fame and Immortality beyond 10 pound. If you are to forfeit so much for every copy of Verses you write you may consider for your comfort that y<sup>e</sup> poorer you grow the more you will resemble those of y<sup>e</sup> Brotherhood. As for my self I am so Embarras'd with nouns and Verbs that I have no time to

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant-colonel in Col. Thomas Farrington's Regiment of Foot (Dalton, III, p 382). He appears to have been an uncle of Philip Frowde, the minor poet, whose intimacy with Addison and Swift is testified by many allusions in contemporary correspondence. That William Frowde had, like his nephew, some literary interests, is indicated by this letter. Philip, both at Magdalen College and later in London, was one of Addison's inner group of friends. The Preface to *Scating a poem*, 1720 (Curl) declared Addison to have been the tutor of Philip Frowde at Magdalen, where the latter matriculated Nov 17, 1696. The poem, which had been printed as Frowde's in the *Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta* in 1699, was reprinted as 'By Joseph Addison', on the theory that Addison, the tutor of Frowde, had prepared the Latin exercise for his pupil. Since Philip was alive in 1720 and made no denial of this claim that can be found, it seems likely to have been true.

Little definite information can be discovered regarding Addison's correspondent. This letter was treated by Aikin and Bohn as if written to Philip Frowde, but there is no evidence in the holograph copy itself to support this assumption. Moreover, Addison, who was very punctilious in addressing his correspondents, would hardly have used the military title without justification. Philip was only seventeen years of age at the time of this letter; and there is no record of his serving in the army at any time.

*... y*

to William Frowde

November

think of Verse, but am forc'd to Decline and conjugate words, instead of putting 'em into Rhime. I cou'd wish as well as you that I were able to Learn the Language sooner and so hope to see you quickly in England: but I have so much of a Wit in me that I have a Bad Memory, w<sup>ch</sup> hinders me from performing my Task so speedily as I woud. However as bad as it is it will never let me forget how much

I am &c

To Collonel Frowde

Paris 9<sup>br</sup> 1699

Address. (?)—Holograph Copy (TLB) —Aikin, 1 73-4

10. *To WILLIAM CONGREVE*

[Blois, December 1699]

Dear Sir

I was very Sorry to hear in your Last Letter that you were so terribly afflicted with the gout tho For your comfort I believe you are the first English poet that has been complemented with the Distemper. I was myself at that time sick of a Feaver which I believe proceeded From the same Cause; But at present I am so well Recoverd that I can Scarce Forbear beginning my Letter with Tully's preface Si vales Bene est Ego quidem Valeo.<sup>1</sup> You must excuse me for giving you a Line of Latin now and then since I find my self in some danger of Losing the Tongue, for I perceive a new Language, like a New Mistress, is apt to make a man forget all his old ones. I assure you I met with a very Remarkable Instance of this Nature at Paris, in a poor Irish-man that had lost the little English he brought over with him without being able to learn any French in its stead. I askt him what Language he spoke, he very innocently answer'd me no Language Monsieur: w<sup>ch</sup> as I afterwards found were all the words he was Master of in both Tongues. I am at present in a Town where all the Languages of Europe are spoken except English, which is not to be heard I believe within fifty miles of the place. My greatest diversion is to run over in my Thoughts the Variety of noble scenes I was entertain'd with before I came hither. I dont believe, as good a poet as you are, that you can make finer landskips than those about the Kings houses or with all yo<sup>r</sup> descriptions build a more magnificent palace than Versailles. I am however so singular

<sup>1</sup> These words or some combination of them are found at the beginning of many of Cicero's letters.

as to prefer Fontaine-bleau to all the rest. It is situated among rocks and woods that give you a fine varietie of Savage prospects. The King has Humourd the Genius of the place and only made use of so much Art as is necessary to Help and regulate Nature without reforming her too much. The Cascades seem to break through the Clefts and cracks of Rocks that are cover'd over with Moss and look as if they were pil'd upon one another by Accident. There is an Artificial Wildness in the Meadows Walks and Canals and the Garden instead of a Wall is Fenc'd on the Lower End by a Natural mound of Rock-work that strikes the Eye very Agreeably. For my part I think there is something more charming in these rude heaps of Stone than in so many Statues and woud as soon see a River winding through Woods & Meadows as it dos near Fountain-bleau than as when it is toss'd up in such a Variety of figures at Versailles. But I begin to talk like Dr Lister.<sup>1</sup> To pass from Works of Nature to those of Art. In my opinion the pleasantest part of Versailles is the Gallery. Evry one sees on each side of it something that will be sure to please him, for one of 'em commands a View of the finest Garden in the World and the other is wainscoted with Looking-Glass. The History of the present King till y<sup>e</sup> year 16—<sup>2</sup> is painted on the Roof by LeBrun,<sup>3</sup> so that his Majesty has now Actions enough by him to Furnish another Gallery much Larger than the first. He is represented with all the Terrour and Majesty that you can Imagine in ev'ry part of the picture and sees his Young face as perfectly drawn in the Roof as his present one in the Side. I believe by this time you are affraid I shall carry you from room to room and lead you through y<sup>e</sup> whole palace and truly if I had not tir'd you already I coud not Forbear Showing you a Stair-case that they say is the noblest in its kind; but after so tedious a letter I shall conclude with a petition to you that you woud deliver the enclos'd to Mr Montague, for I am affraid of

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Martin Lister, zoologist, who accompanied the Earl of Portland on his embassy to Paris and published an account of it in his *Journey to Paris* in 1698. The book went through three editions in a year.

<sup>2</sup> The regnal year.

<sup>3</sup> Charles Le Brun, French historical painter (1619-90). Modern criticisms give point to Addison's humorous allusions in his postscript 'His execution fails to reach the standard of his ideas, and his efforts after the heroic are frequently over-strained, becoming pompous and scenic. His drawing is heavy and his colour unpleasing' (Bryan's *Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*, London, 1904, iii. 193).

interrupting him with my Impertinence when he is Engaged in more serious Affairs.

Tu faciles aditus et mollia tempora noris,<sup>1</sup>

I am, etc.

Blois 10<sup>br</sup> 1699  
To M<sup>r</sup> Congreve

The painter has represented His Most Xan Majesty under the Figure of Jupiter throwing thunderbolts all about the Ceiling, and Striking terror into ye Danube and Rhine that he astonished and blasted w<sup>th</sup> Lightning a little above the cornice.

Address. [London]—Holograph copy (TLB) —*Guardian*, 101 (in part), Aikin, 1. 76–9.

### 11. To CHARLES MONTAGU

[Blois, December 1699]

Honoured Sir

You will be surpris'd I dont question to find among your Correspondencies in Forreign parts a Letter Dated from Blois: but as much out of ye world as we are I have often the pleasure to hear you mention'd among the Strangers of other Nations who's company I am here sometimes Engag'd in. I have found since my leaving England that 'tis Impossible to talk of her with those that know there is such a Nation but you make a part of the Discourse. Your name comes in upon the most different subjects, if we speak of the men of Wit or the men of Business, of Poets or Patrons, Politicians or Parlament men. I must confess I am never so sensible of my imperfection in the French Language as when I would express myself on so agreeable a subject; tho' if I understood it as well as my Mother Tongue I shou'd want words on that occasion I cant pretend to trouble you with any News from this place, where the only Advantage I have besides getting the Language is to see the manners and temper of the people, which I believe may be better learnt here than in Courts & greater Citys where Artifice and Disguise are more in fashion. And truly by what I have yet seen they are the Happiest nation in the World. 'Tis not in the pow'r of Want or Slavery to make 'em miserable. There is nothing to be met with in the Country but Mirth and Poverty. Evry one sings, laughs and starves. Theyr Conversation is generally

<sup>1</sup> Addison evidently had in mind Virgil's *Aeneid*, iv 423, 'sola viri mollis aditus et tempora noras', and perhaps *Aeneid* iv 294, as well

Agreeable; for if they have any Wit or Sense they are sure to show it. They never mend upon a second meeting, but use all the freedom and familiarity at first Sight that a long Intimacy or abundance of wine can scarce draw from an Englishman: Theyr Women are perfect Mistresses in this Art of showing themselves to the best Advantage. They are always gay and sprightly and set off the worst Faces in Europe with the Best Airs Evry one knows how to give herself as charming a Look and posture as S<sup>r</sup> Godfrey Kneller c<sup>d</sup> draw her in.<sup>1</sup> I cannot end my Letter without observing that from what I have already seen of the world I cannot but set a particular marke upon those who abound most in the Vertues of their Nation and least with its Imperfections. When therefore I see the Good sense of an English-man in its highest perfection without any mixture of the Spleen, I hope you will excuse me if I admire the Character and am Ambitious of subscribing myself

Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sir,  
Yor &c.

To the Right Honorable Ch. Montague Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Blois, 10<sup>br</sup> 1699

Address: [London]—Holograph copy (TLB).—*Guardian*, 101 (in Part);  
Aikin, 1 79-81

## 12. To 'MONS<sup>r</sup> L'ESPAGNOL'<sup>2</sup>

[Blois, December 1699]

Sir.

I am always as slow in making an enemy as a friend and am therefore very ready to come to an accommodation with you: but as for any satisfaction I dont think it is due on either side when the affront is mutual. You know very well that according to the opinion of the World a man woud as soon be called a Knave as a fool and I believe most people woud be rather

<sup>1</sup> Sir Godfrey Kneller (Gottfried Kniller), knighted by William III in 1691. He was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and when the special club-room was arranged at Tonson's 'Barn Elms' in 1703, he painted a portrait of each member to grace its walls. Nearly all the originals of Kneller's Kit-Cat portraits (that of Addison among them) are now at Bayfordbury, Herts., the home of Admiral Sir Lewis Clinton Baker.

<sup>2</sup> Nothing is ascertainable regarding this challenger of Addison. The subject of duelling is humorously treated in *Taller*, 93. Since the letter from Switzerland there printed was originally written by Addison to Congreve (*Philological Quarterly*, xv 97-102), it may be that the dancing-master referred to was the M. L'Espagnol of Addison's experience.

thought to want legs than Brains. But I suppose what-ever we said in the heat of discourse is not ye<sup>e</sup> real opinion we have of each other since otherwise you woud have scorn'd to have subscrib'd your-self as I do at present

Sr yr very etc

A Mons<sup>r</sup> L'Espagnol

Blois 10<sup>br</sup> 1699

Address (?)—Holograph copy (TLB) —Alkin, 1. 81

### 13. To HENRY NEWTON<sup>1</sup>

[Blois, December 1699]

Sr

I have a long time wisht for a pretence to write you and tho<sup>e</sup> kindness I have received from you at London might have bin a good Excuse for my returning you my Humble Thanks, I cou'd not think it proper after your former civilities to give you a fresh trouble by my Acknowledgements. I must therefore be forc'd to confess that tis nothing but the desire I have to improve myself by your Advice that is the occasion of my present letter, for I am very willing to spend my time to the best Advantage whilst I stay abroad and shoud therefore be very glad of a better directour than myself. My L<sup>d</sup> Chancellours having bin pleas'd to procure me this opportunity of Travailing will I hope be some motive with you to lend me your Assistance: I am sure 'tis a very strong argument with my-self to use all the Application possible that may make me answer his Lordp's Expectations. I have already seen, as I informed you in my last, all ye<sup>e</sup> King's palaces, and have now seen a great part of the Country; I never thought there had been in the World such an Excessive Magnificence or poverty as I have met with in both together. One can scarce conceive the pomp that appears in every thing about the King, but at the same time it makes his subjects go Bare-foot. The people are however the happiest in the world and enjoy from the

<sup>1</sup> Addison's corespondent had received the degree of D C L at Oxford in 1678. He was a friend of Lord Somers, through whom Addison may have made his acquaintance. Later letters from Addison to Newton indicate that the youth and the older man were mutually attracted by common literary tastes as well as by political interests. The latter was to publish in 1710 a volume of Latin poetry and prose. Between 1704 and 1709 Newton was the English Envoy at Florence (see my 'Addison and Sir Henry Newton', *N & Q*, vol. clxx, pp. 110-11, Feb. 15, 1936).

Benefit of their Climate & natural Constitution such a perpetual Mirth and Easiness of temper as even Liberty and Plenty cannot bestow on those of other Nations. Devotion and Loyalty are evry where at their greatest Height, but Learning seems to run very low, especially in ye younger people: for all the rising Geniuses have turn'd their Ambition another way, & endeavoured to make their fortunes in the Army. The Belles Lettres in particular seem to be but short liv'd in France. Evry Book that comes out has some pages to show how much its Argument conduces to the Honour of the Holy Church, and nothing is more usual than to hear em at the Sorbonne quote the Depths of Ecclesiastical History and the Fathers in false Latin. But Sr, I have already troubled you with too long a Letter and ought not to enlarge it any further than to beg your pardon for writing it

I am Sr &c.

Blois 10<sup>br</sup> 1699  
To Dr Newton

Address. [London]—Holograph copy (TLB) —*Guardian*, 101 (in part),  
Aikin, 1. 81-3.

14. To [WILLIAM] ADAMS<sup>1</sup>

[Blois, December 1699]<sup>2</sup>

Dear Sir

I have bin lately very much Indispos'd with a Feaver or I would have answered your Letter sooner, but am at present very well recoverd, notwithstanding I made use of one of the Physicians of this place, who are as cheap as our English Farriers and generally as Ignorant. I hope the news you sent me of Sr Edward Seymour's Act will prove true for here are a couple of English Gentlemen that have turn'd off a Fencing-Master on the strength of it.<sup>3</sup> I have here sent you a scrip of Dr Davenant's new Book as it came to me in a Letter. It is level'd against

<sup>1</sup> Possibly the same Adams who contributed to the *Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta* in 1699. See p. 1, n 4. The conjectures of Bohn and Greene are not helpful. The reference to the hat appears to indicate that this Adams had met the writer somewhere on his travels.

<sup>2</sup> The probable date, as indicated by the content of the letter, which is undated.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Edward Seymour, fourth baronet, at this time MP for Exeter. This is no doubt a reference to the Bill against Gaming and Duelling which was at this time preparing in the House of Commons. Sir Edward Seymour was concerned in its promotion

the Ministry and makes a great noise in its own country, &c.<sup>1</sup> To pass from Statesmen to the Cloath-Hat you left with me: You must know that it has travail'd many miles and run through a great variety of Adventures since you saw it last. It was left at Orleans for above a week, and since that fell into the hands of a Hackney Coachman that took a particular Liking to our English Manufacture and woud by no means part with it, but by many fair words and a few menaces I have at last recoverd it out of his Hands; tho not without the Entire Loss of the Hat-band. I hear there is at present a very great Ferment in Maudlin College which is workt up to a great height by New-nam Ale and frequent Canvassings I suppose both parties before they engage will send into France for their Forreign Succours.

I am &c.

To Mr. Adams Blois

Address (?)—Holograph copy (TLB).—Aikin, 1 74-5.

15. To DR JOHN HOUGH, Bishop of Lichfield

[Blois, January 1700]

My Lord

Because I am at present out of the Road of News I shall Send you a story that was lately givn me by a Chevalier of this Country who is descended from one of the persons concern'd in the Relation and very Inquisitive to know if there be any of the Family now in England.

In the reign of King John there livd a noble-man calld John De Sagonia Ld of that place in Tourraine. His brothers were Philip and Briant. Briant w<sup>a</sup> very young was made one of the French Kings pages and servd in that quality when he was taken prisoner by the English. The King of England chanc'd to see the Lad and being much pleased with his person and behavior beg'd him of the King his prisoner. It happen'd some years after this that John the other Brother who in the course of the War had rais'd himself to a considerable post in the French Army was taken prisoner by Bryant who at that time was an officer in the King of England's guards. Briant knew nothing of his Brother and being naturally of a Haughty temper

<sup>1</sup> Undoubtedly Charles Davenant's *Essay on the Probable Method of Making the People Gainers in the Balance of Trade*, London, 1699, which was referred to by Macky (*Tour through Great Britain*, 1704) as a libel on the Ministry.

treated him very Insolently and more like a criminal than a Prisoner of War. This John resented so highly that he challenged him to a single Combate. The Challenge was Accepted and time & place assign'd em by the King's Appointment. Both Appeared on ye day prefer'd and enterd the Lists compleatly Arm'd amidst a great multitude of Spectatours. Their first encounters were very furious and the success equal on both sides: till after much toil and Blood-shed they were parted by the Seconds to fetch Breath and prepare themselves afresh for the Combate. Brant in the Mean time had cast his Eye, upon his Brothers Escutcheon which he saw agreed in all points with his own. I need not tell you after this with what Joy and surprise the Story ends. King Edward who knew all the particulars of it, as a mark of his Esteem gave to each of 'em by the King of France's consent the following Coat of Arms, w<sup>ch</sup> I will send you in the Original Language not being Herald enough to Blazon it in English.

Le Roi d'Angleterre par permission du Roi de France, pour perpetuelle memoire de leurs grands faits d'armes et fidelité envers leurs Rois, leur donna par Ampliation à leurs armes en une croix d'Argent Cantonnée de quatre Coquilles d'or en champ de Sable, qu'il avoient Auparavant, une endenteleuse faite en façon de Croix de gueulle inserée au dedans de la ditte croix d'argent et par le milieu d'icelle, qui est participation des deux croix que portent les dits Rois en la Guerre.

I am affraid by this time you begin to wonder that I shoud send you for news a Tale of three or four hundred years old and I dare say never thought when you desired me to write to you that I should trouble you with a story of King John, especially at a time when there is a Monarch on the French throne that furnishes discourse for all Europe. But I confess I am the more Fond of the Relation because it brings to mind ye noble Exploits of our own Country-men; tho at the same time I must own tis not so much the Vanity of an Englishman which puts upon me the writing it as that I have of taking any occasion to Subscribe myself

Sr.

Yor—etc.

To the Bp. of Lichfield  
Blois, Januy 1699/1700

Address [Lichfield?]-Holograph copy (TLB).—*Guardian*, 104

16. To ABRAHAM STANYAN<sup>1</sup>[Blois, January 1700]<sup>2</sup>

Dear Sir

I thank you for y<sup>e</sup> news and poetry you were pleas'd to send me, tho I must confess I did not like Either of 'em The Votes had too much Fire in 'em and y<sup>e</sup> Verses none at all: however I hope the first will prove as harmless to the Ministers of State as the others are to the Knights of the Toast<sup>3</sup> It is the first Speech I ever read of Sir John Falstaffs that did not please me, but truly I think the Merry Knight is grown very Dull since his being in the other World. I really think Mysel very much obliged to you for your directions and if you woud be a little particular in the names of the Treaties that you mention I should have reason to look upon your Correspondence as the luckiest Adventure I am like to meet with in all my Travails.

<sup>1</sup> A contemporary of Addison at Oxford and later fellow-member of the Kit-Cat Club, Stanyan was at this date a clerk to the Council Extraordinary He afterwards occupied important posts as envoy to the Swiss Cantons (1705-9), to Vienna (1716), and to Constantinople (1718), where he succeeded Addison's friend and correspondent Wortley, see Letter 610 In his capacity as joint-commissioner with Sir Robert Sutton, during the British mediation between Vienna and the Ottoman Porte in 1717-18, he addressed numerous dispatches to Addison and received instructions from him He was, in youth, addicted to verses, and in maturer years wrote several books on European affairs—products of his long diplomatic career. His brother, Temple Stanyan, was, in 1717, one of Addison's under-secretaries.

<sup>2</sup> Bohn's date is February, but Addison wrote 'January'

<sup>3</sup> The Knights of the Toast, or the 'Toasters', were either the forerunners of the Kit-Cat Club or existed as a group independently at about the same time. Apparently, a number of the members of the former group were also members of the latter. Arthur Maynwaring, a Whig politician, was secretary of the Toasters, who seem to have been opponents of Jeremy Collier and supporters of the stage. Addison had several friends among the Toasters—Stanyan, Maynwaring, and Henry Boyle The wits of both clubs (if there were two) had united in promoting the production in 1700 of Betterton's alteration of Shakespeare's *Henry IV*, better known as *The Humours of Sir John Falstaff*—a kind of answer to Collier. The Clubs patronized the production, sitting in side-boxes on opposite sides of the stage (see letter, Prior to Stanyan, Jan. 19, 1700, MSS Marquis of Bath) at the first performance on Jan. 20 A prologue 'in favor of eating and drinking', a result of extensive collaboration, is described by contemporaries as having preceded the play The prologue has not survived, but we learn that it was sent by Prior to Stanyan, and by him forwarded to Addison It was probably the occasion of this letter. The House of Commons witnessed during this month violent attacks upon the King's grants of Irish land to his favourites; and these are no doubt the votes referred to here.

The place where I am at present by reason of its Situation on the Loire and its reputation for the Language is very much Infested with Fogs & German Counts. These last are a kind of Gentlemen that are just come Wild out of their Country and more noisy and senseless than any I have yet had the honour to be acquainted with. They are at the Cabaret from Morning to night and I suppose come into France on no other Account but to Drink. To make some amends for all this, there is not a word of English Spoken in the whole town, so that I shall be in Danger of Losing my Mother-tongue unless you give me leave to practice it on you sometimes in a Letter. I might here be very troublesome to you w<sup>th</sup> my Acknowledgements but I hope there is no need of any formal professions to assure you that I shall always be

Dear Sir,  
Etc.

To Abraham Stanian Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Blois Jany 1699/1700

Address: [London]—Holograph copy (TLB) —Aikin, 1 83-5.

### 17. *To HENRY NEWTON*

[Blois. February 1700]

Sir

I am extremely obliged to you for your last kind letter which was the only English that had been Spoken to me in Some Months together: For I am at present Forc'd to think y<sup>e</sup> absence of my Country-men my good Fortune. Votum in amante novum<sup>1</sup> vellem q<sup>d</sup> amamus abesset.<sup>1</sup> This is an advantage that I could not have hoped for had I stayd near y<sup>e</sup> French court tho I must confess I woud not but have seen it, because I believe it showd me the finest place & the greatest persons in the world. One cant hear a name mentioned in it that does not bring to mind a piece of a Gazette nor see a man that has not signalized himself in a Battle. One w<sup>d</sup> fancy himself in the Enchanted palaces of a Romance one meets with so many Heroes and finds something so like Scenes of magic in the gardens, Statues & Water-works. (But I am glad you approve of my retriring into y<sup>e</sup> country for the better perfecting myself in the tongue tho at y<sup>e</sup> same time)<sup>2</sup> I am ashamed that

<sup>1</sup> "Votum in amante novum: vellem, quod amamus, abesset" Ovid, *Met* iii 468.

<sup>2</sup> Passage struck out.

I am not able to make a quicker progress through ye French tongue, because I believe 'tis impossible for a Learner of a Language to Find in any Nation such advantages as in this, where every body is so very courteous and so very Talkative. They always take care to make a noise as long as they are in company and are as loud any hour of the morning as our own Country-men at Mid-night. By what I have seen there is more Wit in the English. You abound more in jests but they in Laughter. This gay talkative temper seems to arise chiefly from the freedom and familiarity that is allow'd 'em in their Womens company w<sup>ch</sup> makes 'em endeavour after Such a Behaviour as is most taking with the Sex, as we see the quite contrary in the Spaniards and Italians where Such Libertys are not in Fashion. Their language is indeed extremely proper to Tattle in, it is made up of so much repetition and compliment. One may know a Forreigner by his answering only No or Yes to a question w<sup>ch</sup> a French-man generally makes a (whole) sentence of. They have a sett of Ceremonious phrases that run through all Ranks and degrees among 'em. Nothing is more common than to hear a Shop-keeper desiring his neighbour to have the goodness to tell him what's o'clock, or a couple of coblers that are extremely glad of the honour of seeing one other. A man wou'd wonder in Such a Merry Nation to meet w<sup>th</sup> so serious and melancholy a people as are to be found in many of their convents, where there are such rigours and austeries practiced as a man woud hardly believe that has not seen 'em. I cant forbear on this occasion telling you an Odd opinion of a Holy Father, a Capucin, who in a discourse on the Vanity of Mirth, told us y<sup>t</sup> he did not question but laughter was ye effect of Original Sin & y<sup>t</sup> Adam was not Risible before the Fall. I believe that by this time you wonder to receive such a Letter from one y<sup>t</sup> has tax'd ye French in it of being too Talkative, but I will not run any Further into the Same fault by endeavouring to Excuse it.

I am

Sr. etc.

To Dr Newton  
Blois Feb 1699

700

Address. [London]—Holograph copy (TLB).—*Guardian*, 104.

18. *To ABRAHAM STANYAN*[Blois, May<sup>2</sup> 1700]<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

I wou'd not have let a whole Lent pass without troubling you with a letter coud I have met with any thing worth your knowledge· but News has bin as Scarce among us as Flesh, and I know you dont much care to hear of Mortification and Repentance which have bin the only business of this place for Several Weeks passt. Every thing at present looks very agreeable and I assure you I dont envey your Entertainments at Paris so long as this season lasts. I would as soon be in a neighbouring wood as at y<sup>e</sup> Opera and in my opinion Find in it more beautiful scenes and pleasantest Music The face of the whole country where I am is at this season of the year pleasant beyond imagination. I cant but fancy the birds of this place as well as the men a great deal Merrier than those of our own Nation. I am sure the French year has got the Start of ours more in the works of Nature than in the New-Stile <sup>2</sup> I have passt one March in my Life without being ruffled w<sup>th</sup> winds and an April without being washt w<sup>th</sup> Rains. But as pleasant as y<sup>e</sup> country is I think of leaving it as soon as I have rec'd directions from England w<sup>ch</sup> I expect every Post. I shoud have went for Italy before now had not y<sup>e</sup> French-tongue Stopt me which has bin a Rock in my way harder to get over than the Alps, but I hope y<sup>e</sup> next time I have the honour to wait on you I shall be able to talk with you in the Language of the place. In the mean time I am

Dear Sr

Yrs, etc.

Address To Abraham Stanyan Esqr Secretary of y<sup>e</sup> Embassy [Paris]—  
Holograph copy (TLB).—*Guardian*, 104 (in part).

<sup>1</sup> Addison's copy of this letter in the TLB is undated. Lucy Aikin offered no date at all Bohn's conjecture is May 1700. The letter appears, from the content, to have been written after the Lenten season, yet early in the year It was also written while Addison was still in France, which fixes the year as 1700, and while Stanyan occupied a secretarial post in Paris. Since Stanyan arrived in Paris in 1699, to be Secretary of the Embassy (an appointment which terminated June 28, 1700), the date assigned to the letter seems to be a reasonable conjecture.

<sup>2</sup> Referring to the use in France of the Gregorian Calendar, in contrast with the practice of Protestant England which clung to the Julian reckoning until 1752.

*To Edward Wortley*

*July*

19. *To EDWARD WORTLEY<sup>I</sup>*

Dear Sir

[Tuesday] July 23<sup>d</sup> [1700]

I am now at Chateau-dun where I shall expect your Company or a Letter from You with some Impatience. Here is one of the prettiest views in the world, if that can tempt You, and a Ruine of about four-score Houses which I know you woud think a pleasanter prospect than the other if it was not so Modern. The Inhabitants tell you the Fire that has bin the occasion of it was put out by a Miracle, and that in its full Rage it immediately ceas'd at the sight of Him that in his Life time rebuked the wind, and the Waves with a Look He was brought thither in the Disguise of a Wafer, and was assisted I dont question with several Tun of Water. It wou'd have bin a very fair occasion to have signalisid your Holy Tear at Vendome if the very sight of a single Drop coud have quench'd such a terrible Fire. This is all the News I can write you from this place where I have bin hitherto taken up with ye company of Strangers that Lodge in the same Inne. I shall hope to see you within about a week hence tho I desire you not to hasten against your own Inclinations; for, as much as I esteem yo'r company I can't desire it unless it be for your own Convenience I am

Dear Sr

Yor very Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

Aux trois Rois à  
Château-dun

Address: (?)—Facsimile in *Addisomana*—*Addisomana*, 1803.

<sup>I</sup> Later the husband of Mary Wortley Montagu. He appears to have travelled with Addison during a part of his tour. The two young men met at Paris through the good offices of the Earl of Manchester, who was related to Wortley. Sidney Wortley Montagu, the father of Addison's correspondent, had taken the surname Wortley when he married Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Wortley. The son, in turn, was known as Mr. Wortley until he married, when he began to use the family name of Montagu. His friends continued to refer to him as Wortley, however, and Addison as late as 1717 alludes to his wife as Lady Mary Wortley.

Like several of Addison's other intimates, Wortley was a man of literary interests. It is said he gave notes to Addison for *Tatler*, 223, which attacks marriage settlements; and in August 1712, he consistently eloped with Mar Pierrepont, daughter of the Marquis of Dorchester, when the father opposed the match. Wortley was long in public life—as Member for Huntingdon in five Parliaments, as Commissioner of the Treasury, and as Ambassador to the Porte. No doubt Addison was not the less attracted to him for the fact that Wortley was a kinsman of Charles Montagu, later Earl of Halifax.

20. *To Dr. JOHN HOUGH, Bishop of Lichfield*

My Lord

[Paris, Tuesday, 24 September 1700]

I have bin lost in the Country for half a Year, where the few opportunitys I had of seeing any thing out of the common road have freed your Lordship from the trouble my Letters woud have giv'n you. The only Advantage I have met with besides getting the Language was to see the temper and manners of the people, which I believe may be better Learnt in such a Town as Blois than in Courts and greater Citys where dissimulation and Artifice are more in fashion. And truly by what I have seen of the French they are the happiest Nation in the world. Tis not in the powr of want or slavery to make 'em miserable.<sup>1</sup> There is nothing to be met with in the Country but Mirth and Poverty. Everyone Sings Laughs and Starves. Their Conversation is generally Agreeable, for if they have any Wit or Sense they are sure to show it. They never mend upon a Second meeting, but use all the freedom and familiarity at first sight that a Long Intimacy or Abundance of Wine can scarce draw from an Englishman. Their women are perfect Mistresses in this Art of setting themselves off to the best Advantage, and I believe give the prettiest Airs in Europe to the worst faces. Every one knows how to show her self in as Advantageous a Look and posture as S<sup>r</sup> Godfrey Kneller cou'd draw her in. One wou'd wonder in such a merry nation to find so melancholy a people as are in many of their Convents, one of which I shall take the Liberty to describe to Your Lordship because it makes a great noise in the world and is much the severest in France. It is call'd the Abbey de La Trap, situate in a Desart on the borders of Normandy.<sup>2</sup> There are in it about a hundred and fifty Religious, most of 'em persons of Quality, and many that were considerable officers in the Army. They feed on nothing but Herbs and Roots, dres't up with Oil instead of Butter, and a very coarse kind of Bread. Their Drink is a small Cider. They work in their fields and Gardens each of 'em at least three hours a day. One sees in their faces all the marks of mortification and humility. They treat passengers out of the fruits of their own raising, and Lodge 'em within the Convent for three or four nights together. The Strangers are desir'd to talk but little with 'em and in particular to tell 'em no news.

<sup>1</sup> Compare Letters 12 and 14 for similar phrases

<sup>2</sup> A Cistercian abbey near Soligny in Normandy, in the diocese of Sées

When my friends and I went thither, a Father receiv'd us upon his Knees, after that read a chapter of Thomas a Kempis to us, and upon our desire led us to the Abbot de la Trap, who was the first Authour of this Reform.<sup>1</sup> He has Liv'd notwithstanding all the Austeritys of his Order to four score years of Age, and has still his senses entire, tho they are forc'd to carry him on his Straw-bed to the Masse which he still frequents at the most unseasonable Hours. He has written books in a very polite stile which are highly esteem'd; he is Lookt upon as a Saint and will probably after his Death have a place in the Calendar. Those of his own Convent ask his Blessing, tho tis above twenty years since that he resign'd his place of Abbot. The Father who accompany'd us gave us an account of their first reception of the late King James, who often visites 'em, as your Lordship may see in the French Gazettes. The present Abbot led him into their great Hall where he sent for the whole Fraternity, told 'em they might look upon the Stranger that was before 'em (for otherwise they are never to lift their Eyes from the Ground) and that 'twas the King of England that gave 'em the honour of a Visite. Upon which the King told 'em he had heard a great character of their piety, and that he was come to desire their prayrs for himself and his Subjects, many of whom he had renderd miserable. In his whole Harangue, to conform it to the Genius of the place, he represented himself rather as one that had Injur'd his people than one that had receiv'd any Injustice from 'em. So the Fathers wept and retir'd severally to their Devotions. I am affraid Your Lordship will wish me again at Blois if I take the freedom of troubling you with many such tedious Letters: but I wont make this any Longer by an Excuse for it. My Father will inform your Lordship with my present Circumstances. I am, My L<sup>d</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships

Most Dutifull and most  
Obedient Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Paris. 7<sup>br</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. 1700.

Address [Lichfield]—Athenaeum — Athenaeum, 1888, p 294.

<sup>1</sup> The Trappists whom Addison saw were monks of the Reform instituted by Armand J. B. de Rancé in 1664. The Abbot, who was eighty-three years old at this time, died before the end of the year. He had resigned his abbacy in 1695, owing to his illness. The Trappist régime was probably the most extremely penitential in western Europe, and naturally impressed the young English traveller, whose description of the Abbot and the Order is inaccurate in some details.

21. *To DR. JOHN HOUGH, Bishop of Lichfield*

[Marseilles, Friday, 29 November 1700]

My Lord

Since I receiv'd the honour of Your Lordship's Letter I am got as far as Marseilles in my way for Italy. I am at present very well pleas'd to Quit the French Conversation; which since the promotion of their young prince begins to grow Insupportable.<sup>1</sup> That which was before the Vainest Nation in the World is now worse than ever; There is scarce a Man in it that dos not give himself greater Airs and look as well pleas'd as if he had receiv'd some considerable Advancement in his own fortunes. The best company I have met with since my being in this Country has bin among the Men of Letters who are generally easy of Access, especially the Religious, that have a great deal of time on their hands and are glad to pass some of it off in the Conversation of Strangers. Their learning for the most part lies among the old School-men. Their public Disputes run generally upon the Controversies between the Thomists and the Scotists, which they manage with a great deal of Heat and false Latin. When I was at Paris I visited the Pere Malbranch,<sup>2</sup> who has a particular Esteem for the English nation, where I believe he has more admirers than in his own. The French dont care for following him through such deep Reserches, and look upon the New Philosophy in General as Visionary or Irreligious. He told me himself that he was five and twenty years old before he had so much as heard of the name of Des Cartes. His book is now Reprinting with Additions, among which he read to me a very pretty Hypothesis of Colours, which is very different from that of Cartesius or Dr Newton, tho they may all three be True. Among other Learned men that I have waited on I had the good fortune to be introduc'd to Mons<sup>r</sup> Boileau, who is now Retouching his Works and putting them out in a New Edition.<sup>3</sup> He is Old and Deaf, but talks incomparably well in his own Calling. He

<sup>1</sup> Philip, Duke of Anjou, grandson of Louis XIV, who was proclaimed King of Spain, Nov. 1700.

<sup>2</sup> Nicolas Malbranche (1638-1715). The book mentioned was his *De la recherche de la vérité*, 1674.

<sup>3</sup> Nicolas Boileau-Despréaux was sixty-four years old at this time

heartily hates an Ill poet, and puts himself in a passion when he talks of any one that has not a high respect for the Ancients. I dont know whether there is more of old Age or Truth in his censure on the French Authors; but he wonderfully crys down their present writers and extolls his former Contemporaries very much, especially his two Intimate friends Arnaud and Racine.<sup>1</sup> I ask'd him whether he thought Telemach was not a good Modern piece.<sup>2</sup> he spoke of it with a great deal of Esteem and said that it gave us a better notion of Homers way of writing than any Translation of him coud do, but that it fell however infinitely short of the Odyssée, for Mentor, says he, is Eternally preaching, but Ulysses shows us evry thing in his character and behaviour that the other is still forcing on us by his precepts and Instructions. He said he thought the punishments inflicted on the Bad Kings in Hell might compare with anything in the Sixth Eneid, and that the deceit which is put upon Telemachs Pilot to make him misguide his Master is more Artfull and poetical than the Death of Palinurus. He talk'd I thought extremely well on several other French Authors, but I only mention this Romance because it is the great Book that is at present most in vogue. I hope Your Lordship will excuse me for this kind of Intelligence, for in so beaten a road as that of France it is Impossible to talk of any thing new unless we speak of particular persons that are always changing and may therefore furnish out different matters for as many Travellers as pass through the Country. I was about three days agoe at Orange which is a very fruitfull and pleasant spot of ground. The Governor, who is a Native of the place, told me there were about five thousand people in it and one third of 'em Protestants. There is a Popish Bishop and some Convents, but All live very Amicably together and are I believe not a little pleas'd with their Prince, that dos not burden them with heavy Taxes or Impositions. There are two pieces of Antiquity, Marius's Triumphal Arch and y<sup>e</sup> Remains of a Roman Amphitheatre,

<sup>1</sup> Antoine Arnauld ('Le grand Arnauld'), 1612-94; and Jean Racine (d. 1699)

<sup>2</sup> *Les Aventures de Télémaque*, by François de Salignac de la Mothe Fénelon, published 1699. Suppressed by Louis XIV, who thought parts of it directed against himself, it was translated into nearly every language in Europe. 'Perhaps there is no book in the French language more widely read' (Henry Hallam, *Introduction to the Literature of Europe*, London, 1854, iii 567).

1700

To Dr. John Hough

Letter 21

that are more worth than the whole principality. I am, My Lord,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships Most Dutifull and Most  
Obedient Servant,

9<sup>br</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>, 1700.

J. ADDISON.

M<sup>r</sup> Dashwood<sup>1</sup> desires me to present his most humble Duty  
to your L<sup>dp</sup>.

Address. [Lichfield]—*Athenaeum*, 1888,<sup>2</sup> p 290 —Aikin, 1 90-3

*For LETTER 22 (abstract) see APPENDIX I*

23. To DR. JOHN HOUGH, Bishop of Lichfield

[Rome, Wednesday, 2 July 1701]

My Lord

I hoped that my stay at Rome woud furnish me with matter enough to trouble your Lordship pretty frequently but I find tis the same thing to have a great variety of subjects for a Letter as to meet with none at all. I shall therefore only tell your Lordship in general that I am in the pleasantest City I have yet seen. There are more statues in it than there are men in several others. The streets are markt out with Obelisks, Porphyry is as common as Free-stone, and one sees something in evry wall that woud be preserv'd in the Cabinets of other Countrys. There are Buildings the most magnificent in the world, and Ruins more magnificent than they. One can scarce hear the name of a Hill or a river near it that dos not bring to mind a piece of a Classic Authour, nor cast ones Eyes upon a single Spot that has not bin the Scene of some extra-ordinary action. But I hope to show Your Lordship more at large such remarks as I have made on this place and other parts of my Travails, and shall here only take the Liberty to send you a

<sup>1</sup> Probably George Dashwood, who matriculated at Magdalen College in 1698, and may have been, like Frowde, a student under Addison's direction. His uncle, Chamberlain Dashwood, was at this time English Resident at Geneva (see Letter 28). A year later, George was the companion of Addison in Florence, according to the Journal of the Duke of Shrewsbury (HMC, Buccleuch, II 756-7) and an entry in the *Album Amicorum* of Frederick Ruyssch of Amsterdam.

<sup>2</sup> The texts of both Aikin and Bohn differ from the one here printed, which is based on an original not now available.

Modern News of this place. On Wednesday last the pope shou'd have receiv'd his Horse and 7000 Crowns as y<sup>e</sup> yearly Homage for the Kingdome of Naples. The Spanish and Imperial Ambassador had each of 'em prepared their present: but his Holiness was resolv'd to accept of neither. However, to prevent any dispute that might arise he prorogued the Ceremony for some months longer. When the Popes Officer according to custome was calling over y<sup>e</sup> Feudatorys of the Holy See, the Spanish Agent enter'd the room with his horse in his hand and a Bill for 7000 Crowns, both which he left behind him, after having enter'd it by a Notary w<sup>m</sup> he brought with him. Had his horse and Trappings bin discover'd by the Guards they would have stop'd him, but to prevent this he drew a Cart up to the back door, where the Agent uncover'd him and led him up without being taken notice of till his public Appearance before the whole Assembly. The Spanish Ambassador has since let y<sup>e</sup> pope know that his Master expects his Investiture within six months, or that other-wise he will pursue such methods as he shall think proper to do himself justice. The Empero<sup>rs</sup> Ambassadour has enter'd his protesta<sup>on</sup> against these proceedings. I must not here omit telling your Lordship the great kindness that his Holiness has express'd towards y<sup>e</sup> English in two or three late Audiences giv'n to some of our Nation. He told 'em that he woud willingly shed his bloud to serve 'em, that he woud severely punish any priest that shoud meddle with the Government, that when he was Cardinal he had giv'n his Vote against a Missionary for raising some disturbances in Turkey, and that if he had shown himself severe in favour of Mahometans he shou'd be much rather so for such as are Christians. He is resolv'd to go through with his predecessors design of making Civita Vecchia a free port and says if the English settle there they shall enjoy the next privileges to the Subjects of the Church. The Merchants of Naples and Sicily have thoughts of coming thither if the war breaks out. The men of the Belles Lettres promise themselves a great patron in the present pope, who among his other perfections is very well accomplisht that way, and was formerly a member of the Queen of Suedens Academie.<sup>1</sup> Now I am in the road of a News Letter I must let your Lordship know that two days ago a Prelate was taken up by the Inquisition, who

<sup>1</sup> Clement XI (Giovanni Francesco Albani), notable for his patronage of learning and art.

is a man of Learning and Virtuoso but too free a Thinker. The very morning he was seis'd he had done me the honour of a Visite. M<sup>r</sup> Gervaise makes very great Improvements, and tis thought will be an extraordinary Artist.<sup>1</sup> He begins already to pity Titian and is so well vers'd among the ancient statues that he talks as familiarly of Phidias's and Praxiteles's Manner as he w<sup>d</sup> do in England of Knellars & Cloistermans.<sup>2</sup> I am, My L<sup>d</sup>,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships  
most Dutifull and most Obedient Servant,  
J. ADDISON.

Rome. July. 2<sup>d</sup> 1701.

Address. [Litchfield]—Athenaeum—Athenaeum, 1888, p. 290.

24. [To EDWARD WORTLEY]

Dear Sir

I hope this will find You safe at Geneva and that the Adventure of the Rivulet which you have so well celebrated in yor last has bin y<sup>e</sup> worst You have met with in Your Journey thither. I can't but envy Your being among the Alpes where you may see frost and Snow in the Dog-days. We are here quite burnt up and are at least ten degrees nearer the sun than when you left us. I am very well satisfied twas in August that Virgil wrote his O Quis me gelidis sub montibus Haemi &c.<sup>3</sup> Our Days at present, like those in the first chapter of Genesis, consist only of y<sup>e</sup> Evening & the morning, for the Roman Noons are as silent as the Mid-nights of other Countrys. But among all these Inconveniencys the greatest I suffer is from Your Departure w<sup>ch</sup> is more Afflicting to me than the Canicule. I am forc'd for want of better company to converse mostly with pictures statues and Medals. for You must know I deal very much in Ancient Coins and can count out a Sum in Sesterces with as much Ease as in pounds sterl<sup>g</sup> I am a great Critic in Rust and can tell you y<sup>e</sup> Age of it at first sigh[t.] I am only in some danger of losing my Acquaintance with our English money, for at present I am much more used to y<sup>e</sup> Roman. If you glean up any of our Country-News be so kind as to forward

<sup>1</sup> Charles Hubert Gervaise

<sup>2</sup> 'Knellars & Cloistermans'—Sir Godfiey Kneller (p. 13, n. 1) and John Closterman (1656–1713), a native of Hanover who came to England in 1681.

Cf. Virgil's 'O qui me gelidis convallibus Haem!', *Geo.* ii. 488.

it this way. Pray give Mr Dashwood[’s] and my very Humble Service to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Alston & accept of y<sup>e</sup> same yo<sup>r</sup>self from Dear Sir,

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Affectionate

Humble Servant

J ADDISON

[Rome, Thursday] Aug 7<sup>th</sup> [1701]

My L<sup>d</sup> Bernard &c give Their service.<sup>1</sup>

Address [Geneva]—Bodleian MS Ballad xx, f 38 —*Gent Mag* 1791.

## 25. To EDWARD WORTLEY

[Geneva, Tuesday, December 9 1701]

Dear Sir

/ I am just now arriv’d at Geneva by a very troublesome Journey over the Alpes where I have bin for some days together shivering among the Eternal Snows. My head is still Giddy with mountains and precipices and you cant Imagine how much I am pleas’d with the sight of a Plain that is as agreeable to me at present as a Shore was about a year ago after our Tempest at Genoa. During my passage o’er the mountains I made a Rhiming Epistle to my L<sup>d</sup> Halifax,<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> perhaps I will trouble you with the sight of, if I dont find it to be Nonsense upon a Review—You will think I dare say as extraordinary a thing to make a Copy of Verses in a voyage o’re the Alps as to write an Heroic poeme in a Hackney coach,<sup>3</sup> and I believe I am the first that ever thought of Parnassus on Mount Sennis.<sup>4</sup> At Florence I had the honour to have about three-days conver-

<sup>1</sup> Lord Bernard of Bernard Castle, Christopher Vane, the seventh and youngest son of Sir Henry Vane, the younger (1613–62). He evidently, like Dashwood, accompanied Addison for a time at least, on his travels, for both are mentioned in the Duke of Shrewsbury’s Journal as present in Florence a few weeks later (HMC, *Buccleuch*, II pt 2, pp 756–7). Sir Thomas Alston is also mentioned by the Duke Shrewsbury’s Journal mentions visits from Addison, or contacts with him, on Nov 6, 7, 9, 10, and 12, 1701.

<sup>2</sup> The *Letter from Italy to Lord Halifax*, published in Tonson’s *Miscellany Poems, Fifth Part* (1704) The actual date of publication was Dec 21, 1703 (*Gazette*)

<sup>3</sup> A humorous allusion to the reputed habit of Sir Richard Blackmore

<sup>4</sup> Cenis, a famous mountain and pass in the Alps The road was much used at this time Gray has left a description of it in his letters (*Correspondence*, I 140, Toynbee-Whibley ed.)

1701.

To Edward Wortley

Letter 25

sation with the Duke of Shrewsbury,<sup>1</sup> which make me some amends for the missing S<sup>r</sup> Th. Alstons company who had taken another road for Rome. I find I am very much obliged to your-self and him, but will not be so troublesome in my Acknowlegements as I might justly be. I shall only assure you that I think M<sup>r</sup> Montagues Acquaintance the Luckiest Adventure that I coud possibly have met with in my Travells I suppose you are in England as full of Politics as we are of Religion at Geneva w<sup>ch</sup> I hope you will give me a little touch of in your Letters The Rake Wood<sup>2</sup> is grown a man of a very regular Life and Conversation, and often begins our good Friends Health in England I am Dear Sir

Yor most Affectionate  
Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

10<sup>br</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>  
1701

I have taken care to manage my-self according to your kind Intimations

Address. [Wortley]—BM MS Add 9828, f 139 —Addisoniana (facs)

## 26. To CHARLES MONTAGU, *Earl of Manchester*<sup>3</sup>

[Geneva, February 1702]<sup>4</sup>

[My Lord]

I was extremely glad to hear your *Ldp* had entered on a post that woud give you an occasion of advancing so much the

<sup>1</sup> See Letter 117, n. 3

<sup>2</sup> Nothing is ascertainable as to the identity of this man to whom Addison wrote later (Letter 41) and with whom he seems to have enjoyed some of his more convivial moments. Foster's *Alumni Oxoniensis* (p. 1672) shows a 'Peter Wood, son of Christopher, of Oxford, Gent' who matriculated in 1689, at New College and may have been on the Continent at this time

<sup>3</sup> The fourth Earl of Manchester, after serving as Ambassador Extraordinary at Venice, in 1697, and at Paris in 1699 ff., was appointed Secretary of State for the Southern Department on Jan. 4, 1702, only to be dismissed at the end of April or the beginning of May. His later career as Ambassador at Venice is illustrated in many letters to him from Addison in 1707 and later. An account of his diplomatic life may be read in *Court and Society: from Elizabeth to Anne*, London, 1864, by the Duke of Manchester. This and other letters from Addison are preserved in Christian Cole's *Memoirs*, 1733.

<sup>4</sup> The first line of Addison's preceding letter to Wortley shows that the

Interest and Reputation of your Country: but I now find that I have more particular reasons to rejoice at your promotion Since I hear you have lately done me the honour to mention me kindly to my L<sup>d</sup> Halifax<sup>1</sup> As this is not the first favour you have bin pleas'd to show me I must confess I shoud be very ambitious of an opportunity to let you know how just a sense I have of the Gratitude and Duty that I owe to your L<sup>d</sup>p And if you think me fit to receive any of your commands abroad it shall not be for want of Diligence or Zeal for Yor L<sup>dps</sup> service if they are not executed to your satisfaction. I coud not dispense with myself from returning my most humble thanks for the notice you have bin pleased to take of me, as I dare not presume any longer to encroach upon your time that is fill'd up w<sup>th</sup> affaires of so much greater Consequence, I am

My L<sup>d</sup>

To my L<sup>d</sup> Manchester  
Principal Secretary of State

Address [London]—Holograph Copy (TLB).—Cole's *Memoirs*, 472

27. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Baron Halifax (later Earl of)

My Lord

I have for a long time denyd my-self the Honour of writing to your Lordship as knowing you have bin so taken up with matters of greater Importance that any Information I coud give you of forreign curiosities woud have seem'd Impertinent.<sup>2</sup> but having lately heard that I am still kindly remember'd by your Lordship I coud not forbear troubling you with a Letter lest what I design for Respect shoud look too much like Ingratititude. As I first of all undertook my Travails by your Lordps Encouragement I have endeavour'd to pursue 'em in such a manner as might make me best answer your Expectations: and tho I dare not boast of any great Improvements

traveller must have been writing from Geneva, where we know he tarried for a considerable time The content of the letter indicates that it was written after the Earl's appointment as Secretary of State.

<sup>1</sup> Charles Montagu, Addison's patron and correspondent, had become Baron Halifax of Halifax in 1700. He was the stepfather of the Charles Montagu here addressed, having married in 1688 the wife of his cousin, Robert Montagu, third Earl of Manchester (d. 1683).

<sup>2</sup> Addison's apology for troubling Halifax at this time appears to have been justified, since, within a few weeks, an attempt was made to impeach him.

that I have made in 'em I am sure there is nothing that I more desire than an opportunity of showing my utmost Ability in your Lps service. I coud almost wish that it was less for my advantage than it is to be entirely devoted to your Lord<sup>p</sup> that I might not seem to speak so much out of Interest as Inclination· for I must confess the more I see of Mankind the more I learn to value an Extraordinary character, w<sup>ch</sup> makes me more ambitious than ever of showing myself, my L<sup>d</sup>

Yor Lps etc

To My L<sup>d</sup> Halifax

[Geneva] March. 1701/2<sup>1</sup>

Address: London—Holograph copy (TLB).—Aikin, i. 95-6

## 28. *To CHAMBERLAIN DASHWOOD*<sup>2</sup>

Dear Sir

About three days ago Mr Bocher put a very pretty snuff-box in my hand. I was not a little pleas'd to hear that it belonged to myself, and was much more so when I found it was a present from a Gentleman that I have so great an honour for. You did not probably forsee that it woud draw on you y<sup>e</sup> trouble of a Letter, but you must blame yourself for it. For my part I can no more accept of a Snuff-box without returning my Acknowledgements, than I can take snuff without sneezing after it. This last I must own to you is so great an absurdity that I should be ashamed to confess it, were not I in hopes of correcting it very speedily. I am observ'd to have my Box offner in my hand than those that have bin used to one these twenty years, for I cant forbear taking it out of my pocket whenever I think of Mr Dashwood. You know Mr Bays recommends Snuff as a great provocative to Wit,<sup>3</sup> but you may

<sup>1</sup> Bohn's date (v. 334-5) is 1701 and the place of writing given as 'Italy', but the copy in the Tickell Letter Book bears the date 1701-2 It must have been written at Geneva, like the preceding letters.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 27, n. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Rehearsal*, II. ii.

*Usher* Come Sir, lets state the matter of fact and lay our heads together.  
*Physician*: Right, lay our heads together I love to be merry sometimes; but when a knotty point comes, I lay my head close to it, with a snuff box in my hand; and then I fegue it away, i' faith.

*Bayer*: I do just so; egad, always.

Addison had read the third edition (1675) or a later one In the two earlier editions, a pipe of tobacco is mentioned as the aid to wit.

produce this Letter as a standing Evidence against him. I have since y<sup>e</sup> beginning of it taken above a dozen pinches, and still find myself much more inclin'd to sneeze than to jest. From whence I conclude that Wit and Tobacco are not inseparable, or to make a Pun of it, tho' a Man may be master of a snuff-box,

Non cuicunque datum est habere Nasum<sup>1</sup>

I should be affraid of being thought a Pedant for my Quotation did I not know that y<sup>e</sup> Gentleman I am writing to always carrys a Horace in his pocket But whatever you may think me, pray S<sup>r</sup> do me y<sup>e</sup> Justice to esteem me

Your most &c.

To Chamberlain Dashwood Esqr.

Geneva, July. 1702.

Address To Chamberlain Dashwood Esq Geneva—Holograph Copy  
(TLB).—Aikin, 1 122-4.

### 29. To WILLIAM CONGREVE

Dear Sir

[Switzerland, Sunday, 1 Aug 1702]

I believe this is the first letter that was ever sent you from the middle Region where I am at this present writing. Not to keep you in suspense it comes to you from the top of the highest mountain in Switzerland where I am now shivering among the Eternal frosts and snows. I can scarce forbear dating it in December tho they call it the first of August at y<sup>e</sup> bottome of the hill. I assure you I can hardly keep my Ink from Freezing in the middle of the Dog-days. I am here entertained w<sup>th</sup> the prettiest variety of snow-prospects that you can Imagine, and have several pits of it before me that are very near as old as the mountain it-self: for in this country 'tis as hard and as lasting as marble. I am now upon a Spot of it that must have falln about the Reign of Charlemain or King Peppin. The Inhabitants of the country are as great Curiosities as the country it-self. They generally hire themselves out in their youth, & if they are musquet-proof till about Fifty, they bring home the money they have got and the Limbs they have left to pass the rest of their time among their Native mountains. One of the gentlemen of the place, that is come off with the Loss of an Eye only, told me by way of Boast that there were now seavn wooden Legs in his Family, and that for these four generations there had not bin one in his line that carryd a whole

<sup>1</sup> 'Non cuicunque datum est habere nasum.'—Martial, *Epiogr* i 41. 18.

Body with him to the grave. I believe you will think the stile of this Letter a little extraordinary, but the Rehersal will tell you that people in clouds must not be confined to Speak sense and I hope we that are above 'em may claim the same privilege.<sup>1</sup>

Where'er I am I shall always be  
Dear Sr.

To Mr Congreve

Yo etc.

Address. [London]—Holograph Copy (TLB)—*Tailer*, 93 (with some verbal changes).

### 30. To GEORGE STEPNEY<sup>2</sup>

Sir

That I may be as troublesome to you in prose as in Verse, I take the Liberty to send you the Beginning of a work that I told you I had some disign of publishing at my Return into England. I have wrote it since my being at Vienna in hopes that it might have y<sup>e</sup> advantage of your correction. I cant hope that one who is so well acquainted with y<sup>e</sup> persons of the greatest modern princes shoud find any pleasure in discourse on y<sup>e</sup> faces of such as made a figure in the world above a thousand years agoe. You will see however that I have endeavour'd to treat my subject, that is in itself very bare of ornaments, as divertingly as I coud. I have propos'd to my self such a way of Instructing as in the Dialogues on the Plurality of Worlds.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Bayes's comment on the speeches of the Kings of Brentford (*Rehearsals*, v 1 3rd edition, 1675) When Smith complains that the sense of the song is not very plain, Bayes asks 'Did you ever hear any people in Clouds speak plain?' They must be all for flight of fancie, at its full range, without the least check upon it 'When once you tye up spirits, and people in Clouds to speak plain, you spoil all'

<sup>2</sup> Stepney was one of the most successful diplomats of his generation Addison may have made his acquaintance through Halifax, whose friend Stepney had been at Westminster School. After a brilliant academic career at Trinity College, Cambridge, in which he laid the foundation for his reputation as a poet, he entered in 1692 upon an equally brilliant diplomatic career, cut short by his death in 1707 Stepney figures largely in the later correspondence of Addison, who appears from this letter to have great respect for the older man's critical judgement, since he sends him the early draft of his *Dialogues upon Medals*. It is worth remembering that Stepney's reputation as a poet during the century caused him to be included in Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*. He was one of Dryden's aids in the translation of Juvenal (1692), of which he did the eighth satire

<sup>3</sup> By Bernard le Bovier de Fontenelle First published in 1686 as *Entretiens sur la pluralité des mondes* A translation by John Glanvill had been published in England in the Trinity Term of this year (1702) as *A Plurality of Worlds*. Addison later refers to Fontenelle's work in *Spectator*, 519.

This very owning of design will I believe look like a piece of Vanity tho I know I am guilty of a much greater in offering what I have wrote to your perusal.

I am, etc

[Vienna] November, 1702<sup>1</sup>

Address To Mr Stepney Envoy at the Court of Vienna November 1702—  
Holograph copy (TLB) —Aikin, 1 137-8

Sir

31. To GEORGE STEPNEY

If I trouble you with another Letter so soon after my last you must impute it to the frequency of the favours I receive from you. It is to them we owe all y<sup>e</sup> pleasures we find at Dresden as well as what we met with at Vienna. Since our leaving Prague we have seen nothing but a great varietie of Winter pieces, so that all y<sup>e</sup> account I can give you of the country is that it abounds very much in snow. If it has any other beauties in it this is not a time of year to look for 'em when almost everything we see is of y<sup>e</sup> same colour and scarce any thing we meet with except our sheets and napkins that is not White. I find very little difference in y<sup>e</sup> Straw-beds of Saxony and Bohemia. About three nights ago we had y<sup>e</sup> honour of a Cow for chamber-fellow that bore with our company for the convenience of a stove. We are very seldom without y<sup>e</sup> company of a cock that roosts under y<sup>e</sup> same Roof and has bin as troublesome to us as ever he was to S<sup>t</sup> Peter. This, all together, has giv'n me a very great distaste of the Golden Age

---

cum frigida parvas  
Prâberet spelunca domos, ignemque laremque  
Et pecus et dominos communi clauderet umbra;  
Sylvestrem montana torum cum sterneret uxor  
Frondibus et culmo—<sup>2</sup>

I dare say you did not think yo<sup>r</sup> Scriptus et in tergo—w<sup>d</sup> have drawn upon you so long a quotation out of the same author. We are extremely obliged to M<sup>r</sup> Boyer for y<sup>e</sup> many Civilities

<sup>1</sup> An unpublished letter, Stepney to Prior (PRO 105/66) dated Dec 27, indicates that Addison remained with Stepney until Dec 26, and that Stepney saw at this time not only the *Dialogues* but the *Letter from Italy to Lord Halifax*

<sup>2</sup> Juvenal, *Sat* vi 2-6 The 'Scriptus et in tergo' refers, apparently, to Stepney's quotation from *Sat.* i. ll. 5 ff.

he has shown us.<sup>1</sup> We have had a political conference with M<sup>r</sup> Knoche, but for the future I shall rather chuse to be recommended to an Architect than to a privy-counsellour. As we were seeing the court y<sup>e</sup> Chamberlain of the Electrice Palatin made us an offer to present us to his Mistress w<sup>th</sup> we coud not but accept and at five a clock had an audience of both the Electresses Dowager, sister's to Prince George.<sup>2</sup> We had ye honour of a quarter of an hours conversation with their Highnesses the young-Electoral prince standing by all the time.<sup>3</sup> You see S<sup>r</sup> what company your recommendations betray a Man into. The Queen of Poland<sup>4</sup> is with the Prince of Bareith her Father. M<sup>r</sup> Boyer is on his way for England. As for the countess of Schellingford I hope she is well, but we were not willing to make the prince of Furstenberg<sup>5</sup> jealous so have forborn all Visites. I can't end my Letter without telling you once more the many obligations we have to M<sup>r</sup> Boyer and shoud never end it were I to repeat all we have to Your-self. I am

Sr. etc

[Dresden, Sunday] Jan 3<sup>d</sup> 1702/3Address To George Stepney, Esq Her Majesty's Envoy at Vienna—  
Holograph copy (TLB) —Aikm, i 142 (in part).32. To CHARLES FINCH, *Third Earl of Winchelsea*<sup>6</sup>

[Hamburg March 1703]

My Lord

I can no longer deny my-self y<sup>e</sup> honour of troubling yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ship w<sup>th</sup> a Letter tho Hambouig has yet furnisht me with

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Abel Boyer, who is later referred to as on his way to England. M<sup>r</sup> Knoche was probably the J. Barthold Knoche mentioned in Leibnitz's letters.

<sup>2</sup> Addison, while he was at Vienna, had been given a letter of introduction to the Electress Sophia (PRO 105/66. Stepney to Halifax, Dec 27, 1702)

<sup>3</sup> George Augustus, aged twenty, later George II of England

<sup>4</sup> Christine Eberhardine, daughter of the Margrave of Bayreuth

<sup>5</sup> Prince Prosper of Furstemberg was a General of the Swabian artillery in the Imperial Army (*Daily Courant*, Sept 16, 1703, No 442). He is mentioned by the Electress Sophia, in a letter to Baron von Shutz in 1710 (Jan) as one who attempted to break off the match between the Tsarowitz and Charlotte of Brunswick. He is earlier referred to in her memoirs as the chief partisan in Germany of Louis XIV and the Catholic religion. *Allgem deutsche Biog* vii 297 ff., also Kitchin, *History of France*, iii. 24 ff.

<sup>6</sup> Charles Finch was a member of All Souls in 1688 while Addison was at the Queen's College. The tone of Addison's letter to him is an interesting comment on his contemporary reputation. Charles Mackay left an unflattering sketch of him. See *A Journey through England in Familiar Letters*, London, 1714, p. 55.

very few materials for it. The great Business of the place is commerce and Drinking: as their chief commoditie, at least that which I am best acquainted with, is Rhenish wine. This they have in such prodigious Quantities that there is yet no sensible diminution of it tho' Mr Perrot<sup>1</sup> and my-self have bin among 'em above a Week. The principal curiositie of ye town and what is more visited than any other I have met w<sup>th</sup> in my Travals is a great cellar filld with this kind of Liquor. It holds more Hogsheads than others can bottles and I believe is capable of receiving into it a whole Vintage of ye Rhine. By this cellar stands the little English Chappel w<sup>ch</sup> yor Lordship may well suppose is not all-together soe much frequented by our Countrymen as the other. I must however do 'em ye Justice as they are all of 'em Loyal Sons of the Church of England to assure yor L<sup>d</sup>ship that her Majestie can have no Subjects in any part of her Dominions that pray more heartily for her Health or drink to it ofener. We are this Evening to take a Bottle w<sup>th</sup> Mr Wyche<sup>2</sup> and Strafford. To draw us in they tell us it shall be my L<sup>d</sup> Winchelsea's Health. I dare not let you know, My L<sup>d</sup>, how often we have already made this an Excuse for a meeting least at the same time that I w<sup>d</sup> show our Zeal for your L<sup>d</sup>ship I shoud give you a very small opinion of our Sobrietie: But as all here are extremely disappointed in not having the honour of yor company at Hambourg they think this ye only way they have left of showing their high Esteem for yor L<sup>d</sup>ship. I hoped my stay at Hambourg w<sup>d</sup> have given me occasion to have written a much Longer Letter but as I can find no better a subject to entertain yor L<sup>d</sup>ship with I am sensible I have already made it too long I am my Lord w<sup>th</sup> all possible respect

March 1702/3

Yor L<sup>d</sup>ships &c.

Address. To ye right Honourable ye Earle of Winchelsea Envoy Extraordinary to Hanover—Holograph copy (TLB).—Aikin, i. 143—5

<sup>1</sup> Charles Perrot was evidently a travelling companion of Addison for several weeks, for on May 17, the two signed their names in the *Album Amicorum* of Frederick Ruysch of Amsterdam. With them at that date were Edmund Chishull and George Dashwood. The *Album* may now be seen in the Universiteitsbibliotheek.

<sup>2</sup> John Wyche, English Envoy Extraordinary at Hamburg. He was the son of Sir Peter Wyche (1628–99) who had occupied the same post (see Abel Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne*, 1710, viii 386). John Wyche was Addison's senior by five years.

33. To JOHN WYCHE<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

My hand at present begins to grow stiddy enough for a Letter so that the properest use I can put it to is to thank the honest Gentleman that set it a shaking. I have had this morning a desperate design in my head to attack you in verse which I shoud certainly have done coud I have found out a Rhime to Rummer. But tho you have escaped for the present you are not yet out of danger if I can a little recover my talent at Crambo. I am sure in whatever way I write to you it will be impossible for me to express the deep sense I have of the many favours you have lately shown me. I shall only tell you that Hambourg has bin the pleasantest stage I have met with in my Travails. If any of my friends wonder at me for living so long in that place I dare say it will be thought a very good excuse when I tell em Mr Wyche was there. As your company made our stay at Hambourg agreeable your wine has given us all the satisfaction that we have found in our Journey through Westphalia. If drinking your Health will do you any good you may expect to be as long-lived as Methuselah, or to use a more familiar Instance, as y<sup>e</sup> oldest Hoc in the cellar I hope y<sup>e</sup> two pair of legs that we left a swelling behind us are by this time come to their shapes again. I cant forbear troubling you with my Hearty respects to y<sup>e</sup> Owners of em and desiring you to believe me always

[Leyden] May 1703

Dear Sir, Yo<sup>r</sup>—etc

Address To Mr Wyche her Mat<sup>es</sup> Resident at Hambouig, May 1703—  
Holograph copy (TLB).—Aikin, i 145-6

## 34. To JACOB TONSON

[Leyden May 1703]

Sir,

I have shown your letter to Mr. Conningham.<sup>2</sup> He will speak to the bookseller about y<sup>e</sup> Tableaus des Muses,<sup>3</sup> but can't

<sup>1</sup> See p. 38, n. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Alexander Cunningham (1654-1737), not to be confused with the critic and opponent of Richard Bentley. The man here alluded to had been employed by William III in foreign secret service. His business at the time of this letter is uncertain, for the death of William had deprived him of employment. As Resident at Venice, 1715-17, he frequently corresponded with Addison and was under his authority.

<sup>3</sup> The book referred to is probably the Amsterdam edition of the *Tableau*

possibly meet at Leiden so soon as you mention, expecting a letter by evry post from England. I should have answerd your letter sooner had I not bin two days at Rotterdam, whence I returnd yesterday w<sup>th</sup> Colonel Stanhope,<sup>1</sup> whom I found unexpectedly at Pennington's. If I can possibly, Ile come and see you to-morrow at Amsterdan for a day. As I dined with my L<sup>d</sup> Cutts t'other day,<sup>2</sup> I talk't of your Caesar, and let him know y<sup>t</sup> two German generals had subscribed.<sup>3</sup> He ask't me who had y<sup>e</sup> taking of the subscriptions, and told me he believ'd he could assist you if they were not full,

I am, Sir,

Yo<sup>r</sup> very humble servant,  
J. ADDISON

*Thursday morning<sup>4</sup>*

Address To Mr Tonson, at Mr Moor's, the English House near the Fish-Market, Amsterdam—*Gent Mag* —*Gent Mag* n.s ii 464 (1834).

### 35. To ALLEN BATHURST<sup>5</sup>

[Leyden? May 1703]

Dear Sr.

This letter will probably find you wholly taken up w<sup>th</sup> the Ladys and States General and dividing your time between Ombre and Politics. I question not but the Odyhs and the Opdams will follow the Example of the Hohen Zollerns. for I cant believe any heart Impregnable to one that has already carry'd his conquests farther than ever Caesar did and made captives among a people that woud not be slaves to y<sup>e</sup> Roman

*du Temple des Muses, tirez du cabinet de feu M Favereau, et gravez en tailles donc par les meilleurs maistres pour représenter les vertus et les vices sur les plus illustres fables de l'antiquité avec les descriptions, remarques, et annotations; comparée par M d. M (Michel de Marolles), 1676.* The first edition appeared in Paris in 1655.

<sup>1</sup> James Stanhope (later first Earl), who was in service under Marlborough at this time

<sup>2</sup> John, Baron Cutts of Gowran, to whom Steele had dedicated his *Christian Hero* in 1701.

<sup>3</sup> Alluding to Clark's *Caesar*, then preparing, but not published until 1712 Tonson was in Holland for the purpose of buying paper and securing engravings for this work

<sup>4</sup> The only indication of the date other than the clues to be found in the contents of the letter

<sup>5</sup> Allen Bathurst, later the friend and patron of Pope, was at this time a youth of nineteen. He received his education at Trinity College, Oxford, and was raised to the peerage by Queen Anne in 1712.

Empire. I dont suppose that you are yet willing to change your Assemblys for Anatomy schools and to quit your Beautys of the Hague for ye Skeletons of Leyden.<sup>1</sup> When you have a mind to take a walk among dead men's bones honour me with a line and I will not fail to meet you. Yo<sup>r</sup> company will I am sure make me think even such a place Agreeable. I drank yo<sup>r</sup> Health to day w<sup>th</sup> Sr Richard Shirly<sup>2</sup> and desire you to believe no body wishes it more heartily.

Yrs

Dear Sr  
etc.

Address: To Alleyn Bathurst, Esq. at the Hague—Holograph copy (TLB).—  
Aikin, i 147-8.

36. To JOHN COLBATCH<sup>3</sup>

[Rotterdam May 1703]

Sir

Since I had the happiness to see you at the Hague I have past an evening with our friend Mr Jackson. He did not swear an Oath in two hour's time, which makes me now believe he reserves that favour only for his Sunday Customers. I told him you might probably honour his house some time or another with the company of my Lord Marquess of Hartford, if his Lordship came that way, which he was not a little pleas'd with, declaring at the same time that let my Lord come when he woud he shou'd have the same Lodgings that all the Kings in Europe have had Except four. I am now at Rotterdam, where I have endeavour'd to find out M<sup>r</sup> Baile,<sup>4</sup> but he is at present shut up in his study. Had I met with him I shoud not perhaps have liked his Conversation so well as M<sup>r</sup> Jacksons. I am sure it woud never have made me amends for the Loss of yours. If you coud think of Honouring me with it once more, and are

<sup>1</sup> An allusion to the famous anatomical museum at Leyden

<sup>2</sup> Evidently Sir Richard Shirley of Oat Hall, Wivelsfield, Bucks

<sup>3</sup> From 1701 the tutor and travelling companion of the Marquis of Hertford, son of the Duke of Somerset. A sudden quarrel between the Duke and Colbatch prepared the way for the Duke's offer through Tonson to Addison (see below, Letters 37 and 38) Colbatch is best remembered for his later professorship of moral philosophy at Trinity College, Cambridge, where in 1714 he took the part of the Fellows against Richard Bentley, the Master of Trinity

<sup>4</sup> Pierre Bayle, professor of philosophy and history at Rotterdam, had been deprived of his chair in 1693. He devoted the remaining years of his life to his *Dictionnaire historique et critique* and in defence of this work. He died three years after Addison's visit to Rotterdam.

disposed for a Ramble to Delfe you will find your Humble servant at the Scotch Arms till the going out of the next Packet-boat. At my coming to Rotterdam I found there was none at present on this side the water: so that I intend to stay at Delf till one arrives.      I am, yr

Most Faithful Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Be pleased to present my most humble Duty to My Lord Hartford.

To

Mr Colbatch

Address (?)—BM MS Add. 22, 908, f 75.

37. To CHARLES SEYMOUR, *Duke of Somerset*

[Amsterdam Wednesday, 16 June 1703]<sup>1</sup>

May it please Your Grace

By a letter that Mr Tonson has shown me I find that I am very much obliged to your Grace for the kind Opinion that you are pleas'd to entertain of me. I shoud be extreamly glad of an opportunity of deserving it and am therefore very ready to close with the proposal that is there made me of accompanying My L<sup>d</sup> Marquess of Hertford in his Travails and doing his Lordship all the services that I am capable of. I have lately received one or two Advantageous offers of the same nature, but as I shoud be very ambitious of Executing any of your Grace's commands so I cant think of taking the like Employ from any other hands. As for the Recompense that is proposed to me I must take y<sup>e</sup> Liberty to assure your Grace that I shoud not see my account in it but in the hopes that I have to recommend myself to your Graces favour and approbation. I am glad your Grace has intimated that you woud oblige me to attend my L<sup>d</sup> only from year to year, for in a twelve-month it may be easily seen whether I can be of any advantage to his L<sup>d</sup>ship. I am sure if my utmost endeavours can do anything I shan't fail to answer your Graces Expectations. About a fortnight hence I hope to have y<sup>e</sup> Honour of waiting on your Grace unless I receive any commands to y<sup>e</sup> contrary <sup>2</sup> I am, etc.

Address To His Grace the Duke of Somerset—Holograph copy (TLB).—  
Aikin, 1. 153-4

<sup>1</sup> Bohn's date, conjectured from a letter from Somerset to Tonson, written on June 22, 1703 (Bohn, v 341).

<sup>2</sup> For Somerset's unfortunate reaction to Addison's letter, see the letter

## 38. To CHARLES SEYMOUR, Duke of Somerset

May it please Your Grace

Since my Return from a Journey that I was obliged to make into North-Holland I have receiv'd the honour of your Graces Letter which has hinder'd my immediate going for England. I am sorry to find that I have not made use of such Expressions as were proper to represent the sense I have of the honour your Grace design'd me and shou'd be extremely glad of any occasion that may happen in which I might show how proud I shoud be of Obeying your commands and most particularly if during my stay here I coud be any ways serviceable to my Lord Hartford I am, etc.

[Amsterdam] July. 1703.

Address To the Duke of Sommerset [Amsterdam] July 1703—Holograph copy (TLB).—Akin, 1 155.

## 39. To GOTTFRIED WILHELM LEIBNITZ

Sir

I have wisht for a pretence to trouble you with a Letter ever since I had the honour of your Conversation at Berlin I am sorry the first I write shoud be to solicit a favour of you. But as you are every where known to be the great promoter as well as the Master of all kinds of usefull Learning I have lately receiv'd a Letter from a friend of mine that is now upon an Edition of Caesars Commentarys and desires me to make you acquainted with his Design He has heard that the King of Prussia has one of those Buffalos that Julius Caesar calls an Urus<sup>1</sup> and gives so particular a description of. He intends to spare no cost in the Edition of this Book which will probably be the noblest Volume that ever came from the English press.<sup>2</sup>

to Tonson referred to in note 1. Addison's sentence, 'As for the recompense . . . I must take y<sup>e</sup> Liberty to assure your Grace that I should not see my account in it but in the hopes that I have to recommend myself to your Grace's favour and approbation,' appears quite reasonable Yet the Duke, whom Swift declared possessed of 'hardly common sense', took umbrage at it, and refused longer to consider Addison as a tutor for his son. There is evidence in unpublished correspondence now at Bayfordbury that Arthur Maynwaring saw Addison's letter and thought his acceptance of the Duke's proposal adequately expressed

<sup>1</sup> The urus, or aurochs, was mentioned by Caesar as the wild ancestor of the domestic ox

<sup>2</sup> C *Julii Caesaris Quae Extant. Tabulis Aeneis Ornata* Londini Sumptibus

He woud therefore be very glad to get a Drawing of this Beast if possible which he woud have engraved at Amsterdam, where they are now at work on several other prints that are to have a place in the same Book. He intends to enrich his Edition with Palladio's<sup>1</sup> Cutts of Caesars Battles, Machines and Encampments, with all the ancient Medals Statues and Bas reliefs that have any relation to his Authour, and with prints of any modern pictures that have been taken from the Commentaries and are esteem'd by the best Masters One of the greatest ornaments of his Book however woud be any observations of M<sup>r</sup> Leibnitz. If therefore you think it worth your while to compare the Animal with the description that Caesar has made of it, and to see whether it has all the Qualities that are there attributed or any other that are there omitted I am sure it woud be a very great obligation not only to the Undertakers of this work but to the learned world in general. The Book will be a large Folio and has for its subscribers the greatest of the nobility in England with Prince Louis of Baden and Prince Eugene at the head of 'em The Undertaker is M<sup>r</sup> Tonson.

I had last night the honour to drink your Health with M<sup>r</sup> Halcy<sup>2</sup> who is on a second Voyage to the port of Bucali in the Venetian Gulfe: for our ministers of State so well approve of y<sup>e</sup> description he has made of it that they are resolv'd to fit it up if the Emperour dos not fail 'em. He tells me that there is an excellent Road for ships of the greatest burden and that the Basin it-self which is land-lock'd of all sides is capable of holding sixty Men of War. Pray Sir excuse the trouble of this Letter and if I can execute any of your Commands here or in England be pleasead to honour me with 'em A Letter directed for me to the Hague will find Sir

Your most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Hague

July. 10<sup>th</sup> 1703

Address: [Hanover]—Vorm. Konigl u Provinzialbibliotheek, Hanover.

et Typis Jacobi Tonson 1712 (cf. Letter 34). The work, a large folio (12½ × 19 inches), was published in two profusely illustrated volumes. The picture of the Urus in which Addison was interested covers two full pages (between 134 and 135 in vol 1) and was engraved by C. Huyberts. Samuel Clarke was the editor of the work.

<sup>1</sup> Andrea Palladio published his edition of Caesar in 1575.

<sup>2</sup> Captain John Halsey of the Navy

## 40. To Dr. JOHN HOUGH, Bishop of Lichfield

Amsterdam, [Tuesday] August 24<sup>th</sup> [1703] N.S.

My Lord,

I have a long time denied myself the honour of writing to your Lordship, because I would not presume to trouble you with any of my private disappointments, and at the same time did not think it proper to give you a detail of a Voyage that I hope to present your Lordship with a general relation of, at my return to England. To finish the misfortunes that I have met with during my Travels, I have since my coming into Holland, received the news of my Father's death,<sup>1</sup> which is indeed the most melancholy news that I have yet received. What makes it the more so is, that I am informed he was so unhappy as to do some things, a little before he died, which were not agreeable to your Lordship. I have seen too many instances of your Lordship's great humanity to doubt that you will forgive any thing which might seem disobliging, in one that had his spirits very much broken by age, sickness, and afflictions. But at the same time I hope that the information I have received on this subject is not well-grounded, because in a Letter, not long before his death, he commanded me to preserve always a just sense of duty and gratitude for the Bishop of Lichfield, who had been so great a Benefactor to his family in general, and myself in particular. This advice, though it was not necessary, may shew, however, the due respect he had for your Lordship; as it was given at a time when men seldom disguise their sentiments. I must desire your Lordship to pardon the trouble of this Letter, which I should never have taken the liberty to have written, had it not been to vindicate one of the best of Fathers, and that to your Lordship, whom, of all the world, I would not have possessed with an ill opinion of one I am so nearly related to. If I can serve your Lordship in this country, I should be very proud to receive any of your commands, at Mr. Moor's in Amsterdam. I am my Lord,

Your Lordship's  
Most dutiful, and Most obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Lichfield]—Wilmot —John Wilmot's *Life of Bishop Hough*, London, 1812, pp 347–9.

<sup>1</sup> His father, Dr Lancelot Addison, died on Apr. 20, 1703.

41. To Mr. Wood<sup>1</sup>

[The Hague September 1703]

Dear Sr

I have lately had the honour to meet my L<sup>d</sup> Effingham<sup>2</sup> at Amsterdam where we have drank M<sup>r</sup> Woods health a hundred times in excellent champaign. His L<sup>d</sup>p showd me a very pleasant Letter of yours that woud discourage me from sending so bad a one as this is like to be but that I hope you will consider it only as a case to my Lord's and so pardon it for what it Encloses: You know many a whore in Newgate has escaped an Execution by pleading her Belly<sup>3</sup> I am sorry to hear you have entertained a thought of taking a Journey into Italy tho I question not but the Alps will be as effectual a stop to you as it has bin to the Electour of Bavaria.<sup>4</sup> Think but on Mount Cenni and, as you have not the brains of a Kite, I am suse it will deterr you from so rash an undertaking I protest to you I am almost giddy at the very apprehension of the many Rocks and Precipices that we met with in that part of the World and in this single particular I must boast to have as good a head as your-self. Should you once cross the Alpes (which by the way would be a March as much to be admir'd as that of Hannibal) the natural antipathy you have to seas and mountains would make me despair of ever seeing you in England besides the danger there may be of your turning Vertuoso So that you see in the advice I give you, like all other counsellours, I am not without an Eye to my own private Interest.

I han't yet seen your nephew in this country but I hear he has signalized himself in the double capacity of a man of Arms and Letters. As for the first you have heard doubtless that he is a captain, and as an instance of the second, take the following story. There happened about a twelve-month ago a dispute between him and Sir Richard Temple<sup>5</sup> on the word Believe, Sr R— affirmd like a Hardy Knight that the last syllable shoud be spelt with a double e, your kinsman was for ie. The strongest argument on Either side was a wager of a Hundred

<sup>1</sup> See p. 31, n. 2<sup>2</sup> Baron Howard of Effingham, frequently mentioned in Luttrell's *Brief Relation*.<sup>3</sup> The first part of the sentence was omitted by Lucy Aikin<sup>4</sup> A reference to the misfortunes of Max Emanuel in his efforts to invade Italy in June and July of this year<sup>5</sup> Later Viscount Cobham, patron of letters and member of the Kit-Cat Club.

pound. The most able Orthographers in Holland were consulted on the difficulty who all gave sentence against the Chevalier. From Holland he appeal'd to our best critics in England that confirmed the verdict giv'n on this side the water. In short Believe maintaind an I in spight of all attacks made upon it and you<sup>r</sup> nephew won a hundred pound in its defence.

I have lately receiv'd my book of travails from Mr. Fisher.<sup>1</sup> It has taken a larger Tour than its authour since it went out of your hands, and made a greater voyage than that which it describes. But after having passt through Switzerland, Germany, Holland, and made a trip into England it is at last sent me to the Hague. I thank you heartily for the trouble it has givn you, and am, etc.

7<sup>br</sup> 1703

Address To Mr. Wood at Geneva—Holograph copy (TLB) —Aikin, 1  
159–60 (in part).

42. To JOHN WYCHE

[Amsteidam September 1703]

Dear Sir

M<sup>r</sup> Downing<sup>2</sup> letting me know that he intended to pass speedily through Hambourg I could not forbear telling him how much I envied him the good company he was like to meet there. This naturally brought to mind the many obligations I have to Mr. Wyche w<sup>ch</sup> I would have exprest to you before now in another way had not my thoughts bin taken up since my coming into this Country with more disagreeable subjects. At my first arrival I receivd the melancholy news of my Fathers Death and ever since have bin engaged in so much Noise and Company that it was impossible for me to think of Rhiming in it, unless I had bin possest with such a muse as Dr Blackmore that coud make a couple of Heroic poemes in a Hackney-coach and a Coffy-house.<sup>3</sup> I have bin for some time at Amsterdam where I have had great opportunities of informing myself in

<sup>1</sup> This appears to be a reference to Addison's *Remarks on Several Parts of Italy*, which was not published until Nov. 22, 1705. It may have been circulating in manuscript among his friends.

<sup>2</sup> George Downing, diplomat, who set out from England for Denmark in August 1703 (see HMC, *Astley*, pp. 126, 131).

<sup>3</sup> Dr. Blackmore's reputed accomplishment See p. 1, n. 3.

the price of nutmegs and pepper, for since the coming in of  
the East-India fleet our conversation here runs altogether on  
Spice.

I nunc et versus tecum meditare canoros!<sup>1</sup>

My friends have kept me here a week longer than ordinary to see one of their plays which was performed a day or two ago w<sup>th</sup> great applause. Their actors are all of em Trades-men that after their Days work is over earn about a gilder a night by personating Kings and Generals. The Heroe of the tragedy I saw was a Journey-man Taylour and his first Minister of State a coffy-man The queen made me think of Parthenope in the Rehearsal, for her Mother keeps an Ale-house in the suburbs of Amsterdam. When the tragedie was over they gave us a short Farce where a coblar did his part to a Miracle, but upon Enquiring into his quality I found he had bin really working at his own trade and representing on the stage what he acted every day in his shop. The profits of the theatre maintain a Hospital: for as they dont think the profession of an Actour the only trade that a man ought to have, so they won't allow any body to grow rich on a profession that so little conduces to the good of the Common-wealth. You see what news I am forc'd to send you for want of better.<sup>2</sup>

I am Sr. Etc.

7<sup>br</sup> 1703

Address. To Mr Wyche her Majesties Resident at Hamburg—Holograph copy (TLB) —Aikin, 1 161.

#### 43. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

London [Friday] March 10 [1704]<sup>3</sup>

Dear Sir

By a Letter that I receiv'd from You about a Week ago I find that one I left for You at Harwich to be put into the packet

<sup>1</sup> Horace, *Epst* 2 2 76

<sup>2</sup> The second part of this letter was printed in *Tailer*, 20, but has not been published elsewhere before See my 'Addison's Travel Letters in the *Tailer* and *Guardian*', *Philological Quarterly*, xv (1936), 97–102.

Since this is the last extant letter from the Continent, it has been inferred that Addison returned to England in September or soon after. But the letter of Mar 10, 1704, to Philips, seems to indicate that he remained on the continent until early in the year 1704 (see p. 49, n. 1).

<sup>3</sup> Bohn dated '1710.' The true date is 1704, since Dennis's play here referred to was first performed in that year (Feb. 24) at L. Inn. Fields. Genest, ii. 356.

did not come to Your hands. I told you in it that your two Pastorals with the Translation of an Ode out of Horace<sup>1</sup> by my self did not come soon enough to be inserted in Tonsons last Miscellany w<sup>ch</sup> was publisht some time before I came for England. Your first pastoral is very much esteemd by all I have shown it to tho the best Judges are of Opinion you shoud only Imitate Spencer in his beautys and never in the Rhime of the Verse for there they think it looks more like a Bodge than an Imitation, as in that Line—Since chang'd to heaviness is all my Glee. I am wonderfully pleas'd with your little Essay of Pastoral<sup>2</sup> in your Last, and think you very Just in the Theory as well as in the practical part. Our poetry in England at present runs all into Lampoon which has seldom any thing of true satire in it besides Rhime & Ill nature. Mr Row has promis'd y<sup>e</sup> Town a Farce this Winter, but it dos not yet appear. He has too on y<sup>e</sup> Stocks a Tragedy on Penelope's Lovers where Ulysses is to be the Heroe.<sup>3</sup> Mr Dennis has a Tragedy that is now in its first Run of Acting. It is called Liberty Asserted and has y<sup>e</sup> Whiggs for its patrons and Supporters. I am much obliged to you for your sending my Letters after me, & shoud be glad if you coud find out any way of making me serviceable to you here, who should be very much pleaseid to let you see how much I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Affectionate  
Humble servant  
J. ADDISON.

Pray give my Humble service to Mr Thompson and Mr Poultney if he is still with You. Jacob Tonson told me he shoud write to him speedily.<sup>4</sup>

March 10<sup>th</sup>. London

*Endorsed*—Joseph Addison

1703

Address: [Utrecht]—C. B Tinker.—Bohn, v 380-1.

<sup>1</sup> *Ode* in, Bk. iii. It appeared in the sixth part of Tonson's *Poetical Miscellanies*, 1709, pp. 262-70. 'Tonson's last Miscellany' refers to the *Poetical Miscellanies, the Fifth Part*, 1704, which was actually published on Dec. 21, 1703 (see *Daily Courant*). From this letter, it seems likely that Addison did not reach England until Jan. or Feb. 1703-4.

<sup>2</sup> Your 'Essay of Pastoral'—probably the 'preface' which preceded Philips' pastorals in Tonson's *Miscellany Poems*, 1709. See Mary Segar, *The Poems of Ambrose Philips*, Oxford, 1937 (p. 3) for text.

<sup>3</sup> The tragedy was undoubtedly his *Ulysses*, 1706.

<sup>4</sup> Philips had apparently left Cambridge at this time and, according to

Sir

## 44. To HENRY BOYLE, Chancellor of the Exchequer

I shou'd have waited on you to have return'd my most Humble thanks for your late generous and unexpected favour had not I fear'd to have bin troublesom by my acknowledgements I must desire you will be pleas'd to think me very justly sensible to your great kindnesse in this particular, and to believe that I am not a little proud of having it known whom I am Obliged to.<sup>1</sup> I have had a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Tilson,<sup>2</sup> to whom I shall apply my-self this afternoon for the taking out of a Patent which he mentions to me. Be pleased Sr to pardon this trouble and to believe me with all possible gratitude and respect

Yor most Dutifull and  
most Obedient servant  
J. ADDISON.

I am told that I ought to return my thanks to my Ld Treasurer<sup>3</sup> and shoud be glad of having the honour of waiting on you to him if you think it proper.

[Monday] November 6<sup>th</sup> [1704]

Address. [Treasury]—Duke of Devonshire, Chatsworth MS

the implications of this letter, was out of England, in company with Pulteney and one Thompson. The Pulteney was undoubtedly Daniel, a Whig politician, with whom Philips was to go to Copenhagen in January, 1709, in a secretarial capacity, when Pulteney was Minister to Denmark. At this time, Pulteney and Philips were in Holland on some mission, the nature of which is not clear. This fact makes understandable Addison's statement about leaving a letter at Harwich for Philips. It is supported by Philips's poem, *From Holland to a Friend in England, in the year 1703*, which begins 'From Utrecht's silent walks . . .' and by a letter from Daniel Pulteney to Tonson dated Utrecht, July 3, 1703 (HMC *App 2nd Rpt*, p. 71).

<sup>1</sup> This letter is the only documentation we have for the somewhat different stories told by Tickell and Budgell regarding the origin of the *Campaign* and the appointment of Addison as Commissioner of Appeals. The *Campaign* was actually published on Dec. 14, 1704, but had been puffed by Henry Playford in the *Diverting Post* as early as Oct 28. The postscript of this letter makes it seem likely that Tickell's story is nearer the truth than Budgell's.

<sup>2</sup> Christopher Tilson of the Treasury.

<sup>3</sup> The Earl of Godolphin.

45. *To JOHN COLBATCH<sup>1</sup>*S<sup>r</sup>

I have just now parted with M<sup>r</sup> Tonson to whom I communicated the Contents of your Letter. He is of Opinion that if you would be pleas'd to write on a paper a short account of your affair that he cou'd that way make his Lordship<sup>2</sup> better acquainted with it, than from the Imperfect relation I have given him of it. He wou'd by no means have you think of coming to town for his Information, but I am sure will do you all the service he can without it. I wish it lay in my power to show you in this or any other occasion the just Esteem I have for You & how much I am with all possible sincerity

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull and most Obedient Servant  
JOSEPH ADDISON.

[London, Friday]

July 6<sup>th</sup>

1705

Address: The Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Colbach, Trinity College, Cambridge—Hartlebury MS.

46. *To HENRY WATKINS<sup>3</sup>*

[Friday] July 20 1705

Sir

I presume upon the small Acquaintance that you honourd me with in Holland to trouble you with a Letter, and to let you know that I am at present one of S<sup>r</sup> Charles Hedges's Secretaries, which I hope I may lay hold of as an occasion to begin a correspondence with you.<sup>4</sup> I hope our being of the same University may be one motive with you to grant me that

<sup>1</sup> See p. 41, n 3

<sup>2</sup> Obviously a reference to Lord Hertford. See Letters 37 and 38.

<sup>3</sup> Undoubtedly the Henry Watkins who matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1684. (Foster's *Alumni Oxon*) He was at this time secretary to Henry Howard, Earl of Stafford, Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General. Addison had probably met him while visiting The Hague.

<sup>4</sup> Luttrell, in his *Brief Relation* (v. 569), refers to gossip of Addison's appointment as early as July 5. Hedges was Secretary of State for the Southern Department.

*Letter 46*

*To Henry Watkins*

*July*

favour. I assure you I shoud be very proud of receiving any of your Commands and of appearing on all occasions S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> most Humble and most Obedient Servant

*Endorsed—July 20, 1705*

J. ADDISON

Address [The Hague]—Oliver R. Barrett, Kenilworth, Ill., U.S.A.

47. *To HENRY WATKINS*

Sir

I have delay'd returning you my Thanks for your kind Letter, having no News that I coud learn here worth troubling you with, and I know to one who has so much businesse on his hands Letters of form are very Impertinent. The same consideration will make me very short in This which has no other subject than to let you know I think my-self very much obliged to you for the favour of Your Correspondence and shoud be very glad to know if mine can any way be serviceable to you, for I assure you none wou'd receive your Commands with greater pleasure than

Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> most obedient and most Humble Servant

Cock-pitt [Monday]

J. ADDISON

Sep 11. 1705

Mr Watkins

Address [The Hague]—Oliver R. Barrett.

48. *To GEORGE STEPNEY<sup>1</sup>*

Sir

Tho I have not had the honour of a Line from you a great while I value my self too much on my correspondence with you to let it drop on my side Our parlament gives wonderful content. It is thought the same members<sup>2</sup> that chose M<sup>r</sup> Smith<sup>3</sup> Speaker will tomorrow place M<sup>r</sup> Spencer Compton in the Chair for the Committee of Elections. S<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Dolben is his com-

<sup>1</sup> As far as is known from the correspondence preserved, Addison's last letter to Stepney was that of January, 3, 1702/3 See above, p 36

<sup>2</sup> 'The same members'—the Marquis of Granby and Sir John Holland (*House of Commons Journals*).

<sup>3</sup> John Smith, a stout Whig, acting as a whip for the party, had been elected Speaker of the Commons at the opening of Parliament on Oct. 25.

petitour. The weak side are at their old Game of preparing a Self-denying Bill, and tis not doubted but the Occasional One will follow. S<sup>r</sup> Edwd Seymour stuck very much to-day at congratulating the successes of the Last year in the Common's Addresse to Her Maj<sup>te</sup>. Mr. Hill has very much press'd to be Recalled from Turin since their siege is rais'd and I have just now drawn him up a letter of Revocāōn. He complains of y<sup>e</sup> approches of Old Age & desires Retirem<sup>t</sup>, but I believe will not prevail on y<sup>e</sup> Ministry to leave M<sup>r</sup>. Chetwyn in his post, w<sup>ch</sup> he Endeavours. We have evry day Battles between our pamphleteers. One of 'em has written a Memorial of y<sup>e</sup> State in answer to a memorial of the Church & is thought to have said many things very smartly. The Authour is one Stevens a Clergy-man <sup>1</sup> We have no News from Catalonia or Lisbon but by way of France. In the City they take twenty Guineas to give a Hundred if Barcelona is not yet taken. Our Politicians here and at Turin are very much puzzled at y<sup>e</sup> Mock-Siege of that place w<sup>ch</sup> had all the Expense & Labour laid out on it y<sup>t</sup> were necessary to a Real one. I think it is plain they design'd by it to divert the Storm from Catalonia and to turn all our preparing on the raising a Siege that they themselves never intended to prosecute.

About a month ago I rec'd a Letter from you by three Neapolitans and was ready to do 'em all the Service I coud; but on hearing the K. of Spain was before Barcelona they desisted from their intended Voyage to Portugal, and Resolved to turn again to Vienna, and from thence by way of Italy to Barcelona. This lying in M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Harley's province I recommended 'em to M<sup>r</sup> Lewis <sup>2</sup> They are now soliciting the Queens bounty & having lately receiv'd a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Lowman to know whether they had any Recommendacon from you (for so they had inform'd her Maj<sup>te</sup>) I sent him a copy of that I rec'd from you. I sh<sup>d</sup> be very proud at any time to have any of yo<sup>r</sup> Commands & am

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Whitehall

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday] 9<sup>br</sup> 6th 1705

Address [Vienna]—Walter Graham.

<sup>1</sup> Probably refers to Rev. Edward Stephens and his *Brief Admonition concerning the Present State of the Church of England*, n.d.

<sup>2</sup> Erasmus Lewis, Secretary to Robert Harley, and later an intimate of Prior, Arbuthnot, Pope, Gay, and Swift.

## 49. To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham

[1705]

My Lord

It was by your Lordships means that I first of all obtained an opportunity of travailing and I hope you will pardon me for presuming to trouble you with some observations that I have made in it. I am only afraid that what I design as an Acknowledgement for your Lordships favour may show that I did not deserve it, tho I must confess I woud rather give your Lordship occasion to think meanly of my abilities than of my Gratitude. There is a pleasure in owning a kindness that it is an Honour to have receiv'd· but when the patrons worth is extraordinary 'tis generally expected there shoud be something answerable in the merits of those whom he encourages. This consideration woud have hinderd me from offering the following papers<sup>1</sup> to your Lordships perusal had I bin as ambitious of Reputation as I am of Showing Myself, My Lord

Your Lordships, etc.

To My Lord Summers

Address [London]—Holograph copy (TLB)

50. To JEAN ALPHONSE TURRETTINI<sup>2</sup>

Cockpit [Friday] Feb. 15. 1706

Sir

I yesterday receiv'd the favour of your Letter and am not a little pleas'd to find I have still a place in the memory of one for whom I have so great a value. I am sure it is impossible to live so long as I did in Geneva and to have conversed with M<sup>r</sup> Turretin there, not to retain a very great Honour and Esteem for the place. I only wish it lay in my power to express it any other way than by my discourse and well-wishes, which I am sure I can never be defective in As for the present affaire

<sup>1</sup> It is likely that this letter was accompanied by the manuscript of Addison's *Remarks on Italy*, sent to Somers before publication. The preface to that work contains some sentences similar to those in the letter. Since the actual date of publication was Nov 22, 1705, the letter may have been sent in August or September.

<sup>2</sup> Jean Alphonse Turrettini (1671–1737), an eminent Swiss divine, and the author of numerous theological works. This letter indicates that Addison had seen him frequently while he was in Geneva in 1701–2, at which time Turrettini was Professor of Ecclesiastical History and Rector of the College at Geneva.

that lies before M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Hedges, I find the only way to bring it to a happy Conclusion will be to give the D. of Savoy a reasonable satisfaction,<sup>1</sup> for that is, I believe, the great affair that sticks here or that can any way put a stop to the Intercession that is desired at Vienna. You may be sure that all good Englishmen have a very great Esteem for a prince that has done and suffered so much for the Common Cause as His Royal Highness, and that every good protestant has a natural zeal for the Good and prosperity of our friends of Geneva<sup>2</sup> so that without doubt nothing will be determin'd here but with the greatest Caution and Tenderness. As for all the little services that one in my sphere is capable of, either by my application to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary or any other great persons of my Acquaintance, you may be sure I shall think it a very great honour to appear in the service of a place for which I have so great an Esteem and in particular to show myself,

Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> most obedient and most humble Serv't,  
J. ADDISON

M<sup>r</sup> Turretin

Address [Geneva]—Bibliothèque de Genève—*Études sur les rapports littéraires entre Genève et l'Angleterre*, W.U.D. Vreeland, Genève, 1901.  
pp 113-14

### 51. To ERASMS LEWIS

[Wednesday] July 26 1706.

Sir

I thank you for your of the 2<sup>d</sup> which I receivd at the Duke of Marlborough's Camp.<sup>3</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cardonnel will give you a better

<sup>1</sup> Victor Amadeus II, who had joined the Allies against France and Spain in 1704. The French invaded Piedmont but were defeated at the siege of Turin on Sept 7, 1706, by Prince Eugene.

<sup>2</sup> There were frequent conflicts of interest between the Canton of Geneva and the Duke of Savoy, which were rendered more acrimonious by the religious difference existing between these neighbours. During his term of office as Secretary of State in 1717-18 Addison upheld the cause of Geneva in a minor dispute, such as frequently occurred.

<sup>3</sup> Although earlier editors have indicated 'Helchin, near the Hague' as the place from which Addison wrote, there is nothing in the holograph to show that Addison actually directed his letter from the Duke of Marlborough's camp. In fact, he merely alludes to the receipt of Lewis's letter at that place. Pierre Bayle in his letters (*Oeuvres diverses*, 1727-31, iv. 877) indicates that Addison and Halifax were in Holland in July. The facts

account of all transactions here than I can doe The D. of Marlborough recd a letter from Prince Eugene on Saturday last that confirms his passing the Adige & gives very great hopes of further Successes. He tells his Grace that y<sup>e</sup> D. of Orleans was arriv'd in those parts to command y<sup>e</sup> French army if he had resolution enough to enter on such a post when his Army was in such a situation. The D. of Vendome, they say this morning, is not among the French Troupes on this side. A Trumpet from the enemy says that three Lieutenant-generals are broken for misbehaviour at Ramellies Their names are Count Guiscard, D'Artagan & Mon<sup>r</sup> D'Etain. All agree here y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Last Battle was gaind purely by y<sup>e</sup> Conduct of our General.  
I am, Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Obedient  
Humble servant  
J. ADDISON

Mr Lewis

Address [London]—BM. MS Stowe 241, f 71 —Macpherson, *Original Papers*, n. 58.

52. To GEORGE STEPNEY

Whitehall [Tuesday] Sept. 3 1706

Sir,

I beg leave to congratulate you upon your removal to a province that requires all those great abilities for which you are so deservedly celebrated, and at the same time to renew to you my assurances of an eternal gratitude and esteem.<sup>1</sup> Tho' I have forbore troubling you with professions of this nature, I have

seen to be that Halifax sailed for Holland on Apr. 12, O.S., in the same convoy as that which carried the Duke of Marlborough; although whether he actually made the journey in the *Peregrine Galley* with the Duke is uncertain. Addison may have travelled with his patron, but Vanbrugh did not leave London until nearly a month later. Halifax returned to London on Aug. 18, O.S. The details of the journey may be read in the *London Gazette* Nos. 4218 et seq. Halifax was engaged in important negotiations at Hanover and at The Hague, and was in close touch with the Lord Treasurer and with Secretary Harley throughout his journey (PRO, S.P. 104/48).

<sup>1</sup> See p. 35, n. 2 Stepney (d. 1707), had been appointed English envoy at The Hague During the reign of Anne the secretaries of state were mainly responsible for filling diplomatic posts, and their under-secretaries were given the task of keeping these English diplomats informed regarding developments at home and in other parts of the world where English interests were involved.

often had an opportunity of mentioning my obligations to you, and the great respect I shall always have for so extraordinary a character; as well in other countries as in England. I shall take the liberty to trouble you with the news of the town and office, since I am better settled in my correspondencies than I was formerly, and may now look upon you to be in our neighbourhood. The Union at present takes up all public discourse, and 'tis thought will certainly be concluded at last, notwithstanding the late popular commotions.<sup>1</sup> Our Barbadoes fleet is arrived under convoy of two men of war, and I hear Sir Bevil Granville died on board one of 'em on his return from his government.<sup>2</sup> We have just now received a Lisbon mail, and as I am very much straightened in time, I send you an extract of a letter I received thence

I am with great respect, Sir,  
your most obedient and most humble servant  
J. ADDISON

I am desired by one Mr. Johnson,<sup>3</sup> an English bookseller at the Hague, to recommend him to your custom. He is a very understanding man, and the Lord Halifax's and Somerset's agent for books.

Address. [The Hague]—Aikin.—Aikin, i. 186

### 53. *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

Cock Pitt. [Friday] Nov. 8<sup>th</sup> 1706

Sir,

We hear that on the Fast-day appointed in Scotland to beg a blessing on the proceedings in parliament relating to a union, that several of the clergy took occasion to show their aversion to it. Mr. Loggan,<sup>4</sup> an eminent divine in Edinborough, had for his text the 11<sup>th</sup> verse of the 3<sup>rd</sup> of the Revelations, 'Behold

<sup>1</sup> The Union with Scotland was ratified by the Scotch Parliament on Jan. 10, 1707, and celebrated in England on May 1.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Bevil Grenville, who had been accused of tyranny and extortion, as Governor of Barbados (1702–6), and had been acquitted of the charges. Nevertheless, he was recalled by the Government, and died on the way home.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Johnson, bookseller at Rotterdam and The Hague. See Desmaizeaux letters, BM. MSS. Sloane 4284, f. 178

<sup>4</sup> Probably John Logan (see Hew Scott, *Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticae*, iv. 292).

Letter 53

To George Stepney

November

I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown'. Another, they say, desired the Lord in his prayer, that as he had formerly made their nation one of the heads of Europe, he would not now make it one of the tails. But as it is natural for a turbulent discontented party to make more noise than those who are pleased with the ordinary course of affairs, though they are much the fewer in number, so they tell us that not only the parliament, but throughout the kingdom, the majority is for the union.

I have seen a printed memorial, as it is call'd, that has been presented to the Duke of Burgundy, and by him, as I am certainly informed, laid before the King of France. It proposes for the recruiting the army, and raising money in the present exigencies, that all the superfluous lacqueys be immediately pressed for the army, which, by his calculation, will amount to threescore thousand. He then calculates the number of officers and pensions employed in the finances, taxes, posts, &c, which he reckons at fourscore thousand, half of which he would have suppressed, and their persons and pensions to be employed in the army. For a further supply of money he would have a coin of base alloy stamped, with which the King shall buy up all the works in gold and silver, in convents, palaces, &c. and turn them into current coin, which, by his computation, would bring in two-thirds of money more than there is now in the kingdom. One of these books has been sent into England, and they say makes a great noise in its own country.

A ship is come into Falmouth that left Lisbon ten days ago, (which is four days since our last packet came away,) that says there were then upward of threescore transports and sixteen men of war; but that neither sir Cloudsley Shovell<sup>1</sup> nor my lord Rivers was then arrived.

Since the writing of this I have received a long account of the Scotch affairs, which I send by itself. so begging you will excuse this trouble, I am Sir &c.

Address. [The Hague]—Aikin —Aikin, 1. 187-8; Bohn, v. 350-1.

<sup>1</sup> The first of many references to Sir Cloudsley Shovell, Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of the fleet. A year later (Oct 31, 1707) Addison announced, in a letter to Christian Cole, the tragic death of Shovell in a storm, an event which made a deep impression on him. It must have been in his mind when he wrote for *Spectator*, 26, the remarks on the Admiral's monument in Westminster Abbey.

54. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT<sup>1</sup>*

Sir

In answer to your Letter of this day S<sup>r</sup> Charles Hedges says that M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope's Secretary will go with a packet on board the Tartar and that he believes Capt Humphrys Aide de Camp to my L<sup>d</sup> Peterborough will go in the same vessel. They are to put into any port either of Valencia or Catalonia which they find the nearest to L<sup>d</sup> Galway<sup>2</sup> or M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope<sup>3</sup> I am

Sir

Your most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Monday]

11<sup>th</sup> Nov: 1706.M<sup>e</sup> Burchett

*Endorsed*—M<sup>r</sup> Addison adviseth that M<sup>r</sup> Stanhopes Secry & Capt Humphrys Aid de Camp design to proceed in The Tartar to Spain

Address: [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm 1/4091/29.

55. *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

Sir

On Wednesday morning arrived a packet-boat from Lisbon, with letters of the 10<sup>th</sup> of Nov. N. S. They brought us the news of the safe arrival of all our descent fleet, and that sir Cloutesley Shovell and Lord Rivers dined at the consul's the day before, where they had a conference with the Secretary of State, but it was thought they would stay there no longer than to get forrage and provisions, and refit their ships, which will take

<sup>1</sup> Burchett was Secretary to the Lords of the Admiralty from 1698 to 1742. His career in the Admiralty office began in 1680 as clerk to Samuel Pepys. Although the entire personnel of the Admiralty Commission was changed in 1714 when the Whigs came into office, Burchett and his subordinates survived the Tory downfall, a fact which inspired him to write, perhaps, a poem (recently discovered)—‘*Stife and Envy since the Fall of Man, 1716*’ See G F James, *N & Q*, clxxi 57. An account of Burchett’s official career may be found in the *Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research*, vol xiv, No 40, June 1936. For the close connexion between the Secretary of State’s office and the army and navy, see Mark Thomson, *Secretaries of State, 1681–1782*, Oxford 1932, chap. ii.

<sup>2</sup> Henri de Massue de Ruvigny, Huguenot commander of the English forces in the capture of Madrid and the retreat to Valencia, in this year.

<sup>3</sup> James Stanhope was at this time British Minister in Spain and a Brigadier-General.

Letter 55

To George Stepney

November

them up a month at least. Some letters say the Portuguese ministers were very importunate with them to employ all their forces on that side, and those who pretend to dive into affairs, think it is only out of a design to render them ineffectual; but by all our advices from Lisbon we have reason to think, that since they find the king of France is likely to fall, they would willingly come in for their share of the spoil, and consequently contribute what they can to it. Mr. Methuen, I hear, declines his envoyship, and very much solicits leave to return into England,<sup>1</sup> but if he may succeed his father in his embassy, it is not doubted but he will be content to stay there some time longer.<sup>2</sup> On the 10<sup>th</sup> Nov. the Winchester man-of-war was sent express to Alicant from Lisbon to advise Lord Galway of the arrival of the fleet.

Mr. Crow,<sup>3</sup> who was named for envoy to the King of Spain on a negotiation of commerce, is now preparing for his government of Barbados, and that whole affair being put into the hands of Mr. Stanhope, who is now with King Charles, under the character of the Queen's envoy, it is supposed that several of his friends, who fancied he might be shocked by Crow's commission, have interposed in the affair.

Edinburgh Nov. 8th. Letters of this date that came in this morning, gave an account of several heats and addresses against the incorporating union. It looks very odd that there should be so great a majority in parliament against what seems to be the bent of the nation, and that they have taken no care to confront addresses on this occasion. The particulars of their transactions will I know be sent to you from other hands.

The bishopric of Winchester will not be disposed of, as it is

<sup>1</sup> Paul Methuen, who was later Addison's immediate predecessor in the Secretaryship of State for the Southern Province. He had in 1705 been Minister at Turin, was Ambassador to Portugal, 1706-8, and became a Lord of the Admiralty, 1714-17. He was appointed Secretary of State in Stanhope's absence, June 22, 1716, and resigned on or immediately before Apr. 10, 1717. The seventh volume of the *Spectator* was dedicated to him. In 1719, along with Steele, he opposed Addison and other sponsors of the Peerage Bill (Aikin, ii. 220).

<sup>2</sup> John Methuen, father of Paul, while Ambassador to Portugal, concluded the Oporto Wine Treaty (often called the 'Methuen treaty').

<sup>3</sup> Mitford Crow, who as diplomatic agent in Catalonia espoused the cause of the Archduke Charles. Luttrell wrote on Nov. 5 (vi. 104). 'Mitford Crow, Esq., lately appointed Governor of Barbadoes, is going speedily for Spain to settle the accounts of our army there, of which he is paymaster . . .'

1706

To George Stepney

Letter 55

said, till the next session of parliament is over; which may probably have a good effect on the bench of candidates for it.

I am obliged to you for yours of the 23<sup>rd</sup> and the place you give me in your memory; and shall ever be, with the greatest esteem, Sir, &c.

J. ADDISON

Cock-Pit [Friday] Nov. 15. [1706]

Address. [The Hague]—Aikin —Aikin, 1 189–90.

56. To GEORGE STEPNEY

[Whitehall, Tuesday, 19 November] 1706

Sir

Yesterday the Duke of Marlborough came to town,<sup>1</sup> and notwithstanding his Grace had deferred his arrival till the dusk of the evening, and endeavoured to enter as privately as possible, the common people of Southwark discovered him, and immediately giving the alarm to their brotherhood in the city, attended him with huzzas and acclamations to the court.

A credential is despatching from the queen to the king of Portugal, to engage his Majesty to treat with Earl Rivers<sup>2</sup> about the operations of the ensuing campaign on that side and in Valentia.

We have a strong report in town of my Lord Keeper's being married to Mrs. Clavering; but I do not hear that his Lordship owns it.<sup>3</sup>

There is to-night a general council held at Kensington, designed, as it is supposed, to prorogue the parliament a week longer.

Our last letters from Scotland give great hopes of their coming to a speedy and happy conclusion in the affair of the Union.

We had yesterday a very joyful report in the city of the arrival of nine East-India ships at Kinsale in Ireland, upon which stock of the new Company rose very considerably;<sup>4</sup> but

<sup>1</sup> Marlborough landed at Margate on Nov. 16 and reached London two days later (Coxe's *Marlborough*, ii 24).

<sup>2</sup> Richard Savage, fourth Earl Rivers, reputed father of Richard Savage, the poet, was at this time in command of the English forces at Lisbon

<sup>3</sup> Sir William Cowper, Keeper of the Great Seal (from October 1704) He became (May 1707–10) the first Lord Chancellor of Great Britain. See Trevelyan, *England under Queen Anne*, ii 83–4

<sup>4</sup> The New East-India Company was formed in 1698 and united with

Letter 56

To George Stepney

November

I find that they have heard nothing of it at the Admiralty, so that it was probably an invention of the stock-jobber<sup>s</sup>.

We expect suddenly to hear of a governor of the Tower, Guernsey, and Sheerness, which are all three at present without a head.

Mr. Methuen, I am informed, will have the character, at least the appointments, of an ambassador; that being at present so expensive a post, that he could not think of entering upon it on the foot of an envoy.

I just now hear Major-General Withers is made governor of Sheerness; and I am told that Mr. Prior has been making an interest privately for the headship of Eton, in case Dr. Godolphin goes off in this removal of bishops.<sup>1</sup>

We have no particulars of Scotch news, besides what are to be met with in the public prints.

I am, sir, &c.

Address [The Hague]—Warner —Rebecca Warner, *Epistolary Curiosities*, London, 1818, II 235

57. To GEORGE STEPNEY

[Tuesday] 3<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>

Sir

My Lord Sunderland was this night sworn into the office of Secretary of State for the Southern province but it being very late and his Lordship in a Hurry of Businesse and ceremony he has not the time to notifie it to any body, for which reason he has ordered me to present his very humble services to you and to let you know that he will write to you with his own hand by the next post<sup>2</sup> I am

Sir

Your Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

White-hall

10<sup>br</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1706.

Mr Stepney

Endorsed—1706 Decr 3<sup>d</sup>

Addison to Stepney

Address [The Hague]—BM MS Add. 7058, f 75 —Aikm, I 192-3

✓ the Old Company in 1702 Addison had a very personal interest in East India affairs, since his brother Gulston had been given an appointment at Fort St George (Madras) in 1694.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Godolphin, younger brother of the Earl, and Provost of Eton 1695-1707. He was Dean of St Paul's Cathedral from 1707 to 1726.

<sup>2</sup> We learn from Luttrell's *Brief Relation* (vi. 112) that Addison and

58. [*To EMANUEL SCROPE HOWE*]<sup>1</sup>

[Whitehall, Tuesday, 3 December 1706]

Sir

There are preparing warrants for the following promotions  
 The Earles of Lindsey, Kent, and Kingston to be Marquesses.  
 The Lords Godolphin, Wharton, Walden, Chomondeley, and  
 Paulet of the West to be Earles. Sr William Couper (Lord  
 Keeper) and Sr T. Pelham Barons. Yesterday<sup>2</sup> My Lord Sunderland  
 was appointed to succeed Sr Charles Hedges as Secretary  
 of State in the Southern Province, His Lordship has Mr  
 Hopkins for one of his Under Secretaries, Mr Tucker being out  
 of that place. Mr Swinford the first Clerk is likewise displaced  
 w<sup>ch</sup> are all the changes his Lordship has made in this Office.  
 Mr Cook of Derby is Vice-Chamberlain in the room of Mr  
 Bertie who succeeds Mr Cook in the Tellers place by agreement.  
 If the Union hits all Scotch Titles are to have the precedency  
 of English of the same denomination, w<sup>ch</sup> may probably occa-  
 sion the forementioned Removes

Wee had yesterday a Lisbon Mail with little material. The  
 Forces under my Lord Rivers wou'd embark it was thought in  
 about a fort night from the Date of the last Letters Nov<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>  
 Several Deserters from Badajos brought them the *news of a con-  
 siderable Victory that Lord Galway had gained over the D. of Berwick,  
 but it was not credited Alcantara was besieged if we may believe the  
 Portuguese* but their trying all methods to detain among them the  
 Lord Rivers and his Forces might possibly occasion such a  
 report.

After the Queen had made her Speech to both Houses of  
 Thomas Hopkins were appointed as under-secretaries on the same day  
 Sunderland was forced into the Secretaryship by the Whig junto, against  
 the Queen's wishes, so that the junto (Somers, Wharton, Halifax, Sunder-  
 land, and Orford) would be represented in the Cabinet. Sunderland was  
 dismissed from this office on June 13-14, 1710 See Trevelyan, *England  
 under Queen Anne*, II 167-8

<sup>1</sup> Envoy Extraordinary to Hanover, 1705-9 Since the affairs of the British Envoy at Hanover were the concern of the Northern Department, it may be assumed that this letter was written by Addison outside the routine of his official duties in the Southern Department. No doubt Addison became personally acquainted with Howe during his visit to Hanover earlier this year.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Mark Thomson, *The Secretaries of State*, Oxford, 1932, p. 181, where Hedges's dismissal and Sunderland's appointment are dated Dec 3, 1706. Sunderland's appointment, according to Addison, was made on Dec 2.

*Letter 58*

*To Emmanuel Scrope Howe*

*December*

Parliam<sup>t</sup> yesterday they resolv'd to address her Ma<sup>ty</sup> as usual and to thank the Duke of Marlborough Lord Sunderland was put into the Chair for preparing the Address of the House of Lords.

The Scots that can't hinder the passing of the Articles retard it as much as they can in hopes perhaps that Our English Parliament may by any unseasonable Heats or Reflections give them a Handle to break the whole Project

The Marquis de Montandre and Mr Walpool<sup>r</sup> set sail to-morrow if the wind serves for Portugall and Spain, with their respective Packets and Instructions to L<sup>d</sup> Rivers, S<sup>r</sup> Cloud: Shovell, L<sup>d</sup> Galway and Mr Stanhope.

I here send you all the News we have in the Office and am very much obliged to you for yours of the 26<sup>th</sup> of November which I receiv'd yesterday. I can't but envy you the Flambeau Dance you mention, for I fancy one w<sup>d</sup> be infinitely more pleas'd to see your Gurits's and Oberg's dance than all your L'Abbe's & Balons in Europe.

I am Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

White-hall

10<sup>br</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>

1706.

Mr How

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison Dec. 3<sup>d</sup> 1706

Address [Hanover]—Huntington Library, San Marino, Calif.

59. *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

[Tuesday] 10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>

Sir

I am very much obliged to you for your kind Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> N. S. and for the favour you have shown to the person I recommended to you at the Hague. I hope I need not offer you all the Services of my little post whenever you think proper to employ me in any of them. I believe my Lord Halifax with whom I have often had the honour to drink your health hath let you know from his own hand that he has been attack'd by a fit of the gout, which is at present pretty well over. You may

<sup>1</sup> Horatio Walpole, younger brother of Robert, who was secretary to various envoys and ministers 1706–10

possibly have heard the late Regulation of the Secretary of State. Whoever enters on that Office hereafter is to succeed the person that quits it in the Same province but at ye same time to be reputed ye Junior Secretary which is the foot we are now upon<sup>1</sup> I hear Sr Philip Meadows Junior is design'd for Vienna:<sup>2</sup> and that Mr Methuen is the more unwilling to succeed his Father in Portugal by reason ye accounts that passe through his hands between England and Portugal are not so clear as might be wish't. We Expect alterāons in yo<sup>r</sup> commision and that two of the Board who at present do all ye Business of it will be remov'd to make room for L<sup>d</sup> Stanford and I don't hear the other. L<sup>d</sup> Huntingtower has married M<sup>r</sup>s Heneage Candish without ye consent or knowledge of his Father the Earle of Disert.<sup>3</sup> This we look upon as an Omen of Union between the two Nations. I am

Sir

Your most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

10<sup>br</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>

1706

*Endorsed*—1706

Dec<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>

Addison

Address: [The Hague]—BM MS Add 7058, f 75 —Aikin, 1 193-4

<sup>1</sup> Until 1706 the senior Secretary held the Southern, the junior, the Northern Department secretaryship. When the senior Secretary quitted office, the other moved over to the Southern Province. This old rule was observed, with a few exceptions, until the appointment of Sunderland. It was then settled that each secretary should remain in charge of the province first assigned to him, until death, dismissal, or resignation. This new rule was not, however, any more hard and fast than other customs obtaining with regard to the work of the Secretaries of State. In June 1710, when Dartmouth succeeded Sunderland in the Southern Department, Boyle wrote to Stanhope that he had 'chosen' to continue in the Northern (PRO, S.P. 104/136).

<sup>2</sup> Sir Philip Meadows, the younger, actually became Envoy to Holland. His father, who almost outlived Addison, was once Latin Secretary to Cromwell's Council, a colleague of Milton, whom he was appointed to relieve in 1653.

<sup>3</sup> Lionel Tollemache, styled Lord Huntingtower, only son and heir apparent of the Earl of Dysart, married on Dec 6, without his father's consent, Henrietta Cavendish, otherwise Heneage, illegitimate daughter of William Cavendish, Duke of Devonshire.

For LETTER 60, see APPENDIX I

61. To GEORGE STEPNEY<sup>1</sup>

Sir

I send you Enclosed a Letter from my L<sup>d</sup> Halifax and thank you for all the kind ones receivd from your side

This day L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland had a Son<sup>2</sup> Christened, the Queen Godmother & y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Marlborough and L<sup>d</sup> Realtton godfathers. They say Jack How M<sup>r</sup> Blathwait & Prior Shake.<sup>3</sup> The Dutchess of Marlborow has invited Lady Peterborow to dine with her & name her company who are Dr Garth<sup>4</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Wharton L<sup>d</sup> Halifax & L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland. The Earl of Manchester will I believe have directions to call at Vienna in his way to Venice. It was to day proposed in y<sup>e</sup> House of Commons to Let in French Wine among us but y<sup>e</sup> proposal was received so warmly by one of y<sup>e</sup> Members that it immediately fell to our great mortification

I am

Yor<sup>r</sup> Most obed<sup>t</sup> Servant

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday]

Decebr 17 [1706]

M<sup>r</sup> Stepney.Endorsed—1707 Dec<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>  
Addison

Address. [The Hague]—BM. MS Add 7058, f 89—Aikin, i 207.

<sup>1</sup> The holograph is endorsed 'Dec 17th, 1707', but the letter cannot have been written later than 1706. The reference to the Earl of Manchester, who was in Venice by Sept 16, 1707, and the fact that Stepney died in September, preclude the possibility of a later date than 1706. Bohn recognized the difficulty, but included the letter among those of 1707. Lucy Aikin treated it as a letter of 1707, but gave no date. Greene dates it 1707 without comment.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Spencer, later third Duke of Marlborough and fifth Earl of Sunderland. He was born in 1706, a grandson of the first Duke of Marlborough.

<sup>3</sup> John Grubham Howe, the notorious 'spark' and politician, generally known as 'Jack How', was a Privy Councillor. William Blathwayt and Matthew Prior were members of the Board of Trade.

<sup>4</sup> Dr Samuel Garth, the 'best natured man', not only stood high in popularity with his contemporaries but has likewise held a high place with the historians of medical science. A product of Peterhouse and Leyden, Garth became in his professional career a notable opponent of quackery of all kinds. His *Dispensary* (1699) illustrates his activity in this direction. In this, as in other matters, he found much common ground with Addison,

For LETTER 62, see APPENDIX I

63. To GEORGE STEPNEY

[Friday] 27 Decr [1706]<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Private Letters from Scotland say that the Two Glasgow men in custody at Edinborough have confess'd in their examination who have bin y<sup>e</sup> great Incendiaries in the Late Tumults of that Kingdome and that upon sending for them up they have proved to be servants or Retainers to y<sup>e</sup> family of the D<sup>r</sup> of H.<sup>2</sup> They tell us there has bin a Duel between the Duke of Argile<sup>3</sup> and L<sup>d</sup> Crawford in which both have bin slightly wounded. They are both of y<sup>e</sup> same side as to y<sup>e</sup> union, but y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Argile's being made Captain of y<sup>e</sup> Troupe of Guards over y<sup>e</sup> others head who is the Lieutenant it is supposed may have produced this misunderstanding. We believe the Union will quickly be finish't on the Scotch side the 6<sup>th</sup> & 8<sup>th</sup> Articles being pass'd through. Some apprehend great disputes on the twenty second that determines the numbers to sit in each house of Parliament but the present members of the Scotch parliament being those who have the greatest concern in this Article it is probable they would not have cleard the way to it had they intended to have stopp'd there.

Last week Brigadeer Meredith married one M<sup>r</sup>s Paul a maiden Lady of about Eight thousand pound fortune.

Brigadeer Cadogan succeeds General Churchill<sup>4</sup> in the Tow<sup>r</sup>

who employed him as his personal physician Garth's prestige as a man of letters was great Hearne recounts that Garth pronounced a funeral oration over Dryden's corpse, lying in state in the hall of the College of Physicians, without mentioning the name of Christ, and instead of the Psalms read from the 30th ode of Horace's third book. 'No physician knew his art more nor his trade less' said his friends, illustrating his generosity. See his character as 'Hippocrates' in the *Tatler*, 78 (Oct 8, 1709) and Harvey Cushing, M.D., *Dr Garth the Kit-Cat Poet*, Baltimore, 1906.

<sup>1</sup> Although endorsed 1707, this is undoubtedly a letter of 1706, since Stepney died in Sept. 1707

<sup>2</sup> James Douglas, fourth Duke of Hamilton, was an opposer of the Union but laboured to prevent the armed opposition of the extremists. It was popularly believed that he had ambitions to become king of a separated Scotland.

<sup>3</sup> John Campbell, second Duke of Argyle, leader of the less compromising Whigs and Presbyterians who opposed the Union.

<sup>4</sup> Lieutenant-General Charles Churchill, a younger brother to the Duke of Marlborough, and a veteran of Blenheim.

*Letter* 63

*To George Stepney*

*December*

and L<sup>d</sup> Essex the Earl of Abingdon. General Churchill is appointed Governoour of the Isle of Guernsey. I am  
Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J ADDISON.

Whitehall 10<sup>br</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>

Mr. Stepney

*Endorsed*—1707 Dec<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> Addison

Address [The Hague]—BM MS. Add 7058, f 91—Aikm, i 199–200.

*For LETTER 64, see APPENDIX I*

65 [*To EMANUEL SCROPE HOWE*]<sup>1</sup>

Sir

My Lord Hartford<sup>2</sup> desiring me to enclose this Letter to the Electoress makes me take y<sup>e</sup> same opportunity of troubling you with a Line. The House of Commons have bin today on a project against Renewing the Banke which gave the Whiggs great Uneasinesses but after a very long debate in a very full House they carried it by five and Twenty Voices It is a dead time for News so that I have nothing further to add but that I am

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

You may perhaps have heard y<sup>t</sup> Ld Manchester, if his Instructions hold, is to pass by Hannover, Berlin, Dresden, Vienna and Turin in his way to Venice.

[Friday] Feb 14, 1706–7.

Address. (?)—Lady Charnwood.—*Call Back Yesterday*, London, 1937, p. 40.

<sup>1</sup> The recipient of this letter may have been Emanuel Howe, British Envoy at Hanover, with whom Addison had a correspondence, and whom he must certainly have met during his visit to that place in the preceding year. See also Letter 58.

<sup>2</sup> Algernon Seymour, Marquis of Hertford, son of the Duke of Somerset. But for a misunderstanding, in 1703, Addison would have been his tutor and travelling companion (see Letter 37).

1706/7

To Horace Walpole

Letter 66

66 To HORATIO WALPOLE<sup>1</sup>

Sir

A packet being dispatch'd this Evening I woud not omit troubling you with a Line tho you may see I am very much put to it for News. I have sent you a short account of the L<sup>ds</sup> proceed<sup>gs</sup> on the Union, which is the Second Battle they have had on that affaire. The first was occasioned by the Bill for securing y<sup>e</sup> Church w<sup>ch</sup> is only a Confirmat<sup>n</sup> of all acts y<sup>t</sup> have bin already made in favo<sup>r</sup> of it. Among those that are mention'd in it L<sup>d</sup> Nottingham w<sup>d</sup> have had y<sup>e</sup> Test Act inserted but upon a Division it was carry'd against it by 21 Voices, and afterwards by as great a disparity in y<sup>e</sup> House of Commons, so that there is no manner of doubt but y<sup>e</sup> Union will pass both Houses very suddenly.

There are Letters to-day w<sup>ch</sup> tell us y<sup>e</sup> Poles have Elected a New King at Lemberg which if true we hope may find work for y<sup>e</sup> King of Sweden.

I beg my most Humble Service to Mr. Stanhope and am  
Sir

Your most Faithfull humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Whitehall [Tuesday]

Feb. 18. 1706/7

Address [Valencia]—Chevening MS —The Earl of Stanhope

For LETTER 67, see APPENDIX I

68. To HENRY NEWTON<sup>2</sup>

Sir

I give you many thanks for the two Odes you sent me in your last, and am glad to hear you have met at Genoa with so great a pleasure as I believe you must have found in Dr Friend's company who has a very great character in the University & among all that know him.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Younger brother of Robert Walpole and at this time secretary to Brig James Stanhope, the Enghsh envoy in Spain

<sup>2</sup> Newton was at this time Envoy Extraordinary at Florence See above, Letters 13, 17.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. John Freind, educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, a physician who was with Peterborough in Spain 1705–7 and later published pamphlets in his defence He was an early contributor to the

Letter 68

To Henry Newton

March

Your last Bill of Extraordinarys I have not yet shown to Mr Powis<sup>r</sup> who tells me that it dos not look right to put down Staffetta's etc (y<sup>t</sup> are supposed to enter into ye sum's y<sup>t</sup> make up 200<sup>11</sup> according to the Regulation) in distinct Articles, and that it will be thought Improper you shou'd reckon as much as Sr L. Blackwell who had not so great Appointments and whos' Bills no tw<sup>th</sup>standing were not half paid This I only write for your private Use, you being ye proper Judge whether he has reason for what he says, tho I am of Opinion it is better Erring on the Safe side by demanding too much y<sup>n</sup> too Little. My L<sup>d</sup> Summers has Spoken very often & Sent me a Letter y<sup>e</sup> other day to get presented to L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer at a proper time, w<sup>ch</sup> has bin done & I hope you will soon hear of its Effects, tho nothing has yet bin order'd on it It is the same case w<sup>th</sup> all ye forreign ministers at present

The Union is now god be thank'd, concluded <sup>2</sup> which I hope will for ever Disable our Foes both Forreign & Domestick from hurting us.

This morning's Letters from Lisbon tell us Admiral Dilks was arriv'd there with ye Vessels under his Convoy & preparing to go off to Alicant with some Portuguese Recruits & a good Sum of money.

Two of our Men of War y<sup>t</sup> convoy'd some Victuallers & fell in with a French Squadron of 17 men of War (design'd to fetch ye Galions from ye W Indies) as is supposed It is thought they may have taken 8 or 9 little Victuallers y<sup>e</sup> men of war & ye rest being got safe into Lisbon. The Dutch are likewise arriv'd at Lisbon w<sup>th</sup> Recruits.

I am Sir

Your Most Obedient Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

I beg my Hearty Service  
to M<sup>r</sup> Gould.

Whitehall [Tuesday]  
March. 11 1706/7

Address. [Florence]—Maggs Bros (1914)

Tatler, but later wrote for the *Examiner* in Tory interest Throughout his life he 'combined politics and literature with medicine'

<sup>1</sup> Richard Powys, or Powis, a minor official of the Treasury

<sup>2</sup> The Act of Union received the royal assent on Mar. 6, 1707

*For LETTERS 69-71, see APPENDIX I*

72 *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

Sir

The Queen has sent a Letter of Reprimand to the Lower House of convocation for some Intemperate behaviour that has lately pass'd among 'em tending to the diminishing H. M<sup>s</sup> prerogative as Head of the Church, w<sup>ch</sup> H. M lets 'em know she pardons for this time but will make use of other methods with them in case they do the Like for the future.

This morning the Town was surprised with the news of a marriage solemnised last night at the D. of Montagu's House between L<sup>d</sup> Hinchinbrook and the only Daughter of Lady Jane Popham.<sup>1</sup>

By your last letters from Valencia we find the K. of Spains friends are all except the Count de Noyelles very much out of humour at his intended Journey to Catalonia. I hear that Earl Rivers & L<sup>d</sup> Essex talk of returning home y<sup>e</sup> Command being in the hands of L<sup>d</sup> Galway. They design to march towards Madrid by y<sup>e</sup> way of Arragon and by that means leave y<sup>e</sup> Tajo on y<sup>e</sup> left the passing of w<sup>ch</sup> would be difficult & dangerous. Prince Lichtenstein, Count Oropeza, and Count de Cardona are the Cabinet Councillours. The great and only misfortune they have in y<sup>e</sup> present favourable Conjuncture is y<sup>e</sup> division among y<sup>e</sup> General Officers.

You will doubtless hear of our talkd of changes from other hands.<sup>2</sup> I am

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Whitehall [Friday]

Apr. 11, 1707

M<sup>r</sup> Stepney

Endorsed—1707 Apr. 11<sup>th</sup>

Addison

Address: [The Hague]—BM. MS. Add 7058, f. 87 —Aikin, 1 206-7

<sup>1</sup> Edward Richard Montagu, Viscount Hinchingbroke, son of third Earl of Sandwich (Ball, II 411-13), married Elizabeth Popham, granddaughter to the Duke of Montagu (Luttrell, vi. 159).

<sup>2</sup> Changes in the ministry often took place after the end of the Parliamentary session; in consequence, a crop of rumours generally preceded this event. The current session ended on Apr. 24.

*Letter 73*

*To John Chetwynd*

*May*

**73. To JOHN CHETWYND**

Whitehall [Tuesday] 13<sup>th</sup> May 1707

Sir

My Lord Sunderland being confined to his Chamber by an Indisposition which hinders him at present from engaging in the business of the Office his Lordship had ordered me to acknowledge the receipt of your Letters of April 30<sup>th</sup> and May 4<sup>th</sup> and at the same time to acquaint you that her Majesty who has always opposed the Expedition to Naples is more against it than ever, Since the late ill news from Spain, and that She will still endeavour by her minister at Vienna to divert His Imperial Majesty from that design, being resolved never to concur with him in it, or to give him any assistance towards it either by Sea or Land, which his Lordship wou'd have you represent to his Royal Highness, &c.

Jos: ADDISON

Address: [Turin]—PRO, S P 104/92, f 30

**74. To ROBERT HARLEY<sup>1</sup>**

Sir

I was to wait on you by my L<sup>d</sup> Sunderlands Command with the Enclosed from the Ambassadour Cornara<sup>2</sup> His L<sup>d</sup>p desires you will be pleas'd to aske Her Majesty that the Ambassadours Extraordinary may have their Audience of Leave on Sunday next after Morning Service as is proposed in this Letter and to let them have Notice of it.

I am with Great Respect

[Friday] May. 23.

1707.

Sir

Yor most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

The Rt. Hon<sup>b</sup>le Mr. Harley

Address [London]—Welbeck Abbey.

<sup>1</sup> At this time Secretary of State for the Northern Department.

<sup>2</sup> Signor Cornaro was Ambassador in Ordinary from the Republic of Venice. The Ambassadors Extraordinary, the Chevaliers Erizzo and Pisani, were granted the audience requested on May 25 (Abel Boyer, *History of Queen Anne*, 288–9).

For LETTERS 77-80, see APPENDIX I

81. To CHARLES MONTAGU, *Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

M<sup>r</sup> Walpole<sup>1</sup> is lately arrived from M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope and has brought with him the Treaty of Commerce concluded with the King of Spain. I believe the Envoy will be here himself this Winter, his Presence being perhaps necessary in case a certain Earl shoud raise any uneasinesses in the House of Lords<sup>2</sup>

Our Merchants are very angry at their Late Losses on the Russia Fleet and pretend the Enemy must have had Advices of the Convoy's Orders to meet them in so critical a Juncture, but it seems the Orders were such as the Merchants themselves desired. Our Wagers on Toulon are sunk, but we still think the Odds are for us.

The Duke of Devonshire is dangerously ill of a detention of Urine which will prove fatal unless very suddenly Remedied.<sup>3</sup>

I shall have the honour of waiting on my L<sup>d</sup> Halifax for a week into the Country but will order the News of the Office to be sent to yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p in my Absence. The E. of Sunderland is at Althorp<sup>4</sup>

I am

My Lord Yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>psMost Obedient and Most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Whitehall [Tuesday]

Aug. 12. 1707

Endorsed—August

12/13. 1707.

Address. [Venice]—Man Papers, x lxiii.—Cole's *Memoirs*, 47282. To CHARLES MONTAGU, *Earl of Manchester*

Whitehall. [Monday] Aug. 18/29. 1707.

My Lord

We had yesterday a Lisbon Mail in which we receiv'd Letters from Barcelona of June 9<sup>th</sup>. They all tax very much the French

<sup>1</sup> Horatio Walpole (see p 69, n 1)<sup>2</sup> Charles Mordaunt, third Earl of Peterborough, who accused Stanhope of responsibility for the defeat at Almanza.<sup>3</sup> William Cavendish, first Duke of Devonshire (d. 18 Aug. 1707).<sup>4</sup> Sunderland's seat in Northamptonshire

Generals for not having made more Use of their Victory at Almanza, w<sup>ch</sup> till the coming away of those Letters had bin followd by very insignificant successes. This had giv'n our forces time to Recover y<sup>m</sup>selves and to take all the necessary precautions for y<sup>e</sup> defence of Catalonia where y<sup>e</sup> people appeard firm to the Austrian Interest, and the more so, since they saw by the treatment of the Valentians and Arragonians, what they were to expect in case of a Conquest. The Lisbon Letters give us hopes of retaking Moura and Serpa, tho we are afraid our four English Regiments may suffer much before them not being seasond to the Heats of the Country, w<sup>ch</sup> are at present in their greatest Strength. The Parlament of Ireland seems very much pleas'd with their new L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant.<sup>1</sup> We have no domestic News.

I am, my Lord,  
Yor L<sup>ds</sup> Most obedient servant

The Earle of Manchester

J. ADDISON

Address. [Venice]—Man. Papers, x. lxviii.—Cole's *Memos*, 475

### 83. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

We have received the bad news of the Duke of Savoy's having raised the siege of Toulon which has giv'n a great deal of spirit to our Malcontents, who now pretend that it was one of the most Chimerical and Impracticable projects that cou'd have bin Concerted.<sup>2</sup>

We expect Mr Stepney every moment from Holland who is much better than he was, and our Physicians from reading his case give us great Hopes that they shall be able to recover him with the help of the Bath and his native Air.

My L<sup>d</sup> Peterborough has been in town almost a Fortnight, but has not yet waited on Her Majesty. His L<sup>d</sup>p says that being struck out of the Privy Council he thinks it improper to go to court till he is sent for. I hear He gives intimations among his friends of his intending to be very active in the next parlament. L<sup>d</sup> Rivers I am informed is very ill satisfied with L<sup>d</sup> Galway's Conduct and talks publickly to that Effect. This and our miscarriage before Toulon may produce a Warm Session, but we are still in hopes the Duke of Marlborough will come to our

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Herbert, eighth Earl of Pembroke.

<sup>2</sup> The siege was raised on Aug. 22.

*Letter 83*

*To Charles Montagu*

*August*

Relief and set things right again as he has done formerly when Affaires were in a more Desperate posture.

George Fielding the equerry has married a young gentlewoman with three thousand pound in money and three hundred a year after the Death of a Relation.

My Lord Sunderland will return to His Office the beginning of next Week I Humbly thank your Lordship for the honour of Your Letter which I receiv'd at Althorp

My Lord Your L<sup>d</sup>ps

Most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Whitehall [Friday]

Aug. 29. 1707

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison

Aug 29

Sep<sup>t</sup> 9.

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, x. lxvii —*Court & Soc.* n. 245—6.

84. [*To CHRISTIAN COLE*]<sup>1</sup>

Sir

M<sup>r</sup> Stepney died yesterday at Chelsea and will be buried in Westminster Abby.<sup>2</sup> I need not tell you how much he is lamented by every body here and dont yet hear any body named for his success<sup>r</sup> in the Commission of Trade or Envoyship. Old Mr Stanhope I hear is Dying.<sup>3</sup> I am

Sir Your Most Humble Servant

[Tuesday]

7<sup>br</sup> 16.

1707

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison

Sept<sup>r</sup> 16 /27. 1707.

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, xi, ix —*Cole's Memoirs*, 481.

<sup>1</sup> Although this letter has always been printed as if addressed to Christian Cole, the holograph carries no indication of the recipient. Cole was at this time secretary to the Earl of Manchester, but a year later, on Aug 11, 1708, he was elevated to the Secretaryship of the Embassy at Venice. He took charge of English affairs in Manchester's absence (after Oct 1708), and in 1715 was English Resident at Venice. See Cole's *Memoirs of Affairs of State*, 1733.

<sup>2</sup> Stepney was taken ill at Brussels in August, and was sent home, the affairs of the envoy's office being left in the hands of John Lawes, his secretary.

<sup>3</sup> The letter is now printed for the first time as written Cole, in his

## 85. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

[Whitehall, Tuesday, 23 September 1707]

I have receiv'd the honour of your Lordships Letter and will to-morrow lay your Bills of Extraordinaries before My L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland in order to get them signd before the L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer goes for New-Market.

We had yesterday Letters from Sr Cloudesly Shovel which say that according to the most probable reports the French have sunk twenty of their men of war, ten of which are three-deck ships to prevent their being Burnt. Our sea-men here say that if they can be weighd up they will never be fit for service. The same Letters adde that the fire which the Bombs had rais'd burnt so clear and with so much fury that one Admiral concluded it came from the ships or Arsenals, but that a Rock which lay in the way hinderd them from seeing how they fell. Mr Stepney was buried last night in Westminster Old Mr Stanhope is dead. They say his Daughter is going to be married to Mr Vane Standard-Bearer to the Band of Pensioners. I hear my Lord Peterborough is orderd to give in his accounts on Sunday next to be examind by ye Committee of Lords

I am with the Greatest Respect

My Lord Your Excellencys

Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Whitehall

7<sup>br</sup> 23 /Oct<sup>r</sup> 3 1707

Address. [Venice]—Man Papers, xi. xv —Cole's *Memoirs*, 487.

## 86. To CHRISTIAN COLE

[Friday, 26 September 1707]

Sir

The enclosed is a Letter from the Bp of Salisbury to Erizzo w<sup>ch</sup> he desires you will superscribe in the proper form and convey it to him. I shall be obliged to you if you please to let me hear from you when you have done it. The Bp calls him Monseign<sup>r</sup> and Excellency in the body of the Letter.

Several are talkd to be removd from the Courts where they now are to serve as Envoys in Holland. Mr Stepney left to

*Memoirs*, combined it with the letter of Sept. 26, below, and all other printed versions were apparently taken from his.

Letter 86

To Christian Cole

September

M<sup>r</sup> Prior<sup>1</sup> a Legacy of 50<sup>11</sup>, to My L<sup>d</sup> Halifax a Golden Cup and 100. Tomes of his Library, ye rest of it to go to M<sup>r</sup> Lewis,<sup>2</sup> and a Silver Ure & Bason to M<sup>r</sup> Cardonnel<sup>3</sup> His Estate is divided between his two sisters, ye best part of it lies in the Treasury w<sup>ch</sup> owes him Seav'n thousand pound.<sup>4</sup> The Observator is dead<sup>5</sup>

I am Sir

Your Most Faithfull Humble Servant

7<sup>br</sup> 26 1707

J. ADDISON

M<sup>r</sup> Cole

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, xi xvi —Cole's *Memoirs*, 481

87. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

The Earle of Sunderland is now at New-Market and will return with Her Ma<sup>tie</sup> on friday next I have been with Sr Charles Hedges to ask him for the Draught of a Treaty of Commerce with the Republick of Venice but he does not remember that ever he had any such in his hands. I have therefore sent to M<sup>r</sup> Palmer on the same Subject who with two or three other Venetian Merchants, brought me the Project of a Treaty, which they desire me to read to my L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland upon his Return from New-Market in order to have it laid before the Queen and Cabinet to be examin'd and transmitted to your Lordship with proper instructions. In the mean time, I am order'd to send a Copy of it to your Lordship that you may please to consider it and if you think fit may have time to give your opinion on any part of it. I was in hopes to have

<sup>1</sup> Matthew Prior, wit and poet, who had filled various diplomatic posts, at Paris in 1689–90 and in the United Provinces in 1692–7 He was at this time a Tory and out of office

<sup>2</sup> 'Wiley Erasmus Lewis', the henchman of Secretary Harley, who was later to bring about Swift's change of party allegiance Swift in London, concerned with his mission for the Irish Church, sought the acquaintance of Lewis in order to meet Harley Lewis seized the opportunity to capture Swift for the Tories (Ball, 1. 200, n 4). George Stepney and Lewis were of the same generation of students at Westminster and at Trinity College, Cambridge, and had doubtless been friends from schooldays

<sup>3</sup> Adam de Cardonnel, of Huguenot family, was secretary to the Duke of Marlborough throughout his campaigns

<sup>4</sup> Arrears in salary—a not uncommon situation in the diplomatic service of that time

<sup>5</sup> Addison's allusion was intended to convey the information that John Tutchin was dead. The *Observator*, of which he was author and proprietor, was continued until 1712.

receiv'd an account of your L<sup>d</sup>p's public Entry for our next Gazette,<sup>1</sup> but I find the Author of the Post-Boy has got the start of us, having had his Intelligence probably from some of your L<sup>d</sup>p's Domesticks. M<sup>r</sup> Stanyan sends me word that the King of Prussia cannot fail in his pretensions at Neuf-Chatel. Our forces designd for Portugal are ready to sail with the first fair wind L<sup>d</sup> Galway has all along wisht that the French woud attack Lerida. There are in it five English and Dutch Battalions. I am inform'd M<sup>r</sup> Cadogan stands to succeed M<sup>r</sup> Stepney as Envoy. The Commission for Trade will not be filled up 'till the Session of Parlament is over. Your L<sup>d</sup>p's present to my L<sup>d</sup> Halifax of Bonocini's Opera<sup>2</sup> is very much admird and has bin plaid several times at his L<sup>d</sup>p's house. My L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer has bin very lucky this year at New-Market, having won the Queen's plate and three other Races I am ever with the greatest Respect,

My Lord, Your Lordships

Most obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Cock pitt [Tuesday]

8<sup>br</sup> 7 1707

Address: [Venice]—Man Papers, xi xxii—Pope, *Literary Cories*, 1735,  
ii. 32.

*For LETTERS 88 and 89, see APPENDIX I*

#### 90. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

Your Lordship will hear by this post a great deal of melancholy news relating to our Sea-affaires. Within about a month we have had the following disasters. Our Hamburgh fleet, when just entering the mouth of the River, were surprised in a storm, y<sup>t</sup> cast several of 'em on the Coast of France and made em prize to their Privateers that put to sea on that Occasion About a Week ago our Lisbon fleet of 130 merchant-men under Convoy of 5 men of war fell in with a Squadron of 14. French who blew up one of the Queen's ships and as we suppose

<sup>1</sup> Addison as under-secretary of State was to some extent concerned in the editing of the *Gazette*. See Mark Thomson, *The Secretaries of State*, Oxford, 1932, pp. 148-9.

<sup>2</sup> An opera of Giovanni Buononcini is probably meant, possibly *Camilla*, which had been given by English singers in 1706.

took 3. more. We know not what number of the Merchants escaped, but hope they most of em are got into Ireland or proceeded for Lisbon, our ships having kept the French in play till the evening came on On Sunday morning an Express came from Admiral Byng<sup>1</sup> with news that the Grand Fleet returning from the Streights and being near the Isles of Scilly Sr Clowdesly Shovels ship (the Association) struck on a Rock<sup>2</sup> Admiral Byng passt by him within two Cable's length of him, and heard one of his guns go off as a Signal of Distress, but the Sea run so very high that it was impossible to send him any Succour. Sr George Byng adds that looking after him about a Minute after the firing of the Gun, he saw no Lights appear and therefore fears he sunk. Two other great ships are missing. Sr Clowdesly had on board with him two of his Wife's sons by Sr John Narborough,<sup>3</sup> a son of the Bishop of Winchester<sup>4</sup> another of Admiral Ailmers<sup>5</sup> & several other Gentlemen. We are still willing to hope that He may have escaped in his Long-boat or bin thrown on one of the Islands but it is now three days since we had our first Intelligence It was about Eight o'clock at Night when Sr G Byng saw him in his Distress. Your L<sup>d</sup>p may believe so many misfortunes have raised great clamours in the City. Our last West-Indian packet-boat brought heavy complaints against Capt<sup>a</sup> Kerr,<sup>6</sup> a Commodore in those parts w<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governour of Jamaica accuses to have refused Convoy to their ships and by that means to have lost y<sup>e</sup> Nation above 100,000<sup>11</sup> sterling in Bullion that was on board some of our ships w<sup>ch</sup> fell into the hands of the French. I am sorry I must entertain your L<sup>d</sup>p with such Ill News but since

<sup>1</sup> George Byng, later Viscount Torrington

<sup>2</sup> Sir Clowdesley Shovell, Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet This is the first intimation in Addison's correspondence of the naval disaster which he describes more fully in Letter 91 Shovell's ship was wrecked on Bishop and Clerk Rocks, Scilly Isles

<sup>3</sup> Sir John Narborough (1640-88), Admiral, Commissioner of the Navy, 1680-7 Shovell had married Narborough's widow.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Jonathan Trelawney, Bishop successively of Bristol, Exeter, and Winchester.

<sup>5</sup> Matthew, Lord Aylmer, who became Admiral of the Fleet in 1709.

<sup>6</sup> Captain William Kerr, who, in command of a small squadron of English naval vessels in the West Indies, was accused of taking bribes and permitting contraband trade On the complaint of English merchants, he was subjected to an inquiry by the House of Commons (Feb. 16, 1708) and was dismissed from the service in disgrace. See *Parliamentary Debates*, 1708, vi. col 614.

1707

To Charles Montagu

Letter 90

such Accidents have happened I thought it proper to acquaint You with y<sup>m</sup>. There is that noble spirit in the Nation and our New British Parliament that I hope will surmount all difficulties.

The Venetian Merchants are busy upon y<sup>e</sup> enlargement of y<sup>e</sup> Articles of w<sup>ch</sup> I sent your L<sup>d</sup>p a Draught, in order to form them into a Treaty. I am with the greatest respect

My Lord Your Lordships

Most obedient and most Humble Servant

Cock-pitt [Tuesday]

J. ADDISON

Oct. 28.

1707.

Endorsed—28 Oct. 1707

Addison

9<sup>ber</sup> 8. N S.

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, xi xxxiii—*Athenaeum*, Jan. 12, 1861,  
no. 1733, pp. 50-1.

Sir

91. To CHRISTIAN COLE

Yesterday we had news that the Body of S<sup>r</sup> Cloudesly Shovel was found on the Coast of Cornwall. The Fishermen who were searching among the Wrecks took a Tin-box out of the Pocket of one of the Carcasses that was floating and found in it the Commission of an Admiral, upon which examining the Body more narrowly they saw it was poor S<sup>r</sup> Cloudesly. You may gheſſ the condition of his unhappy Wife who lost in y<sup>e</sup> same Ship with her Husband her two only sons by S<sup>r</sup> John Narborough We begin to despair of the other two men of war & Fireſhip that engaged among the same Rocks having yet recd no news of them.<sup>1</sup> I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble servant

J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Friday]

Oct. 31<sup>st</sup> 1707.

Endorsed—Mr Addison

to Mr Cole

October 31/11. 9<sup>ber</sup> 1707

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, xi xxxvi—Pope, *Literary Corres.*, 1735,  
ii. 33.

<sup>1</sup> According to Luttrell an express was received by the Admiralty on Sunday, Oct 26 (O.S.). Luttrell, vi. 228.

For LETTER 92, see APPENDIX I

## 93. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

[Thursday, Saturday] Xber 6/17 [1707]

My Lord

My Lord Granville<sup>1</sup> died about two days ago of an Apoplectic fit.

Sir James of the Peak<sup>2</sup> will I hear be made a Commissioner of the Appeals in the room of Mr Beal deceas'd. There has lately bin a great Debate in a Committee of the House of Commons; whether the Privy Council should be continued in Scotland. The Speaker, Attorney General; Mr Harley, Mr Walpole, were for the Affirmative. The Solicitor General, Sr Richard Onslow, Peter King, &c for the Negative. The Scotch Members were divided and spoke very largely and they say Well on each side, the rest of the House remaining silent for two hours and giving an obliging attention to their new Brethren. The Majority appeared to be so great for dissolving the present Privy Council that there was no division upon it

I hear the Arguments on each side were as follows.

Those who were for continuing the Privy Council did not propose it for ever but only during the present juncture of Affaires while the minds of the people were unsettled and not altogether reconciled to the Union. They said the common enemy were watching all opportunities to take their advantage of ye misunderstanding yt reignd in part of ye Nation and that therefore it seemed absolutely necessary to keep up such an Authority upon ye spot as might over-awe all turbulent spirits and Quash any Commotion in its first Birth. The other side urged that if the Privy Council were continued it would return to the British Parlament fourty-five members that woud all have but one Will, & notwithstanding there was no danger during ye present Ministry but yt Will woud be turnd towards ye good of the publick, it might hereafter be a great Inconvenience to have such a dead Weight all on One side. It was further added that if the Council was not dissolved at present there woud be greater difficulties to do it hereafter, since in all

<sup>1</sup> John Grenville, Lord Granville of Potheridge, second son of first Earl of Bath.

<sup>2</sup> Sir James of the Peak, identified by Sir Walter Scott as Sir James Baker (see Ball, *Swift Corres* iii. 102 n., and vi 244).

1707

To Charles Montagu

Letter 93

probability the fourty-five members that woud be returned to ye next Parlament woud be unanimously against it. This is what we hear out of the House was ye most Essential part of the Controversy, w<sup>ch</sup> for want of other news I make bold to trouble your L<sup>d</sup>p with.

My Lord, I am

Yor L<sup>d</sup>ps most obedient Humble Servant,

10<sup>br</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>

J. ADDISON

1707

I just now hear my L<sup>d</sup> Pembroke and M<sup>r</sup> Doddington are landed.<sup>1</sup>

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, xi. xix—Court & Soc ii 266-7

94. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

We receivd this morning five mails from Holland one of which brought me the Honour of a Letter from Your Lordship. On Saturday last the House of Commons put an end to their Debates on the Admiralty without passing any Censure Those who attack'd them it is supposed counted upon the Tories joining with them but if they did they were mistaken in their account. The Lords have still that affaire before them. Yesterday their Lordships enter'd on Consideration of my L<sup>d</sup> Peterborough's expedition.<sup>2</sup> I hear that the Earle of Rochester started it and that He shoud say that if His Lordships Actions were such as they Represented they deserv'd the Thanks of the House. My Lord Halifax said that He had lately read a Book which gave the History of that Noble Lord and that he had never met with the like Exploits any where but in Quintus Curtius The Book His L<sup>d</sup>ship Hinted at was one lately publish'd by Dr Friend that gives an account of the Earle's adventures and sets every thing in the most advantageous Light.<sup>3</sup> It is written with a great deal of Spirit and in an

<sup>1</sup> The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and his secretary—Addison's predecessor in that office

<sup>2</sup> Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, was in command of the English expedition (June 1705) to the Spanish Peninsula. See Trevelyan, *England Under Queen Anne*, ii. 64 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. John Friend had been Peterborough's physician in Spain. The book, which retailed the Earl's exploits and held him up to the admiration of his countrymen, was *An Account of the Earl of Peterborough's Conduct*, London, 1706. See p 69, n. 3.

Hansome stile. If we may give any credit to the ghesses of our Politicians, the Whigs will leave the Torys in this Debate as they were left by 'em in that of the Navy. The Earle of Peterborow said he was very glad he had found an opportunity w<sup>ch</sup> he had long wish't for of laying his Conduct before their L<sup>dps</sup>. The Secretarys Office is to furnish all the papers that can give any Light to this Affaire.

I must desire your L<sup>d</sup>p to look on all the news I send of this Nature as no more than Hearsays that pass among those who perhaps have none of the best Information Every Body is wonderfully pleas'd that amidst all these little disputes the public Business never went on better. I am ever

with the Greatest respect

My Lord Your Lordships

Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Tuesday]

Dec 16 1707

Endorsed—X<sup>ber</sup> 16/27

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, xi. lix

### 95. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

[Tuesday] Dec. 23 1707.

My Lord

There was a great Debate in the House of Lords on Friday last. The Earle of Nottingham made a long speech in which there were several glances on the Ministry and the Last Campaign in Flanders intermix'd as they say with a great show of Respect to the Duke of Marlborough He urged the necessity of sending a considerable force to Spain and the little likelyhood of doing any thing against the enemy in Flanders, since his Lordship told 'em we were not able to do any thing last summer when the Enemy fled before us, not even when they had weakned their forces by a Detachment of fifteen thousand for Toulon. He concluded with a motion that a Body of twenty thousand shou'd immediately be sent from the Army of Flanders into Spain. This was seconded by my Lord Rochester who drop'd some expressions that occasion'd a Reply from the Duke of Marlborough It was observ'd that his Grace spoke with more warmth than is usual to him, but such as all partys agree

very much became him. His Grace, it is said, observ'd that the Ministry had bin reflected on by some Lords during the Session and therefore desir'd they woud speak out who had any thing to say and if there was any misconduct that it might be laid before the Houses: and without dealing in General terms desir'd the Lords that were dissatisfied to mention the Actions and persons that were to blame. His Grace show'd at the same time how bad it was for the Ministry to be School'd on all occasions when any member of the House thought fit to do it whether there were any reason giv'n or not, and acquainted the Lords with several particulars relating to the Last Campaign and that which is to come that they say were fully satisfactory & took away all occasion of Complaint. L<sup>d</sup> Peterborough among other things said that he was so fully satisfied of the necessity of sending twenty thousand men into Spain that he woud be for it ev'n tho' L<sup>d</sup> Galway was to command 'em. My L<sup>d</sup> Sommers it is said put an End to this Debate by proposing that they shoud Resolve no peace was to be made with France either Safe or Honourable to the Brittish Nation till the Spanish monarchy was separated from the Bourbon Family, w<sup>ch</sup> was carried nemine contradicente.

It was next Debated whether the Allies shoud not be press'd to send in their stated Quotas and make good their Treaties. I hear L<sup>d</sup> Rochester, L<sup>d</sup> Nottingham, Etc., were for including the Dutch in this Question. Others were for confining it to the Empire and others only to the Emperour and such princes of the Empire as Her Majesty shou'd think fit. But my L<sup>d</sup> Sommers beg'd leave to disagree from all that had spoken before him and proposed that only the Emperour shoud be mentiond as the person who had the greatest stake in the War and was most defective in his Quotas. Besides that the distinguishing him might have a good Effect, whereas laying the blame on all in general might make any one in particular very little concernd in it. Accordingly it was resolved that an address should be presented to Her Ma<sup>t</sup>y to desire she woud make pressing Instances with the Emperour to make good his Treaties and send his Quotas to the Rhine, Savoy and Spain. Yesterday they sent their Address with the two foresaid Resolutions to the House of Commons who agreed to it without any amendments. Both Houses are come to a Recess till after Twelf-day.

My Lord Haversham had y<sup>e</sup> Queens speech in his hand during the fore mentioned debate, and said he hoped he stood

very fair for Her Majestys favour and encouragement hinting at a part in the speech w<sup>ch</sup> your L<sup>d</sup>p will see in this days Gazette. This they say made ye Queen & most of the House Laugh.

I am, My Lord

Yor<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ps most Obedient and most humble Servant  
J ADDISON

M<sup>r</sup> Cole Hints to me y<sup>t</sup> yor<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p woud have y<sup>e</sup> Votes sent w<sup>ch</sup> I have omitted None of our forreign ministers besides caring to be at charge for em.

*Endoised—23 Decr 1707*

Addison

January 3, 1708.

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, xi lxxii.

*For LETTERS 96 and 97, see APPENDIX I*

98. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

The House of Lords are at present on my Lord Peterborow's Expedition on which they have sate very late two days successively but rose without coming to any Resolution. This day it is orderd that several papers relating to that subject shall be read. I hear the first Article which His Lordship spoke to was the Taking up money at so great an Interest and the going into Italy for that End without any Commission from her Majesty. His Lordship has been extremely long in his Speeches on that Occasion and shows a more than ordinary Gaiety in his behaviour both in the House and out of it ever since this Affaire has been in Agitation. I don't hear that any of the Lords have yet Declar'd their opinion against His Lordships proceedings in the House tho' enough has pass<sup>t</sup> there to show that the Duke of Normanby,<sup>1</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Rochester<sup>2</sup> &c are Well wishers to His Lord<sup>ps</sup> Cause. I hear the Duke of Marlborough yesterday upon his Lordship's making an Excursion into some other subject, intimated that he thought it would be for his L<sup>ps</sup> service to clear one point before he proceeded to another: and that

<sup>1</sup> John Sheffield, third Earl of Mulgrave, first Duke of Buckingham and Normanby, patron of Dryden and friend of Pope

<sup>2</sup> Laurence Hyde, first Earl of Rochester, son of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon and uncle to the Queen.

therefore he believed His Lordshp would do well to explain the money affaire first and then go on to the other points. The Lord Treasurer they say spoke to the same Effect. But the Duke of Normanby and the Earle of Rochester said that His Lordship not being Accused before the House they were obliged to him for giving them so ample an account of the Spanish War as he had done, and that he was at Liberty to speak of it in what form he pleased. We shall shortly see the Issue of this Affaire.

I am My Lord

Yor L<sup>dps</sup> most obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

[Friday]

Jan. 16/27

1707/8

J. ADDISON

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII vii.—*Athenaeum*, Jan. 12, 1861,  
no. 1733, pp. 50–1

99. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

I am very much obliged to Your Lordship for the honour of Your Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant which came to my hands this morning.

The House of Commons are now fain hard to Business since their Christmas Recess. They had last week before them the great affaire of Recruiting the Army and filling up the Broken Regiments in Spain. Mr S<sup>t</sup> John presented to them the state of that affaire and let em know that nineteen thousand men were necessary but that at present 14,000 might suffice. The Country Gentlemen immediately call'd upon him for his Expedient to raise the number proposed which it was not thought proper to Communicate at that time. This a little displeas'd several who were dissatisfied likewise that this matter had not been laid before them much sooner. The next day therefore instead of agreeing to raise the men by Counties and parishes, which was the means proposed, they cramp'd the former Recruiting Bill by a new clause which your Lordship will see in the Votes. Mr Boyle<sup>i</sup> is highly commended for a speech he made in favour of Mr S<sup>t</sup> John's proposition.

<sup>i</sup> Henry Boyle, later Secretary of State for the Northern Department.  
Cf. Letter 103

S<sup>r</sup> T. Hanmore was against any levys being made in England and altogether for Hired troupes but was follow'd by nobody in this opinion. Peter King<sup>1</sup> was the great Champion of the Country Whiggs who joind with the other party and carryd it by eight voices. On the following day there was some amends made for what had pass'd before, the whole House closing with an Expedient proposed by the Attorney General w<sup>ch</sup> your L<sup>d</sup>p will see in the Votes of Friday last. It is hoped likewise, that there will be some Additions made to it when the bill passes in the House and such as can not but render it Effectual This affaire having bin look'd upon as one of the most dangerous to the Common Cause had it not Ended well, I have bin the longer in troubling your Lordship with the account of it. Yesterday the House were upon ways and means but came to no Resolution, having a design to raise twelve hundred thousand pounds on the East-India Company who w<sup>d</sup> be brought up to no more than a Million yesterday. The Bill for Abolishing the Privy Council and Establishing Justices of Peace, in Scotland of which I think I have already giv'n your Lordship an account has at last made its way through the Lower House. The Court tugg'd hard at the last reading to get a Reprieve for the Privy Council to the next April twelve-month but were overborne by the same party that carried the Vote of the Recruits against them to which there were join'd S<sup>r</sup> J. Jekyl<sup>2</sup> the Solicitor General and several others.

I am with Great respect

My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Saturday]

Jan. 24<sup>th</sup>

1707/8

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison

24 Jan.

4 Feb. 1708

Address. [Venice]—Man. Papers, xiii. x.—Court & Soc. n. 273-4.

<sup>1</sup> M.P. for Beeralston, Devonshire, and a few months later to be elected Recorder of London. In September of this year Queen Anne knighted him (Luttrell, vi. 350). King lived to be Lord Chancellor. He is remembered with gratitude by our generation as the man who procured the substitution of English for Latin in writs and other legal documents

<sup>2</sup> Sir Joseph Jekyll, M.P. for Eye.

*For LETTER 100, see APPENDIX I*

101. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

Cock-pitt [Friday] Feb 6<sup>th</sup> 1707/8

My Lord

Yesterday the Affaire of the Scotch Privy Council was before the House of Lords and the Question put whether it shoud be dissolvd on the first of May next or of October. The Dukes of Richmond, Grafton, the Earls of Essex, Dorset, Orford, Sunderland, L<sup>ds</sup> Halifax, Sommers, Cornwallis, etc with all the Bishops except two (of which Winchester was one) with all the L<sup>d</sup> Rochester's friends were for the first who made up fifty, those on the other side amounting but to 45 so that it was carry'd for a Dissolution on the first of May.

Here are great reports of Changes and Alterations as there are always towards the latter End of a Session, every one giving em out as he Wishes.

This Day being ye Queen's Birth-day<sup>1</sup> there has bin a great appearance at Kensington & will be a greater this Evening. Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> did not come to town and has not orderd any Ball or Comedy, w<sup>ch</sup> they say will be reservd for H R.H.<sup>s</sup> Birth-day.

I am with the Greatest Respect

My Lord

Yor Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed—6 Feb. 1708*

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII. xvii —Court & Soc., II 275.

102. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

[Cockpit, Saturday, 7 February 1708]

My Lord

The House of Lords have Deputed, as it is said by Balloting, a Committee of Seavn Lords to Examine Gregg<sup>2</sup> who now lies under Sentence of Death, his Execution having been respited for some time. These Lords are I think the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Wharton, & Sunderl<sup>d</sup> the L<sup>ds</sup> Sommers, Townshend,

<sup>1</sup> Anne was born on Feb. 6, 1665, in St James's Palace

<sup>2</sup> William Gregg, Harley's capable secretary, who was arrested on a charge of high treason. (See Trevelyan, *England under Queen Anne*, II. 328, 331–3, for details of the trial and execution.)

and if I am not mistaken My L<sup>d</sup> Halifax. I hear they are to examine likewise other State Criminals who are now in the Custody of Messengers. The chief one is Valiere who has been an owl<sup>r</sup>,<sup>1</sup> and being employd under that Colour by Mr Secretary Harley he abused it seems the trust he had put in him which was to get what Intelligence he coud of the Enemy and is supposed to have carried on a secret Correspondence between the French Court and some of their friends in this Country. The Bill for Establishing Justices of Peace and dissolving the Privy Council in Scotland has at last made its way through the House of Lords after many long and warm Debates. I am inform'd that the Dukes of Montrose and Roxborough with my L<sup>d</sup> Sutherland and another Scotch Peer whom I have forgotten were for passing the Bill, and that the Duke of Argyle appeard the Warmest against it. His Grace they say used some words that occasiond the Earl of Rochester to pass a gentle censure upon 'em as tho they were too Rough for that place, upon which they say His Grace told him he was surprised to be censured by a Peer who was the most passionate in his discourse of any in the whole House. His Lordship they say own'd that he coud not forbear delivering his opinion when he thought the good of the Nation was concerned in it with some warmth but at the same time Appeald to that House if ever he had made any reflection on any one member of it in his passion. It has not been known perhaps that the House of Lords were ever so divided as they were on the Scotch Affaire. My Lord Treasurer spoke against it and my Lord Sunderland for it. The Lord Chancellor spoke long and warmly in my L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer's opinion and my L<sup>d</sup> Sommers as much in the Contrary. L<sup>ds</sup> Halifax and Wharton went with my Lord Sommers, L<sup>ds</sup> Townshend and Kingston with the other. The B<sup>p</sup> of Salisbury spoke very much against the Tyranny of a P. Council in Scotland and was followd in his Vote as I am inform'd by all the B<sup>ps</sup> except Winchester and Oxford. The E. of Rochester was for the Bill, and the D. of Buckingham against it. In short it looks as if every one in this great National concern was resolv'd to vote as he thought best for his Country without any regard to party. There have lately been many secret ferment about a new Secretary of State. It is impossible to tell your Lordshp the unexpected difficulties w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Ministry have met with in the

<sup>1</sup> An 'owl<sup>r</sup>' was a smuggling craft (or its owner)—specifically, one that ran English raw wool into France

1708

To Charles Montagu

Letter 102

dismission of Mr Harley but I can tell your Lordshp what is a Secret here at present that the Queen has just now demanded the seals of him and will give them to Mr Boyle who it is said will be succeeded in the Treasury by the Speaker.

I am My Lord

Yor L<sup>d</sup>s Most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

7<sup>th</sup> F. 1708 \*

Endorsed—7/18 Feb 1708

Addison

Address: [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII. xix.—Athenaeum, Jan 12, 1861,  
no. 1733, pp 50-1

103. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

On Wednesday last Mr Harley laid down his Seals being accompanied with the Comptroller who at the same time quitted his Staff<sup>1</sup>. The day after Mr Harcourt<sup>2</sup> and Mr St John resigned their places Mr Boyle is Secretary of State and it is believed will be succeeded in the Treasury by Mr Smith. Mr Tilson and Horace Walpole are Under-Secretaries.<sup>3</sup> Mr Dunch and Mr Boscowen are talk'd of for Comptroller, Mr Walpole for Secretary of War and Sr James Montague for Attorney General who they say will be succeeded by Mr Eyres of Salisbury as Solicitor General.

It is said Mr Harley and his friends had laid schemes to undermine most of our Great officers of State and plant their own party in the room of 'em. If we may believe common fame he himself was to have bin a Peer and L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer, the others say y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> R—r<sup>4</sup> was designed for that post. Mr Harcourt was to have bin L<sup>d</sup> Chancellour Mr St John Secretary of State y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Buckingham L<sup>d</sup> Privy Seal and so on. It is I believe very certain that the Duke of Marlborough and Lord Treasurer refused to sit any longer in Council with so wily a secretary and woud have laid down themselves if he had not been

<sup>1</sup> On the ministerial crisis here described, see Trevelyan, ii. 328-9.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Simon Harcourt, Attorney-General.

<sup>3</sup> Horatio Walpole, younger brother of Robert, and George Tilson were the under-secretaries

<sup>4</sup> The Earl of Rochester.

*Letter 103*

*To Charles Montagu*

*February*

removed. It is said he had hopes of working his Ends by the Assistance of a Bed-chamber woman, whom it seems he had found out to be his Cousin.<sup>1</sup> I shoud not write with so much freedom to any one but your L<sup>d</sup>p who I know will make no wrong use of it and I think it woud be very hard that your L<sup>d</sup>p shoud not be acquaintd with what is Common talk in your own Country. This Revolution has already had the good Effect to Unite all old friends that were falling off from one another, and in all probability will produce a good new Parliament.

[No signature]

[Friday] February 13/24 1707/8

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII xxii —Court & Soc., ii 280-1.

104. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

Yesterday was a great Tryal in the House of Lords between the Bishop and Dean of Carlisle.<sup>2</sup> The latter as I hear having attempted to revive several old statutes in favour of the Dean and Chapter which woud have affected not only his Diocesan but all the BPs in England. The Arch-BP of York<sup>3</sup> was the Dean's chief Advocate and was joind by all the L<sup>ds</sup> Spiritual and Temporal of that party. My L<sup>d</sup> Sommers I hear exerted himself more than ever he had done before on this occasion: the affaire concluding on the Bishop's side. A report had been spread that the Church and Prerogative were struck at in this cause, which perhaps might occasion Her Majesty's being present at the whole Debate that lasted till after six o'clock in the Evening. The Dean of Carlisle being an Intimate friend of Mr Harley it is supposed this last Gentleman had done all he coud to prepossess those he convers'd with in his favour but I hear that the Queen express'd herself entirely satisfied with the merits of the Bishop's Cause.

The House of Lords have drawn up a Representation of several miscarriages in the Naval Administration, which I hear

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Masham (Abigail Hill).

<sup>2</sup> Bishop William Nicolson and Dean Francis Atterbury. Atterbury remained Dean of Carlisle until 1711, when he was translated to Christ Church, to become in 1713, Bishop of Rochester

<sup>3</sup> Dr. John Sharp, Archbishop of York, 1691-1714.

is done in very strong Colours, and will be Printed. The House of Commons are upon a project of deciding all Elections by Balloting, w<sup>ch</sup> some think may be as prejudicial to the Court as a Place-Bill: besides that it is Apprehended the Election of a Speaker may hereafter be brought to the same Decision, unless some method may be still found for preventing it.

One of the greatest affaires before the House of Commons at present is the Bill for encouraging Privateers in the West Indies which was sent 'em down from the Lords some time since. My Lord Halifax is look'd upon as the chief promoter of it. His Lordship and his friends form'd it with the advice and assistance of most of the Admirals and chief Citizens of London. It is proposed that whatever prizes are taken shall go entirely to the Adventurers, that they shall be judg'd as Prize or not in the Courts of Admiralty within such a number of days and that the prosecution of any man's right to his prize shall not stand him in above such a sum<sup>m</sup>. It is further proposed that the ships of such Adventurer's shall be exempt from embargoes that their Equipage may be two-thirds in foreigners, and that whatever places or settlements they shall make themselves Masters of, shall remain in their hands after a Treaty of Peace. I am, with great respect,

My Lord

Yor Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

[Friday] February. 20. 1707/8.

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII. xxvii —*Court & Soc*, II 294-5

105. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

[Tuesday] Feb. 24 1707/8

My Lord

The Lady Inchinbrook is dangerously ill of the small-pox. The Dutchess of Roxborough is entirely recover'd of the same distemper without any Loss of Beauty. The Gay part of the town is in high Expectation of a New opera that is to make its appearance on Thursday next. It is originally Italian composed by three different Masters Bononcini having done one act of it. It was first of all design'd for a private Entertainment at Cardinal Ottoboni's, and is translated into English after the

*Letter 105*

*To Charles Montagu*

*February*

manner of Camilla.<sup>1</sup> The new Eunuch has bin Hisst so severely that he dos not intend to Act any more.<sup>2</sup>

We just now hear that the great Debate of this day is Ended very much to the satisfaction of the Court tho many of their friends were very apprehensive of it. Mr Harley and Harcourt both Voted against the Court as did Mr Mansell and of the Country Whiggs only Peter King and two more one of w<sup>ch</sup> was Mr Nevil. Mr S<sup>t</sup> John Voted on neither side The Matter is stated thus in the Minutes just now come to hand. The House took into consideration the matter touching the War in Spain: and the Question being put that the deficiency of the English troupes in Spain and Portugal at the time of the Battle of Almanza has been chiefly occasioned by y<sup>e</sup> want of timely and effectual Recruits being sent thither, it passed in the Negative. Yeas 175, Noes 230.

'Resolved that the thanks of the House be given to H.M. for taking measures to restore the Affaires of Spain and for providing forreign Troupes for that service.' Thus went the most Important Day of this Session.

I am My Lord

Yor Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

My L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland orders me to acquaint Mr Cole y<sup>t</sup> His L<sup>d</sup>p has recd his Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>t</sup> Ins. N. S.

*Endorsed*—24 Feb /Mar. 1708

Address· [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII. xxix.—*Court & Soc.*, II. 291–2.

106. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

This day the Committee of Lords make report of their Examinations of the State Criminals but I believe I must stay till the next post before I shall be able to give your Lordship any account of it. We look upon the Debate of last Tuesday which I have had the Honour to mention to your L<sup>d</sup>p already

<sup>1</sup> It was presented on Feb. 26 (*Daily Courant*) as *Love's Triumph*, translated by P. A. Motteux from Cardinal Ottoboni's *La Pastorella*, and ran for eight nights The music was by Giovannini del Violone and Francesco Gasparini. See Allardyce Nicoll, *Eighteenth Century Drama*, 1700–1750, p. 229; and R. N. Cunningham, *Peter Anthony Motteux*, Oxford, 1933, pp. 162–4.

<sup>2</sup> The celebrated *castrato* Nicolini.

as that which has fixt all men in their proper parties and thoroughly establisht the present Ministry. Stanhope and Earl arrivd very apropos to give some account of the Spanish Affaires that were then in dispute and it is said they did it very handsomely. Colonel Mordaunt<sup>1</sup> at the end of his Speech had these words . . . 'If a late modest scheme had taken Effect, we should neither have had troupes abroad nor Generals at home.' As this Scheme is the great subject of discourse here I must acquaint your Lordship with so much as I have heard of it and can give some Credit to it as having it from good Hands. It seems my Lord Rochester and Mr Bromley were taken no care of in the Intended promotions and tis supposed were not in the Secret. The Treasury they say was to have been in Commission and Mr Harley at the Head of it in order to have it Broken in a short time and himself to have been L<sup>d</sup> High Treasurer of Great Britain. Mr S<sup>t</sup> John and the Earl<sup>e</sup> Pawlett were as it is said, to have been Secretaries of State and Harcourt L<sup>d</sup> Chancellour. Sr T. Hanmore too was to have come in for his share but I have forgot his Post. They did not question it seems but my L<sup>d</sup> Marlborough woud have acted with them and therefore thought their scheme good till His Grace refused to sit any longer in Council with the late Secretary. I am credibly Inform'd that the same Resolution had bin taken by y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer, H. Steward, Privy Seal, President of the Council, L<sup>d</sup> Chancellour & y<sup>e</sup> other Secretary of State How this so much talked of scheme prov'd Abortive and came to Light before its time is still a mystery. I am, with the utmost respect,

My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Friday]

Feb. 27 1707/8

By Mr Coles mentioning my letters not being dated so often I fancy he looks for y<sup>e</sup> date at y<sup>e</sup> top of them. for I think I cant be guilty of such a mistake so often<sup>2</sup>

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, XIII xxxiii —Court & Soc., ii. 295–6.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Henry Mordaunt, the son of the Earl of Peterborough and M.P for Malmesbury. When he died in Feb. 1710, Addison was elected in his stead

<sup>2</sup> It appears that others beside modern editors were confounded by Addison's carelessness in dating his letters.

## 107. To JONATHAN SWIFT

Sir

M<sup>r</sup> Frowde<sup>1</sup> tells me that You design me the Honour of a Visite to-morrow morning but my Lord Sunderland having directed me to wait on him at Nine a clock I shall take it as a particular favour if you will give me Your company at the George in Pal-Mal about two in the After-noon when I may hope to enjoy your Conversation more at leisure, which I set a very great value upon.<sup>2</sup> I am

Sir

Your most Obedient Humble servant  
J. ADDISON

M<sup>r</sup> Steele & Frowde will Dine with us<sup>3</sup>

[Sunday] Feb. 29. 1707/8

Address [London]—BM. MS Add 4804, ff 3, 4 —Swift's *Works* (Hawkesworth), 1766, vol. xviii, p. 10

## 108. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

[Tuesday] March 2 1707/8

My Lord

The Session of Parliament drawing near a Conclusion, a great many Members are gone into the Country. The two Main Affaires before them at present are the American Bill<sup>4</sup> and the Bill sent them down from the Lords in Relation to the Statutes now in force in Cathedral Churches in both of which it is thought there will be made several Amendments. This last Affaire seems to be made a party cause. There was a warm Debate on it very lately. The managers on one side were M<sup>r</sup> Harley, S<sup>r</sup> T. Hanmore, M<sup>r</sup> Bromley, M<sup>r</sup> Harcourt and S<sup>t</sup> John. On the other were Peter King, S<sup>r</sup> J. Jekyl, S<sup>r</sup> J. Montagu, S<sup>r</sup> T. Parker and Spencer Cowper. The last carried their point by 28 Votes but the Season of the year drawing the Lawyers off to their Circuits it is feared the Superiority may not be kept up in the next Debate. The Dispute tends to the

<sup>1</sup> See p. 9, n 1

<sup>2</sup> The exact site of the George is now uncertain, but it appears to have been located near the corner of St James's Street and Pall Mall

<sup>3</sup> Addison and Swift were obviously not long acquainted at the time of this meeting (see Ball, 1 79 n.).

<sup>4</sup> A Bill for the 'better securing of American trade'. *Journals of Ho. of Commons, Jovis, 20<sup>o</sup> die Martii.*

advancing of the power of the Bishops, which the Whig party espouse. The Lords of the Committee have not yet reported their Examination of the State Criminals, finding still new matter of Enquiries: but it is said that affaire will come on today. The French will certainly be surprised to find us so well prepared for their Invasion. Our Grand Fleet will be going away with the first Fair Wind and above three hundred Merchant Ships in her Convoy. At the same time we hope to hear every day of the arrival of the E. India ships from Ireland which will bring us about ten Men of War more. Notwithstanding all this force in these Seas and our Fleet in the Mediterranean, Sr G. Byng has a powerful Squadron before Dunquerque which is daily reinforced and is already strong enough to oppose all the preparations of the Enemy in that port. We no longer doubt of a design upon Scotland and the Prince of Wales being at the head of it and are very happy in a Ministry that can take such vigorous and speedy Methods for our Defence and Security. They say our new Admirals who are all active men have very much contributed to the manning and equipping so many of the queen's ships with such an unusual Expedition.

My Lord Rivers is to command our Forces in Catalonia and be Ambassador at the same time to King Charles. Mr. Worsely is going away Envoy to the same place.<sup>1</sup> This perhaps you will not hear from any other hand yet.

My eyes being out of order I am forced to make use of another hand and am

My Lord

Yor<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ships Most obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—2 March 1708.

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, XIII xxxiv.—*Court & Soc.* ii 296–7.

109. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

On Tuesday last the Lords had before them the Examination of Gregg and Clarke, alias Valiere, the reading of it taking up nearly four hours. They afterwards referd the consideration of it to a Committee of the whole House. Gregg it seems had

<sup>1</sup> Henry Worsley (d. 1740) sat in four parliaments (1705–14), was later envoy to Portugal, 1714, and Governor of Barbados in 1721.

*Letter 109*

*To Charles Montagu*

*March*

formerly dealt in Clipping and Coining and in the year 1697 was Tryed with his Wife on that occasion. The latter took the guilt upon her and pleaded her Belly and after her Delivery was Burnt. I don't hear that Gregg coud confess any thing Material. He laid his Guilt upon his great Necessities and said he had been Employed by Mr Harley as a kind of Spie in Scotland to give him information from time to time of the steps that were made in the Union. Valiere had been employed by Mr Harley to bring him Intelligence from France under the pretence of an owler. He carried on at the same time a Criminal Correspondence between several on this side the Water and in the Court of France, but how far this Went and whether by any Commission or Connivance from any hence is now under Consideration. Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship will see by the yesterdays Votes the Alarm that we have receiv'd from the Court of France. Mr Cadogan's Letters mention that ye Prince of Wales was in Dunquerque ready to Embark with 15 Battalions and that ye Duke of Berwick and Dillon were to go along w<sup>th</sup> ye Expedition, that they had been invited over by several Scotch Lords and promis'd ye assistance of all their friends and Dependencyes Several Letters add that the French Court had assurances givn them that the Castle of Edinburgh shoud be put into their hands on the first Arrival of their forces, and that there are actually several near Relations of the first Familys of Scotland now in France as Hostages to the French King for ye performance of Articles on ye Scotch side. I told your Lordship in my last how well prepared we are for ye Crushing this Intended Invasion, and I think there wants nothing else to the settlement of ye Union, this Expedition being the last Effort of the party that opposed ye uniting of the two Nations. I forgot to tell your Lordship that the Duke of Argyle goes for Scotland to-morrow & that the Governor of Edinburgh Castle is already gone.

I am Ever with the Greatest Respect

My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>b</sup>le ye Earle of Manchester  
[Friday] March. 5. 1707/8

I take ye Liberty to enclose in yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ps packet a Letter for Rome which I beg yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ps orders to forward.

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, xiii. xxxix.—Court & Soc. ii. 312.

110. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*Whitehall [Monday] 8<sup>th</sup> March 1707/8

Sr

The Bearer hereof Hadge Cossan is a subject of Algiers who having been several years a slave in Spain, and lately made his Escape thither is desirous to return into his own Country; the assisting those sort of people in distress, besides its being an act of Charity, is of advantage in gaining us the affection of their Countrymen, a peace with whom is very beneficial to our Trade.<sup>1</sup> My Lord Sunderland therefore desires you will procure him a passage in any of Her Majestys Ships what shall be bound that way, on board which he will not be altogether useless being an able Seaman. I am

Sir

Your most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Mr Burchett

*Endorsed—*

To be carried to Spain  
by the first ship bound thither

(Verso)

8 March 1707

Mr Addison for Hadge Cossan an Algerian to have passage home  
in a Man of War

Address [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm 1/4091/213.

111. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

All our talk at present turn's upon the intended Invasion which we fancy will still be carried on since the joining of the Brest Squadron with the fleet that was before Dunquerque. This squadron they say consists of six men of war and five privateers. Our Admirals say that they can not hinder the

<sup>1</sup> When Secretary of State, Addison continued his conciliatory policy towards the Barbary States. He was responsible for the most important period of the negotiations for a peace with the Emperor of Morocco, which was concluded shortly after he quitted office. It is significant, perhaps, that Addison's father was once chaplain of the garrison at Tangier, under Lord Teviot, and in 1671 had published *West Barbary, or a Short Narrative of the Revolutions of the Kingdoms of Fez and Morocco*, an interesting book which must have been very familiar to Addison in his youth.

Enemy from reaching Scotland [who are] as I have heard about twenty hours before them but whether that will suffice for the débarquement<sup>t</sup> of so many troupes and pieces of Artillery or whether the French will be willing to sacrifice all their Transports and risque their men of war is very much doubted especially since the news we have recd this morning of the pretended Prince of Wales's falling sick of the Measles.<sup>1</sup> The last news we have from S<sup>t</sup> J. Leake<sup>2</sup> says that he was sail'd with the Grand fleet and Trade under his Convoy· but we are affraid the contrary wind this day will drive him back

We have strong reports as there are always towards the End of a Session that there will be great Changes at Court. My Lord Cardigan has bin talk'd of for some time to be Chamberlain, the Earle of Pembroke to be Admiral, L<sup>d</sup> Wharton to be Vice-roy of Ireland,<sup>3</sup> and L<sup>d</sup> Sommers president of the Council, but whether there be any ground for all this a little time will show us. I am with greatest Respect

Yor L<sup>d</sup>ps

Most Obedient and most Humble servant  
J. ADDISON

[Tuesday] March 9.  
1707/8

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, XIII xli—*Court & Soc* II 313-14.

### 112. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

The enclosed Prints will acquaint your Lordship with all that is yet come to our knowledge of the design'd Invasion. Expresses are expected every hour of the further motions of the two Fleets. We generally look on this project as a desperate push of the Court of S<sup>t</sup> Germains· for they have not above five thousand men on board and are followed by a fleet of double their force. Our troupes that are sailing from Ostende will

<sup>1</sup> James Francis Edward Stuart (1688-1766), the 'Old Pretender'.

<sup>2</sup> Sir John Leake (1656-1720) was at this time Admiral and Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Wharton, Earl of Wharton (1648-1715), under whom Addison became Secretary. Wharton's authorship of *Lilli Burlero, Bullen-a-la*, 1687, set to a quick step by Henry Purcell, and satirizing Tyrconnel and the Irish, had given him a sort of popular fame. There is nothing in Addison's many references to him to contribute material to the traditional view of his character presented in Johnson's sketch of Addison in *The Lives of the Poets*.

out-number them if they land, and the troupes which are orderd to march out of England and to be transported from Ireland with those that are already in North Brittan will make an Army of about twenty thousand Foot and three thousand Horse, whereas the Enemy have not a Horse in their Embarquement. The Commons yesterday pass'd a Vote to make good what ever Expences her Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall be at and to pay whatever troupes she shall think fit to raise in the present conjuncture, which we hope will have a good Influence on all the Seats of the War and make the Invasion very much turn to our advantage. That part of yesterdays Vote y<sup>e</sup> glances on y<sup>e</sup> Late Secretary was put in at M<sup>r</sup> Wortlys motion, who likewise spoke incomparably well in y<sup>e</sup> controversy about y<sup>e</sup> Church Statutes for w<sup>ch</sup> reason they put him in the Chair.<sup>1</sup> I think I have had y<sup>e</sup> honour to see him formerly with your Lordship at Paris. I am My Lord

Yor L<sup>dps</sup>  
Most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Friday]  
March. 12. 1707/8

Address. [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII. xliii.—*Court & Soc* ii. 315–16.

### 113. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

[Cockpit, Tuesday] 16 March 1707/8

Sir

They are fitting out ships with all diligence at Rockfort, Port Louis, and Brest. Abundance of Privateers are to join our men-of-war, and that in all appearance to reinforce Fourbin's fleet, which it is said is to return northabout from Scotland, passing along the coast of Ireland, and I have heard that perhaps, according to what difficulties may be met with (in) Scotland, the descent might be made in Ireland, with which island there are also correspondencies.<sup>2</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address [Admiralty]—HMC *Lords*, 8, 54–5 (fragment).

<sup>1</sup> Wortley Montagu, Addison's friend, was member for Huntingdon (see p. 22, n. 1).

<sup>2</sup> It was among the duties of an under-secretary of State, to forward to the Admiralty naval intelligence received from abroad. Such reports were generally transcribed verbatim, together with their place of origin at the head. This no doubt explains why in the HMC version of this letter (*Lords*,

## 114. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

We have not had any Express from our Fleet under S<sup>r</sup> George Byng these six days, but this morning receivd a Letter from the Mayor of Berwick with advice that they discovered from that place a Fleet of near Thirty great ships but at such a distance that they coud not be distinguish't whether they were English or French, tho I find all here are of Opinion they were the former. At the same time we are puzzled to think where the French shoud be if these are English. Some fancy they have been dispers'd by the bad weather, others that they have got the start of us very much by the stretch they made with the first fair Wind, and above half the City believe they are sail'd round Scotland to fall in upon the West-Indies but I see no manner of Ground for this Conjecture. Our last Letters from Scotland are Dated about the 11<sup>th</sup> Instant and say all things were then Quiet in that Kingdome.

Just as I am writing this an Express is arrived from S<sup>r</sup> George Byng, Dated as I hear from Edinburgh Frith the 13<sup>th</sup> Instant. He says that he had then the French Fleet in sight to the Northward and was in full chase after them. He adds that he hopes to give a good account of them and that he believes he shall at least hinder them from Landing any Men or Arms.

Yesterday the Lords were on the Examinations of Gregg and Valiere alias Clerk and I hear came to some Resolutions on that subject all of which Glance on the Conduct of the Last Secretary of State.<sup>1</sup> As, that it appeard there had been a great negligence in the keeping the Books and papers of the greatest consequence Secret, that there was probably some reason which they coud not come at, for suspending the Execution of Gregg; that it was absolutely necessary that a Criminal of that Nature shoud be Executed; that the owling Trade shoud not be permitted on any pretence whatsoever, that Valiere had bin engaged in very dangerous Correspondencies, and was by no means a proper person to be Entrusted by the Governm<sup>t</sup> with the like particulars which I hear are to be drawn out at length and represented to Her Majesty in an addresse.

8, 54-5) it appears to be dated from Paris. During his tenure of the office of under-secretary, a large number of such reports were sent by Addison to Burchett, and their dates and contents may be found recorded in PRO, S.P. 104/22.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Harley.

The House of Commons were sitting today on a project of Mr Stanhope's for hindring the Clans of Scotland from being at the direction of their Heads in case of any Rising or Rebellion, when the News of the fore-mentioned Express came among 'em upon which they immediately call'd out to Adjourn being so pleas'd with the News that they coud not go on with the Debate

I have this day recd the Honour of a Letter from your Lordship with two Bills of Extraordinarys which I will get dispatched and transmitted to Mr Powis according to Your Lordships Commands.

I am with great Respect, My Lord,

Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Tuesday]

March 16. 1707/8

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII. xliv —Court & Soc II 316–17.

### 115. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

Mr Worsely who had in his hands all his Dispatches for Spain is not to go at last. Mr Stanhope being to return thither as the Queen's Envoy and Major General. My Lord Sunderland has receivd an Express this day from Hull with advice that Admiral Baker<sup>1</sup> and the Transports under his Convoy were seen off that place. It is said they are Bound for Tinmouth or Berwick and that they will go back without disembarking the Troupes on Board. We were in some pain least they might have met Fourbin in his Return, but at present it is generally concluded that the French Squadron is got into some of the Ports of Norway. L<sup>d</sup> Griffin<sup>2</sup> had about 1500 Louis d'ors with him which was a present from the Count de Toulouse. I find several

<sup>1</sup> John Baker, Rear-Admiral of the White He had been in service against the French in the Mediterranean

<sup>2</sup> Lord Griffin was an English Jacobite fighting with the French forces in the attempted invasion of Scotland. He was one of the prisoners taken in the capture of the ship *Salisbury* by Admiral Byng, and was with others committed to the Tower. Outlawed for treason on May 11, he was sentenced to die on June 18, but, several times reprieved by Anne, actually died from natural causes, in the Tower, on Nov. 11, 1710 (Luttrell, vi 281, 293, 301, 303, 311; Trevelyan, ii. 348).

Letter 115

To Charles Montagu

March

woud have his Warrant signd as a Traytour and outlaw, believing it might prevail on him to make large discoveries. About a Fort-night ago a Messenger went into Lancashire with a Warrant to take ye Duke of Hamilton<sup>1</sup> into Custody and bring him up with him. He accordingly found His Grace at his own House but H.G. desiring Her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Leave to finish some matters that he was concernd in at Stafford Assizes it was granted him. He is now on his way hither. We have great Talk of my L<sup>d</sup> Sommer's being designd President of the Council.

I am with great Respect My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

[Tuesday] March. 23<sup>d</sup> 1707/8

Address: [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII. liv —Court & Soc. ii 328-9

116. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope is to go to the King of Spain as Envoy Extraordinary, Plenipotentiary, and Major General on our Establishment: by which means he will command the Brittish Forces in Catalonia as being Chief of Her Ma<sup>ties</sup> General Officers in that Country<sup>2</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cragges Jun<sup>r</sup> will go along with him as the Queens Secretary with Credentials and Appointments accordingly.<sup>3</sup>

Yesterday in the morning we heard of twenty two sails of ships that were seen off Angus but having receivd no Expressse from Scotland since, we are apt to think they were only Trading ships sailing by that Coast.

General Churchill was last night struck with a fit of Apoplexy and is yet very Ill.<sup>4</sup> It is said the Duke of Marlborough will be going to morrow or the day after for Holland.

<sup>1</sup> James Douglas, fourth Duke of Hamilton, who was killed in a duel with Lord Mohun in 1712.

<sup>2</sup> Brigadier-General James Stanhope, who had been in England to look after his affairs on the death of his father, Alexander Stanhope, and was about to go to Spain on his second mission

<sup>3</sup> James Craggs the Younger, to whom Addison dedicated his *Works* in 1719. At this time a rising young Whig politician, he was later to become Addison's successor as Secretary of State for the Southern Department.

<sup>4</sup> Charles Churchill, Governor of Guernsey

S<sup>r</sup> William Wyndham<sup>1</sup> they say is about marrying Lady Catherine Seymour and Mr Watson, L<sup>d</sup> Rockingham's son, the Lady Catherine Tufton. I am with great respect

My Lord

Yor<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ps Most obedient Humble servant

[Friday]  
March, 26

J ADDISON

1708

The Earle of Manchester

Address [Venice]—Man Papers, XIII lvn.—*Court & Soc* II 326-7.

117 *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

I give your Lordship many thanks for the honour of your Lordship's Letter of the 3<sup>d</sup> which I received this morning.

We hear the Pretender and all his forces are disembarqu'd at Dunkerque but so very sick of their Expedition that the town coud scarce furnish them with Hospitals.<sup>2</sup> Our letters advise that this great project was undertaken at the urgent solicitations of the Jesuites and the Pope who they say contributed to it very largely, and I hear it whisperd that our parliament may possibly show their Resentments on this Occasion in an Addresse to Her Majestie.

The Lords have printed their Examinations of Gregge and Valiere. The Book being too Bulkie to send your Lordship I have orderd the Conclusion of it with the Queen's Answer to it (the whole being in the form of an Addresse) to be Copied and Enclosed to your Lordship.

The Duke of Shrewsbury being in Town and having receiv'd several Visites from our Great men several are of Opinion that His Grace will be President of the Council<sup>3</sup> Maj General

<sup>1</sup> Sir William Wyndham (1687-1740), an eminent Jacobite and later ally of Bolingbroke. He was one of the founders of the Brothers Club, of which Swift became a member in 1711. (R J Allen, *Clubs of Augustan London*, 1933, p 79.)

<sup>2</sup> See Tievelyan, II 338-45.

<sup>3</sup> Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury (1660-1718), although he had occupied high posts in the Government, was at this time in voluntary retirement, and refused all invitations to serve the State until 1710. He was well acquainted with Addison, whom he had met in Florence when the latter was on his travels in 1700. Their meetings are recorded in his Diary (HMC, *Buccleuch*, II, pt. 2, pp. 756-7).

Meredith will be Gentleman of the Horse to the Duke of Somerset in the room of Mr Walsh Deceas'd.

Mr Stanhope is on his Voyage with the Duke of Marlborough. He has all his Arrears and a great part of his Father's pay'd him.

Gregg yesterday desired that a paper might be presented from him to Her Ma<sup>t<sup>e</sup></sup> upon which he was brought before the Cabinet Council but I hear he offerd nothing but what was exceeding frivolous The lady I formerly mention'd to your Lordship maintains her Post still in spight of opposition. I am with Great respect

My Lord

Your L<sup>d<sup>s</sup></sup>ps Most obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Tuesday]

March. 30.

1708

Address. [Venice]—Man. Papers, XIII. lvi—HMC 8, pt. 2, 96 (part).

### 118. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

Yesterday I hear It was proposed in the House of Commons by Mr Heysham to Thank y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> High Admiral for his great care in fitting out y<sup>e</sup> Fleet that had defeated the design of the French Invasion. Mr Annesly and Sr Gilbert Heathcott opposed it, but Mr Boyle & Mr Walpole following the first proposal it pass'd, with an addition of Mr Hamdens under the conduct of Sr George Byng.

By our last Letters from Edinborough we hear the Duke of Gordon the Earls Murray, Seafort, and Traquair, the Viscount of Kilsyth, the L<sup>ds</sup> Sinclair and Belhaven, Sr W. Bruce of Kinross and others were sent prisoners to the Castle as suspected persons, and that Sr George Byng saild Northward on y<sup>e</sup> 25 of March. The same Letters add<sup>e</sup> that three of the French Fregates while their Fleet was on the Coasts landed about 80 men at Spey who bought some stockins and provisions and embarqu'd again. A few clans had bin in motion and it is said that Lord Drummond was gone to the Hills. The Duke of Athol had excused himself from coming in by reason of an Indisposition but if any had form'd a design against their Country they are now forced to conceal it, y<sup>e</sup> French project

being entirely quash't. The Duke of Marlborough design'd to return again to England before the opening of the Campaign unless His Grace meets with any thing at the Hague that may make him change his Resolution. My Lord Treasurer is gone to New-market. The Parliament being up, I may not possibly take such frequent occasions of troubling yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p as I have lately done. The report I sent yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p in my last relating to the Duke of Shrewsbury is I believe altogether Groundless.

I am with great respect

My Lord

Your L<sup>d</sup>ps Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Friday]

April. 2/13 1708

I took care to convey yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ps last Letters to your Steward, for My Lady Manchester, and sent ye D. of Montagu's by a Messenger.<sup>1</sup>

Address. [Venice]—Man. Papers, XIII. ix —*Court & Soc* ii. 331–2.

119. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

My Lord

Tomorrow my L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer will Return from New-market and it is thought that writts for a new parlament will be Issued soon after. The Late intended Invasion we hope may have a good Influence on Elections and recommend such as are Entirely in the Revolution principles. We have little news stirring at present but what is Built upon pure Hear say. If we may believe this the Earle of Wemyss<sup>2</sup> will be made one of the Prince's Council, Sr John Holland one of the post-masters and Mr Dunch Comptroller. Sr William Wyndham<sup>3</sup> is to marry Lady Catherine Seymour, and Sr Richard Gravener Sr William's Sister. The Duke of Grafton is very assiduous about M<sup>rs</sup> Knight and I hear accompanys Her to the Meeting most Sundays in the afternoon, but can not yet gain his point. She is worth they say without stretching her Fortune seaventy Thousand pound.

<sup>1</sup> Ralph Montagu, Marquis of Monthermer and first Duke of Montagu

<sup>2</sup> David, third Earl of Wemyss, had been a Commissioner for the Union and Vice-Admiral of Scotland in 1707. Luttrell (vi. 294) refers to the addition of Wemyss to the Council on Apr 20

<sup>3</sup> Addison's gossip regarding the love affairs of Wyndham was perhaps indicative of his own interest at this time in the Countess of Warwick.

The prisoners of the Salisbury are on their way to Town. The Government in Scotland continue to call in many suspected persons. The Duke of Athol is summoned to make his appearance notwithstanding he pleads a great Indisposition. Two of his Dependents are secured and ordered to be brought to London for their Examination. By our Last Letters of the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant S<sup>r</sup> George Byng and Admiral Baker were both in the Frith and ready to sail for the Downs by the first fair Wind. The D. of Marlborough it is supposed will go to Hanover with Prince Eugene to concert measures for y<sup>e</sup> ensuing Campaign the States-General having written a letter to desire her Ma<sup>tie</sup> that His Grace may not return to England before y<sup>e</sup> opening of the Campagne.

My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Friday]

Apr. 9 1708

Sir Ch. Cotterell<sup>1</sup> has bin sent with a letter from my L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland to forbid y<sup>e</sup> Ambass<sup>dr</sup> of Venice<sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Court. This morning I had with me several merchants who were talking of y<sup>e</sup> affront put upon yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p & intimating that they hoped y<sup>e</sup> Reparation your L<sup>d</sup>p w<sup>d</sup> demand might be y<sup>e</sup> free Importing of English cloath or something else in favour of our wollen manufacture. At the same time they hoped yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p w<sup>d</sup> not let y<sup>e</sup> Venetians see any displeasure to y<sup>e</sup> merchant it being a thing as they pretend practiced every day Brown's father is a man that dos great service in y<sup>e</sup> City & is much in favour with your L<sup>d</sup>p's friends.

I thought it my duty to let yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p know that much and therefore I hope yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p will excuse me it being only designed for private Information.

*Endorsed*—9 Aprill 1708

Address: [Venice]—Man. Papers, xiii lxiv —Court & Soc ii 335-6  
(in part)

<sup>1</sup> Sir Charles Cotterell, Master of Ceremonies.

<sup>2</sup> 'Seignior J. Cornaro, the Venetian Ambassador here, is preparing to putt on board his equipage, intending to return home in a month' (Luttrell, vi. 294, Apr. 20). For the Memorial presented by the Ambassador, see Christian Cole, *Memoirs*, 530-1

## 120. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

I this morning receiv'd the honour of your Lordship's Letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant with several others enclosd in the same packet all of which I immediately dispatch'd according to their particular Addresses and am since told by the Messenger that they were delivered safe. I hear the Venetian Ambassador receiv'd the Message by S<sup>r</sup> Ch. Cotterell with very great Uneasiness and something like Resentment. He was at that time confined to his Bed and is still very much Indisposed As He is in good esteem at Court for his Inclinations to the grand Alliance my Lord Sunderland after having forbidden him the Court on account of a High Indignity offerd to Her Ma<sup>t<sub>e</sub></sup> in the person of Her Ambassador, let him know that H.M. had a great Esteem for his personal merit and that he himself would distinguish between his publick and private character and be glad to do him all the service that lay in his powr. But this only to your Lordship who I doubt not must have a Curiosity to know all the particulars that pass in this Affaire The Parlament was this morning prorogued for a fortnight and 'tis supposed will be suddenly Dissolv'd. We have no news that is not in the publick prints. I am with great Respect

My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Tuesday]

Apr 13. 1708

Address: [Venice]—Man Papers, xiii lxv—*Court & Soc.* ii. 343.

## 121 To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

[My Lord]

Yesterday Lord Griffin, Lord Middleton's two sons, and Colonel Whacup were brought from the yacht, on board of which Lord George Byng had put 'em, to my Lord Sunderland's office, where they were examin'd by the Secretary of State, and afterwards sent to the Tower.<sup>1</sup> The people were with much ado restrained from outraging them as they pass'd the streets. I hear

<sup>1</sup> Prisoners taken in the capture of the *Salisbury* (see Letter 15) by Admiral Byng, at the battle outside the Firth of Forth, when 'James III' attempted a landing in Scotland (Trevelyan, ii. 338 *passim*).

they would not say anything that looked towards a Confession of their accomplices in Scotland, but only that they had followed their Master Implicitly without knowing anything of his designs and correspondencys, or to that effect. The Lawyers say they are obnoxious to the rigour of the Law on several accounts. If they plead a Commission from the French king, they will never be able to get over the two Commissions from Her Majesty that could not save a couple of Malcontents in the Cevennes from being broken upon the wheel.<sup>1</sup> There are Fifty State-prisoners coming to Town from Scotland, among whom are some of the greatest men of the country. It is believed this Intended Invasion will have a great Influence on the Elections for the ensuing Parliament. I have enclosed a paper that has bin very much spread among the freeholders in all parts. Mr Smith is made Chancellor of the Exchequer<sup>2</sup> and it's not doubted but Sr James Montagu will be Attorney-General and succeeded by Mr Ayres of Salisbury as Solicitor General.<sup>3</sup> We hear by our East India ships lately arriv'd in Ireland that the Factory at Borneo has bin ruined by the Natives who it is said rose upon Our Countrymen and cut their throats, the seasonable arrival of these ships has very much raised the old Company stock. Your L<sup>d</sup>p may hear by other hands that y<sup>e</sup> Venetian Ambass<sup>dr</sup> has bin denied an Audience tho he desired it to represent y<sup>e</sup> Affaire that happened at Venice till y<sup>e</sup> Republick has givn yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>p y<sup>e</sup> satisfaction you have demanded. It is said y<sup>e</sup> G. Duke furnisht y<sup>e</sup> Pope w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> money y<sup>t</sup> he gave y<sup>e</sup> P.P. of Wales. If so, His Minister here will quickly hear of it.

I am with great Respect

My L<sup>d</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>ps

Most obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Whitehall [Tuesday]

Apr. 20. 1708

Endorsed—20 April 1708

Address: [Venice]—Man Papers, xiii. lxix —Athenaeum, Jan. 12, 1861,  
no. 1733, pp 50-1.

<sup>1</sup> Referring to the rebellion of the persecuted Cevennois, or Camisards, in the heart of southern France in 1705.

<sup>2</sup> John Smith (1657-1726), Baron of the Exchequer since 1702.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Eyre, M.P for Salisbury, 1698-1710.

For LETTER 122, see APPENDIX I

123. To EDWARD WORTLEY

Dear Sir

I am very much obliged to you for y<sup>e</sup> honour of Your Letter and am glad to hear that there is no occasion for acquainting you w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Issuing out of y<sup>e</sup> Writts, w<sup>ch</sup> I hear will be on Thursday next. I sent you Enclosed a Print that is thought to be well-written I fancy it is Manwarings<sup>1</sup> We hear y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> D. of Florence furnisht y<sup>e</sup> Pope<sup>2</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> money y<sup>t</sup> he contributed to ward y<sup>e</sup> Intended Expedition.<sup>3</sup> If so, His Minister will be sent hence very suddenly. You have doubtless heard of y<sup>e</sup> affront offerd your Cousin Manchester in searching his gondola for English Cloath w<sup>ch</sup> was found in some Quantity on board of it by y<sup>e</sup> Corruption of his Servants.<sup>4</sup> It was done at y<sup>e</sup> time w<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Venetians had heard y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Invasion had succeeded. Their Ambassador is banisht our Court and tho he has desird Audience to explain y<sup>e</sup> matter it is refused till yo<sup>r</sup> Cousin Manchester has had y<sup>e</sup> satisfaction he demands, w<sup>ch</sup> is that y<sup>e</sup> Searchers stand in the Pillory and y<sup>e</sup> Cloath be put into y<sup>e</sup> Gondola on y<sup>e</sup> place where it was taken out. I long for some of your conversa-

<sup>1</sup> Arthur Maynwaring, or Mainwaring (1668-1712), auditor of imprests and one of the most important Whigs of the time, was a member of the Kit-Cat Club, a poet of considerable reputation and a party writer of ability. Although he assisted Addison in the *Whig Examiner* to oppose the Tory *Examiner*, his chief efforts went into the *Medley* 1710-11, which for the ten months of its life was almost entirely Maynwaring's own work. Stories which have come down to us represent Maynwaring, like Addison, meeting Boileau on the Continent and impressing him with an account of English poetry (see conversation described by Oldmixon in his *Life of Maynwaring*); and also preserve an anecdote of his refusing a bribe, which likewise reminds the reader of the Major Dunbar incident in Addison's life. It is clear that Addison and Maynwaring were intimate friends (perhaps less intimate than the latter and Steele) but disappointingly little record of their relations has survived. Steele dedicated vol. i. of the *Tatler* to him. See J. O., *Life & Posthumous Works of Arthur Maynwaring*, London 1715; and Custom House archives.

<sup>2</sup> Clement XI (Giovanni Francesco Albani)

<sup>3</sup> The Pretender's intended invasion of Scotland. For a similar incident see Trevelyan, ii. 376, and the letter of Leake.

<sup>4</sup> The Earl of Manchester, Ambassador at Venice. For this incident, see Cole's *Memoirs*, pp. 520 ff.

tion in Country air and am Ever with the greatest Truth and Esteem Sir

Your

Most Faithfull & most Obedient Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Whitehall [Tuesday]

Apr 27 1708

Steel shall write to You by y<sup>e</sup> next post

Address [Wortley]—Addisomana —Addisoniana (facs.) 1803

124. To EDWARD WORTLEY

Dear Sir

I am Infinitely obliged to You for Your kind Letter but am affraid the present posture of Affaires in our office will not let me have the Happiness I proposed to my self of passing part of the summer in Your Company. My Brother Hopkins<sup>1</sup> is aiming at the House of Commons and therefore desires me to take out my month in the Country as soon as I can that he may be at leisure to push his interest there in its Season At the same time I am very much disposed to go to the Bath where I hope to put my self in good humour for the rest of the year and gain as much Benefit by the Waters as a friend of mind did about a twelve-month ago I wish your inclinations woud determine you to the same place or that going thither or coming back I might have the Honour of waiting on you for I hope you don't think it a compliment when I assure you that I value your conversation more than any man's Living and am with the greatest Truth and Esteem

Sir

Your most Affection<sup>te</sup> Friend  
and most Obedient Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Whitehall [Saturday]

May. 1. 1708.

I think of setting out y<sup>e</sup> latter end of y<sup>e</sup> next week w<sup>th</sup> Colonel Frowde in a Coach y<sup>t</sup> we shall hire for our-selves to y<sup>e</sup> Bath.

Address. [Wortley]—Addisomana.—Addisoniana (facs.).

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Hopkins, Addison's fellow under-secretary of State He does not appear to have entered Parliament.

125. To EDWARD RICH, Earl of Warwick<sup>1</sup>

My dear Lord

I have employed the whole neighbourhood in looking after birds-nests, and not altogether without success. My man found one last night; but it proved a hen's with fifteen eggs in it, covered with an old broody duck, which may satisfy your Lordship's curiosity a little, though I am afraid the eggs will be of little use to us. This morning I have news brought me of a nest that has abundance of little eggs, streaked with red and blue veins, that, by the description they give me, must make a very beautiful figure on a string. My neighbours are very much divided in their opinions upon them; some say they are a skylark's, others will have them to be a canary-bird's; but I am much mistaken in the colour and turn of the eggs, if they are not full of tom-tits. If your lordship does not make haste, I am afraid they will be birds before you see them; for, if the account they gave me of them be true, they can't have above two days more to reckon.

Since I am so near your Lordship, methinks after having passed the day among more severe studies, you may often take a trip hither, and relax yourself with these little curiosities of nature. I assure you, no less a man than Cicero commends the two great friends of his age, Scipio and Lælius, for entertaining themselves at their country-house, which stood on the sea-shore, with picking up cockle-shells, and looking after birds-nests. For which reason I shall conclude this learned letter with a saying of the same author, in his treatise of Friendship. *Absint autem tristitia, & in omni re severitas habent illa quidem gravitatem; sed amicitia debet esse lenior & remissior, & ad omnem suavitatem facilitatemque morum proclivior.*<sup>2</sup> If your Lordship understands the elegance and sweetness of these words, you may assure yourself you are no ordinary Latinist; but if they have

<sup>1</sup> Edward Henry Rich was born at Holland House in January 1698, and on his father's death, July 31, 1701, succeeded to the titles as the seventh Earl of Warwick and fourth Earl of Holland. He came of age and took his seat in the House of Lords a few months before Addison's death in 1719. He died, on August 16, 1721, and was succeeded by his cousin, Edward Rich, who thus became the eighth Earl of Warwick and fifth of Holland. J. E. Doyle, *Official Baronage of England*, ii. 600

<sup>2</sup> *De Amicitia*, xviii. Addison misquotes. The passage reads: "Tristitia autem et in omni re severitas habet illa quidem gravitatem, sed amicitia remissior esse debet et liberior et dulcior et ad omnem comitatem facilitatemque proclivior."

force enough to bring you to Sandy End,<sup>1</sup> I shall be very well pleased.

I am, my dear Lord,

Your Lordship's most affectionate and  
most obedient

J. ADDISON.

[Thursday] May 20, 1708.

Address: [Holland House, Kensington]—*Gent. Mag.*—*Gent. Mag.* 1778,  
xlviii. 63-4

126. To EDWARD RICH, *Earl of Warwick*

[Sandy End, Thursday, May 27, 1708]

My dearest Lord

I can't forbear being troublesome to your Lordship, whilst I am in your neighbourhood. The business of this is to invite you to a concert of music, which I have found out in a neighbouring wood. It begins precisely at six in the evening, and consists of a black-bird, a thrush, a robin-red-breast, and a bull-finck. There is a lark that, by way of overture, sings and mounts till she is almost out of hearing, and afterwards, falling down leisurely, drops to the ground, or as soon as she has ended her song. The whole is concluded by a nightingale, that has a much better voice than Mrs. Tofts,<sup>2</sup> and something of the Italian manner in her divisions. If your Lordship will honour me with your company, I will promise to entertain you with much better music and more agreeable scenes, than ever you met with at the opera; and will conclude with a charming description of a nightingale, out of our friend Virgil:

*Qualis populeā mārens Philomela sub umbrā  
Amissos queritur fætus, quos durus arator  
Observans nido implumes detraxit; at illa  
Flet noctem, ramoque sedens, miserabile carmen  
Integrat, & maestis late loca quaestubus implet.<sup>3</sup>*

So, close in poplar shades, her children gone,  
The mother-nightingale laments alone;

<sup>1</sup> Sandy End, Addison's residence at Fulham on the Thames. He may have selected it for its proximity to Holland House, the home of the Countess Dowager of Warwick and her son, the recipient of this letter.

<sup>2</sup> Katherine Tofts, a soprano possessing a great contemporary reputation, sang at Drury Lane concerts. She took part in *Arsinoe*, *Camilla*, *Love's Triumph*, and other English operas, including Addison's *Rosamund*, in which she played Queen Elinor in the initial performance on March 4, 1707 (Genest, ii. 356).

<sup>3</sup> Virgil, *Georgics*, iv. 511-15.

Whose nest some prying churl had found, and thence  
By stealth convey'd th' unfeather'd innocence  
But she supplies the night with mournful strains,  
And melancholy music fills the plains<sup>1</sup>.

Your Lordship's  
most obedient,  
J. ADDISON.

Address [Holland House]—*Gent. Mag.*—*Gent. Mag.* 1778, xlvi. 63-4.

Dear Sir 127. [To AMBROSE PHILIPS]<sup>2</sup>

If you are at leisure I will desire you to enquire in any Bookseller's shop for a Statius and to look in the beginning of the Achilleid for a Birds-nest which if I am not mistaken is very finely described.<sup>3</sup> It comes in I think by way of simile towards ye Beginning of the Book, where the Poet compares Achilles's Mother looking after a proper Seat to conceal her Son in to a Bird searching after a fit place for a Nest. If you find it send it me or bring it yourself and as you acquit yourself of This you may perhaps be troubled with more Poetical Commissions from

Sr

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

My Hearty Service to Dr Swift. The next Time you come bring a Coach Early y<sup>t</sup> we may take ye Air in it.

[Sunday] May. 30 [1708]

Address [London]—Facsimile in Penn. Hist. Soc Lib.—C J. Smith,  
*Hist. and Lit. Curiosities*, 1836-41

<sup>1</sup> Dryden's translation of Virgil, *Georgics*, iv 742-8 (1697)

<sup>2</sup> This letter, first assigned by Smith to the date 1708, was so accepted by Aikin, and felt by Bohn to be unquestionably addressed to the young Earl of Warwick. Bohn declared it was communicated to him by 'the late Mr Upcott'. He proceeded to say 'There is no doubt of its authenticity, and that it was addressed from Sandy-End to the young Earl of Warwick at the date specified' (Bohn, v 368, n 2). But it seems improbable that Addison, who addressed the youth in a tone of mingled respect and affection in all the other letters preserved, should have lapsed from his usual courtesy and deference, and used the common and impersonal 'Dear Sir'. Addison never failed to indicate by his form of address the rank of the person to whom he was writing. In view of this fact, the letter must have been addressed to Philips or some other friend in the city. It was obviously written when Swift was in London (November 1707-June 1709), and the previous letter makes it seem certain that the date was 1708.

<sup>3</sup> Statius, *Achilles*, 1. 212.

## 128. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

Sir

I am very much obliged to you for your two kind Letters, and glad that all things are likely to go to your satisfaction. I have just time to congratulate with you on our last great Victory and can not add any thing to ye account of it publish'd this night by Authority.<sup>1</sup> The enclosed Letter I rec'd for you but paid postage because it did not come under my cover any otherwise than you see. My Business requiring at present my residence in Town I have not made the use that I designed of your kind Offer of Lodgings on Occasion, the same reason obliges me to be shorter in my Letter to you than otherwise I might have bin. I am, with the greatest sincerity,

Sir, y<sup>or</sup> most affectionate

And most humble servant,

J. ADDISON

[Thursday]

July 8

1708

Endorsed—Joseph Addison 1708

Resp Jul 13

Address. (?)—Oliver R. Barrett, Kenilworth, Ill., U.S.A.—Bohn, v. 370-1.

129. [To AMBROSE PHILIPS]<sup>2</sup>

[Cockpit, Thursday] July 15th, 1708

Dear Sir

The enclosed will, I hope, make amends for the cover to it. I send you with it a Ballad fresh from the Kit· but which has the good fortune to please the Wits I am always in haste, but with great truth and esteem,

Sir, your most faithful  
Humble servant,

J. ADDISON

Endorsed—Joseph Addison, 1708

Resp. July 18

Address. (?)—Bohn.—Bohn, v. 371

<sup>1</sup> Oudenarde, fought on July 11, N.S. Since Addison was using the old style, the battle was fought on June 30 according to his calendar reckoning.

<sup>2</sup> See Bohn's note. The holograph was without superscription, and merely endorsed as above. Bohn thought this a reason for doubting that the letter was actually written to Philips, but since this endorsement was in Philips's usual manner (see Letter 128), it seems probable that he was the recipient. The original cannot now be located.

## 130 To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester

My Lord

I make bold to congratulate your Lordship on the appearance of so Honourable a Conclusion as your Lordship is putting to your Dispute with the Senate of Venice. I had the pleasure to-day of hearing your Lordship's Conduct in this Affaire very much applauded by some of our first Peers. We had an unlucky Business about two days ago that befell the Moscovite Ambass. who was was arrested going out of his House and rudely treated by the Bailiffs.<sup>1</sup> He was then upon his departure for his own Country and y<sup>e</sup> Sum under a Hundred Pound that stopped him and what makes the business y<sup>e</sup> worse he has always been punctual in his payments and had giv'n order that this very summe shoud be paid the day after. However as he is very well convinced that the Government entirely disapproves such a Proceeding there are no ill Consequences apprehended from it. Your L<sup>d<sup>p</sup> knows that the Privileges of Ambassadours are under very little Regulations in England and I believe that a Bill will be promoted in the next parlament for setting them on a certain foot, at least it is what we talk of in both Offices on this occasion.</sup>

They say there will be many petitions from Scotland in the next Session. It is said the Earle of Pembroke is about a marriage with Lady Hereford. We expect to hear of a new Scene of Affaires opening in the Mediterranean as soon as S<sup>r</sup> J. Leake has disembarqu'd his Troupes Admiral Baker is to convoy the Queen of Portugal with a good Squadron to Spithead. Our Expedition is ready to Embarque and only wants a Wind, so that we expect the Alarm in France will be Universal if y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Savoy and Electour of Hanover can make an Irruption at the same time that y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Marlborough's Detachment is ravaging Picardie and our Expedition moving along the Sea-

<sup>1</sup> The Russian Ambassador, Antony Artemonowitz de Matueof, appears to have demanded the lives of the bailiffs who had made him suffer the indignity of arrest for debt, but, being in England rather than Russia, he was obliged to content himself with apologies. See Luttrell, vi 330 'Thursday, the Muscovite envoy, who is leaving this kingdom, was arrested in his coach in the Hay Market for a debt of 360 l., which he has since paid, but complained to her majestic of the affront . ' The stories of Addison and Luttrell do not seem to agree. Abel Boyer gives a very full account of the 'dismal' affair (*History of Queen Anne*, 355-6) and reveals that the demands of the English authorities in the case of the Earl of Manchester's affair (see Letters 120, 121) were cited as evidence of the reasonableness of the Muscovite demands.

*Letter 130*

*To Charles Montagu*

*July*

coasts. About a week ago Lady Catherine Seymour was married to Sr W. Wyndham I am

With the greatest respect My Lord

Your Lordships Most obedient and most Humble servant  
J. ADDISON

Cock-pitt [Friday]

July. 23

1708.

*Endorsed—23 July 1708*

Addison

August 3

Address. [Venice]—Man Papers, xiv 1.—Cole's *Memoirs*, 546 (in part).

*For LETTER 131, see APPENDIX I*

132. *To EDWARD WORTLEY*

Dear Sir

The last time I had the honour to see you I was in so much haste that I coud not tell you I had been talking of You tete a tete to My L<sup>d</sup> Halifax that day who express'd himself with a great deal of Friendship and Esteem. I have not yet made the grand Experiment. We think here as well as You do in the Countrey that France is upon her Last Legs. By a Mail just now arrived we hear the D. of Marlborough had made a Mouvement to prevent the Junction of the two Armys under the Dukes of Vendome and Berwick. They give out that they will Resigne all rather than lose Lille, and they are of opinion at the Army that we are at the point of a General Action which our friends are very eager upon. There has been an Action between the Marshal de Villars and the D. of Savoy which the French tell to their advantage, but as soon as our Letters come by Switzerland we hope to have a better account of it, for the French Letters own that immediately after their pretended success the Duke of Savoy took Exilles I am Dear Sir

Your most Faithfull

and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

[Tuesday] Aug. 17.

1708

*Endorsed—Mr Addison 17 Aug.  
1708.*

Address. [Wortley]—R. B. Adam Collection, U.S A.—*Addisoniana* (facs.).

1708

To Ambrose Philips

Letter 133

133. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

[September 1708]<sup>1</sup>

Sir

I cou'd not procure y<sup>e</sup> Pass sooner. You'l give it with my  
Hearty service and good Wishes to M<sup>r</sup> Forester.<sup>2</sup> I believe he  
w<sup>d</sup> do well to let y<sup>e</sup> Packet-boat Officer know y<sup>t</sup> he only desires  
passage with paying for y<sup>t</sup> he may not mistake my Letter.

I am Sir

Yor most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Endorsed—Joseph Addison

1708 To M<sup>r</sup> Philips

Address. (?)—R. B. Adam Collection, U.S A.

134. To GOTTFRIED WILHELM LEIBNITZ

(In the year 1708 as appears by the Answer of Mr Leibniz)<sup>3</sup>  
Sir

The Gentleman who is the Bearer of this Letter being my particular Friend I thought I cou'd not more oblige him than by recommending him to the honour of your Acquaintance. I have desired him at the same time to assure you of the great Esteem and Respect that I must always retain for you and to make my Acknowledgements for the many favours and Civilities that I had the honour to receive from you at Hannover. I have already ventured to promise him that he will find that Court the most Agreeable place in the world and coud not forbear mentioning M<sup>r</sup> Leibnitz Conversation among the Entertainments of it which will not fail to make his stay there Agreeable. The Gentleman's name is M<sup>r</sup> Forrester son to S<sup>r</sup> Andrew Forrester. He has a place in the English Court as a Gentleman of the Band of Pensioners, and is so very much Belov'd and Esteem'd here that I am sure I need make no Apology to you for my present Recommendation. I shou'd be extremely glad

<sup>1</sup> The holograph is undated, but the endorsement places it among the several letters written to Philips about this time, i e July—September,

<sup>2</sup> Alexander Forrester, who matriculated at Balliol College in 1693, and became a barrister. He is mentioned as having returned from Italy sometime after 1707 (*Alumni Oxonienses*, p 516)

<sup>3</sup> Note on the manuscript in unidentified hand. The 'answer' has not been found.

to receive any of your Commands in England and desire you will always do me the honour and Justice to believe me with the greatest Truth and Esteem

Sir

Your most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
Jos. ADDISON

Address [Hanover]—Vorm. Konigl u Provinzialbibliothek, Hanover

135. To ——<sup>1</sup>

[Saturday] Sept 4th, 1708

Dear Sir

I send you enclosed an extract of the news that arrived this morning. I am heartily sorry for your sufferings, and hope Providence will extricate you at last to your satisfaction. Remember still . . . ne cede malis sed contrà audentior ito Quà tua te fortuna feret . . .<sup>2</sup> I wish it lay in my power to make your fortune to my wishes, and I am sure you would be as easy as any man in England. Pray let me know the meaning of an obscure expression in the beginning of your last letter, for you may assure yourself I shall not easily pardon you if you conceal any reasons from me why I should have more of your friendship than I am vain enough to think I have already. I despatched your letter to Geneva, but have one lying by me to Mr. Ambrose Philips, but do not know how to fill up the superscription; if you will do it and return it to me, I will hereafter forward it frank.

I am, with great truth and esteem,

Sir, your most obedient and most faithful servant,

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Resp. Sept. 8.

Address · (?)—Bohn.—Bohn, v. 373.

<sup>1</sup> According to Bohn (v. 371 n.) this letter is endorsed in the same handwriting as that of July 15 (Letter 129). Since this letter cannot have been written to Philips, it may be that the other is not. Unfortunately, the disappearance of both holographs forces us to depend upon Bohn's evidence, which in the case of handwriting may not be conclusive.

<sup>2</sup> Addison had in mind the exhortation (*Aeneid*, vi. 95) ‘Tu ne cede malis; sed contra audentior ito, Quà tua te fortuna sinet.’

136. To [—]<sup>1</sup>

Sir

I here send you the News of this days Mail which is not very considerable. I drank your Health yesterday with Colonel Hunter<sup>2</sup> and Dr Swift. I have forwarded your Letter to Amsterdam and question not but you have receiv'd mine that I wrote to you about a week since. I must renew my request to you that you will explain a Hint that I see in Your Last and assure you you can not repose a Trust in any one that values you more & wishes you better than

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

[Saturday]

Sep 11.

1708

Endorsed—Joseph Addison

1708

Resp. Sept 15.

Address. (?)—Roberts Collection, Haverford College

For LETTER 137, see APPENDIX I

138A To [HENRY NEWTON]<sup>3</sup>

Sir

I lately received the Honour of a Letter from you but not knowing how to addresse one to you I was forced to defer my Answer till Mr Tonsons return out of the Country where he

<sup>1</sup> Regarded by owners as a letter to Philips, but obviously written to the same correspondent as the letter of Sept 4.

<sup>2</sup> Colonel Robert Hunter.

<sup>3</sup> Although the holograph is without address or endorsement, both the tone and content of this letter make it seem probable that Dr Henry Newton was the recipient. He was greatly admired by his friends for the Latin epistles which he wrote to them (see his *Epistolae, Orationes, et Carmina*, Amsterdam, 1710). Since he was a Whig diplomat and an intimate friend of Lord Somers, it seems likely that an unused dedication to Halifax as well as a Latin epistle to Addison may have been among his unpublished writings, although his published works contain neither. Addison's earlier letters to Newton show the same formality of tone that appears in this one. Moreover, Luttrell (*Brief Relation*, v. 490) writes on Nov. 23, 1704. ‘Tis said her majestie has given Dr. Newton, the civilian, who goes her envoy to the great duke of Tuscany . . . 1000 l. for his equipage.’ This may be the ‘present’ to which Addison refers.

has been for some months pass't I am very glad that my Lord Halifax's character will be drawn by so great a Master. You have in it Greatnesse of Birth and Natural parts, a consummate Knowledge of the Belles Lettres in all their Branches and a celebrated patronage of them in otheis. His Lordship's management of the Treasury in King Williams reign when all the money of the Kingdome was Recoined has made him lookd upon universally as one of our Greatest ministers as his many Excellent Speeches in the House of Commons and since in the House of Lords have gain'd him the Reputation of one of our Greatest Orators. I only point at some of the shining parts of his character which none knows better how to show in their proper Light than Your-self, and I am very glad that His Lordships having formerly brought you a present from Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> give's you so fair an opportunity for a dedication to him. I must not finish my Letter without returning you my Humble thanks for the kind Expressions you were pleased to bestow on my self in your Elegant Latin Letter However over-favourable you have been in them I can assure you Sir you will do me but Justice in believing me with very great Esteem

Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Obedient Servant  
J. ADDISON

White-hall

Nov. 9 1708

Address. [Florence]—Bodleian Lib. Montagu MSS. d 17, f 1.

*For LETTER 138B, see APPENDIX I*

## 139. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

My Dearest Friend

I must thank you for several kind Letters, which were extremely welcome to me, but the Last more Especially so, because it brought me the News of the Fair one's Constancy. I question not but you will find all that know you as kind as she is. /My Brother has succeeded, and you will have heard from other hands that I shall suddenly quitt my station.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This must be a reference to Addison's younger brother, Gulston, who had gone to Madras (Fort St. George) in 1694 in the employ of the East India Company. He had already amassed a fortune, and was the next year to be made the Governor of Fort St. George.

Wherever I am you are sure to have an Humble Servant and sincere Well-wisher. I must beg you will deliver ye Enclosed with my most Humble Service to Mr Pulteney.<sup>1</sup> Had not I a very great Esteem for Him as well as friendship for your-self I shoud envy you the Hours you will passe together. I have told Mr Pulteney ye little news we have here and am Ever Dear Mr Philips with ye greatest Sincerity.

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Affectionate  
Humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

Cock-pit [Friday]  
Dec<sup>br</sup> 31.  
1708.

*Endorsed*—Joseph Addison  
1708

Resp March 9, 1709

Address · (?)—Harvard College MS.

#### 140. *To HENRY NEWTON*<sup>2</sup>

[Friday] Dec 31, 1708

Sir

Being appointed to go over as my L. Wharton's Secretary to Ireland, I would not miss acquainting you with it, and desiring the honour of your commands if you can find out any way of making me serviceable to you in that kingdom<sup>3</sup> We have no public news saving the Session of Parliament. The most remarkable occurrences in the first part of the Session was [*sic*] the endeavour to introduce Balotry which was thrown out, but, but by nine voices, and might have prov'd very fatal to all ministrys had it succeeded. The thanks of the House to Mr. Webb<sup>4</sup> was proposed by Mr Pitt of Old Sarum, and followed

<sup>1</sup> Daniel Pulteney, a Whig politician who was Envoy Extraordinary to Denmark, 1706–15. Philips was to succeed Timothy Aubrey as Pulteney's secretary, and for that purpose sailed from England in January 1709. Philips was evidently preparing for his journey when this letter was written.

<sup>2</sup> Envoy Extraordinary to Genoa, 1706–11, and accredited to Tuscany at the same time (see *British Diplomatic Representatives*, Camden Soc., 3rd Ser. xlvi. 73), and apparently spent much time in Florence. His project for forming a league of Italian princes to liberate Italy is described in *State Papers*, xcvi. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Addison was appointed on Dec 6, 1708

<sup>4</sup> Major-General John Webb, who had, at Wynendael, defeated General La Motte and a much larger force. He became the hero of the battle, although the mention of Cadogan in the earlier dispatches led to the legend,

by Sir J. Hammond and Mr. Bromley.<sup>1</sup> The latter said that he did not much care for that popular way of returning thanks which was first of all practised to the Earl of Essex, the parliament's general in 1642, so that he could not be against it on such an extraordinary occasion, especially since to truly great minds, the praise of their country was of greater value than all the wealth and riches that could be heaped upon them.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Medlycot's election has made a great noise<sup>3</sup> All the Scotch members present were for him, notwithstanding which he would have lost it, had not Sir H. Dutton Colt's friends gone to a new opera which was acted that night,<sup>4</sup> while Mr. Medlycot's friends stuck close to a man. These gentlemen however have been so reproached by their party for this piece of negligence, that it will have a good effect upon 'em for the remaining part of the parliament. The augmentation of 10,000 men was carried after a faint opposition. Those against it proposed that we should first know what augmentations the Allies, and the Dutch in particular, wou'd make, but it was answer'd, that the Dutch had first proposed it, and to carry back their proposition to 'em was acting in a circle and losing time in so nice a conjuncture. The House was in debate upon the recruits when the cannon were firing for the capitulation of Ghent, and therefore went very cheerfully into the measure for raising recruits proposed by the Court and modified by Sir Peter King and some others. I can not forbear telling you as a piece of news, that yesterday the court of Directors of the United E. India Company made a chiose of my Brother, who is a merchant in those parts, for governor of Fort St. George in the room of Mr. Pitt, father to the gentleman above mention'd.<sup>5</sup> They say that

immortalized in *Henry Esmond*, that Marlborough was jealous of his success (Trevelyan, II. 370-2).

<sup>1</sup> James Hammond, M P for Berkshire, and William Bromley, M.P for Oxford, 1702-32

<sup>2</sup> An allusion to Queen Anne's honours and rewards to the Duke of Marlborough

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Medlicott's election for Westminster City (see Luttrell, VI. 385)

<sup>4</sup> Owen McSwiney's *Pyrrhus and Demetrius*, with music adapted by Haym, which was sung in Italian and English, Nicolini and Valentini taking the leads (see Allardyce Nicoll, *Anglia*, xxiv 274-5). It was first performed on Dec. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Gulston Addison, who replaced Governor Thomas Pitt ('Diamond' Pitt) in the office in Oct. 1709, but who lived only a few weeks after receiving the news of his appointment.

Mr. Pringle,<sup>1</sup> a Scotch gentleman will succeed me in my L.  
Sunderland's office, but this is not yet fixed.

I am ever with the greatest [Respect],

Your most faithful and obedient humble servant,

J. ADDISON

Address [Florence]—*N & Q*—*N & Q* clxiv. 128–30, Feb 25, 1933 (from  
copy, original not located)

141. *To Joshua Dawson*<sup>2</sup>

Sir

I have receiv'd your Letter Dated Xmas Day and if you  
please to continue in the post you have so long enjoy'd I have  
no reason to doubt but you will discharge it to the satisfaction  
of every Body, as I hear you have hitherto done Mr Dodding-  
ton<sup>3</sup> tells me that we are to account together from the fourth of  
December, the Date of my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants Patent, which I  
desire you will let me into, and give me any other Notices that  
you think may be of use to me. I must likewise desire a List of  
all the officers on y<sup>e</sup> Irish establishment which Mr Doddington  
has mislaid and can not at present Recover. I am, Sir,

Your most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON<sup>4</sup>

[Tuesday] Jan 11<sup>th</sup> 1708 [1709]

M<sup>r</sup> Dawson

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

<sup>1</sup> John Pringle succeeded Addison as Under-Secretary of State.

<sup>2</sup> Joshua Dawson, the recipient of this and nearly one hundred other letters printed below, was a nephew of Arthur Podmore, who was under-secretary in the office of the Chief Secretary of Irish Affairs. Dawson was introduced into that office in 1690. On his petition a State Paper Office was created in 1702, and he and his son appointed clerks for life. In 1701 Dawson was appointed Secretary to the Lord Justices of Ireland, and in this capacity he came in contact with Addison. As this letter indicates, his security in this appointment depended upon the favour of the Lord Lieutenant and his secretary, and the letter to Addison to which this is an answer was probably concerned with his continuance in the office. In spite of Dawson's great services to Addison during the next five years, the latter seems to have felt no compunction about removing him in 1714 in favour of Eustace Budgell.

<sup>3</sup> George Dodgington had been secretary to the preceding Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Thomas Herbert, eighth Earl of Pembroke. Dodgington's surname was later taken by his nephew, George Bubb, who inherited his uncle's property, and is numbered among Addison's later correspondents.

<sup>4</sup> One letter, presumably destroyed in the burning of the Dublin Record Office in 1922, was apparently overlooked by Rev. R H Murray when he transcribed Addison's letters. This is noted in the existing Calendar of British Departmental Correspondence as 'J Addison to Joshua Dawson,

*Letter 143*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*January*

*For LETTER 142, see APPENDIX I*

Sir

143. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

I desire you to deliver the Enclosed to the Lords Justices from the L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant When you are at Leisure you will oblige me in letting me know the state of affaires between us in Ireland. I have received your Letter of Jan. 8<sup>th</sup> which requiring no particular Answer I shall only thank you for your kind wishes in it and am

Sir

Your most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday]

Jan 18

1708/9

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

144 *To EDWARD HENRY RICH, Earl of Warwick*

My Dearest Lord

I cannot forbear wishing your Lordship many happy Birthdays, and desire your acceptance of a silver pen some of who's fruits I hope to receive hereafter.<sup>1</sup> I do assure you my Dear Lord this is not a Complement in form but the Hearty and Affectionate desire of one who hopes to see you yearly encrease in Virtue, knowlege, and Happiness and who is My Dearest Lord

Yor Lordship's

Most Entirely Devoted Humble Servant

J ADDISON.

[Thursday]

Jan 20.

1708/9

Address: [Holland House, Kensington]—Clifton College MS.—TLS,  
Oct. 21, 1915, p. 367 b; cf Oct. 28, 381 c

*For LETTER 145, see APPENDIX I*

Sir

146. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

I herewith send you a Letter from the Lord Lieutenant to the Lords Justices on the subject of an Order of Council w<sup>ch</sup> you will see at the Beginning of the Gazette and w<sup>ch</sup> has giv'n Whitehall, July 19, 1707. Mr Nixon's business.<sup>1</sup> It was evidently Addison's first letter to Dawson

<sup>1</sup> The date was Lord Warwick's eleventh birthday.

occasion to a Motion in the House of Commons that you will find in the minutes of the Day<sup>1</sup> I have receiv'd the proclamation for proroguing the Parlamt in Ireland etc and am

Sir

Your most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday]

Jan. 25.

1708/9

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

Sir

147 To JOSHUA DAWSON

I this morning receiv'd your Letters of the 22<sup>d</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> past and have acquainted the L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant with the contents of them. His Excellency tells me there will be no rejoicings in the English court upon the Queens birth-day by Her Ma<sup>ties</sup>es order.<sup>2</sup> He told me before I receiv'd your letter that he believed the affairs of the regiments which are now raising in Ireland had not enough considered the matter of their petition relating to the Armes which they desired might be issued out of those lately bought in Holland. If therefore a Representation of that affaire<sup>3</sup> .

as are requisite. I did not get any light into this affaire from my discourse with Mr Doddington and the petitioners very much pressing, it was not thought proper to deny them a letter when the public here talk'd of an Invasion by the French. but you know it is left at large to the discretion of the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices. I am in very great haste.

Sir

Your most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday]

Feb 1 1708/9

I desire this may be only an Intimation to your self.

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

<sup>1</sup> The Lords Justices of Ireland, of whom Dawson was secretary, administered the affairs of the country during the long absences of the Lord Lieutenant As this letter indicates, they received advice on matters of policy from the Lord Lieutenant through his secretary

<sup>2</sup> Queen Anne's birthday was Feb. 6 She was at this time in mourning for her Consort, Prince George of Denmark, who had died on Oct 28, 1708

<sup>3</sup> The original of this letter was damaged so that the next three lines were too blurred to read (Murray's note).

## 148. To JOSHUA DAWSON

Sir

The enclosed is a letter to the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices for a General Thanksgiving and a private request of the L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant. His Ex<sup>cy</sup> has written to the L<sup>d</sup> High Admiral for a ship of 40 guns to secure the Trade in S<sup>t</sup> Georges Channel or if that can not be granted that the Hastings may be under the orders of the Government of Ireland.

I have not yet the Draught of a New Establishment<sup>1</sup> from Mr Doddington but expect it daily.

The order for the over-payments etc will be procured of the Treasury

I will take care about the Act of Mutiny & desertion if it may be done

H Ex<sup>cy</sup> will write to the Treasury for New Liverys. but I find they have great objections to it, for they say it is Impossible that the Liverys should be worn out in three years, there being so very few public days in a year.

The Dublin Addressee shall be taken care of as you desire.

Two months being out since Mr Doddington quitted the Secretarys Office I desire you, when you have time, to transmit to me the accounts for that time which may give me some Light into the nature of the Office.

I am

Your most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

[Saturday] Feb. 5

J. ADDISON

1708/9

I must desire you to let me know whether any [ ]<sup>2</sup> and w<sup>t</sup> they are have been granted on the concordatum<sup>3</sup> since y<sup>e</sup> E. of Pembroke left Ireland.

As soon as y<sup>e</sup> Thanksgiving form comes out I will send it to you.

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

*For LETTERS 149–153, see APPENDIX I*

<sup>1</sup> An estimate of the financial needs for the year, to be sent to the Treasury

<sup>2</sup> One word indecipherable (Murray's note)

<sup>3</sup> A fund existing in Ireland for the payment of extraordinary expenses in connexion with the State (see letter—Sheridan to Swift, Ball, v 310, 313).

## 154. To JOSHUA DAWSON

Sir

I am ordered by my Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to desire you will move the Lords Justices of that Kingdome to give directions that the yacht be in a readiness in Chester-water by the last of this month to take His Excellency on board and that two of the men of War be ordered to High-lake and the third to be off the Head, or in case there are but two men of War that one of them lie off the Head and the other at Hylake, and that their Lordships will be pleased to send the necessary orders as soon as possible.<sup>1</sup> I am,

Sir

Your most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

If any of the Men of War are not at hand you will dispatch ye Order to them that they may be in a readiness for the time above mentioned

[Tuesday]

8 March

1708/9

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

## 155 To JOSHUA DAWSON

Sir

The Enclosed should have been sent two or three posts ago but the person who has solicited it not coming to take it out I do not care for letting it any longer be by me.

I must desire you will be so kind as to give orders for any thing that may be necessary to make my Lodgings Inhabitable.<sup>2</sup> I hope to be with you in the beginnings of the next month and question not but you have received my Letter in w<sup>ch</sup> the L<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Precautions made necessary by the presence of French privateers, which infested the waters of the Irish Sea.

<sup>2</sup> Addison lodged in Dublin Castle. Captain John Pratt, Constable of the Castle, in a letter to Addison dated Mar. 22, 1709, wrote. 'Your lodgings in the Castle are in good forwardness, and I believe will pretty well serve your occasions during your stay here, if you want any Room when you come, you may command what you please in my lodgings, which, as Constable of the Castle, I have next door to yours.' See Herbert Wood, 'Addison's connection with Ireland', *Jour. of Royal Soc. of Antiquaries of Ireland*, xxxv (1905), 133 ff.

*Letter 155*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*March*

Lieu<sup>t</sup> desires that y<sup>e</sup> yacht may be in Chester Water by y<sup>e</sup> last of this month, (two) of y<sup>e</sup> men of war at Hylake and the third at the Head. I thank you for your kind Intima<sup>tions</sup> in one of your Last but am affraid the Establishmt is too far advanced for any New Alterations in it.

I am Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servant

[Tuesday]

March 15 [1709]

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

156. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Sir

The Enclosed is for a License of Absence to the Governour of Londonderry<sup>1</sup> who is now in Her Ma<sup>ties</sup> service in Portugal I believe His Excy dos not Insist upon the two years mentioned in the Letter any further than is Usual. I have laid your Letter about the King at Armes with the papers of Spragges and Harmon before my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut but he dos not think it proper to meddle any further in the Establishment at present having fully settled that matter with my L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer. I must desire you once more to give any Orders that you shall think necessary for the fitting up my Lodgings and am Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servt

[Thursday]

March 17

1708/9

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

*For LETTER 157 see APPENDIX I*

158 *To JOHN PRATT<sup>2</sup>*

Sir

I have this morning received the favour of a Letter from you and thank you for the civilities you expresse in it. I hope I shall

<sup>1</sup> Henry Barry, Baron of Santry.

<sup>2</sup> Obviously an answer to Pratt's letter quoted on p 129 Pratt was Deputy Vice-Treasurer of Ireland and Constable of Dublin Castle He was a younger brother of Benjamin Pratt, Provost of Trinity College Both Pratts are mentioned many times in Swift's correspondence (Ball, ii 314, 316, iii. 241 n., 251-2, 404 n; v 42, 459, 461).

1709

To John Pratt

Letter 158

have the happinesse to see you suddenly in Ireland my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>  
intending to set out for that Kingdome towards the latter end  
of this Week as H. E. acquaints the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices in the Enclosed  
w<sup>ch</sup> I desire you will deliver to their Ldps and am

Sir

Your most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday]

March. 29

1709

Mr Pratt

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

159. To SAMUEL STEBBING<sup>1</sup>

Sir

My Lord Wharton likes the coat very well and woud have  
you finish a Dozen or a Dozen and a Half so soon as possible.  
I shall go out of Town on Wednesday or Thursday next at  
farthest & will take y<sup>m</sup> w<sup>th</sup> me if you bring them. I am

Sir

Your most Humble servant,

J ADDISON.

[Friday]

Apr. 2 1709

Endorsed—Whitehall 2 April 1709

Mr Addison's Lre

Address [College of Arms] London—BM. MS Harl 6944, f 122 —Bohn,  
v. 375

For LETTER 160, see APPENDIX I

161 To AMBROSE PHILIPS

[Monday] April 5th, 1709

Dear Sir

I am just hurrying out of town, but must first of all thank you  
or your Winter Piece,<sup>2</sup> which is admirable, but must not end

<sup>1</sup> Stebbing was the Somerset Herald, College of Arms. The coat mentioned is, of course, a coat of arms. Although bearing no address, the holograph appears among other letters to Stebbing in the British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> The 'Winter Piece' was printed first in *Tatler*, No 12, May 7, 1709. Addison praised it later in *Spectator* 223, and even Pope commended it in a letter to Henry Cromwell, Oct 28, 1710. 'Your versifying in a sledge seems somewhat parallel to singing a Psalm upon a ladder', Swift wrote on Mar. 15 (Ball, 1. 141)

so. I think you should find out some moral topic, or reflection, or compliment, to Lord Dorset<sup>1</sup> for your conclusion, and lay out your whole strength upon a poem which I foresee will be a very shining one.

You will easily find some subject to launch out upon, and if it has any correspondence with the climate, as the poetry of that country, the language, the difference of manners in the people, or the like, so much the better. You see I cannot hinder the impertinence of a friend from breaking out when there is no occasion for it. I must beg my most humble and hearty respects to Mr. Pulteney. I will write to him at length as soon as I get to Ireland. In the mean time you may let him know that it was no small pleasure to me in my new post that the first thing I did in it was to forward a business which had a relation to him. Mr. Spanheim,<sup>2</sup> in conjunction with the rest of the foreign ministry, gave in their thoughts relating to the Privilege Act. They chiefly concerned their domestics as I am informed, and have produced a clause that they shall be free from impressment and arrests, provided the foreign ministers send a list of their domestics' names from time to time into the secretary's office, by them to be transmitted to the sheriffs. It was also to be enacted, that all disputes of this nature should be referred to the Lord Chancellor and Lords Justices, but this Monsieur Spanheim objected to, and desired they might come under the jurisdiction of the Secretaries of State, who may be the most proper judges of the laws of nations.

I am, very abruptly, but  
Entirely yours,  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Resp May 25

Address [Copenhagen]<sup>3</sup>—Bohn.—Bohn, v. 375—6.

<sup>1</sup> Lionel Cianfield Sackville, seventh Earl of Dorset, was at this time Constable of Dover Castle and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Although only twenty-one years of age, he was already a notable patron of literature

<sup>2</sup> Baron Spanheim, Ambassador Extraordinary of the King of Prussia.

<sup>3</sup> Philips arrived in Copenhagen on Feb 1, 1709, to replace Timothy Aubrey, secretary to Daniel Pulteney, English Envoy. See PRO, S.P. For. Denmark, 26, letter of Aubrey.

## 162. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

Sir

My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> being informed that the Charlotte Yacht has been lately repaired, and is in a good Condition to Serve in this Station til such time as a new one be built, that may be more proper for these Seas, His Exc<sup>te</sup> to prevent the hazard and Expence of Sending round another, desires that my Lord High Admiral's orders to the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Fubbs Yacht may be Countermanded; or if she has already begun her voyage that she be ordered not to proceed in it. His Exc<sup>te</sup> likewise desires that you will hasten the building the Yacht, that is designed for this Station.

I am Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Chester<sup>1</sup> [Sunday]

Apr. 18.

1709

Address. [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm 1 3989 1

## 163. To JONATHAN SWIFT

Dear Sir

I am in a very great Hurry of Business but can not forbear thanking you for your Letter at Chester w<sup>ch</sup> was the only good Entertain<sup>mt</sup> I met with in that place. I hope to see you very suddenly and will wait on our Friend the Bp of Clogher as soon as I can possibly.<sup>2</sup> I have had just time to tell him *en passant* that you were well. I long to see you and am

Dear Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull and most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON.

We arrived yesterday

at Dublin

[Thursday] Apr 22 1709.

Endorsed—Mr Addison

Apr 22<sup>d</sup> 1709

Address [London]—BM. MS Add 4804, f 15—Swift's Works (Hawkesworth) 1766, vol xviii, p 44

<sup>1</sup> Addison was at Chester, evidently preparing for Lord Wharton's crossing to Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> St George Ashe, Bishop of Clogher, who had been Swift's tutor at Trinity College, Dublin. Swift had been in England since Nov. 1707, and had been in frequent and congenial association with Addison. He was to return to Dublin in June.

For LETTER 164 see APPENDIX I.

165. To CHARLES SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle. [Monday] 5<sup>th</sup> of May 1709

My Lord

This morning my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> made the Enclosed Speech to the two houses of Parliament for which the lower house have unanimously voted him an Address of thanks. His Exc<sup>ey</sup> is indefatigable in his Conferences with the Leading Members of both houses and has so well succeeded in them, that it is believed he has broken all the parties that some had Endeavoured to form against him & removed all obstructions to publick business. The Leaders of both sides talk of nothing but temper & Moderation & Everything seems to promise a Quiet session. His Exc<sup>ey</sup> takes particular care to avoid every thing that looks towards the repealing the Test *Act*, which would immediately set all things afame, and it is therefore hoped will not be mentioned by any party in the present Session. I am w<sup>th</sup> the Greatest respect

My Lord

Your Lords<sup>ps</sup> etc.

J. ADDISON

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the E of Sunderland

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy

166. To CHARLES MONTAGU, *Baron Halifax*

Dublin Castle [Saturday] May. 7<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

I am glad of any occasion of paying my Duty to your Lordship and therefore cannot but lay hold of this, in transmitting to your Lordship our L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant's speech at the opening of the parliament with a couple of Addresses from the House of Commons upon that Occasion. Your Lordship will see by them that all parties here set out in good humour which is entirely owing to His Ex<sup>ey</sup>'s conduct who has addressed himself to all sorts of men since his arrival here with unspeakable application. They were under great apprehensions at his first coming that He woud drive directly at repealing the Test and had formed themselves into a very strong Body for its defence, but as their minds are at present pretty quiet upon that Head they appear

willing to Enter into all other measures that he woud have them. Had he proceeded otherwise it is Easie to see that all things woud have been thrown into the utmost confusion and a stop put to all publick Businesse. His Ex<sup>c</sup>y however gains ground daily and I question not but in a new parlament where parties are not settled and confirmed He will be able to Lead them into anything that will be for their Real Interest and Advantage.

I have the Happinesse every day to drink your Lordships Health in very good Wine and with very Honest Gentlemen, and am Ever with the greatest respect

My Lord

Yor L<sup>d</sup>ships most Obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> The L<sup>d</sup> Halifax, etc.

*Endorsed*—1709 May 7 From Mr Adison

Address. [London]—BM MS Add 7121, f. 9 —*Beniley's Misc* 1 356–7.

167. [*Fragment of a letter, probably addressed to LORD SOMERS*]

[Saturday 7 May 1709]

. . . Gallon; that the Brewers pretend they are taxed one fifth more than was intended by Act of Parliament. This has been long complained of but unredressed by Reason of the Interruption of Parliaments in the Reign of the two Brothers and the Confusion of this Kingdom in that which followed. There is another point which y<sup>e</sup> disaffected to the present administration hope as it is said will create some Uneasiness to my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup>; and that is a Dispute between the Primate and a Presbyterian Minister who would have settled a Congregation at Drogheda but not conforming himself to the Laws of y<sup>e</sup> Kingdom is now in prison.<sup>1</sup> His Ex<sup>c</sup>y spares no pains in quieting the Minds of people as to these particulars and has already made so good a progress in it that he has y<sup>e</sup> prospect of a happy session. His Greatest Difficulty will be to keep his friends in temper til a proper Occasion for serving them. He has prevailed on them to be as moderate as possible in their Address of thanks to him that no occasion may be given of bringing any subject in Debate that would put a stop to publick business. I beg pardon for

<sup>1</sup> See J A Froude, *The English in Ireland*, London, 1886, 1 380 Wharton's failure to prosecute these Presbyterians was to cause his dismissal

troubling your Lords<sup>p</sup> with so long a Letter, but cannot conclude it without expressing my Gratitude to your Lords<sup>p</sup> for the long course of favours which you have honoured me with, which have been y<sup>e</sup> greatest pleasure of my Life I am w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> utmost respect

My Lord

Your Lords<sup>pp's</sup> most obedient & most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

| My Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> has made Dr. Swift one of his Chaplains (leaving it among themselves to settle y<sup>e</sup> Precedency) and will certainly provide for him.<sup>1</sup>

P. S May 7<sup>th</sup>

The Committee . . .

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy

168. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Saturday] May ye 7<sup>th</sup>, 1709

My Lord

I most humbly thank Your Lordship for the liberty which Your Lordship is pleased to Give me of troubling you with a Letter, and shall beg leave to make use of it when any thing happens in this Kingdom worth Your Lordships Notice.

On Thursday last my Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup> made his Speech to both houses of Parlam<sup>t</sup>; they were particularly attentive to y<sup>e</sup> latter part of it, and very ready to take the Alarm if his Excy had not been so extreamly cautious on so nice a Subject. Upon the return of the Com<sup>ns</sup> to their House, Mr Connelly<sup>2</sup> proposed as usual, an Address of thanks to y<sup>e</sup> Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> for his Speech which the house were consenting to nemine contradicente but Mr Doppins desired they should first vote an Address of Condolance and Congratulations to her Majesty, which was agreed to as soon as proposed. This Gentleman, who is devoted to no party, but of Good Sense and an Active temper, had since said y<sup>t</sup> he would not have crossed the first Motion w<sup>ch</sup> was

<sup>1</sup> Compare Ball, i 124 and note 3, and Scott's and Forster's biographies of Swift. This postscript is in Addison's autograph, as are most of the postscripts, revisions, and directions in the fifty Charterhouse copies

<sup>2</sup> William Conolly, Chief Commissioner of Irish Revenues, and later for years Speaker of the Irish House of Commons. See Addison's letter to him (402).

according to form had he not been uneasy to see from whence it came. Mr. Conelly who loves business, and has a Good turn for it, has raised a very Great Estate without the Advantages of Birth or Education, w<sup>ch</sup> exposes him very much to the Envy of one Side, tho' he is very popular in his own Party and particularly among the Dissenters. He has no Children and Spares neither pains nor Money, for promoting w<sup>t</sup> he thinks y<sup>e</sup> Publick Good. My Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> to prevent all Occasions of Dispute has made it his particular request to the Committee who are preparing the Address of thanks, to avoid every thing that may give the least offence or Jealousie in Relation to the Test Act, which made the last session very uneasie to this Goverment, and would probably have a very ill effect in this. His Ex<sup>ey</sup> has taken Extraordinary pains to bring the Leaders of all Parties to a temper, and hath so well succeeded in it that every one seems disposed to forward the publick business with calmness and unanimity. He has I believe, guided for this session the Dispute about the Excise Gallon w<sup>ch</sup> would retrench Her Majesty's Revenues in that Branch about a fifth part, and has been particularly studied by some popular sayers of the House who had hopes of Distinguishing themselves on y<sup>t</sup> subject.

I just now hear y<sup>t</sup> the two Addresses prepared by the Committee have passed the house without any alteracon or Debate w<sup>ch</sup> seems to promise a peaceable session. The House of Lords have had some heats on a Clause offered in their Address, to Encourage a tolleration for the Dissenters, by my Lord Abercorn<sup>1</sup> who told them as I hear that he did *it* to prevent something worse. It was rejected however by the whole Bench of Bishops, who followed their Leader in it the Arch Bishop of Dublin; I should not be thus particular but y<sup>t</sup> I presume to write for Your Lords<sup>PPS</sup>s private information only.

I am ever w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Greatest Gratitude and respect. My Lord,  
etc.

J ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy

*For LETTER 169 see APPENDIX I*

<sup>1</sup> James Hamilton, sixth Earl of Abercorn, Viscount Strabane in the Irish peerage.

## 170. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Saturday] May 14<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

There has nothing remarkable hapened in the House of Comons since the last I had the Honour to write to Your Lordship, and I think there appears a General Disposition to carry on the Publick business without heats or animosities, especially on that side from whence one would most apprehend them. It has been often hinted to those Gentlemen that are most zealous for the service of the Goverm<sup>t</sup> that they cannot promote it better than by carrying themselves w<sup>th</sup> temper and moderation towards those who were formerly their Antagonists: But they cannot forbear making unreasonable reflections in debates that give no manner of Occasion for them. The Same Spirit breaks out a little too often at the Council Table, but My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> presiding there himself judiciously puts a Check to it. A Noble Peer who is the proposed Patron of the Dissenters seems to have his temper so Irritated by sickness, spleen and resentment that he Quarrels at every thing an Arch Bishop or Bishop speaks tho' it be in favour of his own Opinion.<sup>1</sup> This Humour would certainly be prejudicial to the publick at present, if His Ex<sup>ey</sup> did not restrain it as much as possible, and act in a quite Contrary Manner himself. Some very honest Gentlemen who are a little too vehement in their proceedings would have persuaded His Ex<sup>ey</sup> to have prorogued the Convocation as they have done in England during y<sup>e</sup> last session of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. But this must have produced very ill Effects here, where the Clergy have a Majority in the House of Lords and a Great Influence over much y<sup>e</sup> Greatest Part of y<sup>e</sup> House of Comons for, w<sup>ch</sup> reason His Ex<sup>ey</sup> would not listen to the proposal. A petition has been presented to the Privy Council by Seven or Eight Aldermen of this Citty, complaining of an undue Election of a Lord Mayor for the Ensuing Year, in which the Senior Alderman was superseded by one below him contrary to right and Custom as was pretended. The Bishops & most of y<sup>e</sup> other Members of Council, came prepared to censure the Court of Aldermen and vacate the Election, but My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> after having reasoned y<sup>e</sup> Matter calmly w<sup>th</sup> them brought them all unanimously into his Opinion, which has confirmed a very honest Man in his

<sup>1</sup> Possibly James, sixth Earl of Abercorn, whose erratic behaviour is frequently noticed by Addison.

Election and broke some Measures that were on foot to put the Government of this Citty in y<sup>e</sup> hands of suspected persons. It is at present very much under the Direction of Mr. Foster their Recorder, and representative in Parliament, a near relative of the Speakers and altogether in y<sup>e</sup> Same Interests. By Letters from Bantry Bay, we hear that a french privateer hath taken a rich Jamaica Merchant w<sup>ch</sup> lay in that Harbour. She had applied to y<sup>e</sup> Goverm<sup>t</sup> about three days before she was taken for a Man of Warr to convoy her to Kingsaile in order to sail for Bristol, and orders for that purpose having been imediately dispatched upon the first Application, it is hoped she may be retaken before she is carried off to france, for the Wind still kept the Privateer in y<sup>e</sup> Bay, when the Letters came away. The Commons are now, according to form, upon the Publick Acc<sup>ts</sup>, and will afterwards go on the Supply. I am w<sup>th</sup> the utmost respect,

My Lord

Your Lordships most dutiful and most obedient Servant  
J ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy.

171 *To EDWARD HENRY RICH, Earl of Warwick*

Dublin Castle [Thursday] May 19 1709

My dearest Lord

I give your Lordship a thousand thanks for your kind Letter and must desire you will give me the like Instances of your friendship as often as your time will permitt, which will be some amends for the Losse of your Dear Company. We have lately had the misfortune to lose a very Worthy Gentleman one Mr. Ellis, Usher of the Black Rod, who was found dead in his Bed about two days ago by a fit of Apoplexy as is supposed.<sup>1</sup> My L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant has this evening made our friend Mr Pagett his Successour, who is now a Captain of Grenadiers and Usher of the Black Rod.<sup>2</sup> I can not but have a particular friendship for

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Ellis, Member for Wendover and Usher of the Black Rod in Ireland. Luttrell (vi 445) reports his death on May 24

<sup>2</sup> Henry, seventh Baron Paget, and latei first Earl of Uxbridge. He acted as Usher of the Black Rod in the Irish Parliament. He and his son, Thomas Catesby Paget, were evidently acquaintances of the young Lord Warwick. The son was something of an author in prose and verse. When Swift wrote to Addison (Aug 22, 1710), 'On Thursday the Bishop of Clogher, the two Pratts, and I . . . are to dine with Mr. Paget at the Castle, and drink your health', he was probably referring to Thomas Paget (compare Ball, 1. 189 n. 1 and below, App II, letter 6).

him because he Loves your Lordship and have the satisfaction to have contributed not a little to both his late Advancements. Pray my Dear Lord let me know what pretty story you read last in Ovid, or whether you begin to compose Themes yet I remember your Lordship discovered an Early Talent for English Verse If you will send me over any of your Compositions I will make you a present in Return of the Best that this Country produces. We are here very much pleased with a paper called the Tatler,<sup>1</sup> and I should be very glad to hear your Lordship's opinion of it. Pray my Dear write of anything so you do but write, and let me know in particular if anything in Ireland will be acceptable to your Lordship. Do me the Honour to give my most Humble Respects to my Lady<sup>2</sup> and to believe me always my Dearest Lord,

Your Lordships

most obedient and most Faithfull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,  
J. ADDISON.

My Humble service to Mr Poultney & M<sup>rs</sup> Ranny.

Address [Holland House, Kensington]—Clifton College — *TLS*, Oct 21,  
1915, 367 b, cf. 381 c

### 172. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Wednesday] May ye 21<sup>st</sup> 1709

My Lord.

We heard yesterday by an Express from Kingsale that Her Ma<sup>ts</sup> Ship the Speedwell had according to my Lord Lieutenants order sailed for Bantry Bay, and met at the Mouth of it the Privateer and Jamaica Merchant worth £25000, w<sup>ch</sup> I had the honour to mension to Your Lordship in my last, she retook the Merchant, but the Night comming on, the Privateer escaped. She took farther up in the Bay a french Sloop of four Guns and 40 Men, among whom were one or two Irish Pilots, & other Natives of this Kingdom; there are Complaints from all parts, of the Correspondence which these people hold w<sup>th</sup> the Privateers, whom they often furnish w<sup>th</sup> Provisions for their Ships and Considerable Numbers of Men for recruiting their Irish Regiments in France. My Lord Slane notwithstanding the

<sup>1</sup> The first number of the *Tatler* was dated Apr 12, and must have reached Dublin about a week later Addison is supposed to have been ignorant of the author's identity, at this time

<sup>2</sup> 'My Lady' was the Countess of Warwick and Holland, whom Addison was to marry on Aug. 9, 1716.

reversal of his Outlawry, will not be admitted into the House of Lords as it is thought, by reason of an Outlawry w<sup>ch</sup> still rests upon his Grandfather, and was never repealed. I find the Protestant Gentlemen of this Kingdom are very much against all reversals of Outlawry, however reasonable they may appear, and will not be pleased with the late Act of Parliament in favour of the Lord Slane, notwithstanding there was so much care taken to secure to the purchasers their Titles to his Estate. They say such an Act shakes the property of those who have purchased the Estates of other outlaws, and have not such an Additional Security; That it would admit a Person into the House of Lords who by Virtue of that Act cannot have anything of his own in the Kingdom, but may Dispose of y<sup>e</sup> Possessions of others, and have an Influence on Laws for y<sup>e</sup> recovery of what was his own, as opportunity may offer. They pretend too, that all Roman Catholick Converts are remarkable for adhering to that party in Parliament w<sup>ch</sup> is most favourable to the Popish Interest. This Day the house of Commons in a Committee of the whole house came to the resolutions which I have enclosed to Your Lordship. Mr Doppins who seems to have been piqued, because he was not admitted into the Measures that had been concerted on this Occasion, tho' he did not oppose the Granting of a Supply for the Ensuing Year, moved y<sup>t</sup> the Supply in Conjunction with what the Government has already in bank might be for the Support of the Establishment, for two Years, and a Quarter to come, for so far according to his Calculation it would reach upon the foot of 75000 P Ano. He was followed in the Motion by My Lord Mountjoy's Brother and Mr. Nuttely but they were over born by so Great a Majority, that Every thing passed without a Division. I am w<sup>th</sup> the Greatest respect.

My Lord, Your Lord<sup>pp's</sup> humble  
Servant

J. ADDISON

st

Dublin Castle 21 of May  
1709

*A Letter to y<sup>e</sup> same Effect with that above was sent to My L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland.*

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy

*For LETTER 173 see APPENDIX I.*

Letter 174

To John Somers

May

174. To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham

Dublin Castle [Wednesday] May 25<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

I have received the honour of Your Lordships Letter and return my most humble thanks for it Nobody living can be more ambitious of being taken notice of by Your Lordship than myself, but I know so well the value of Your Lordships time that I must desire you will give me leave to trouble Your Lordship sometimes with a Letter of News, w<sup>th</sup> out honouring me so far as to own the receipt of it.

This day the Commons in a Committee of the whole house voted a Supply, as Your Lordship will see in the Enclosed Resolutions, the Govermt asked it, but for one Year, tho' the Granting of such a Supply at present is in effect the Giving it for two Years, the Govermt having near £100000 in Bank, w<sup>ch</sup> might have raised a Great Opposition to the granting the usual Supply and therefore I wonder it was not foreseen and prevented, Mr Doppins proposed that the Supply for the next Year, with these overflowings of the last years revenue, should be for the Support of y<sup>e</sup> Govermt for two Years and a Quarter to come, w<sup>ch</sup> it would do after the Necessary Deductions to be made out of it according to his Computation My Lord Mountjoys Brother and Mr. Nuttely spoke to the same Effect; but had so few on their side that they let the Motion drop without bringing it to a Division. My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> has adjusted the dispute of y<sup>e</sup> Gallon with the Brewers by granting them some Concessions of another kind, and putting them in one or two particulars on the same foot with the Brewers in England. This will not lessen the Excise of this Kingdom above £1300 P Ano, whereas the abatement of the Gallon would have sunk it near £25000, and it is therefore to be hoped my Lord Treasurer will come into it. My Lord Slane it seems has still an outlawry in his family that was never repealed against his Grandfather; which will keep him out of the house of Peers, to the Great Joy of all the Protestant Gentlemen of this Kingdom.

I am with the Greatest respect  
My Lord, etc.  
J. ADDISON

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy

For LETTER 175 see APPENDIX I.

1709

To John Somers

Letter 176

176. To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham

Dublin Castle [Thursday] May 26<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

The lower House of Convocation have been falling into Great heats upon Dr Lambert's Book relating to their rights and privileges<sup>1</sup> and were entring upon the Affair of Drogheda, which I had formerly the Honour of explaining to Your Lordship but have with some difficulty been persuaded to let their disputes drop, and to present the enclosed Address to My Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup>. This sudden turn in their proceedings is owing to the Arch-Bishop of Dublin, who by terrifying some and soothing others, has brought them into these peacefull Measures His Grace had promised My Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> if they continued obstinate in their first Resolutions, y<sup>t</sup> he would in Concert with others of his Brethren have moved that they might be prorogued by writ as they have been in England.

I am w<sup>th</sup> the Greatest Respect My Lord  
Your Lordships most obedient and most humble Servant.

J. ADDISON

Address: To y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Honble the Lord Somers [London]—Charterhouse copy

177. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Thursday] May 26<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

There have been lately very hot disputes in our Convocation, the lower House were passing a severe Censure on a Book written by Dr Lambert against the Rites and Priviledges, which they pretend to, here, and which the Convocation in England would willingly Copy from them. As the Author is Chaplain to the Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> his Ex<sup>cy</sup> thought fit to use the most proper Methods for putting a stop to such violent proceedings and the rather because they were reviving a Dispute about a Presbyterian Minister who had settled himself at Drogheda, and got together a Congregation contrary, as is pretended, to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of this Kingdom. It is not doubted but this Affair would have

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Ralph Lambert, chaplain to the Earl of Wharton, and in sympathy with Wharton's views of the Test Act. The pamphlet referred to was probably Charles Trimmel's reply to Atterbury, entitled *Partiality Detected* (Lond 1708), which contained a long and interesting letter by Lambert in refutation of the Rev. Francis Higgins (Ball, 1. 202 n.) This letter had been declared a 'false and scandalous libel'.

passed from the Convocation into both houses of Parliament, and have drawn some others after it, which have raised great heats amongst the Protestant Parties over all the Kingdom; had it not been prevented in time. The Arch Bishop of Dublin,<sup>1</sup> at my Lord Lieut<sup>ts</sup> desire undertook this Matter, and promised his Ex<sup>cy</sup> either to compose these Differences in the lower House of Convocation or in Conjunction with others of the Bishops to move for a writt of Prorogation. His Grace succeeded so well in his Negotiations, that yesterday both the upper and lower Clergy waited on his Ex<sup>c<sup>ie</sup></sup> with the enclosed Address, by which means all their Contests are laid asleep for this session. The Arch Bishop is lookt upon as the Oracle of the Church Party in this Kingdom, and is a Great Speaker both in ye house of Lords, and at the Council table. He seems to have joined a Good Knowledge of the World to a great Deal of Learning and bears a very high figure among the Laity as well as the Clergy for his hospitable way of living and Exact care of his Diocess.

I am My Lord

Your Lords<sup>ps</sup> most obedient and most humble Servant.

J. ADDISON

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord High Treasurer

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy.

### 178. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] May 31<sup>st</sup> 1709

My Lord.

Saturday last being appointed for the Committee to sit on ways and means; there was a motion made by Sr W<sup>m</sup> Parsons a Country Gentleman, and seconded by another of the same rank, that it should be an Instruction to the Comittee to make several Restrictive clauses for appropriating the Additional revenue of the Ensung Year, to the Erecting of Arsinals, buying of arms, and other warlike stores, for the Militia of this Kingdom, which was Grounded on a Speech of Mr Broderick the Speakers Brother, who seemed to intimate, when the Supply was moved for, that most of it would be applied to those uses preferably to all others. He cleared himself as well as he could, and was so well seconded by Mr. Conelly and the Recorder of Dublin that the House seemed pretty well-satisfied the Supply should be

<sup>1</sup> See p. 159, n. 2.

Given after the usual Manner, but Several of the old Members Insisting upon the Irregularity of such a Motion at that time, hindered the House from going into a Division upon it, so that the Debate was put off til this Day, when the report of the Committee for a ways and means was to be made to the whole House; My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> in the mean time found out ways to take off the Leaders, and when the Matter was under Consideration this Morning after a little struggle the Dispute fell without a division. This *opposition* was managed underhand by some Gent<sup>n</sup> who would have been willing to have slurr'd the present Government, but chiefly by those who are the Speakers Antagonists, and would be very glad to show the Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> that the family of the Brodericks, and their friends are not able to influence the House to his desire. All sorts of People are Irrepressibly Joyfull upon the prospect of so Glorious a Peace as that which our last Letters from England promise us, and seem as much astonished at the Duke of Marlboroughs' making peace, as ever they were at any of his Battles.<sup>1</sup>

I am

My Lord etc.

J. ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy.

179. *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Friday] June ye 3<sup>d</sup> 1709

My Lord

The House of Comons here apprehending that Theire Bills in which the Impositions on Several Forreign Wares are to be continued cannot be prepared and transmitted hither before the 20<sup>th</sup> of this Month when the Dutyes on Such Wares are to Expire by ye last years acts of Parliament have sent over A Bill for preventing the Importation of Several things Custome Free in case there should be any interval of Time between the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant and the passing of the Acts which are now upon the Anvill. My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> hopes yr Lordshipp will procure so sudden a Dispatch for this Bill that the Bearer (M<sup>r</sup> Young<sup>2</sup>) may bring it back soon enough to answer the Ends for which it is

<sup>1</sup> Addison here refers to the negotiations for peace which were being conducted by Torcy at The Hague. The Allies rejected the very favourable terms which were at this time being offered to them.

<sup>2</sup> Edward Young, who is later mentioned frequently as Addison's clerk or secretary (see Letter 230).

designed The University here having made a very great Interest in the House of Commons for an Address to the Govern<sup>mt</sup> that her Maj<sup>ty</sup>e might be mov'd to give them Five Thousand pounds towards the building A Library, the House thought fitt to favour them in their Request, but did it by such a Vote as gave great uneasiness to Severall Members and was probably designed for that purpose in the following words

Resolv'd, This house taking into consideration the proceedings of the University of Trinity College neare Dublin in censuring Edw<sup>d</sup> Forbes by degradation and Expulcōn for Speaking dishonourably of & aspersing the Glorious Memory of his late M<sup>t</sup>ye and also the steady adherence of the Provost and Fellows of S<sup>d</sup> College to the late happy Revolution her present Mat<sup>ty</sup> Government and the Sucession in the Protestant Line as by Law established for the encouragement of good Literature & Sound Revolution Principles do Address his Excy The Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> that he will lay before her Mat<sup>ty</sup>e the humble desires of the house that 5000 Ib be bestowed by her Mat<sup>ty</sup>e on y<sup>e</sup> Provost Fellows Schollars of Trinity College neare Dublin for creating a publick Library in the said College<sup>1</sup>

It is hoped y<sup>c</sup> Resolution will be a greater advantag than the 5000<sup>lb</sup> will be a detriment to the present Government.

I am  
My Lord, etc.

L Sunderland

J. ADDISON

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy

*For LETTER 180, see APPENDIX I.*

181. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Monday] June y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

I most humbly thank y<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>pp</sup> for the honour of y<sup>r</sup> Letter in which y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>dpp</sup> is pleased to take notice of the News I have sent you from this place and to give me leave to continue it. The House of Commons have lately addressed My L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup> to move her Mat<sup>ty</sup>e for a Gift of Five Thousand Pounds to the University of Dublin towards the building of A Library. This Motion was

<sup>1</sup> ‘A dangerous Jacobite Spirit had begun to show itself in Trinity College’ Edward Forbes, a student, had aspersed the memory of King William. He had been deprived of his degree and degraded from his University rights. The Lower House petitioned the Queen to grant £5,000 to the College for a library, as a reward for this exhibition of Protestant zeal. See Ball, i 102

made by Mr Doppins and so well concerted among Severall Members of the house who had been of the College, that it was not thought proper to Oppose it for which reason those who would have been most inclined to do it gave the Resolution such a Turn as did not att all please the Gentlemen who were the most forward in this matter by setting Forth the Merritts of the University, which determined the house in there favour, to be the expelling and degrading of Forbes, who had reflected on the Memory of King William, and their promoting of the Revolution Principles About Five days since A Member of the Convocation proposed that the thanks of their body should be given to the Arch Bishop of Dublin, the Vice Chancellour Provost Fellows of their University for their Expullcion of Forbes, w<sup>ch</sup> was very warmly Opposed But the Prolocutor having worded the Question that they should give thanks to the above mentioned Gentlemen for the Zeal they had shown in the Vindication of King Williams Memory by their proceedings against Forbes, It passed nemine contradicente, Severall of those who were against the Motion, withdrawing before it came to A Question The Prolocutor who is Dean of St. Patricks<sup>i</sup> and A Man of great learning and modesty dos not a little Contribute to the Moderating the heats of that Assembly There has lately hapened a warm dispute between the two Houses of Parliament upon a point of privilege w<sup>ch</sup> has been inflamed by those in each house, who are thought not to wish well to the present administration in this Kingdome, but as both parties have apply'd for advice to his Ex<sup>cye</sup> they *are* now in a faire way to an accomodacon. The lower house have been for some time taken up with a Bill for preventing the growth of Popery, which is a Collection of the heads of laws that have been made against Papists with Enforcements to each Law that has not had the effect for which it was at first designed and because in England, where such laws and consequently the evasions of them are not in use, these severall enforcements might appear Unnecessary or unreasonable. There is a preamble att the head of every Clause to show the Occasion of it. This Bill is loaden with verry great severities, but is much milder than it was att the first bringing in. It was proposed that the Oath of abjuration should be Offerd under ye same penaltyes to both Sexes, that there should be a generall Retrospect to the yeare 1703/4 in the Clause that prohibites the

<sup>i</sup> John Sterne, later Bishop of Clogher.

Purchase of lands, that a Papist though he take the Oath of Abjuration should be incapable of Voting for a Member of Parliament, with severall other particulars of the same nature that are either thrown out or Mittigated. As the Bill now stands the abjuration may be tender'd by two Justices of Peace as often as it please to any man whatsoever who incurres severe penalties on the refusall of it, the penaltyes encreasing every time it is refused till they end in a Premunire. The Retrospect only reaches such as have made conveyances with a manifest design to elude the Act made in 170 $\frac{1}{2}$  and not such as have done it upon real Valuable Considerations abstracted from Religion. The Papists are prohibited the buying of estates inland, the taking of them in Mortgage, and the exercising themselves in Merchandise when the present generation of Merchants and the apprentices they have now upon theire hands is worn out, by which time they hope the whole Nation will be Protestant. The Bill has gone hand in hand with the Money Bill and always had a full house to attend it, it being look'd upon as the Chief if not the Only Bill of Consequence besides the Money Bill yt has passed this session; it is not impossible but it may meet with additions or alterations before it reaches yr Lordship for it will not be reported to the house till Fryday next and must afterwards undergo an examinacion in the Privy Councill before it is Transmitted to England.

I am, etc.

J. ADDISON

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
Lord High Treasurer

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy.

182. To CHARLES SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Monday] June 13<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

Since the last that I had the honour to write to your Lordshipp Our Convocation have voted the thanks of the house to the Arch Bishopp of Dublin, the Vice Chancellour Provost and Fellows of this University for theire zeal in Vindicating the glorious memory of King William by theire punishment of Forbes. The motion was opposed by Arch Deacon Percival, who was formerly a Member of Christ Church in Oxford and is still their principall Agent in this Kingdome, but finding his Opposition ineffectuall, he withdrew att the head of his Party before the Question was put. This Gentleman and his friends

not content with answering Dr Lamberts Convocation Pamphlett<sup>i</sup> in very bitter terms have endeavoured to gett it censur'd in Convocation but have hitherto failed in theire attempts which they intend to Renew upon theire first meeting after the holy days. Severall of the Bishops have promised My Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> to hinder this Violence of the lower Clergy from proceeding to such extremityes, and have very well succeeded as yett. I must not omitt letting yr Lordship know that his Ex<sup>ey</sup> is universally Courted and Spoken well of by our whole body of Prelates who are extreamly pleased with his way of receiving them and his exemplary Devotion. His Ex<sup>ey</sup>e not having absented himselfe from the prayers in his Chappell one morning since his arrivall in this Kingdome, he is this day gone to the Curragh which is Our Irish New Markett, and will stay there during this Short Recess of Parliament, with a Design to return thither for some time as soon as Our Bills are Finished and transmitted to England. There have been Severall Matters started in the house of Comons particularly with Relation to the Revenue to make the Governm<sup>t</sup> here uneasy, but they have soon been layd asleep by the party that wishes well to his Ex<sup>ey</sup>. These are the Speaker with his Relations and adherents, My Lo<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>ts</sup> personall acquaintances, and all the men in place during pleasure who together make up about two thirds of the house. They all call themselves Whiggs but I don't beleive that halfe of them woud goe such lengths as their friends in England coud wish if there were any Occasion to trye them but My L<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>ts</sup>: Influence spreads among them dayly and I Question not but in a New Parliament he wou'd be able to worke them to any thing that wou'd be for theire security and hapiness. The Deanary of Clogher, which is the Third that My Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> will have had the disposal of is now vacant and will be given to Dr Pratt Chaplain to the House of Comons, Dr Lambert has that of Down and Mr Kingford that of Connor.

I am My Lord Sc  
J. ADDISON

Hearing yt Mr. Hopkins is out of Town I make bold to enclose the votes to yr L<sup>pp</sup>. It is thought our Bill will be ready for England in less than a Fortnight.

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Sunderland, etc.

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy.

<sup>i</sup> See p. 143, n. 1.

## 183. To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] June ye 14<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

The house of Comons have now dispatched the Money Bill and on Fryday next are to receive the Repoit on the Bill for preventing the Growth of Popery. It has already passed through Several alterations and amendments and may probably still be changed from w<sup>ht</sup> it is when it comes to be Considered in the whole House and examin'd att the Councill Table. It is Cheifly designed to patch up the Flaws of the Act for preventing the growth of Popery made in the 2<sup>d</sup> yeare of her Matyes Reign and because in England the Evasions of Several parts of that Act are not known any more than they were fore seen in this Country at the Making of the Act, there is a preamble in every Clause of this Bill setting forth the Occasions of Such a Clause. The House has been wonderfully Attentive to all the parts of this Bill and the more so, because as they have often hinted in theire debates they do not know but this Parliament may be the last they shall have for Several Years. For as in times of Peace the Queens Customs will more than Supply the Additional Revenue which is but 75000<sup>lb</sup> P. ann. and as the cheife business of Parliaments is in theire Oppinion the giving of this additional Revenue they take it for granted that both will conclude together. This Bill came into the house with much greater Severityes than it carries with it at present. It proposed a Retrospect in the Clause prohibiting the purchase of Land etc , by Papists, to all the purchases and Conveyances that had been made since the passing of the Above mentiond Act for the preventing of the growth of Popery. But this is at present restrained to such only as have made Conveyances with a Visible Design to Elude that Act. It was proposed that the Oath of abjuracōn should be inforced on both Sexes under y<sup>e</sup> like penaltys. As the Bill now stands the abjuration may be tenderd to any man by any two Justices at any time, the person refusing it to be fined and imprisoned and the Penalty to be doubled upon a repeated Refusall till it rises to a premunire. It was proposed that no papist shou'd exercise the trade of a Merch<sup>nt</sup> but this prohibition is not to take place during the lives of the present popish Merch<sup>nts</sup> and those who are now theire Apprentices. The many severe laws of this Nature have already made great Conversions among the Ro-

man Catholicks and it is not question'd but this will have the same effect, for I don't see how a Papist with an Estate will be able to live under it when he is tyed up from employing his Money in purchases, mortgages or Trade It happens, however, verry unlukily and is comonly observ'd that the converts of this Kingdome as well in the Houses of Parliament as in the Country and in the Corporacons always lean to that party w<sup>ch</sup> is most favourable to the Popish Interest, which for one Generation at least may give a great Superiority to that party There was a Clause offer'd in this Bill for disabling all Papists from voting in Elections for Parliament men, but it was urged to the contrary that it was unreasonable so great a Body of people shou'd be bound by Laws w<sup>ch</sup> were not made by theire Representatves, that for the same reason this Nation had thought it a hardshipp to be cramp'd by English acts of Parliament, that all ought to have theire share in a Government who wou'd give Security for the Support of it, that Religion shou'd have no part in their considerations but as it endanger'd the State, and that therefore all who could comply with the Oath of Abjuration should be Qualified for Voters. I must not omitt telling yr Lordshipp that when all the Roman Catholicks were summon'd upon the late intended invasion to take the Abjuration some few preists took it in Open Court and verry honestly declar'd that they thought themselves obliged to engage y<sup>m</sup>selves in y<sup>e</sup> support and defence of that Government under whose protection they liv'd This drew upon them the Hatred and persecution of theire Bretheren and did not a little Contribute to the passing the Clause of Abjuration as the insolent behaviour of the Roman Catholicks in generall at that juncture very much inclined the house to the passing of this whole Bill I find the Gentlemen of Ireland are very much divided among themselves upon the Article of excluding Roman Catholicks from purchases, mortgages and merchandize, severall approving more or less of each of these particulars as theire private interest is concern'd in them. This motive has, I believe occasion'd the bringing in of above fifty Clauses upon the severall parts of this bill which have been rejected, one after another, tho' some of them appeared so reasonable that they will probably give Rise to Two or Three private Bills. I have enclosed a Paper to yr Lordship given at the door of the House in which there seem to be some good hints. The Speakers son wou'd have had it censured for its Unmannerly way of reasoning with the house,

but his motion to that effect was over Rul'd Had it succeeded, it would have given a handle for y<sup>e</sup> Censuring of Boyse's Sermons<sup>1</sup> which treat the house after the same Manner This Bill being here look'd upon as the Only Bill of Consequence that may pass this Session I have presumed to give yr Lordshipp so long a trouble upon it and am ever with y<sup>e</sup> greatest Respect

My Lord &c  
J. ADDISON

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the  
Lord Sommers, etc  
Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy.

## 184. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Thursday] June y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

The House of Lords yesterday gave Judgement in a Case w<sup>ch</sup> as I'm inform'd will make the last years additionall Revenue fall short of what the Comons designed it by 7 or 8 Thousand pound Between the expiration of the Act of Parliament that laid a Duty on Tobacco in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1707 and the passing of y<sup>e</sup> Act w<sup>ch</sup> continued y<sup>t</sup> Duty for y<sup>e</sup> foll. year, Severall Merch<sup>nts</sup> imported great Quantitys into this Kingdome, paying only the Ordinary Duty granted to y<sup>e</sup> Crown by y<sup>e</sup> Act for y<sup>e</sup> hereditary Revenue. The Attorney Gen<sup>ll</sup> by Virtue of the Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup> made immediately after this importation, w<sup>ch</sup> continues the Additionall Duty on Tobacco with a Retrospect to the day on w<sup>ch</sup> it expired sues the Merch<sup>nts</sup> for this additionall Duty in y<sup>e</sup> Court of exchequer and gains a Sentence in Favour of the Crown. The Merch<sup>nts</sup> appeal to the house of Lords for the Reversall of the Sentence w<sup>ch</sup> their Lo<sup>ps</sup> yesterday agreed to. After the laying open the Case by My Lord Chancellour, the Arch B<sup>pp</sup> of Tuam<sup>2</sup> mov'd that the Judges should declare y<sup>e</sup> grounds upon which they founded their Sentence. This was violently opposed by My Lord Abercorn y<sup>e</sup> Arch B<sup>pp</sup> of Dublin,<sup>3</sup> B<sup>pp</sup> of Raphoe<sup>4</sup> Killaloes<sup>5</sup> & Severall others who all along appear'd very warm on y<sup>e</sup> side of the Merch<sup>nts</sup> and would not

<sup>1</sup> See Ball, i. 301, n 2 The sermons of the Rev Joseph Boyse were 'burnt by the common hangman', after resolutions of the Lords characterizing their contents as 'false and scandalous, highly reflecting on the Legislature and the Episcopal Order'.

<sup>2</sup> John Vesey, Archbishop of Tuam, 1678 to 1716.

<sup>3</sup> William King.

<sup>4</sup> John Pooley.

<sup>5</sup> Thomas Lindsay.

allow the Judges to be Consulted upon ye great point in debate but on such difficultys only as might arrise in it. The L<sup>d</sup> Mount Alexander Landbrough, Inchequeen, with the Bishoppes of Clogher,<sup>1</sup> Down,<sup>2</sup> and Cork,<sup>3</sup> were with the Arch Bis<sup>pp</sup> of Tuam over Ruled. At last the B<sup>p</sup> of Clogher proposed this Question whether an Act of Parliament that imposes a Duty and prescribes a method for recovering it do's not exclude the Crown from the use of any other Methods. The whole Cause seem'd to hang upon this point for I should have acquainted your Lord<sup>p</sup> that the Act of Parliamt did prescribe a Method for the recovery of this duty w<sup>ch</sup> the Attorney Gen<sup>ll</sup> had tried but found ineffectual. The Lords who did not care for hearing the point answerd put a stop to it by a previous Question, whether the Judges should be consulted in it or not w<sup>ch</sup> passed in the Negative, and brought on ye maine Question yt was carried in favour of the Merch<sup>nts</sup> by a very great Majority. The person ye most violent for the Merch<sup>nts</sup> was a lay Lord above mentiond who always thinks and speaks in a hurry and boasts as much in his private Conversacon of the personal Enmity & ill will w<sup>ch</sup> he fancies some great men beare him as another woud do of their Favour & Freindshipp. I heard this Whol debate. I make bold to give yr Lo<sup>r</sup> the Trouble of it.

I am, etc,

J. ADDISON

The L<sup>d</sup> high Treasurer  
of Great Brittain, etc.

Address [London]—Charte<sup>h</sup>ouse copy.

185. *To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin*

Dublin Castle [Saturday] June 18<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord.

The House of Commons sat til five a Clock this afternoon and made an end of the popery Bill; A long clause relating to trade, and Merchandise after great debates was entirely flung out; It consisted of two parts, the first was to hinder all Inferior Tradesmen of the Roman Catholick Religion in seaport towns from taking any apprentices for the future, the other was to exclude all of that Religion from being Merchants after the Decease of those now in being, as also to prohibit them from taking any apprentices, or removing from the Towns where they are now settled. The Speaker and his Relacons who it is

<sup>1</sup> St. George Ashe.

<sup>2</sup> Edward Smith

<sup>3</sup> Dine Downs

supposed had an Eye to the Corporation of Corke were very vehement for the second part of the clause, which made several uneasy that they could not go along with them in a point so unreasonable and Impolitick, Att the closing of the Bill Mr Doppins offered a clause against the raising, and inlisting of Papists for the Service of any foreign potentate on any pretence whatever, which the House went into at first with Great warmth but imediately cooled upon it, when it was found to touch the Prerogative, and threw it out by a very great Majority. Another clause was offered by Sr John Percival in the Room of that which related to Roman Catholick Merchants and tradesmen forbidding them to take more than two Apprentices at a time and for a less term than Seven Years, except in the hemp and Linnen Manufacture, which passed without opposition The Convocation are falling into theire former heats, and have begun to censure Dr Lamberts Book, but without naming the Author paragraph by paragraph I am informed that the Duty on Tobacco which is likely to be lost by the Judgement of the House of Lords which I had the honour to acquaint your Lordship with in my last, will not affect the £75000 granted Her Majesty for the last Year not having been reckoned into that Sum.

I am with the Greatest Respect  
My Lord, etc.  
Jo: ADDISON

June the 20<sup>th</sup> 1709

—The last packett not being yet gone out, I make bold to acquaint your Lordship that the little Bill, which has been transmitted into England returned hither last Night, and was this Morning given in at the house of Commons; It was read a first time and a Motion made for a second reading, which could not be obtained til after a long debate, several insisting that it was a money Bill, and therefore should not be precipitated contrary to order; upon the Division there were 89 to 39; had it passed for a Money Bill it is thought there were designs on foot for the throwing it out by reason of the little alterations made to it in England. The House of Comons have made an Address to Her Majesty to desire that she will never grant any reversals of Outlawry to any of this Kingdom, and are to wait on my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> with it in a body to-morrow.

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy

186. *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*Dublin Castle [Monday] June 20<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

Yesterday I received the honour of your Lordship's Letter by Mr Young,<sup>1</sup> who is arrived here with the Bill after having been detained four days at Holy-head by contrary winds There was a great Debate in the House whether it shoud be read twice this morning and carried in the Affirmative by Eighty nine against Thirty nine. All who are thought a little Opposite to the Government were in the latter side of the Division, for which reason the speaker appointed Mr Stewart, the Ld Mountjoys Brother, and Mr Nutteley for their Tellers. The Popery Bill is finished. It is chiefly designed to Enforce the Act made on that Subject in 170<sub>3</sub><sup>4</sup> and to obviate the several Evasions found out by the papists to Elude the Intention of that act. It was very severe at its first Appearance in the House but has been much softned in it's passage through it. Your Lordship will see the name of one Mr Cuffe in the Votes on a petition which occasioned a great party-struggle, but the Whiggs at last carried their point The House of Lords have lately reversed a Sentence of the Court of Escheats, which has given great Uneasiness and will probably lose the Crown above Seven or Eight thousand pound. The Sentence Reversed was to oblige the Merchants, who Imported Tobacco upon the Expiring of a former Year's Act of parliament, to pay a Duty imposed on it by a Retrospect in a succeeding Act for the preventing of which Inconvenience the late Bill was transmitted into England. The Convocation have censured Dr Lambert's Book paragraph by paragraph, but without naming the Authour I hope All our Bills will be with your Lordship by the End of next Week The Gentlemen of this Country think themselves much obliged to your Lordship for the dispatch You have given their Last Bill and upon all occasions expresse the highest Esteem and respect for Your Lordship's person and Character.

I am with the greatest Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's Most obedient and Most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON.

Address [London]—PRO, S P Ireland 366

<sup>1</sup> Probably Edward Young See p 145, n. 2.

Letter 187

To Jonathan Swift

June

187. To JONATHAN SWIFT

Dublin Castle [Saturday] June 25, 1709

Dear Sir

I am heartily glad to hear y<sup>t</sup> you are so near us. If you will deliver the Enclosed to the Cap<sup>n</sup> of the Wolf I dare say he will accommodate you with all in his power.<sup>1</sup> If he has left Chester I have sent you a Bill according to the *Bp.* of Clogher of whom I have a thousand good things to say. I do not ask your excuse about y<sup>e</sup> yacht because I don't want it as you shall hear at Dublin. If I did I should think myself Inexcusable. I long to talk over all affairs with you and am Ever

Dear Sir

Yor<sup>s</sup> most Entirely

J. ADDISON

The yacht will come over w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Acts of Parlt<sup>t</sup>, and a Convoy about a week hence, w<sup>ch</sup> opportunity you may lay hold of if you do not like y<sup>e</sup> Wolfe.<sup>2</sup> I will give orders accordingly.

Endorsed—Mr Addison

Jun 25 1709

Address: [Chester]—BM MS Add. 4804, f 17 —Swift's *Works* (Hawkesworth), 1766, vol xviii, p 45

188. To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland

Dublin Castle [Saturday] June 25<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

Our Session of parliament now draws to a Conclusion. On Thursday the party which is thought not to wish well to the Government endeavoured to lessen the Hereditary Revenue by

<sup>1</sup> For the conditions which caused Addison to make the offer, see Ball, 1. 158 n. 2 and n 3. This letter did not reach Chester before Swift had embarked at Dawpool for Ireland ('at three o'clock in the morning of the 29th'). It was sent after him to Ireland. How he actually crossed the Channel is not known, but it is evident that he did not cross on the *Wolf*, a sloop-of-war guarding the Channel.

<sup>2</sup> By the Poyning's Act of 1494 the Privy Council of Ireland controlled the Irish Parliament. Measures meant to pass came from the Privy Council of England. After 1703 the Privy Councils of both countries could alter the heads of a Bill both before and after transmission from London. On the return of the heads from London, the Irish House of Commons might accept or reject them but could not amend them. For the nature and effect of this statute, see William Monck Mason, *History of St. Patrick's*, Dublin, 1820, p. 343 n.

2,500 £ per Annum, but found themselves so weak that after a faint struggle they let the matter drop without bringing it to a Division. This day they proposed to make an Addresse to her Majesty that she woud be pleased to issue a Noli prosequi to Her Attorney General in favour of the Merchants who imported Tobacco, and who have lately gained their Cause in the House of Lords, as I have had the honour to inform your Lordship. This is the same party that in the beginning of the session were for extending the Additional Revenue, in Conjunction with what there is in Bank, to the support of the Government for two Years and an Half, and afterwards for appropriating, all that was given, to the building of Arsenals and buying of Arms for the Militia. They were likewise for hindring the Queen from raising R. Catholick soldiery in this Kingdome on any pretence or occasion whatsoever, and encreasing Her Mat<sup>ies</sup> Bountie from 5,000 £, per Annum to 10,000, in the Bill against the Growth of Popery, in all which particulars they have been most shamefully outnumber'd.

The Convocation have censured Dr Lamberts Book in a Committee which has not yet reported their Resolutions to the House; the Chairman, who is the Provost of the College<sup>i</sup> having this day refused to do it, as I shall have the Honour to acquaint your Lordship in my next

I am with the greatest Respect My Lord

Your Lordships most Obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J ADDISON

The Rt H<sup>ble</sup> the Earl of Sunderland &c

Endorsed—Mr Addison Dublin June 25 1709 July 1<sup>st</sup>]

Address [Whitehall]—PRO, S P Ireland, 366

189. *To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin*

Dublin Castle [Saturday] June 25<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

On Thursday last a motion was made in the House of Comons to Address her Mat<sup>ie</sup> that she woud be please to Reddress a Greivance complain'd of by the Merch<sup>nts</sup> of this City, who allege in a Peticon that they pay a duty for Hopps contrary to the intention of the Act of Parliament for the hereditary Revenue. It is visible that there is a Mistake in the Booke of Rates, the word hoopes being written instead of

<sup>i</sup> Peter Browne, who in 1710 was made Bishop of Cork and Ross.

hoppes and taxed by the Pound, whereas in the Two preceding Articles Hoopes, both of Iron and Wood have their proper Dutys laid on them. This litterall Mistake was made in the Bill transmitted from England, and therefore not to be Rectified here. It had however no ill effect for some years, till the Revenue fell into the hands of the Farmers who take advantage of it about the same time that they established the Excise Gallon. This Complaint of the Merchants was brought into the House about a fortnight agoe, when One of the Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Revenue not being thoroughly acquainted with the Case, gave some hopes that the peticon woud be complied with the loss which woud ensue upon it not exceeding one hund<sup>rd</sup> Ib P ann according to his Computacon at that time, which upon a further Examinacon they find will amount to Two Thousand five hundred Il. every yeare taking one yeare with another. There was a long debate upon the Occasion but it fell without a Division. The same Party that espoused the Cause of the Hoppe Merch<sup>nt</sup> mov'd this Morning for an address to her Mat<sup>ie</sup> to grant a nolle prosequi in the behalfe of the Merch<sup>nts</sup> who lately gained theire Cause in the house of Lords relating to the Importacon of Tobacco which I have formerly had the Honour to acquaint yr Lo<sup>p</sup> with but they found so few advocates that they thought fitt to lett the matter drop without a Division.

The L<sup>d</sup> Abercorne has lately been verry angry in the house of L<sup>ds</sup> with the house of Comons and the L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup>; with the first because their Messenger Mr Brodrick after having delivered his Message did not stay for an answer, the Debate lasting longer than he expected before it was returnd; and w<sup>th</sup> My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> because he had not sumon'd him to a Comittee of Councill which My L<sup>d</sup> Abercorne says should have been done. This last Circumstance so exasperated his Lordship that yesterday when the Lord Chancellour moved the house to excuse him from his attendance this Morning by Reason of his being sumond to the Councill Table the Lord Abercorne opened very largely against such a Motion which imply'd *according to H. Ld<sup>p</sup>* that the House of Lords was an inferiour Court to the Privy Councill. His Lo<sup>p</sup> added that he would protest against such proceedings and if the house would not stand by him he would never come into it againe. He did not however find One of the Lords on his side, and this Morning made his appearance among them as usuall. I might not omitt accquainting yr Lordship that with

all these indiscretions he has more Authority in that house than any of the Lay Lords.

I am

My Lord etc.

J. ADDISON

One of ye Shippes on this station has lately taken a privateer of 12 Gunns & 100 men just as he was boarding 3 Merch<sup>nts</sup> of Londonderry

Address To The Lord high Treasuror of Gicat Brittain, etc —Charter-house copy

190. *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

My Lord

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] June 28<sup>th</sup> 1709

A Committee of Convocation having some time since censured Dr Lamberts Book and the Authour of it,<sup>1</sup> tho without a name, in very severe Language, they last Saturday called on the provost of the College who was Chair-man to the Committee to make His Report to the House and upon his Endeavouring to put it off passed a Vote to oblige him to it, the House having divided upon the subject and eighteen appearing against seventeen The Chairman told them he was not prepared to make it at that time having left his papers with the Lord Lieutenant and Archbishop of Dublin.<sup>2</sup> The Opposite party urged him to give this Excuse in writing and upon his refusal to do it because he said he did'nt think it Decent to use my Lord Lieutnants name on such an Occasion they gave him leave to qualifie that particular and allowd him an Hour to draw up his Excuse When his time was out he told them he coud not recollect his Thoughts enough to write them down, as he ought, and afterwards upon their insisting on it that he shoud obey the Commands of the House he told them plainly that he woud not do it. This so much incensed them that they passed a Vote to complain of him to their House of Lords Yesterday They met again and upon a Question whether they shoud then take into Consideration the Resolutions of the

<sup>1</sup> See p 143, n 1.

<sup>2</sup> William King (1650-1729), M A., Trinity College, Dublin, 1673, became Dean of St. Patrick's Cathedral in 1689, and in 1691 Bishop of Derry. In this year he published his *State of the Protestants of Ireland under the late King James's Government*, a powerful vindication of the principles of the Revolution His best known work, *De Origine Malorum*, was issued in 1702, and a year later he became Archbishop of Dublin Many of Addison's later letters are addressed to him, and it is probable that their acquaintance dates from Addison's first summer in Ireland.

Committee, which were laid before the House, It passed in the Affirmative by Twenty against Nineteen. The first Resolution after a long Debate appeared Unreasonable upon which it was moved that the Examination of the Book shoud be Recommitted, which was carried by 30. against 25. It was also orderd that Arch-Deacon Percival<sup>1</sup> who is the Authours personal Antagonist and the great Incendiary in this whole affaire should not be of the Committee, the provost having objected against him that he brought in his pocket all the Resolutions that passed in their Committee and was the Busiest man in it tho he was not of it. I cannot forbear acquainting your Lordship with a merry passage in that Venerable Assembly on Saturday Last. Their Actuary who is the same in that House as a Clerke in the House of Commons, chanced to receive a Reprimand for some neglect, upon which he looked Very Sour and thereby drew upon himself a second Reprimand more severe than the former. This Exasperated him so much that he told the Gentleman who gave it him, that He did not care a farthing for him and that he looked upon himself to be as good a man as any in the Company. Several of the members immedately moved for his being turned out of his place, but he told 'em he woud save 'em their Labour and was putting on his sword to go out of his own accord. The House considering that his place was only a post of Honour, without Salary or fees, and therefore that the dismissing him his Employ woud not be a sufficient punishment orderd their Door-keeper whom they dignifie with the title of Ostiary, to take him by the shoulder as he passed by and by other Ceremonies to show that he was turned out.

The House of Commons is to be adjourned to-morrow for a month. The Popery-Bill is before the Councill who have not yet made any alteration in it.

I am with the Greatest Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earle of Sunderland

J. ADDISON.

Address. [London]—PRO, S P Ireland, 366.

### 191. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

My Lord

Dublin Castle [Thursday] June 30<sup>th</sup> 1709

I yesterday Receiv'd the honour of yr Lordshippes of the 23<sup>d</sup>  
I must beg leave to acquaint Y<sup>r</sup> Lordship, that as I am in-

<sup>1</sup> Rev. William Percival, Archdeacon of Cashel, afterwards Dean of Emly (see Ball, iii. 141-2 n.)

formed, there was but a Weeke between the time that the Merch<sup>nts</sup> appear'd and that the Lords gave a Judge<sup>mt</sup> on the Case of the Tobacco, for which reason possibly Your Lordship did not receive advice of the one before the Other. I have heard My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> intimate that he wou'd bring the Case before the House of Lords in England if he cou'd not otherwise gett the Sentence of the Irish Lords Redressd and I heare there will be methods attempted for the doing of it in this Kingdome without bringing matters to that Extremetie I am afraid a Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> woud be Capable of doing Her Ma<sup>tie</sup> but little Service here after having mov'd in such an Affaire The Case of the Earle of Meath in the last Reign is often talked of in this Country but with a Secret kind of Triumph that notwithstanding the English Lords reversed the Sentence of the Irish house of Peers in their Votes, yet in Effect it remained good the Earle having by Virtue of that Sentence possessed the Estate he contended for without any molestation. There is indeed a great reluctancy in all sorts of people here to the having it thought that they are a Conquer'd and depend<sup>t</sup> Kingdome, and thatt even Acts of Parliament in England may not be superseded by those in Ireland as to what relates purely to the Affairs of their own Country Of this I think they have given a little instance in a Clause of the Popery Bill, by which the Estate of a Popist that has been fraudulently convey'd is not to goe to the Informer as is expressly enacted in the *English Act of Parliament* relating to My Lord Clanrickard, but to Continue in the Purchasers hands provided that he Conforms to the Church of Ireland within a certain Time after the passing of the Act. This Bill is now gone through the Privy Council without any alterations of Moment The Clause which was most struck at but passed at last, is that which Obliged Popish Parents to give a Third of their personall Estates as well as *of these* lands to the Son that turns Protestant It was Objected that this would Spoil Trade by lessening the Stock of the Roman Catholick Merch<sup>nt</sup> one Third, and still breaking the Increase of it in the Same proportion as often as the Son pleases to demand his Third out of the Addition it has received since the last Division, besides that it subjects the Parent to make frequent discoverys of his Estate, which in a Merch<sup>nts</sup> hands is verry uncertain and often passes for more than it is, and Consequently may Spoil his creditt and Ruin him. It was answerd that this Clause came over in the Transmiss from England with an Exception to such personall

Letter 191

To Sidney Godolphin

June

Estates as are turned in Trade and Merchandize, which Exception was struck out in the house of Comons, because all personall Estates might shelter themselves under it, and by that means Elude the Force of the Law.

Yesterday the House of Comons adjourn'd by My Lord Lieu<sup>ts</sup> order to the 28th of the next Month

The House of Lords have Committed the Bishop of Raphoe to the Castle upon his entering a Protest in Theire Bookes against the adjourning of the house to the 29<sup>th</sup> of this Month which is a Holy day The Bishop is a man of Ungovernable passions Enflamed with the most furious Zeale and generally passes for Mad tho' I think nobody imputes it to too much Learning The Words of his Protestacon will give your Lordshipp an Idea of him and are as follow.

The Bipp of Raphoe protests against adjourning to the 29<sup>th</sup> of June at 12 O Clock. Because he conceived it against the Laws of the Church and a late Act of Parliament to do business on a holy day which may hinder divine Worshipp prayers and Sacraments, Sermons or homilies and Catechisms, least it should be a Robbery of God as well as Tythes and Offerings The Bishops being unwilling to punish or Excuse their Brother left him in the hands of the Lay Lords and withdrew before the Question was put for the taking him into Custody.

I am

My Lord etc.

J. ADDISON

*A letter of ye same news sent to ye Earl of Sunderland.*

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy

192. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Saturday] July ye 2<sup>d</sup> 1709

My Lord

The last time I had the honour to write to your Lordship I thought Our Popery Bill having passed the Committee of Council wou'd not receive any further alterations before it arrived in England, but yesterday it dropped a Considerable Clause upon its being read in Councill. It was designed to be enacted that 5000<sup>11</sup> shou'd be given out of her Mat<sup>s</sup> Revenue for the Encouragement of Roman Catholick Converts, who were to be paid after the Rate of 5<sup>11</sup> a family. My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> Represented the great Scandall this purchasing of Converts woud

bring on the Protestant Religion and the little trust that cou'd be reposed in such Converts, and as this Clause was inserted by My Lord Pembroke in the last Popery Bill His Ex<sup>cye</sup> said that he did not Question but his Lordship might have Receiv'd instructions to that purpose from Her Mat<sup>e</sup> who has nothing so much at Heart as the Interests of Religion and the Good of her Subjects, but that probably her Mat<sup>y</sup> might have Changed her mind in this particular of the 5000<sup>11</sup>, not having given His Ex<sup>cye</sup> any Comands upon it, besides that it wou'd be verry Indecent to draw from her Mat<sup>e</sup> by a Bill what was before her own free gift and motion. This had such an Effect upon the Council that they agreed to Strike out the Clause but att the same time desired his Ex<sup>cye</sup> to Represent to her Mat<sup>e</sup> their motions for so doing. This morning his Ex<sup>cye</sup> lay hold of somthing that was said in the yesterdays debate relating to the Protest lately come from the Palatinat that it wou'd be better to encourage those who are undone for adhering to the Protestant Religion than those who wou'd come over to it for the sake of a little Money. He therefore proposed there should be a Representacon from the Councill to lay before her Mat<sup>e</sup> the great Benefitts that may accrue to this Kingdome from the bringing into it such a Supply of Protestants and accordingly a Committee was named to Draw up such a Representation. The Lower house of Convocacon having lately acquitted the Chairman of their Committee who refused to make his Report to the house concerning Dr Lambert's Booke, the party who were for Censuring him have entered a protest as extraordinary in its kind as that which I had the honour to send yr Lordship the last post

I am My Lord etc.  
J. ADDISON

A Letter of the same nature to the Earl of Sunderland.

Address The R<sup>t</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord high Treasurer of great Brittain, etc —  
Charterhouse copy

193. *To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham*

Dublin Castle [Monday] July ye 4<sup>th</sup>. 1709

My Lord

Our Bills will now be ready for England in a Verry little time. There was a Clause inserted in the last years Bill for

preventing the Growth of Popery by the Earle of Pembroke at the Councill Table which My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> has with some difficulty persuaded the Privy Councill to leave out of that which is now before them. The intent of it was to Appropriate out of the Queens Revenue 5000<sup>11</sup> Pound to Roman Catholick Converts, who were to receive 5<sup>11</sup> a family upon their Conforming to the Church of Ireland and to incurre a *premunire* upon their Relapse. There is no Question but their would have been Convert Families enough to have divided the whole Summ had it been much greater, but as such Converts wou'd probably have made but Verry indifferent Protestants His Ex<sup>c $\alpha$</sup> e has prevailed upon the Councill to represent to her Ma<sup>t $\alpha$</sup> e that an encouragement of the same nature to such palatine Protestants as may settle in this Kingdome wou'd redound more to the advantage of the Country, as it woud certainly plant it with a more industrious People and persons of Sounder Principles both as to Religion and Government. The Bill has undergone but few other materiall alterations at the Councill Table. There is a Clause in it w<sup>ch</sup> several eminent Clergymen have desired me to Represent Favourably if I shou'd ever have any occasion to Speak of it. The Design of it is to Secure a Wife's portion to One of that Order who has married the daughter of a papist and appeared upon a full hearing att the Councill to have an Undoubted Right to it. His name is Mr Turner. Your Lordshipp may probably have heard that the Convocation here were upon a Complaint of the Provost of this University for his Refusing to Report the Resolutions of a Committee against Dr Lambert's Convocation Booke upon pretence that he had left his Resolutions with My Lord Lieutenant. This Complaint was dropped about a Week ago by a Majority of that house upon which the weaker party have entered the enclosed protest. Their Freinds in England who may approve the Zeale of their Correspond<sup>ts</sup> will probably be mortified at their Number which has been verry much Reduced since My Lord Lieut<sup>ts</sup> arrival in this Kingdome.

I am  
My Lord etc.  
J. ADDISON

The R<sup>t</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup>  
L<sup>d</sup> Sommers etc.

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy.

194. *To JONATHAN SWIFT*[Dublin Castle, Monday, July 4, 1709]<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

I think it is very hard I shoud be in ye same Kingdome with Dr<sup>r</sup> Swift and not have the Happinesse of his Company once in three days. The Bp of Clogher intends to call on you this morning as will your Humble Serv<sup>t</sup> in my return from Chappel lizzard whither I am just now going.<sup>2</sup>

9 a clock

Munday morning

Endorsed—Mr Addison      about 1709

Address [Dublin]—BM Add. MS. 4804, f. 19—Swift's *Works* (Hawkesworth), 1766, vol. xviii, p. 46.195 *To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham*Dublin Castle [Monday] July ye 4<sup>th</sup>. 1709

My Lord

Tho' I dare say the Bearer Mr Denton<sup>3</sup> has no need of any Recommendations to yr Lordshipp and tho' I know he has better than any I can give him, I should think Myselfe wanting in My Freindship to him if I did not take the Liberty of troubling yr Lordship with a Letter by him since he has asked it of me. He is a Gentleman of excellent Sense, great Discretion, and true principles, which I dare say will recomend him to yr Lordships favour if he has the honour to be known to you as they make him verry much Beloved and esteemed in this Country and by nobody more than My Lord.

Y<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>ps</sup> etc.

J. ADDISON

The R<sup>t</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> ye  
L<sup>d</sup> Sommers, etc.

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy.

<sup>1</sup> Swift returned to Laracor on July 1 ‘without seeing anybody’ (Ball, 1 159 n.). Monday fell on July 4.

<sup>2</sup> Now Chapelizod, an ancient village near the Knockmaroon Gate of Phoenix Park. Chapel Lizzard, as it was called in Addison’s day, was dignified by the country residence of the Lord Lieutenant. A description of it may be found in Ball, 1. 36, n. 2

<sup>3</sup> Alexander Denton, private secretary at this time to the Earl of Wharton.

*Letter 196*

*To Charles Spencer*

*July*

196 *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Monday] July ye 4<sup>th</sup>. 1709

My Lord

The Bearer is M<sup>r</sup> Denton My Bro Secretary who brings the Money Bill and some others into England and thinks he cannot have too many Recomendations to yr Lo<sup>pp</sup> whom he has a Verry great Ambition to be known to, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will Excuse me to yr Lo<sup>pp</sup> for taking the Liberty of writing to you by him. He is a Gentleman of extraordinary Merritt and Capable of informing yr Lo<sup>pp</sup> of the present State of Affaires in this Kingdome as well as anybody living. My particular Freindship and Esteem for him have made me presume to trouble yr Lordship with a Letter by him as well as the Ambition I have of taking all Opportunityes to Subscribe Myselife.

My Lord, yr Lo<sup>pps</sup> etc.  
J. ADDISON

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Earl of Sunderland

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy.

*For LETTERS 197–9, see APPENDIX I.*

200. *To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham*

Dublin Castle [Monday] July ye 18<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

There has little material hapened in this Kingdome since the Parliament adjourned. The cheif business of the Council has been the Approving or Disapproving of such Officers as have been return'd to them by their Respective Corporations which may have a considerable Influence on any future Election for Parliam<sup>t</sup> Men. My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> has hitherto carried his point in all debates at that Table tho they have divided Twice or Thrice upon Matters that have lain before them and in each Division most of the Bishops with the 2 Lieut<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>s and the L<sup>ds</sup> Cheif Barron and Cheif Justice have been on the Opposite Side. The greatest struggle was upon Omitting the words *in the presence of God* and *upon the faith of a Christian* in the Quakers form of Abjur<sup>acon</sup>, in which as in all other points the B<sup>pp</sup> of Clogher who is a man of much more learning and moderation than most of his Brethren was with My L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup>: His Ex<sup>c<sup>ie</sup></sup> is of Opinion that he has the power of passing a Negative on any thing the Councill may agree to and is confirm'd in it by the

Speaker and his Brother but I hope there will be no Occasion for the exerting of such a Power and I do not hear that any Gov<sup>r</sup> in Cheif ever did it. The learned in the Law have given their Opinion under their Hands that the third Article of the protest which I had the honour to enclose to yr Lord<sup>p</sup> in my last Letter is derogatory to her Ma<sup>ts</sup> prerogative and Supremacy, which has so far alarm'd the Protesters that they have endeavoured to retain the Recorder of this City and other Eminent Lawyers on their side but cou'd not prevail on the former to undertake Their Cause. His Ex<sup>c<sub>ie</sub></sup> refer'd this Opinion of the Lawyers to the Arch B<sup>ps</sup> of Armagh and Dublin with a Powr to call any of the B<sup>ps</sup>s to their assistance The Arch B<sup>p</sup> of Dublin seemd Disposed to answer the protest, but his Bro primate insisting that all the Arch B<sup>ps</sup> and B<sup>ps</sup>s shoud be admitted into their Consultations they made a Report that it was a Matter of Convocacon and that therefore they cou'd not give any Opinion upon it It is said that Several of the B<sup>ps</sup>s in case the Govern<sup>mt</sup> shou'd proceed with Severity against the Protesters have Resolved to draw up A Representation against such proceeding and it is certain they have sent their Summons out into all parts of the Kingdome to draw as many warm men together as they can for the next Session of Convocacon. We heare this morning that Coll Pierces Dragoons are landed at Carrickfergus from Whitehaven. The Reg<sup>ts</sup> from Chester and Liverpool are not yet arrived but are hourly expected.

I am, etc.

J. ADDISON

Address [London]—Charteihouse copy

201. *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Wednesday] July 20<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

I yesterday received the Honour of your Lordships Letter and am very glad to find that your Lordship dos not disapprove the frequent trouble which I give you from this place There has nothing of moment happen'd here since the Rising of the parlament<sup>1</sup> except what Relates to the protest of some of the members of the Convocation, which I know has been transmitted to your Lordship at large. One or two violent Sermons

<sup>1</sup> On June 29. Addison was a member of the Irish House of Commons for Cavan, having been returned on May 13

have been preached with an Eye to that Subject and it is certain that several of the Bishops do underhand inflame the Inferior Clergy, with a design as it is supposed to show H. M. that the Church can not be Easy under the present Administration The two firebrands are the Bishops of Killalow<sup>1</sup> and Londonderry,<sup>2</sup> who have a great Influence on the Majority of their own order and many of the Lay-Gentlemen of the Kingdome, and act in concert as it is said with a Lord who was once their Chief Governour There are great Endeavours to make the Convocation uneasy to the Governour. At the same time the House of Lords are disposed to be out of Humour with an Order lately sent from the Treasury to pay their officers and Attendants which it seems dos not come up to their Expectations tho it give's much more than was given under any of H. E<sup>ys</sup> predecessors. The E. of Abercorn is the great Mover in this affaire, who has hinted to some of his friends as I am informed that he will do his utmost to stop the Money-Bill till the Address of their House has been Complied with in this particular I am very much affraid that the Alteration made to that Bill in England will give an Handle to all the Discontented to exert their united force in the approching Session, but my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant's great Dexterity in managing all parties will I hope get the better of all these difficulties.

I am with the Greatest Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

The Earle of Sunderland &c.

*Endorsed—Mr Addis. Dubl July 20<sup>th</sup>*

1709 Jul 25

Address [London]—PRO, S P Ireland, 366.

*For LETTER 202, see APPENDIX I.*

### 203. To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] August 2<sup>d</sup> 1709

My Lord.

The Houses of Parliament and Convocation are under a short adjournment till the Bills arrive and several attempts are

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Lindsay, later Primate of all Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Hickman, Bishop of Derry, 1702–13 (see John C. Erck, *Ecclesiastical Register of Ireland*, Dublin, 1830).

on foot to make the Goverm<sup>t</sup> uneasy in each of these assemblies. Many of the House of Lords appear very much displeased with the Queens letter for paying the Officers and attendants of that House, because they say the sum falls short of what they desired, and that the letter by the preface of it seems rather an answer to a proposal of His Ex<sup>cy</sup> than to the Address of the House of Lords, from whence some of them would inferr that either His Ex<sup>cye</sup> did not transmit their Address, or that he sent with it a proposal of His own different from that of their Lords<sup>ps</sup>. My Lord Abercorne influences this matter all he can both in his publick and private Conversations, and is lately grown very Intimate with the Bishop of Killaloe, who was formerly his cheif Antagonist, and is one of the *great* Managers among the Lords, in order as it is supposed to embroil the ensuing Session. They would however have gained very few to their party had not the alteration been made in the Money Bill, which has united the disaffected of both Houses, who will use their joint Endeavours as they give out, to assert the Honour of the Lords & the Rights of the Commons. The first attempt will be to reject the Money Bill in the lower House, and if that fails to let it lay upon the Table in the upper House til their Address in Relacon to their Servants be complied with in its full extent. The friends, and Correspondents of two preceding Governours of this Kingdom concurre with Great Warmth and Unanimity in this Project, being headed openly by Mr Ludlow the Chairman of the Committee for ways and means with two other popular Men in that party, Bernard and Saunders, and supported under hand by several who are possessed of good Places in the Goverm<sup>t</sup> and for that reason will vote another way. They will be joined by a Set of Members that act under Mr Dopping, and seem ambitious of copying after some Gentlemen in the English House of Commons with regard to freedome and Independence from all Parties. Many of my Lord Lieu<sup>ts</sup> friends were at first disposed to have been against the Bill, but they come over daily, and I hope will be strong enough to Cope with the Opposite Party, for tho' an Alteration in a Money Bill did at first very much alarm all Sides, a great Many are now convinced that it is consistent with their Constitution, and that those who Oppose it, the most violently, do it rather to blemish their Govr than serve their Countrey.

This disinclination in Some few of the warm Party, to my Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> shows it selfe frequently in Several Instances too

trifling to be mentioned to your Lordship. On Sunday last there were Bills put up in two or three Churches, and read by Inadvertency in one of them, desiring the Prayers of the Congregation for Thomas Wharton who lay very Sick and weak. These Insolent proceedings which are Generally Imputed to some of the Inferior Clergy have had a very good Effect on Several honest Gentlemen and particularly my Lord Lieut<sup>ts</sup> friends by letting them see what designs are carrying on under a Show of defending the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament. Her Ma<sup>ts</sup> order for proroguing the Convocation comes very Seasonably. They had formed a design to unqualifie the Provost and Fellows of Dublin Colledge from sitting among them and of passing a Censure on the A B<sup>p</sup> of Dublin *with* the B<sup>ps</sup> of Clogher and Down, for some proceedings against their friends in the University and lower House of Convocation. I have enclosed to your Lords<sup>p</sup> the paper that was delivered to the B<sup>ps</sup> by those of the lower House at their last meeting. The A B<sup>p</sup> of Armagh having omitted the adjourning them on the Day H. Ex<sup>cy</sup> ordered him that they might have time as it is supposed to send up the Enclosed.

I beg pardon for presuming to trouble your Lords<sup>p</sup> with Particulars that would not be proper to mention to any other, and am with the Greatest respect

My Lord etc.  
J ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy.

204 To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1709

My Lord

The Several Parties I mentioned to your Lordship in my last are in a greater ferment than ever, but as my Lord Lieut<sup>ts</sup> friends are numerous and no pains are spared to bring them into his Measures, I think his Strength encreases daily. Had the House of Comons met upon business according to their first Adjournment the Party against the altering of a Money Bill would have carried their point by a very great Majority, but at present the Contest seems pretty doubtfull, and I hope will incline to the Side of the Goverm<sup>c</sup> before the Parliam<sup>t</sup> sits. The Leading Men and Publick Canvassars for rejecting the Money Bill as it now stands are Ludlow, Bernard, Saunders, Dopping

& Colonel Southwell. The first of these is the Constant Chairman for the Money Bill, and the last has an Influence here, but my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> spoke to him yesterday upon this Occasion, and I beleive to good Effect. The other Three are Popular Men in the Ormond and Rochester Party, who are Unanimous against the Alteration I will not fail to acquaint Your Lords<sup>pp</sup> with the Steps that are made in this Affair upon the Meeting of the Parliament and in the Mean time cannot forbear telling Your Lordship that all possible Endeavours are made use of to persuade people here that His Ex<sup>cy</sup> has little Interest or Support in England, and that a former Governour grows every day in the favour of the Court.

I am

My Lord, etc.

J. ADDISON

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the  
E. of Sunderland etc.

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy

*For LETTER 205, see APPENDIX I.*

206. *To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin*

Dublin Castle [Saturday] August ye 6<sup>th</sup> [1709]

My Lord.

Mr Denton arriving with Several Bills on Thursday Morning the House of Commons met the next day, according to their adjournment, and read one private and one publick Bill, the first time This Morning they gave a Second reading to that Entituled an Act for the better payment of Inland Bills of Exchange. Mr Ludlow observed on it that a clause of his bringing in had been thrown out in England, and therefore proposed that the Bill should be rejected, which he said was the only Method could be made use of by the house to show their resentment of such usage. The Motion was Judged Irregular as comming before the Bill was committed, but is lookt upon as a preparing the way to the Opposition that will be made to the Money Bill, which is to come into the House on Monday or Tuesday next. The above mentioned Gentleman, who heads the Party against it, is a Man of a considerable Estate and a great reputation for his probity, and plainness of behaviour, in which he affects to be thought like the late S<sup>r</sup> Christopher

Musgrave as his friends often compare them together when they have a mind to please him<sup>1</sup>

The House of Convocation are prorogued to the 4<sup>th</sup> of October. The Primate received the Writt of Prorogation before 9 a Clock in the Morning but did not Execute it til two in the Afternoon when each House had sat upon business about four hours. During the Session the lower house, which was full of the most violent Men in the kingdom, censured a Paragraph of Dr Lamberts book, and the upper house as I am informed came to a resolution of presenting a Complaint to the house of Peers, against the Attorney Gen<sup>ll</sup> and others as guilty of a breach of Priviledge in giving their Opinion upon the protest of the Members of Convocation It is hoped however the Lords will take no notice of this Complaint, the Bishops having resolved upon it at a time when they ought not to have sat had due obedience been paid to the Writt of Prorogation

The House of Commons is extreamly full, and in a very great ferment, each party having drawn together their whole strength out of all quarters of the kingdom. When any thing rises in it worth your Lordships Notice I will not fail giving Y<sup>r</sup> Lordship an acc<sup>t</sup> of it.

I am  
My Lord etc.  
J. ADDISON

The same to the  
Earl of Sunderland.

Address To the R<sup>t</sup> Honble L<sup>d</sup> High Treasurer [London]—Charterhouse  
copy

207. To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] Aug 9 1709.

My Lord

Since the last account of our Convocation which I had the honour to send Your Lordship, I hear further that the primate<sup>2</sup> at his first Entring the Upper House told them he had a parchment to lay before them and that he believed they might ghesse at the Contents of it upon which he threw the wrift of prorogation upon the Table, where it lay for some Hours till they came to the Resolution I mentioned to Your Lordship in my

<sup>1</sup> Peter Ludlow of Ardsallagh, a friend of Swift

<sup>2</sup> Narcissus Marsh, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of All Ireland.

Last<sup>1</sup> They Resolved at the same time to dispatch two of their Order into England to lay before Her Majestie a full and true Relation of the proceedings of the Convocation in Ireland and that the Bishops of Killalow and Ossory<sup>2</sup> shoud be the persons appointed for this Embassy The Bishop of Down and Connor protested against these proceedings, after the writt of prorogation was produced. The Bishop of Clogher was not present and the ArchBishop of Dublin was upon his Visitation

Yesterday the House of Lords mett, and were entertained with a very long Sett Speech by the Bishop of Killalow. He gave several Intimations in it of Encroachments on the Rights and Liberties of the people of Ireland, and of Indignities offer'd to the House of Peers, advising them in very warm termes to follow the Example which the English House of peers had set them, and make a strict Enquiry into the Grievances of the Nation in order to give them a timely and Effectual Redresse. His Motion was Seconded with great fury by the Earl of Abercorn and Ended in a Resolution to consider the State of the Nation on Munday next, when it is supposed the Complaint will be made of the Atturney general and his Associates for giving their Opinion upon a protest in Convocation. There was a Second Motion made by the Bishop of Killalow to Examine for what reasons the Bishop of Raphoe had not been kept in Custody of the Constable of the Castle according to the Order of the House of Lords. This was aimed at my Lord Lieutenant who in Conversation with some of the Lords had convinced them of a Flaw in their Order and had Shown some Civilties to the Bishop during his Confinement. The Earl of Cavan to quash this Motion proposed that writt shoud be Issued out to the Constable of the Castle for the taking of the Bishop into Custody, which after a long Debate was carried against the former Motion, all the Bishops Voting on one side and all the Lay-Lords, except the Lord Charlemont on the other The Bishops of Down and Clogher withdrew before the Question was putt The Lords have this morning been Censuring the behaviour of Tom Brodric and will to-morrow desire a Conference with the Commons on that Subject. It seems that after the Delivery of a Message some time since He did not wait till he had received an Answer to it.

<sup>1</sup> See Letter 206 (p 171).

<sup>2</sup> John Hartstonge, Bishop of Ossory, 1693-1714 (see Erck, *Ecclesiastical Register of Ireland*, Dublin, 1830).

The Money-Bill will not be sent to the House before to-morrow morning Each party appear very Sanguine in their Hopes of the Event

I am with the greatest Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most Obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earle of Sunderland &c

*Endorsed*—Mr Add Dubl Aug. 9 1709

Address [London]—PRO, S P. Ireland 366

208 To SIDNEY, *Earl of Godolphin*

Dublin Castle [Wednesday] Aug<sup>t</sup> the 10<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

This being the Day appointed for the bringing in of the Money Bill, there was a fuller house than I have ever seen on any other Occasion. It was thought proper to smooth the way to it by Her Majestys Answer to the Address of the Commons concerning the reversal of Outlawries, which the House were very well pleased with and ordered a Committee to draw up an Address of thanks for it to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>. Mr Ludlow after the reading of the Money Bill, proposed the giving it a Second reading on fryday next. His friend Mr Sanders who is one of the most able and active men in his party moved for the appointing of a Committee to Examine and report the Alterations, that have been made in the Bill by the Council in England. Mr Conelly objected to this Method as dilatory and Unpresidented and moved, that if it should be approved of, the same Committee might have Instructions to look into all the Money Bills, and Alterations made in them, since the Revolution. After some time spent in the debate the whole Motion dropped, the house agreeing on all sides without comming to a resolve that the Clerke of the house should have in readiness, not only the present Money Bill as altered in England, and the heads of it as sent from hence, but all other Bills and heads of Bills relating to Money from the Restoration of King Charles the Second to this Session of the Parliament, for the Satisfaction of any Members that should think fit to examine them. There were accidentally quoted in this debate three very Material Alterations that had been made in former Money Bills by the Privy Council in England. One of them exempts those from a tax upon whom the Bill from hence had laid it, another lays

a tax on those, whom the Bill from hence had exempted, and the Third changes the term of a tax from the time it should have Commenced by the Bill from hence, to a time that was earlier by some Months. Mr Dopping finding his friends so hard set by precedents would not put the Issue of their cause upon that point, but told the House his Opinion was that no precedents how often soever repeated, were binding, if they were not reasonable in themselves, and that therefore he should leave but little regard to them in this Matter

Upon the whole, I think the Party seemed to cool upon this debate, and as my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> has brought over all his personal friends and well wishers, tho' with some violence to their former principles, there seems to be a fairer prospect of success than ever, notwithstanding all the friends of two late Gov<sup>r</sup>s, excepting those who are under the ties of a place, make an Open and violent Opposition to the Bill

The House of Lords have let fall their Displeasure towards the Speakers Brother<sup>i</sup> after a short Censure of his Behaviour in a Message which they sent this Morning to the Commons.

I am

My Lord etc.

J. ADDISON

*The same News to  
y<sup>e</sup> E. of Sunderland.*

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy

### 209. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

Dublin Castle [Wednesday] 10<sup>th</sup> August 1709

S<sup>r</sup>

Capt<sup>t</sup> Bircholt having given my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> an acco<sup>t</sup> that the new Yacht now building at Deptford for the Service of this Kingdome will be ready to saile about the end of this month, His Ex<sup>cy</sup> has commanded me to desire you will move my Lord High Admiral for a Convoy to be ready at that time to bring her round to Dublin, and to cairy back the old Yacht. His Ex<sup>cy</sup> hopes his Lordp will give particular directions herein,

<sup>i</sup> Thomas Brodrick, like his brother Alan, the Speaker, was an extreme Whig. Swift, in his *Letter Concerning the Sacramental Test*, called Thomas 'an honest bellwether of our House', who expressed the hope that he would live to see the day when bishops were unknown in Ireland

Letter 209

To Josiah Burchett

August

that the new Yacht may be here time enough to carry him to Chester. I am

Sr

Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON.

Mr Addison to be acquainted that all possible despatch is making with the Yacht, & that when ready (which will not be soe soon as he mentions) shee will be convoyed to Chester.

Mr Burchet

Address [Admiralty, London]—PRO, Adm. 1/3989/20.

210 To SIDNEY, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Friday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

There has been a very great Struggle today in the House of Commons about the Money Bill. The Speakers against it were Sr H Bingham, Mr Saunders, Dopping, Hans Hamilton, Oneal, Stewart, Beauchamp, Sollicitor Gen<sup>11</sup>, Nuttely, Ludlow & Bernard. Those for it were Mr Conelly, Upton, The Speakers Son, and Brother, Stafford, Major Gen<sup>1</sup> Hamilton, Denton, Silver, Alleyn, Macartney, Maxwell, Dean, the Recorder of Dublin, Kelly, and Clayton. Of the Privy Council Sr John Percival, Mr Bligh, and the Chancellour of the Exchequer were for throwing out the Bill, of the civil Officers Mr Tenison withdrew before the Question was put, and among the Military Mr Stewart, and Cap<sup>t</sup> Philips were on the Opposite Side, tho' the first of them, My Lord Mountjoys Brother, made a very handsome Apology for it Mr Keightly was the only Man in place who spoke in the Debate, which was I think as good a one, as any I ever heard, and carried on with as much order Those for the Goverment brought several precedents to show that an Alteration in Money Bills was no new thing, and insisted on Poinings Act for the Legality of it. Those against it argued that all the precedents produced by their Antagonists, had passed the House through Inadvertency, and without any Debate upon them, and that the only way to hinder Poinings Act from doing all the Mischeif it was capable of, was to exert the power of altering a Bill, especially if it related to Money. The Gentlemen for the Bill hinted at Several Inconveniences, that would attend the rejecting of it, as the Case of all the other Bills which had been made this Session, and particularly that for prevent-

ing the Growth of Popery; as also the *danger of provoking* the People of England, to distress them in their Trade *especially the clandestine Branch of it*, to prohibit the Importation of Yarne, and prehaps to lay a tax on them after a Peace. They likewise urged the usefulness of the present design of the Money Bill and its Conformity with that which was sent from hence, tho it be not in all respects the Same. To this it was answered that the same reasons might be always urged, against the rejecting any Money Bill, however altered and Consequently Occasion the entire loss of their Negative unless exerted in this present juncture, and that no Money at all should be given, since the Government had no need of it, and the End was perverted to which it had been directly applied by the Preamble. There has been an unspeakable diligence in all my Lord Lieut<sup>s</sup> friends to work this point to his Satisfaction, in which they have Succeeded beyond his Expectations, the Votes for Comitting and Consequently for passing the Bill being 147, and the votes against it but 59. The Debate lasted from eleven in the Morning til Seven in the Evening.

I am My Lord etc  
J. ADDISON

*The same News to my L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland.*

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy

211 To JOHN SOMERS, Baron Somers of Evesham

Dublin Castle [Friday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

I would not return your Lordship my most humble thanks for the kind and condescending Letter you were pleased to honour me with by Mr Denton, til I could acquaint Your Lordship with the Success of the Money Bill, which he brought along with him. There arose a great Debate upon it this day, whether it should be rejected or Committed, and I was once in some pain for it when I saw the Sol'r Gen<sup>ll</sup> employing all his Interest and Rhetoric against it, notwithstanding My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> had detained him from going into England on purpose that he might do Her Majesty Service on this Occasion. The cheif Speakers of his Party were Ludlow the Chairman of the Committee for ways and means, Saunders one of the Six Clerks, Bernard *Chief Justice of the Palatinate of Tipperay under ye Duke of Ormond*, Dopping the Leader of a flying Party, Stewart my

Lord Mountjoys Brother, Nuttely a Councillour of the late Trustees, and Sr Harry Bingham a Countrey Gentleman. The Gentlemen that spoke with great Strength and warmth for it, and whose names your Lordship may possibly have heard on other Occasions were Conelly, Upton, the Speakers Son, and Brother, Stafford, Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Hamilton, Silver, Alleyn, Macartney, Maxwell, Dean, the Recorder of Dublin, Kelly, and Clayton. No man in place, except Mr Keightly spoke and what he said was only for fashion sake upon a point, relating to the Revenue. His Brother Commissioner Mr Tenison withdrew before the Question. Mr Savage Chancellour of the Exchequer, had promised his Ex<sup>c<sub>ie</sub></sup> to be with him, but voted for throwing out the Bill. Mr Bligh, and Sr John Percival two others of the Privy Council, were on ye same side. Mr Denton gave some Account of the great caution and tenderness that had been shown by the Privy Council in England to conform their Alteration to my Lord Lieu<sup>ts</sup> Speech which was indeed very necessary for a great many were persuaded here that the Alteration was made by some private Enemies of his Exc<sup>y</sup> on purpose to discredit him here, and show the Court of England his want of Interest to carry on their Service. . .

The Votes for Committing the Bill were 147 and those against it but 59. The diligence of his Exc<sup>y</sup>s friends has been incredible in this Affair, for had the Parliament mett according to its first adjournment, I beleive the odds would have been as much against him, as they are now for him; but everyone here was persuaded that his Continuance in the Government of this place depended on his Success in this point, which united both his friends and Enemies.

I am

My Lord etc.

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy.

J. ADDISON

212. To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, *Earl of Godolphin*

Dublin Castle [Sunday] August Ye 14<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

Yesterday my Lord Lieutenant sent a Copy of her Majesty's Letter relating to the Servants of the House of Lords, to the Lord Chancellour, in order to be laid before the house as *an answer* to their Address to her Majesty on that Subject. Upon the reading of it my Lord Abercorne pulled a long written Speech out of his pockett, which he likewise read in his place.

It began with Expressions of Duty, and respect to Her Majesty but broke with some violence on her Ministry He spoke in particular of Her Chief Minister, with less respect, than he ought to have done, in the Opinion of all that heard him. He insisted very much on a private conference he had with him about the Servants of the House of Lords, in which he said there were some words dropped which shew'd the little regard he had for the honour of that house; After having very much raised the Expectation of the House on that Subject, he told them that upon his saying to *Your Lordship*, that if no other ways could be found out, to incline Her Majesty to pay their Servants, that he would endeavour to have it made a part of the Money Bill. Your Lordship answered that you should like that much better. This he would fain have aggravated as a slighting Expression, but did not seem to have any of his Audience on his Side. He concluded with a Motion that they should desire a conference with the Commons upon the most proper Methods for procuring the payment of the Servants belonging to the house of Lords. The conclusion was generally looked upon, as extraordinary as any other part of the Speech, but was Seconded, and thirded, by the Arch Bishop of Tuam and the Bishop of Killala. There followed a silence for near a quarter of an hour, after this Speech, which had lasted about twice as long. At length the Arch Bishop of Dublin spoke very handsomely on the Occasion, he said that he was sorry My Lord Abercorn had not a little considered that all private Conversations between Gentlemen were sacred, that it was very hard to have ones words exposed to the publick, that were spoken in such conferences, and that it would be a more than ordinary hardship on a Minister of State, to be treated in this Manner, who was not to be supposed to talk in his Ministerial Capacity, when he was uttering his thoughts to a Gentleman in a familiar Discourse, but allowing the words to be spoken as represented, and as the Opinion of a first Minister of State, that he did not find any thing in them, that ought to give any uneasiness to the house of Lords, or deserve the Construction that was put upon them, and that, as for, Her Ma<sup>t</sup>s compliance, it deserved the thanks of that house, which he did not question if joined with an humble address for the residue of their Servants wages, might incline Her Majesty to grant it. His Grace, was followed by the Lords Blessington, Mount-Alexander, Cavan, Ikerrin, Santry, The Bishop of Clogher, and Several others who spoke, with

a great deal of Deference and respect, and to the same purpose as the Arch Bishop Upon the whole, Lord Abercorne's motion was rejected, by a previous question, in which he was joined, but by two voices, the Arch B<sup>p</sup> of Tuam and Killala. The B<sup>p</sup> of Killaloe was detained at home by Sickness, which will dismay his party very much, on Monday next when they are to consider the State of the Nation, if he does not recover before that time. The Lord Abercorne had leave of the house to enter his protest, after which they appointed a Committee to draw up an Address to her Majesty, pursuant to the Arch Bishop of Dublin's Motion.

I am

My Lord etc.

J. ADDISON

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> L<sup>d</sup> High Treasurer

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy

213 To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, *Earl of Godolphin*

Dublin Castle [Thursday] August 18<sup>th</sup>, 1709

My Lord

On Monday last the house of Lords entered on the State of the Nation. The Bishop of Killallow made a violent Speech on the Occasion and moved that the four following particulars should be taken into Consideration.

1<sup>st</sup> Whether the House has any Jurisdiction over their own Members, and have power to committ them, and if so: whether any person abroad has power to enlarge any Person confined by the House?

2<sup>dly</sup> Whether the Parliament of Ireland has freedom of Debate? and if so whether any thing has been done to debarr them of y<sup>t</sup> freedom?

3<sup>dly</sup> Whether or not the Convocation ought to sit as an attending body of the Parliament, and if so: who advised the Prorogation, before the Parliam<sup>t</sup> was prorogued.

4<sup>th</sup> Whether the House of Lords is not the Supreme Court of Judicature, and Derniere resort of the whole Nation? & if so whether any Irish Subject ought to apply for Judgment in any other place?

The first of these heads is grounded upon my Lord Lieutenant's Civilities to the Bishop of Raphoe. The Second seems to have no Manner of foundation unless upon some private discourse which his Ex<sup>c</sup>y may have had with some Particular

Lords, on the proceedings of Their house. The third is supposed to be the great point that will be insisted upon. The last regards the Judgment given by the Lords on the case of the Tobacco Merchants, which I had formerly the honour to acquaint your Lordship with. I hear that to prevent the evil Consequences of that Judgment, by Virtue of which other Merchants have gained their Cause, in the Court of Exchequer, the Attorney Gen<sup>11</sup> will appeal from the Sentence of this Court of Exchequer, to the House of Peers in England. If so: I suppose this is to prevent such an Appeal. But doubtless you Lordship is informed of this from Several other hands. The Lords adjourned the Consideration of these several heads to fryday next. My Lord Abercorn upon the Adjournment told the Lords that he did not Expect that the Bishop of Killalow would have been well Enough to have attended that debate for which reason he did not come so well provided for it as he should have done, but that hearing the Bishop would be there a little before the House sat, he had just time to write down a Speech which he desired to read and assured the house that he did it in less than half an hour. It was designed for a piece of railerie, *but* was very awkward and concluded with a Motion that for 3 Years to come, his Ex<sup>c $\acute{e}$</sup>  and Six of his favorite Councillours should have power to tax the Nation as they please without the Concurrence of Lords or Commons. The Arch Bishop of Dublin desired to know whether his Lordship was serious in his Motion, upon which the whole business of that day dropped.

I am

My Lord etc.

J. ADDISON

*A Letter to my L<sup>d</sup> Sommers and another to y<sup>e</sup> E. of Sunderland: in each of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Substance of the two above written.*

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy.

214 *To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin*

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1709

My Lord

On fryday last the Lords resolved themselves into a Committee of the whole House to consider the State of the Nation. They began with the last of the four Articles proposed by the Bishop of Killaloo, relating to the Judicature of the House of Lords. This he said was the more Necessary to be taken into Consideration at this time, because he found by the talk of some

without Doors, as well as by Letters he received from England, that several persons had presumed to censure a late Judgment of that house, and to talk of bringing it before the house of Peers in Great Britain. After having inflamed the Matter as much as he could he moved that they should come to some vigorous resolutions for the asserting and defending the honour and priviledge of their house in that point. The Lord Mount-Alexander moved that the Resolutions which they had passed in the Case of the Earl of Meath, and which were entered in their books, should be read. This was done accordingly and followed by a vote of the Committee, that they would inviolably adhere to the said Resolutions, tho' all except the Bishop of Killaloo, and a few others acknowledged there was no Manner of Occasion given for such a vote at that time. They then proceeded to the Article relating to the power of their house over their own Members, and after some time passed in it, without comming to any resolution, the Question was put whether the Chairman should leave the Chair. The Not-Contents were only the Arch B<sup>pp</sup> of Tuam, the Bishops of Killallow, Killala, and Ossery, with the Lords Abercorne and Charlemont. The proceedings of the House after the Adjournment of their Committee were word for word as in the enclosed, which was given me by one that took them down in writing and may perhaps be a Curiosity to Your Lordship. Some Angry Expression of the Bishop of Killaloo concerning the poor palatines put the House of Commons the next day on Resolving themselves into a Committee of the whole House upon that Subject which produced some very good Resolutions, and among the rest that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> should be addressed to give 5000<sup>lb</sup> P Annum for their Support and Encouragement for the Space of three Years, w<sup>ch</sup> should be made good to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> by the next Session of Parliament.<sup>1</sup> The Lords have been for some time on the Popery Bill, which is examined Paragraph, by Paragraph, and will run a great risque of being thrown out most of the Bishops with the Lords Drogheda, Abercorne, Mazarin, Charlemont, Mount Cassel, and Bellamont being against it. The Judges are to be consulted to Morrow on some parts of it. I am

My Lord etc.

J. ADDISON

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord High Treasurer of Great Britain

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy

<sup>1</sup> See p. 163, n 1.

215. *To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin*Dublin Castle [Friday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord

The Popery Bill after many Debates upon it has at last passed the House of Lords to the Great Joy of most of the Protestant Gentlemen of the Kingdome. The Lords for it and against it were according to the following List.

for passing it		against its passing
Arch B <sup>PP</sup> of Cashill		A B <sup>PP</sup> of Dublin
B <sup>PPS</sup>	Kildare	A B <sup>PP</sup> of Tuam
	Clanferty	B <sup>PP</sup> of Meath
	Clogher	B <sup>PP</sup> of Feines
	Down	B <sup>P</sup> of Killala
	Cloyne	B <sup>P</sup> of Drumrow
		B <sup>P</sup> of Ossory
Earles	Kerry	
	Sauntry	Earles
	Shelburn	
		Drogheda
	Roscominon	Bellamount
	Cavan	Gianaid
	M <sup>t</sup> Alexander	
	Inchequin	
	Meath	Visc <sup>ts</sup>
Viscts		
	Loftus	Charlemont
	Ikerrin	Mazarine
	Pawrcourt	Abercoine
	Lanesborough	

Yesterday the House of Lords threw out the Bill against Deer Stealing, and the House of Commons that against Blasphemy; The first apprehending that the Justices of Peace would have too much power given them, and the last that the Spiritual Courts would have an Enlargement of Jurisdiction added to them. The Commons have voted an Address of thanks to his Ex<sup>c<sup>ie</sup> for his good Administration and particularly in being Instrumental in obtaining the Popery Bill.</sup>

I am My Lord etc.  
J. ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy

For LETTER 216, see APPENDIX I.

## 217. To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] August 30<sup>th</sup> 1709

My Lord.

This Morning the House of Lords passed the Money Bill, The Arch Bishop of Tuam, and the Earl of Abercorne giving their Negative to it His Ex<sup>cie</sup> has concluded the Session with the Enclosed Speech . . My Lord Drogheda refuses to be one of the Lords Justices as thinking his Commission too restrained, notwithstanding it is the same that has constituted all the Lords Justices since My Lord Rochesters Govermt who first made such Restrictions I was employed to carry two or three Messages to my Lord Drogheda on this Subject, his Lordsp being confined to his House by the Gout, and tho' he refused to accept of the Commission, he did it with great Expressions of Duty, and Gratitude to Her Mat<sup>ie</sup>, as well as of friends<sup>p</sup> to his Ex<sup>cie</sup>

I am My Lord etc.

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord High Treasurer, etc

J. ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy.

## 218. To CHARLES MONTAGU, Baron Halifax

Dublin Castle [Thursday] Sept. ye 1<sup>st</sup> 1709

My Lord.

I did myself the honour to trouble your Lordship with a Letter at the opening of the Irish Parliamt, and shall beg leave to do the same at the conclusion of it. My Lord Lieut has I think done all that could be hoped for from him for the Service of Her Majesty and the Interests of his friends, and more than could be Expected, considering he was to Act in concert with a House of Commons That was at first chosen, and has been since modelled for the Space of Six or Seven Years, by persons who were in pursuite of Designs quite different from those, which his Ex<sup>cie</sup> has in view. He has got over Several Difficulties in the house of Lords, and Convocation that seemed Insuperable, and has gained a point in the House of Comons which is of the greatest Importance to the Crown and Government of England, and which can never again be brought into question, after having been carried upon so long a Debate, in so full a House, and by so great a Majority. One may indeed observe with a good deal of Pleasure that the Nation in General begin to turn to their proper Interests and

*Letter 219*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*September*

I must depend upon your friendship and usual dexterity, in the management of that affaire. I hope I shall receive a Letter from you at my arrival at London and if I can any way do you any good Services there you may assure your self I shall heartily embrace all occasions of that nature being with great sincerity

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull

Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. A(DDISON)

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

220. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

St James's Place [Tuesday] Oct. 4. 1709

Sir

I received your kind Letter and sent it to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant that he might see the Care you take of his Affaires at Trimme His Ex<sup>cy</sup> was last Sunday received very graciously by Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> at Windsor, and is now going to New-Market where he will see my L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer. I thank you for your friendship in the affaire of the Record-Keeper's place and hope that by this time you may have brought it to a good conclusion I must desire you will give the Enclosed the necessary dispatch.

Dear Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

221. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] Oct 6 1709

Sir

I have just time to transmitt the Enclosed and to desire an Answer to it by my L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>ts</sup> order.

for curiosity or use' The truth seems to be that the circumstances of Addison's return as a member of the English Parliament for Lostwithiel in Nov 1708 forced him to obtain an office of profit under the Crown necessitating his re-election. Addison must have known that he had been declared elected only by the most barefaced political trickery, and that a petition would undoubtedly be presented against him, as it was, within a few months. Cf p. 189, n 4.

I have received yo<sup>r</sup> relating to Ensign Vicouz etc & sent it to His Ex<sup>c</sup>y this Evening.

Let me beg you to rem<sup>b</sup>er the Records.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

I believe you will hear very suddenly of a resolution in ye Admiralty.<sup>1</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

222. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

St James's Place [Tuesday] Oct. 11. 1709

Sir

I am to return my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants Thanks to the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices for sending the Copy of the Warrant relating to the Ensigns Vicouse and Turner as you will see by the Enclosed directions, which I have just now received from New Market and must desire you to signifie to their Lordships all the other particulars therein contained in such a manner as you know to be proper and usual, and at the same to keep the paper by you or send it back to me when you have perused it.

I have just now recd yo<sup>r</sup> Letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> Inst. and am very much obliged to you for your kindness to Trounce and your promise in relation to Baldwin.<sup>2</sup>

I believe you will hear very soon of a change in the Admiralty.<sup>3</sup>

It is said there has been a Coldness among some great persons till the Settling of this Affaire, w<sup>ch</sup> perhaps occasioned a Report that was very strong here of a change in ye Govern<sup>nt</sup> of Ireland.

I am Dear Sir  
Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

<sup>1</sup> "Tis reported the earl of Pembroke, loid high admiral, designs next Sunday to lay down, and will be succeeded by the earl of Orford, with liberty to chuse his own councl' (Luttrell, vi 497, Oct. 6, 1709) Edward Russell, Earl of Orford, became First Lord of the Admiralty soon after this Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

<sup>2</sup> Cusack Baldwin was the incumbent of the Record Keeper's place. Addison wished to get him removed so that he might himself secue the appointment

<sup>3</sup> A line is defaced and illegible (Munay's note)

*Letter 223*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*October*

*223. To JOSHUA DAWSON*

*S<sup>t</sup> James's Place [Thursday] Oct 13 1709*

Sir

I have no Manner of News to send you My L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant orders me to transmitt the Enclosed for the Lords Justices to make their Report upon it.

I have talked with Mr Powis upon your Debate with Mr Deering who tells me what he has written to you on that subject, which he says is as far as he can goe in it

I must beg you will deliver the Enclosed with my most Humble Duty to Lieut<sup>nt</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Ingoldsby<sup>1</sup> It came under my Cover but I know not from whence

I am Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

*224. To JOSHUA DAWSON*

*S<sup>t</sup> James's place [Thursday] Oct 20. 1709*

Sir

You will give the Enclosed after having sealed it to the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices. I am very sorry that I have heard nothing of Baldwin, & must desire you to send one to him on purpose, if he be not yet come to Town, my friends here thinking I am a little Remisse in that affaire. I believe you have had reports in Ireland as we have had here of a Change in that Government, but you may assure yor<sup>r</sup> self that the present L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> is better fixed than Ever, & as we have often thought (in our) private discourse I find it is y<sup>e</sup> opinion here of those that are y<sup>e</sup> best judges that he will be long Liv'd. This only to your self w<sup>ch</sup> I beg you to Burn, I am S<sup>r</sup>

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servant

J A.

I promised Brig<sup>r</sup> Villiers to desire you would hasten Y<sup>e</sup> report upon his Affaire. He tells me you & he are very good friends

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant-General Richard Ingoldsby, commander of the English forces in Ireland, and one of the Lords Justices (see Luttrell, vi 224).

225 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

St James's place [Saturday] Oct 22. 1709

Sir

Last night I receiv'd your Letters of the 11 12. and 15. and this evening shall send my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant who is at Winchindon a Copy of them.<sup>1</sup> This I intimate because I believe you would do well for the future to write on a separate paper any thing that may regard your self or me. I am under some concern about M<sup>r</sup> Baldwins Absence, having comūnicated that affaire to my L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer<sup>2</sup> and L<sup>d</sup> President<sup>3</sup> who both are very well pleased with it I must therefore desire you to conclude it upon their own terms rather than let it be deferred a moment longer, and to send one to him, wherever he resides, if he is not at Dublin. for I shall be under the greatest difficulties Imaginable unlesse I receive His Resignācon before ye sitting of our parliament having thought of no other Expedient <sup>4</sup> If you have not time yourself to negociate this businesse I believe you may find some among my friends that would lend a helping hand to it, but I shall wholly depend upon your managem<sup>t</sup> in it My L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup> has received ye L<sup>ds</sup> Justices Letter upon ye affaire of Camock and everything else that has been transmitted to him under my Cover I am S<sup>r</sup>

Yor most Humble Servt

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

J ADDISON

<sup>1</sup> Winchendon was Lord Wharton's seat and chief residence, in Buckinghamshire It came into the possession of Wharton's father through his marriage After the attaender of the infamous Philip, Duke of Wharton, it was purchased by the Duchess of Marlborough The second Duke of Mailboough dismantled the great house and used the estate merely for hunting.

<sup>2</sup> The Earl of Godolphin

<sup>3</sup> John, Lord Somers, President of the Privy Council

<sup>4</sup> The anxiety which Addison showed in his letters to Dawson at this time to obtain possession of his place as Keeper of the Records in the Bermingham Tower no doubt arose from the effect which his acceptance of that post would have had upon his position in Parliament At this time Addison was still the sitting member for Lostwithiel, but a petition against his election, which was likely to and did succeed, was pending in the House Acceptance of a place of profit under the Crown at this time necessitated re-election if the placeman was a member of Parliament Had Addison obtained possession of his place before the hearing of the petition against him in the lower House, there would then have been an immediate new election at Lostwithiel, at which he would, perhaps, have been returned once more This would at least have assured him of another period of membership of the House while the cumbersome process of bringing a petition was begun again, had there again been grounds for it.

*Letter 226*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*October*

226 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

*St James's place [Saturday] Oct. 29 1709*

Sir

I have this morning recd Your Letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> & sent it to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant who is still in the Country My Businesse, that I formerly spoke to you of, very much pressing, I intend at a Venture to tell my L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>t</sup> that I am assured of Mr Baldwin's consent, & get y<sup>e</sup> Grant of y<sup>e</sup> Keeper-ship, not questioning but y<sup>e</sup> present possessor will be willing to part with a thing y<sup>t</sup> will be for his Advantage as well as mine <sup>1</sup> I am

Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

227. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

*St James's Place [Thursday] Nov 3 1709.*

Sir

The Enclosed Letter to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> Justices is to order all the Military Officers to their respective Commands and to Quarter a sufficient number of Troupes in the North of Ireland. This is to be done as of course and as a piece of discipline y<sup>t</sup> the people may not be any ways Alarm'd at it I may tell you that I believe there is no other occasion of it but y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Berwick hovering about Flanders,<sup>2</sup> which we can not see the bottom of and therefore it is proper to take all precautions against y<sup>e</sup> worst that may happen. The same care is taken in Scotland, and no time is to be lost in it.

I am Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

<sup>1</sup> This and other references to Baldwin in the following letters dispose of the oft-repeated story that Addison's appointment as Keeper of the Records came to him when he went to Ireland as a remarkable expression of the Queen's favour Baldwin's consent was not to be obtained easily (see Letters 232, 233, &c, below).

<sup>2</sup> James Fitzjames, Duke of Berwick, the natural son of James II and Arabella Churchill, was a marshal of France

228. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*St James's Place [Monday] Nov. 7<sup>th</sup> 1709.

Sir

I herewith transmitt to you the Certificates of Monsieur Desmaiseaux<sup>1</sup> whose petition you have now under Reference as also the Certificates relating to Mons<sup>r</sup> Claverie who's petition & Reference are now likewise in Your hands. The Contents of the first I know to be True & question not but the others are so likewise.

I must take this occasion of thanking you for your friendship & Civilities at Dublin & shou'd be glad if you cou'd find any way of making me service'able to you here that I might have an Opportunity of shewing you the due sense I have of them I am to have the honour of drinking Your health some Evening this Week with Mr Pulteney & assure you nobody wishes it more than

Sir

Your most Obedient and most Faithful Servant

J. ADDISON

I know you have all the news of this place from a much better hand. I must beg you to return Mon<sup>sr</sup> Claverie's Instru<sup>mnts</sup> when you have made your use of them.

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

229. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*St James's place [Tuesday] Novem<sup>r</sup> 8 1709.

Sir

The Enclosed you will seal & deliver as directed. I have sent you a Letter which I lately received from my Lord Wharton when he was in the Country by which you will see his Notion of standing licences of Absence.

I must desire you will give the Long packett which I have

<sup>1</sup> Pierre Desmaizeaux (born 1673), a French Protestant clergyman and miscellaneous writer who had come to England in 1699 with the third Earl of Shaftesbury. He had become a friend of Addison (see Letter 278), whom, according to Steele (G A. Aitken, 1 231), he accompanied to Ireland in the spring of 1709. He was at this time chiefly noted as the editor of the works of St Evremond (1705). It is clear from Bayle's letters that Desmaizeaux acted as intermediary between Bayle and Tonson when the former's *Dictionnaire* was being introduced into England, see Courtines, *Bayle's Relations with England and the English*, N Y , 1938, p 55 *passim*

Letter 229

To Joshua Dawson

November

directed to you to M<sup>r</sup> Pratt<sup>1</sup> the Dep. Vice-Treasurer, & the Square one to the Auditor General.<sup>2</sup> We expect a post from Ireland, the last Letters being of the 28<sup>th</sup> & 29<sup>th</sup>. I hope it will bring me Your Agreement with Baldwin & that you will pass my Instruments as soon as possible according to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>tnts</sup> pleasure as issued to me in the Enclosed, & since by word of mouth I wish you would contrive any way to send me over a Hogshead of Irish wine<sup>3</sup> Might it not be done in Boxes & conniv'd at by the Commissioners of the Revenue, or at least in single Hampers? I shall take it as a great favour if you can do me this piece of Friendship without losse of time?

M<sup>r</sup> Burchett desires me to know when the Wool Fleet intends to sail that their Convoy may be strengthened for he has formerly had advice y<sup>t</sup> some French ships of force have a design upon 'em

My Lord Lieutenant would know from you as Clerke of the Council what is the usual salary of School-masters who are on the same foot as M<sup>r</sup> Knappe Upon reading the Bishop of Killola's<sup>4</sup> Report he said he did not think the latter part of it Serious enough to deserve any Answer.

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address Dublin Castle—Guth copy.

230. To JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's Place [Thursday] 9<sup>br</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1709

Sir

I must desire you to send away the Enclosed Letters by the very first Opportunity and at the same time to desire the two Captains to whom they are directed as also Capt<sup>n</sup> Johnston if they have any Letters for me from my Brother at Fort St George to enclose them to you, and if you will transmitt them into England I must beg you will take such measures, if possible, that they may come to my hands tho the packet sh<sup>d</sup> be taken

<sup>1</sup> See p 129, n 2

<sup>2</sup> Charles Dering, many times referred to in Addison's letters, was at this time Auditor General of Ireland (*Calendar of Treasury Papers*, cxvii. 8).

<sup>3</sup> As Privy Councillor of Ireland, Addison could, while in Ireland, import a large quantity of wine duty free Evidently he had no compunction about smuggling wine into England, also, to save duty Two years after his last residence in Ireland he was still writing to Dawson to request shipments of wine

<sup>4</sup> William Lloyd

1709

To Joshua Dawson

Letter 231

by a Privateer<sup>1</sup> My L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>t</sup> orders me to send the Widow Leile's petition etc that they may pass the ordinary forms of Reference and Report

I am Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Servant

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

J. ADDISON

For LETTER 231, see APPENDIX I

232 To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Thursday] Nov. 17. 1709. St James's place

Sir

I must desire you to send the Enclosed as directed. That to L<sup>tt</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Ingoldsby is about removing Capt. Butlers Company to Colonel Price's Regiment in the room of Capt<sup>a</sup> Grants I pass here for Keeper of the Records in Birmingham<sup>m</sup> Tower and therefore look on that affaire as done by the Help of Your friendship<sup>2</sup>

I am Ever Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

In y<sup>e</sup> Enclosed for M<sup>r</sup> Connelly is M<sup>r</sup> Walper's Warrant out of y<sup>e</sup> Treas<sup>y</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

233. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Saturday] Nov. 19. 1709. St James's place

Sir

The Enclosed was omitted by mistake in my Last I must desire you will read and deliver it.

Let me beg you to send me M<sup>r</sup> Baldwins Surrender and to comply with his termes whatever they are.<sup>3</sup>

I am Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Servant

Address Dublin Castle—Guth copy

J. ADDISON

<sup>1</sup> Addison's brother Gulston, who had been made Governor of Fort St George in the place of 'Diamond' Pitt, had died of a fever on Oct 17, although Addison himself had not yet learned of the fact (see Letter 242)

<sup>2</sup> Addison's patent was not signed, however, until Dec. 2, and even then he did not get a clear title to the place.

<sup>3</sup> Apparently Cusack Baldwin was a difficult person to deal with. His 'surrender', printed in Aikin (ii. 24-5) and preserved among the Tickell Papers, is dated May 29, 1710, and cost Addison £235 Even then, Baldwin reserved the right to be Addison's deputy.

Letter 234

To Joshua Dawson

November

234. To JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's place [Tuesday] Nov. 29 1709

Sir

I am very glad to find in yo<sup>r</sup> Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> that you are about passing my Patent. I can not forbear telling you that by great chance I had lately a sight of the Story about the L<sup>tt</sup> Gener<sup>l</sup> & the Irish Lucretia very archly told & designed for the Tatler, tho it never came to his hands, but I took care to put a stop to it out of my respect to the General, but this I would not have known for a thousand Reasons.<sup>1</sup> I have not yet found an Opportunity of laying your Last before H Ex<sup>c</sup>y but will do it suddenly & by the next post endeavour to answer all particulars I am very well pleased to see our accounts rise so well under the present administration

I am Sir

Your Faithfull Humble Servant

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

J. ADDISON

235. EDWARD YOUNG<sup>2</sup> to JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's Place [Tuesday] Nov<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1709

Sir

The Secretary forgot to send you word in his Letter that he had received your Account, and being Just going out of Town Comanded me to acquaint you He Thanks you for your kind offer in relation to the Hogshead of wine you would (if you had any conveniency) send to him, and would be extreamely glad if you could contrive any Method for that purpose; he thinks it may be feasible to be sent after the same Manner his Ex<sup>c</sup>ie had some come; viz. by informing The Com<sup>rs</sup> of your Side of it, who might send it by Parcells, and assign it to him, by the Name of other wines, however, he leaves it to your management as you shall approve of it.<sup>3</sup>

I am

with the greatest Respect etc

Your most obedient humble Servant

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

Edw<sup>d</sup> YOUNG

<sup>1</sup> It has long been suspected that Addison had a restraining influence on the scandal-mongering tendencies of the *Tatler*. This is concrete evidence that such was the case <sup>2</sup> Addison's secretary.

<sup>3</sup> Dawson appears to have smuggled 'Irish wine' to many English absentee office-holders. It was really Bordeaux wine, which was easily run into Irish harbours.

1709

To Joshua Dawson

Letter 236

236. To JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's place [Thursday] Dec. 1 1709

Sir

I am ordered by my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant to acquaint you for the Information of the Lords Justices that His Ex<sup>c</sup>y has laid the accounts upon the Heads of Concordatum and Military Contingencies before my Lord Treasurer and expects every day a warrant for the charging each of them on the Revenue at large.

His Excellency has likewise acquainted the Admiralty with the State of our Naval Affairs.

I send you Enclosed a Reference from the Treasury on the Widow Coutier's petition which my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant desires may pass through the usual forms and be Returned as soon as possible. H. Ex<sup>c</sup>y is very much Importuned to make all Reports himself without any Reference into Ireland, and has ordered two to be drawn up on the petitions of the Countesse of Thanet and M<sup>rs</sup> Cutts Sister of the General<sup>1</sup> which I will desire you to stop the fees for if they produce any warrants from the Treasury.

I am Importuned to hasten the Report on ye petition of the Broken Officers of Dragoons etc; each of whom will be able to pay his Fees separate from the rest. I think I never told you that Mr Powis is of opinion the Governour for the time being in the transmitt of the Report whether of Auditor General or General Officers shoud mention the List that it is proper to put the Pensioner upon, w<sup>ch</sup> will cut off all disputes between the Secretary's Office and Mr Dering's

I find you can not yet get the Officers of the last Regiments to Enter their Comissions Col. Moors Regim<sup>t</sup> is or will be orderd on the Irish Establishment.

Pray let me know how the las Tent thous<sup>d</sup> Arms were bought, whether by an order from this Board of ordinance or by appointm<sup>t</sup> of the Lord Lieutenant. I am

Your most Faithfull  
Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

<sup>1</sup> Lord John Cutts of the Coldstream Guards See p 40, n 2

## 237. To JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's place [Sunday] Decem<sup>r</sup> 4 1709.

Sir

If my Lodgings are Empty, I desire you will put them into the possession of my Kinsman, the Bearer,<sup>1</sup> who will make a very regular & quiet neighbour for you. I remember we talked of making a Cellar under the Office which this Gentleman may supervise if you think fit to mention it to M<sup>r</sup> Burgh<sup>2</sup> I must desire you to remit the fees of his licence to England & show him any friendship that you think may be for his advantage, in which you will much oblige, Sir

Your most Faithfull  
Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

## 238. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Wednesday] Decbr 14 1709.

S<sup>n</sup>

Not having received the favour of a Letter from you since the 22<sup>d</sup> passt and not knowing but I may have lost one in the packet-boat that is said to have been cast away this comes to enquire after your Health and put you in mind that you have an Humble Servant at London who will be very glad to receive your Commands when he can be of any service to You in these parts. In your Last you told me that y<sup>e</sup> Bp of Killaloo had bin at your Office for a Copy of L<sup>d</sup> Whartons Letter relating to Flemming.<sup>3</sup> I wish you could intimate to me the Use that will be made of it, or any other particulars y<sup>t</sup> may be of service in

<sup>1</sup> Probably Eustace Budgell, a son of Addison's cousin, Mary Gulston, who was the second wife of Gilbert Budgell.

<sup>2</sup> Edward Burgh, who served Addison in some capacity in Ireland. See later mention of him in Letters 259 and 290

<sup>3</sup> Christopher Fleming, seventeenth Baron Slane, had served as an officer in James II's army, and had been subsequently outlawed and attainted, and his estate as well as his peerage had been forfeited. He had been restored to favour, however, because of his services in Queen Anne's army abroad, and his outlawry and attainder had been reversed. Swift wrote to King (Mar 12, 1709) 'The reversal of my Lord Slane's outlawry makes a mighty noise through this kingdom, for aught I can remember, the destroying of our woollen manufactory did not cause so universal a consternation.' It is clear from Addison's letter to Dawson that he feared some attempt would be made to put an evil construction on Wharton's letter relating to Fleming, the nature of which we can only guess

case the Impeachm<sup>t</sup> goes on w<sup>ch</sup> we are still threatned with <sup>1</sup>  
 All that I can learn by whisper & Comon fame is that H L<sup>dp</sup>  
 will be accused for Vacating Mr Probys Grant, Borguards Com-  
 mission, constituting a Govern<sup>r</sup> of Wicklow and receiving  
 exorbitant Sums from the Queen towards his Reg<sup>t</sup> of Dragoons  
 with several othei frivilous points For my own part, tho  
 perhaps I was not the most obliged person y<sup>t</sup> was near His  
 Lordship, I shall think myself bound in Honour to do him  
 what Right I can in case he should be attacked, and therefore  
 should be glad if you w<sup>d</sup> help me to any papers precedents or  
 Answers that might be of Use in this particular, for doubtless  
 you may hear more of the intended accusation than I can do.  
 All that I have yet heard is I think impartially speaking very  
 insignificant and Trifling. I am afraid if this matter comes on  
 it will be necessary to have Copys of the Office Books during  
 His L<sup>dp</sup>'s Administration and if such may be made I'll not only  
 pay the price of y<sup>e</sup> Copying but send one over on purpose to  
 receive them.

Whenever you think y<sup>e</sup> money you mention in your Last may  
 be forth-coming if you please to let me know what you think  
 the sum may be and when I may venture to draw upon you at  
 Twenty days notice perhaps it may suit better with your & my  
 convenience y<sup>n</sup> to have it remitted hither.

I am Ever Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Some time since I desired you to get a Licensc of Abs<sup>ce</sup> for  
 Ramsden and send it over I beg you will let me know whether  
 it was procured accordingly

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

### 239. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

St James's place [Thursday] Dec. 15. 1709

Sir

I send you by this post the Warrants for making Mr Conolly  
 a Commissioner of the Revenue which my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant would  
 have laid before the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices without losse of time.

I Enclose likewise the Queens Letter relating to the Arsenal  
 and Arms mentioned in the preamble of the Act for the Addi-  
 tional Revenue w<sup>ch</sup> His Ex<sup>ey</sup> desires the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices will refer

<sup>1</sup> Nothing came of this threatened attack

in the most proper manner, on the several particulars, as are therein mentioned

The Enclosed is from my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant to L<sup>nt</sup> General Ingoldsby.

I will desire you at the close of this month to send me the accounts of the whole year, meaning only the several Totals.

I am Sir

Yor most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

240. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Saturday] Dec. 17 1709. S<sup>t</sup> James's place

Sir

I send you by the post of this night several petitions and Letters upon them from the Treasury, which my Lord Lieutenant referr's to the Lords Justices and desires they will return the proper Reports upon them with all convenient speed. M<sup>rs</sup> Ohara tell's me that she is acquainted with you and I promised her to desire that you woud dispatch her Businesse without Losse of time which I question not you will do in all the rest

I am Sir

Yor most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

The List of the petitions is on the other leaf

Petitions (and References upon them) sent by the Saturday nights post Dec 17 1709 of

Frederick French

Capt<sup>t</sup> Robert Maghlin

M<sup>rs</sup> Ohara

Capt<sup>t</sup> William Rowan

Lieuten<sup>ts</sup> Graham and Brown

Capt<sup>t</sup> George Lyndon

Edward Carr and John Cliff

Sydney Caulfield

Mr Burditt and Countess of Ardglass

Capt<sup>t</sup> Henry Sankey

Mr Carr

Theophilus Jones

John Philips

1709

To Joshua Dawson

Letter 240

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant would have M<sup>r</sup> Carr Refer<sup>ce</sup> and Report  
dispatched soon M<sup>r</sup> Denton desire<sup>r</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

241. To JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's Place [Tuesday] Dec. 20 1709

Sir

I send you by this post the Petitions (and References on them) of M<sup>r</sup> Burdett etc and of Captain Sankey w<sup>th</sup> should have come to you by the last post but for y<sup>e</sup> negligence of my servant.

I w<sup>d</sup> desire you to let me know the L<sup>d</sup> Mountrath<sup>2</sup> is to succeed his father as Governour of y<sup>e</sup> Queen's County and whether it is to be done by an Instrument signed by y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s Justices upon my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup>'s notification or by any thing to be signed here

I am Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address Dublin Castle—Guth copy

242 From MARY ADDISON to JOSEPH ADDISON

Fort of St George [Saturday] 7<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1709 (1710)

Sir

The Same shipping that brought poor M<sup>r</sup> Addison<sup>3</sup> the news of his promotion found him in a condition not fit to enjoy it: he had for some days before been sezdz with an unusual lame-ness attended with a feaver, loss of appetite and other bad symptoms, the difficulty he had to deal with in dispatching home y<sup>e</sup> 'Heathcott'<sup>4</sup> that brought the news bereaved him of his natural rest, heightened his feaver; and on y<sup>e</sup> 17 October it

<sup>1</sup> One line is here defaced (Murray's note)

<sup>2</sup> Charles Coote, Earl of Mountrath, later a Privy Councillor of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> Gulston Addison, the next younger brother of Joseph, went to Fort St George (Madras) in the service of the East India Company in 1694, and rose rapidly through the ranks of 'Receiver at the Sea Gate', 'Factor', 'Receiver of Sea Customs', 'Sorter in ye Go-down', acting-attorney and attorney in various actions, independent trader, and member of the President's Council, and finally President and Governor of the Choramandal Coast and Madras His last appointment came just before his death on Oct. 17, 1709. E I Co Records.

<sup>4</sup> The *Heathcote* arrived at Fort St. George on Sept. 17, and left for England on Oct. 27 (see Log; Marine Records, India House, 625 A). The ship reached England late in June, 1710, bringing Joseph Addison the first knowledge of his brother's death See Letter 2, Appendix II.

pleased Almighty God to take him from among us leaving me a mournfull and disconsolate widow. I had long before layn languishing under a heavy Sickness with Little likelyhood of recovery, but it hath pleased God to preserve me and withal giving me strength to support my afflictions and if his goodness continues to me so that I find myself able to undergo the fatigues of the Sea, my intentions are to come home by the next years shipping. Mr Addison's affairs are left in the hands of Mr Mountague, Mr Rob. Raworth, Mr Edwd Fleetwood, Mr B Benion,<sup>1</sup> who will send you such an account as the shortness of time and the state of his affairs will permitt. The condition I am in will excuse my meddling any further att present I will only add that finding poor Mr Addison had forgott his younger Brother I have taken care in regard to his memory to leave him in my will what my circumstances could afford.<sup>2</sup> I return you sincere thanks for your kind letter and all other favours and wish it had pleased God to lett my Dear Husband live to thank you for all the pains y<sup>e</sup> took to advance him. The more you lament him the more you will pity me and that will lead you to excuse me. I am not able to add more than that

I am Sr

Your Mournfull sister & Humble serv't  
MARY ADDISON

*Endorsed*—ffort St George Jan<sup>ry</sup> 7. 1709. Mary Addison.

Address. To the Honorable Jos Addison, Esq. Nr London The Summers<sup>3</sup>—  
B M MS Eg 1722, ff 1, 2.—N & Q., 11th S. ii 210

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Mountague, book-keeper of the Council at Fort St George, and about this time Deputy Governor of Fort St David (see *D & C. Book*, 1709, p 121, India House Records of Fort St George) Robert Raworth was Receiver of Sea Customs and Member of the Council Capt Edward Fleetwood, a partner of Gulston Addison in various trading enterprises in China, is described as a sea-faring man, 'not a constant inhabitant' (*D. & C Book*, 1700, p 98) Bernard Benyon's name appears first as a Petitioner in 1702 He was apparently an independent trader, since his name does not appear in lists of the East India Company servants, although he is mentioned several times as an attorney, between 1709 and 1715

<sup>2</sup> Mary Addison, who died on Feb. 1, 1710, bequeathed 3,000 pagodas to Lancelot Addison. See p 463 n

<sup>3</sup> The letter was marked for the Somers, like Raworth's letter of Jan 7, 1709 (see Appendix II) The Somers (no log has been preserved) must therefore have left Madras soon after this date and reached England in July or Aug For the other letters to Addison from corespondents in India, see Appendix II, below. This single letter to Addison is printed in the main body of the Correspondence written by him, in order to prepare the reader for his own letters to the Trustees of his brothers' estate.

243. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

St James's Place [Tuesday] January 24 1709/10

Sir

I herewith transmitt to you by my Lord Lieutenant's Command the Queens Warrant for Encreasing the 6 Deputy Comissarys pay of 5 sh a day each to 8 sh a day each that you may lay it before the Lords Justices and procure an Order from their Lordships to that purpose. I must desire You to make them pay the Fees that are usual on this Occasion as well as all Qutly fees for the future, and I am sure no body can be so unreasonable as to think I do amisse in taking what is my Due when I take nothing but w<sup>t</sup> is so<sup>1</sup> I am obliged to you for your kind present and will send to Alderman Alleyn to secure it for me. My Last Letter was written by my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>ts</sup> directions relating to the Admiralty If you cou'd contrive to send my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> some wine it would be kindly taken and might perhaps be for your service but this by the by

I am Sir

Yor most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

244. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

St James's Place [Thursday] Jan 26 1709/10

Sir

I have Enclosed by my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants Order a Petition of Stafford, Lightburne and Lewis Moor with a Letter of Reference upon it from my Lord Treasurer, that you may lay it before the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices and procure a proper Report upon it I have just now received your Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> with the Enclosed accounts and other papers all of which I will take care of. My Lord Lieutenant signes all Commissions that are asked of him in form. Colonel Masham<sup>2</sup> having desired me to prepare and give into hands on this side of the Water a Cornets Commission for M<sup>r</sup> James Davenant in the room of one Wudigate I could not forbear complying with him and must desire you

<sup>1</sup> Cf Addison's letter to Major Dunbar (Letter 444)<sup>2</sup> Samuel Masham, successively page, equerry, and groom of the bed-chamber to Prince George of Denmark He married Abigail Hill, who succeeded Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, in influence with Queen Anne The Queen made him a peer in 1712.

will Enter it at the Office and take the Fees of Col Masham's Agent.

I will upon the first Opportunity do you what service I can in your own Petition. I am affraid H. E<sup>cy</sup> will never allow the payment of the Absent Pensioners. Methinks they should petition for it in a Body.

Your Intimation in Baldwins affaire may be of use

If I draw another Bill upon you soon you must not be surprised

I will lay before my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Petition of the pursuivants.

If you please we will keep the account of all Commissions passed here untouched till we meet.

I am Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

245. To JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's Place [Tuesday] Jan 31. 1709/10

Sir

I am obliged to you for your kindness in relation to the D. of Queensberries Office. I send you by this post five Commissions to be sealed and entred. My L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup> desires that Mr Obrians cheques may be taken off till the time of his quitting the post of Engineer.

I have given out a Commission here for one Webber, I think his name is, to succeed Tidcombs surgeon. It is unsealed but y<sup>e</sup> person desired he might have it in his hands to show it to the man he had contracted with. It is not yet returned and therefore I must desire you to stop the Fees of it in the Agents hands.

Mr Young<sup>r</sup> will return you the money taken for Col. Masham's Cornet: for I will not receive any here to avoid a Confusion in our Accounts.

My Lord Lieut<sup>nt</sup> accompanys all the Reports, from Ireland w<sup>th</sup> a Letter of his own w<sup>ch</sup> gives me as much trouble as a Report would do. If any Fee is due for it you will deduct it in its proper time.

Dumeny's Letter from my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> puts his case upon a quite different foot y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>t</sup> the Auditor General or L<sup>ds</sup> Justices have

<sup>r</sup> Edward Young, Addison's under-secretary or clerk

done so I think ought to be considered as a Report. I have been at the pains of Examining the Allegations and Certificats of the Broken Officers at Almanza and drawn up a Letter accordingly, for w<sup>ch</sup> reason I think each of them ought likewise to pay for his Report in case their petition succeeds w<sup>ch</sup> I shall give in with the Reports to-morrow.

I have delivered y<sup>r</sup> petition at my L<sup>d</sup> Sunderlands Office and let them know that H<sup>E</sup>x<sup>c</sup>y approves of it.

My L. L<sup>nt</sup> desires to know how it comes to pass y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Dep. Vice-Treasurer has made a Rep<sup>rt</sup> on my L<sup>d</sup> Kildare's petition H<sup>E</sup>x<sup>c</sup>y never having referred it thither.

I am Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

*For LETTERS 246–7, see APPENDIX I*

248. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Sir

I desire you to Seal this Cōmission and take y<sup>e</sup> Fees for it of y<sup>e</sup> Agent. My L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> says that your wine will be more welcome to him when he is in Ireland if you keep it till then he being lately provided with enough during his Stay here

I am

Y<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull

J. ADDISON

[Saturday]

Feb. 11. 1709/10

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

249. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

S<sup>t</sup> James's Place [Friday] Feb. 17 1709/10

Sir

My Lord Lieut<sup>nt</sup> refuses to sign the Commissarys Commission without Mr Pennyfeathers<sup>1</sup> Consent who says he has never been consulted about it.

I send you by this Post a Capt<sup>ns</sup> Commission for Mr Perdue in y<sup>e</sup> room of Cap. Bradshaigh.

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> has again told me that he woud be glad you kept y<sup>e</sup> wine you designed for him here as a present for him at Dublin.

<sup>1</sup> Matthew Pennyfather, Muster Master General in Ireland

I have sent all your papers relating to ye Complaint from the Admiralty into ye Secretarys Office, and I suppose they will be to their Satisfaction.

A short account of your Rejoicings on ye Birthday will be in ye next Gazette.<sup>1</sup>

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>t</sup> will I believe grant ye French Absentees<sup>2</sup> .. apply to him in parcels provided their Reasons appear just as Old-Age, Sickness etc

I am Sir

Yor most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address Dublin Castle—Guth copy

250. To JOHN PRINGLE<sup>3</sup>

St James's Place  
[Friday] Feb 17 1709/10

Sir

I herewith transmitt to you several papers which my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant has received from Ireland in answer to a Letter which I wrt to M<sup>r</sup> Dawson by His Ex<sup>cies</sup> command occasioned by a Complaint of the Lords of the Admiralty transmitted to His Ex<sup>ey</sup> by the Earle of Sunderland. I desire you will lay before His Lordship M<sup>r</sup> Dawsons Letter with the aforesaid papers which it referrs to and am

Sir

Pringle Esq<sup>r</sup>

Your most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—

M<sup>r</sup> Addison

Feb. 17, 1709/10

Address: [London]—Blenheim Palace

251. To ——<sup>4</sup>

St James's Place [Saturday] 18 February 1710

I was to wait on you this afternoon at your lodgings, but, not having the honour to meet with you at home, I must take the

<sup>1</sup> Queen Anne's birthday, Feb 6

<sup>2</sup> A line was obliterated in the holograph (Murray's note).

<sup>3</sup> Addison's successor as under-secretary in Sunderland's office See Addison's reference to him as his possible successor, in Letter of Dec 31, 1708

<sup>4</sup> This letter may have been written to some minor official of the Treasury It is described in the Morrison Catalogue as a letter to the Earl of Peterborough, but there is no justification for this in the contents

liberty of troubling you with a letter. I find that I am very likely to set up for a member of Parliament very suddenly,<sup>1</sup> and that I shall not have time to pass a new patent in Ireland, or to send for a copy of that which is already passed before the Election comes on; so that I must entreat you to order a warrant to be prepared for the salary you mentioned to me for her Majesty's signing, to be annexed to the office in such a manner as you think most proper, and if such an indulgence may be hoped for to be paid clear of fees I am sensible this is a great piece of friendship which I aske, and if my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> and L<sup>d</sup> Somers did not tell me this dispatch is absolutely necessary, I should not presume to give you so great a trouble.

I am ever, sir, etc.

Address [London]—Alfied Morrison Cat 1893 (copy)

252 To JOSHUA DAWSON

St James's Place [Saturday] Feb 18. 1709/10

Sir

I have this day receive'd your Letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> I coud heartily wish you had sent me over my Patent of Keeper of ye Records or a Copy of it<sup>2</sup> You coud not indeed forsee the Inconvenience of my not having it by me but you will find it will prove very much to my disadvantage I am order'd to ask Col. Delaune by a Letter, if he is in Ireland, whether he dos consent that Capt Nicholson in his Regiment shoud resign his Commission to Mr Purcell. Fort Maj<sup>r</sup> of Duncannon by way of Exchange

I wonder that I have heard nothing of Capt<sup>n</sup> Spencer about y<sup>e</sup> removes he proposed to me in this Regim<sup>t</sup> for w<sup>ch</sup> my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> only wanted his Colonels leave It is so much for our advantage to promote this kind of Changes and Removes that one w<sup>d</sup> never let a proposal of that Nature coole.<sup>3</sup>

Let me beg of you to present my most Humble Service to Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Gorges<sup>4</sup> and tell him that I did not fail to lay his Letter before my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> immediatly upon the rēcpt of it, but H Ex<sup>c</sup>y telling me he w<sup>d</sup> answer it himself to the Maj<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Addison was elected to a seat for Malmesbury on Mar 11, 1710 His election to Lostwithiel on May 15, 1709, had been set aside on petition

<sup>2</sup> See Letter 246

<sup>3</sup> It was for the advantage of Dawson and Addison because of the fees which the secretaries received from 'changes and removes'.

<sup>4</sup> Major-General Richard Gorges (Dalton, vi. 17).

Gen<sup>l</sup>'s satisfaction I did not think it necessary to trouble him with a Line.

I wish you woud likewise present my most Humble Service to yo<sup>r</sup> Brother Carr and tell him y<sup>t</sup> I have recd his commands and y<sup>t</sup> my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant has now a Letter before him to my L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer w<sup>ch</sup> I expect him to sign this Evening agreeing entirely w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Rep<sup>rt</sup> of the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices. H. Ex<sup>ey</sup> is as much disposed to serve him as he can desire

Mr Pratts petition and Reports are in the Treasury w<sup>ch</sup> I wish you w<sup>d</sup> likewise tell him w<sup>th</sup> my most H Service.

My Eyes are very much Indisposed at present w<sup>ch</sup> hinders me from writing to these several Gentlemen with my own hand as I shd otherwise have done.

I am ordered by my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant to signify His Ex<sup>cies</sup> desire to the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices that they would as soon as possible order a Convoy to Chester for Colonel Moors Regiment w<sup>ch</sup> will embarque for Ireland as soon as ever the Convoy arrives, they being now within two days March of Chester. If you let me know when there will be a Convoy (w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose will consist at least of two men of war) I will acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Colonel y<sup>t</sup> he may order his matters accordingly

I am Sr

Yor most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address Dublin Castle—Guth copy

### 253. To JOSHUA DAWSON

S<sup>t</sup> James's Place [Tuesday] Feb 21 1709/10

Sir

I send you Enclosed by my L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>t</sup>'s order a petition of Captain Worseley<sup>1</sup> that you may lay it before the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices and referre it in form.

I send you likewise part of a Letter of Sr G. S<sup>t</sup> George<sup>2</sup> and am to desire that my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>nts</sup> promise to him be made good in relation to the Stagge etc. You will put it into yr proper method and if you please burn this Scrap of a Letter.

A Gentleman here having applied to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant to be made a Major in Col. Rooke's Regim<sup>t</sup> upon an agreem<sup>t</sup> with the present Major, H. Ex<sup>ey</sup> desires to know whether the

<sup>1</sup> Captain Henry Worseley, or Worthley (Dalton, v 42)

<sup>2</sup> Sir George St. George of Dunmore, who was related to St. George Ashe, Bishop of Clogher

Colonel consents to it. The name of the Gentleman who applies here is Cap<sup>tn</sup> Crosdale

At the same time I must be so just to Cap<sup>tn</sup> Causobon as to let you see the Enclosed Letter, y<sup>t</sup> you may be acquainted with his pretensions. I hope you will send me the Colonels pleasure in this matter as to one of them.

I have my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutent<sup>s</sup> Orders to desire the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices to send the Yacht for Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Hamilton to Chester.<sup>1</sup> The Maj<sup>r</sup> General thinks of being at that place by the 11<sup>th</sup> of the next month and His Ex<sup>c</sup>y believes that the Convoy for Colonel Moor's Regiment will be there about the same time, so that they may take care of the Transports and yacht together. Let me desire you to send me a Copy of my patent for Keeper of y<sup>e</sup> Records by the first Opportunity

I am Sir

Yor most Faithfull Servant  
J ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

254. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Friday] March 16 1709/10

Sir

I have been forced to draw upon You for 200 l. w<sup>ch</sup> being payable twenty days after sight will I hope not over-draw my Effects with You

I send you Enclosed by His Ex<sup>c</sup>y's direction a Letter of Reference y<sup>t</sup> you may lay it before y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> Justices and get a Report upon it.

Yor very Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

*For LETTER 255, see APPENDIX I*

256 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Wednesday] March 28. 1710

Sir

M<sup>r</sup> Powis tells me that whilst I was at Malmesbury he sent over the Warrant for Brown, Thornton and Miller, the secret of w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose You will let me into for I made it my particular care to watch that affaire for them upon their repeated application to me and intended to have transmitted y<sup>e</sup> Warr<sup>t</sup> to them my self.

<sup>1</sup> George Hamilton, Earl of Orkney, later Governor of Virginia.

I must desire you without loss of time to send me the Report upon M<sup>r</sup>s Day's petition, for you know it was my Lady Whartons<sup>i</sup> particular desire yt we w<sup>d</sup> give it all possible dispatch. I desir'd you w<sup>d</sup> alter the name of Francis Leile to Peter de Leile w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> Petitioner's Husband and send over the poor woman's Report

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup> gives leave to M<sup>r</sup> Moor to resign his Barrack masters place to Rice but I suppose they will each of them pay fees on this occasion.

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>t</sup> desires y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s Justices to dispose of y<sup>e</sup> Curacy of Kilsallaghan in y<sup>e</sup> Diocese of Dublin vacant by M<sup>r</sup> Haughton's dismission to M<sup>r</sup> Smith.

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant wou'd have you speak or write to Brig. Rook about M<sup>r</sup> Winne's resigning his Lieut<sup>nts</sup> Commission to the Gentleman yt has a mind to buy it, who has the characer of being evry way Qualified to succeed him. The Brig<sup>t</sup> knows y<sup>e</sup> whole matter and if he consents to it will do a thing acceptable to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>t</sup>

His Ex<sup>c</sup>y tells me that M<sup>r</sup> Denton was mistaken in the Date of his Letters relating to the parlam<sup>t</sup> and is very well satisfied with yo<sup>r</sup> Care in that matter.

I am S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup>

most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J ADDISON

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

257. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Thursday] March 29 [1710]

Sir

I have received yours of the 23<sup>d</sup> with the Enclosed account for Jan<sup>ry</sup> and Feb<sup>ry</sup> and send you the following Commissions to swell our next reckoning <sup>2</sup>

Briscoe	.	.	.	.	Commissary
Julian	.	.	.	.	Chapl <sup>n</sup> to Pierce
Horn	.	.	.	.	Capt <sup>n</sup>
Hammon	.	.	.	.	Lieuten <sup>t</sup>
Hoard	.	.	.	.	Lieuten <sup>t</sup>
Freeman	.	.	.	.	Ensign
Murry	.	.	.	.	Ensign

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Wharton had married in 1691, as his second wife, the Hon. Lucy Loftus, daughter of Adam Loftus, Viscount Lisburne, an Irish peer.

<sup>2</sup> As secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, Addison received fees for such commissions.

I likewise send you by this post y<sup>e</sup> petitions and respective Letters of Reference relating to John Wogan and his Wife; Major Vignoles Widow and Cap<sup>nt</sup> Lautail, and Monsieur S<sup>t</sup> Hippolite y<sup>t</sup> they may be laid before y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> Justices and be Reported upon in form. There is another petition and Reference about Dr Lloyd all w<sup>ch</sup> are sent by His Ex<sup>c'y</sup>'s command My L<sup>d</sup> Lieutent<sup>t</sup> desires that M<sup>r</sup> Weterville may be paid his Pension to Lady day last by w<sup>ch</sup> means there will be four Cheques removed for him. I am Sir

Your most Faithfull

Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

March 29

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

*For LETTER 258, see APPENDIX I.*

259. [*To JOSHUA DAWSON*] <sup>1</sup>

[Tuesday] Apr 4<sup>th</sup> 1710.

Sir

My Lord Lieutenant thinks of being at the Water-side about the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant and therefore desires the Yacht and Convoys may be within Call. I shall acquaint you more particularly w<sup>th</sup> his Ex<sup>ly</sup>'s pleasure in this matter very suddenly

If it be not inconsistent with the former order my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant would have the Wolf<sup>2</sup> immediately sent to Chester in order to carry over Col. Pennyfather<sup>3</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Burgh pursuant to y<sup>e</sup> Enclosed

Yor<sup>r</sup> most faithfull  
servant

J. ADDISON.

Address [Dublin Castle]—Mis A H Hallam Murray.

*For LETTER 260, see APPENDIX I*

261 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

S<sup>t</sup> James's Place [Saturday] April the 8<sup>th</sup> 1710

Sir

My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> designing to be at Holy-Head on the 30<sup>th</sup> Instant, desires that the Lords Justices will order a Convoy with the yacht to be in a Readiness there at that time; He likewise

<sup>1</sup> The holograph is without the name of the recipient, but probably addressed to Dawson Compare Letter 261.

<sup>2</sup> A sloop of war

<sup>3</sup> Col Matthew Pennyfather (see p. 203, n 1)

Desires that a Convoy may at the Same time be ordered to Chester to take under their care His Ex<sup>cies</sup> Horses, Equipage, etc<sup>r</sup>

I am Sr

Your humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

My Eys being out of order I make use of another hand<sup>2</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

262. To JONATHAN SWIFT

No 5 St James's Place [Tuesday] Apr. 11<sup>th</sup> 1710.

Sir

I have run so much in debt with you that I don't know how to excuse my self and therefore shall throw my self wholly upon your good nature and promise if you will pardon what is passed to b<sup>e</sup> more punctual with you for the future. I hope to have the happiness of waiting on you very suddenly at Dublin, and do not at all regrette the leaving of England whilst I am going to a place where I shall have the satisfaction and Honour of Dr. Swift's conversation. I shall not trouble you with any occurrences here because I hope to have the pleasure of talking over all affaires with you very suddenly. We hope to be at Holy-Head by the 30<sup>th</sup> Instant. Lady Wharton stays in England. I suppose you know that I have obeyed yours and the Bishop of Clogher's commands in relation to Mr Smith, for I desired Mr Dawson to acquaint you with it. I must beg my most Humble Duty to the Bishop of Clogher. I heartily long to eat a dish of Bacon and Beans in the best company in the world. Mr Steele and I often drink your Health. I am forced to give myself Airs of a punctual Correspondce with you in discourse with your friends at St James's Coffee-house,<sup>3</sup> who are always

<sup>1</sup> Precautions taken on account of French privateers

<sup>2</sup> The postscript is written by Addison, but the letter is not [Murray's note]

<sup>3</sup> St James's Coffee House was not only a notable gathering-place of Whig politicians, but was situated close to the royal residence, St. James's Palace, which tended to make it an excellent source of news. It was frequented not only by men of Whiggish politics but also by army officers and soldiers of the Palace Guard. All of these could be relied upon for gossip on foreign and domestic affairs. Steele found it a convenient source of the news in the *Tatler* (see plan in No. 1), while Swift, in 1700, because it was a favourite resort of Irishmen, had his mail directed there, and spent much time with Whig companions at the coffee house. In Mar. 1709 he wrote to Col. Robert Hunter, 'The company at St. James's Coffee House is as bad as ever, but it is not quite so good [*sic!*]—Ball, 1. 144, see also 1. 101 n.'

asking me Questions about you when they have a mind to pay their Court to me, if I may use so magnificent a Phrase Pray Dear Doctour continue your friendship towards one who loves and esteems you, if possible, as much as you deserve

I am ever Dear Sir  
Yors Entirely  
J ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison

Apr 11<sup>th</sup>, 1710

Address [Laracor]—BM MS. Add 4804, ff 25–6—Swift's *Works* (Hawkesworth), 1766, vol xviii, p 50

263. To JOSEPH KEALLY<sup>1</sup>

St James's Place [Thursday] April 13 1710

Dear Sir,

I hope this will find you in perfect health and happiness where you wish to be. I shall, I believe, be following you the latter end of this month, and shall defer giving you an account of anything here, that I may have the pleasure of talking all when we meet. Lady Wharton was speaking to me two mornings ago with great esteem of you, and tells me that my Lord is fully determined to put you into the Appeals when in Ireland, which I did not think fit to make the least doubt of. Let me beg you to sound Baldwin to the bottom; for I shall be pressed in point of time, and am afraid I must be forced to get my Lord Lieutenant to give him the grant anew, that it may be again restored to me, or to some body in trust for me. I beg my most hearty respects to dear Fitzgerald.<sup>2</sup> I have not been able to meet Lord Sommers at home since you went from hence As soon as I do, I shall not fail mentioning you to him, as I ought We are here in a great puzzle of politics. Little Ben<sup>3</sup> winks, speaks half sentences, and grows more mysterious than ever.

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Keally of Keally Mount was Member of the Irish Parliament for Doneraile, 1703–13, and Recorder of Kilkenny He was also the Attorney-General of Palatine Tipperary This important letter shows that Addison did not yet possess a clear title to the Keepership of the Irish Records, in spite of Queen Anne's grant to him on Feb 24 Cf p. 216. For an excellent study of Keally's relations with his contemporaries, see Kathleen M Lynch, 'Congreve's Irish Friend, Joseph Keally', *PMLA*, vol lxi, pp. 1076–87.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Fitzgerald, brother-in-law of Keally—frequently referred to in the letters of Congreve to Keally (see *Works of Congreve*, ed. Summers, i. 79 ff., London, 1923).

<sup>3</sup> Benjamin Hoadly, later (1715) Bishop of Bangor.

Dick Steel is entirely yours. Lord Halifax, after having talked of you in a very friendly manner, desired me to give you his humble service when I write to you

I am ever, dear Sir,

Your most faithful and most obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON

Mr Campbell<sup>1</sup> will tell you the little news that is stirring.

Address [Keally Mount, Kilkenny]—Monck Berkeley —*Literary Relics*,  
p 384

### 264. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Monday] April 17. 1710

Sir

We are here under great difficulties for want of the last years Acts of parliament which I suppose are not yet printed: and indeed that is the only Excuse I can make to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant and L<sup>d</sup> Treasurer for my not having them. I have enclosed to you a Letter from Mr Southwell on that subject that you may get things ready against my coming over for the Answering of it. I send you by this packett the following Comissions

Capt <sup>a</sup> Boyle in Tyrrell	
Capt <sup>a</sup> Warburton	
Lieuten <sup>t</sup> Sweetenham	} in Creighton
Lieuten <sup>t</sup> Sandys	
Adjutant Power	
Ensign . . in Tidcomb	
Ensign Sandys in Slane	
Barrack-master Rice	

Mr Young tells me he Enclosed to you the last packet of Comissions about a week ago.

I am to bring over with me the Mutiny and Deseition Act. You know what the Exemplification of the Last came to. That I may not be out of pocket upon acc<sup>t</sup> of that and of other Summes of money W<sup>ch</sup> I have here disbursed upon the publick account I have drawn a Bill upon you for 130£. 10 sh. Engl. w<sup>ch</sup> you will pay out of the publick money What relates to the Exemplification my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> thinks shoud be put upon the Military Contingencies and the rest upon the Secret Service.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the Charles Campbell mentioned in the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 62 A.

You will hear that we shake at Court, but you may expect us over by the beginning of the next month if it pleases God to give us a good Voyage I question not but the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices have received my L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>ts</sup> Letter desiring y<sup>m</sup> to put off the parlamt and Convocation from week to Week from the time to w<sup>ch</sup> they now stand prorogued till he shall arrive in that Kingdome, as also his desire to send ye yacht and Convoy to meet him at Holy Head by ye 30<sup>th</sup> Inst and a man of war to be at Chester at the same time.

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>t</sup> desires that the necessary directions may be given for the discharge of the person mentioned in the Enclosed note.

I hope to see You very suddenly and am  
Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

### 265. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Tuesday] April 25. 1710

Sir

Having some time since acquainted you that my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> woud set out to. morrow for Chester and that he desired ye yacht and Convoys might meet him there and a Convoy be ready for him off Holyhead I have nothing new to trouble you with. M<sup>r</sup> Young will send you by this night's post w<sup>t</sup> Comissions have been signed on this side the water. I hope to kisse your hands very suddenly and am Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

### 266. To SAMUEL STEBBING, Somerset Herald

Sr

If you can possibly prepare six Coats of Arms for my Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup> by to Morrow Night, and send them to me, I will send you your money by the Bearer. I desire you at the same time to let me know what was the Number of those I had of you last Year and to make these after the same Draught writing over the Title *His Excellenc<sup>e</sup> Thomas Earl of Wharton, &c.*, instead

of the Most High and Mighty Prince, which was in the last. If I could have any to night it would be much better. I am

Sr Y<sup>r</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

[Tuesday]

J ADDISON

Ap<sup>r</sup> 25

1710

*Endorsed*—St James's Place 25. April 1710.

M<sup>r</sup> Addison lre, for 6. Lodging  
Scochiōns for the Earl of Wharton  
L Lieutenant of Ireland

Address [College of Arms]—BM MS Hail 6944, f 160 —Bohn, v. 385.

### 267 To AMBROSE PHILIPS<sup>1</sup>

[Thursday] April 27. 1710 St James's place

Dear Sir

Upon y<sup>e</sup> receipt of Your First letter I consulted with M<sup>r</sup> Pulteney<sup>2</sup> who is very much your friend, and extremely desirous to serve you, but as the province to which Muscovy belongs is under M<sup>r</sup> Boyle<sup>3</sup> he did not think it proper for me to move any body else in that affaire designing to mention you to the Secretary who you know is his Intimate friend upon the first favourable opportunity. Since that I have received your second and have got M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins to join with me in the affaire of Geneva to My Lord Sunderland, but His L<sup>d<sub>p</sub></sup> tells us that Dairolle<sup>4</sup> has been named to that post for some time. I know the Marquis du Caen applied to the Duke of Marlborough upon the same account I have been several times to speak to My L<sup>d</sup> Sommers upon this Occasion but could not find him at

<sup>1</sup> Philips, who had first sailed to Copenhagen in Jan 1709, as Secretary to Daniel Pulteney, Envoy to Denmark, had returned to England in the fall of that year, bringing with him a lengthy account of the state of affairs caused by the war between Denmark and Sweden. On Jan 28, 1710, he again set out for Copenhagen to resume his secretarial duties, and remained there until Feb. 1711. Evidently Philips was making an effort to secure, through Addison's good offices, a more important post.

<sup>2</sup> Probably William Pulteney, later Earl of Bath, a cousin of Daniel Pulteney, and already an important Whig, although he was only twenty-four years old.

<sup>3</sup> Henry Boyle, later Baron Carleton, was Secretary of State for the Northern Department, the Earl of Sunderland for the Southern. Denmark was under the jurisdiction of the Northern, Geneva of the Southern.

<sup>4</sup> James Dayrolle, former secretary to Sir William Trumbull at Constantinople, received his credentials and instructions on Aug 24, 1710 (S.P. civ 158, 214), but was not accepted as Resident in 1710. He was later re-appointed, and served as Resident at Geneva, 1715-17.

home till about three days ago and then he was just going out w<sup>th</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Orford. However I took his L<sup>d</sup>p aside, and upon my telling him your desire in regard to Geneva H L<sup>d</sup>p promised me that he woud move in it. I told him at the same time what I had heard of Dairolle and that probably you woud be very well pleased to succeed Dairoles at the Hague I likewise told His L<sup>d</sup>p of y<sup>e</sup> Vacancy that might possibly happen in Muscovy, and begged H L<sup>d</sup>p to turn it in his Thoughts to your advantage. He was very particularly attentive to me and by y<sup>e</sup> very kind manner that he received what I had to say and that he formerly has spoken to me of you, I promise my self y<sup>t</sup> something may rise out of it for your Good. I intend to mention you once more to His L<sup>p</sup> before I go for Ireland, and I believe it woud not be amisse for you to ground a Letter of Thanks upon the Gracious Hearing he has already given me I must beg you to present my most Humble respects to M<sup>r</sup> Pulteney<sup>1</sup> and I hope you have already let him know how much I love and honour him Farewell Dear Philips and believe me to be more than I am able to expresse Your

most Affectionate and most Faithfull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. Addison

Dick Steele & I reñber you once a day Little Thomson is y<sup>e</sup> same excellent youth he was.

*Endorsed—Joseph Addison*

1710

Resp. May 20

Address: [Copenhagen]—Penn Hist. Soc MS 10 Box 26 —Aikin, ii 14-16.

### 268. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] April. 27. 1710 S<sup>t</sup> James's place

Sir

I send to you by this post the Barrack M<sup>es</sup>s Commission w<sup>ch</sup> should have come to you sooner had it not been mislaid by the Carelessness of my servant. You will receive with it a List of such French pensioners whom my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>nt</sup> thinks fit to allow the paym<sup>t</sup> of their last years pensions ending at Lady-day. I believe the sooner you procure y<sup>e</sup> necessary order the better, that we may have nothing to do in that troublesome affaire when we come to Dublin. You will likewise receive a Surgeon's & Lieut<sup>nt</sup>'s Commission of Dragoons w<sup>th</sup> their respective Agents will

<sup>1</sup> In this case, Daniel Pulteney is clearly meant (see p. 132, n. 3).

take out. His Ex<sup>cy</sup> desires that necessary directions may be given for paying Mr John Outing w<sup>t</sup> is due to him upon ye Establishmt and I must desire you to keep by you the Enclosed as a Memdm upon that Subject I hope to see you suddenly and am

Sir

Yor most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

L<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>nt</sup> sets out this afternoon for Winchindon & thence on Munday for Chester where he hopes to meet y<sup>e</sup> yacht & Convoys.  
Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

## 269. To JOSEPH KEALLY

[Thursday] April 27 1710 St James's Place

Dear Sir,

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter, and glad to hear of your safe arrival in Ireland, where I hope to be with you very suddenly. Lord-Lieutenant is gone for Winchendon this afternoon; and on Sunday morning I shall set out for Chester, in order to meet his Excellency there. Lord-Lieutenant has been forced to stay here two or three days longer than ordinary, at the desire of Lords Treasurer and Sunderland, who thought his presence necessary for the settling of affairs among some great men: and it is with a good deal of pleasure that I hear this day he has perfectly well succeeded in his negociations. I dare say you were as much alarmed in Ireland as we were here upon the late motion at court; but, as that affair is managed, it is likely to turn very much to the advantage of our friends.

I am very much obliged to Mr. Campbell for his good offices with Baldwin, but could heartily wish that matter concluded before my arrival, because, at the end of next month, his bond with Dawson will take place. If he is unreasonable, I will get my Lord-Lieutenant to replace him in the office, and immediately afterwards supersede him for somebody, whom I will name in trust.

Let me beg the favour of you to let the Attorney and Solicitor-General know, that I laid both their letters before my Lord-Lieutenant; but I believe it was too late; and cannot imagine that the gentlemen in Ireland will be angry at my Lord-Lieutenant for not doing what was out of his power, especially

since they are to have their money's worth in arms, which will be made much better here, according to the opinion of everybody, than they could have been in Ireland.

I am ever, dear Sir,

Your most faithful and most obedient servant,

J ADDISON.

Address [Keally Mount, Kilkenny]—Monck Berkeley.—*Literary Relics*, p 386

270. To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland

Dublin Castle [Saturday] May. 20<sup>th</sup> 1710.

My Lord

Yesterday morning my Lord Lieutenant went to the House of Lords and being seated upon the Throne in his Robes signified to them his pleasure by my Lord Chancellour that they shoud compleat their House by the Choice of a new Speaker;<sup>1</sup> according to the Precedent that came from your Lordship and arrived here very opportunely about three hours before His Ex<sup>c<sub>le</sub></sup> went to the House

This morning the House presented their speaker who had only three No's against him These were Lieuten<sup>t</sup> Gener<sup>l</sup> Stuart Capt<sup>n</sup> Philips and one Mr McGill. The first of these Gentlemen, talks much of a new L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant and is very active to oppose the present Governm<sup>t</sup> as much as his parts will give him leave.

I have enclosed to your Lordship His Ex<sup>c<sub>le</sub>s</sup> Speech with the Votes of the House of Commons. The most remarkable of them is that which orders the Thanks of the House to be given to the late Speaker, our present L<sup>d</sup> Chief Justice; for his services to the House during the time that he filled their Chan. This was moved by Serjeant Caulfield, to the great Surprise both of friends and Enemies neither of them having had my previous notice of it, and passed nemine contradicente. Many who would perhaps have been against the motion as fearing the successse of it are very well pleased with it since it took Effect, and look upon it to be of the greater consequence by reason of the personal opposition between the person concerned in it and a Late Governoeur.

<sup>1</sup> The Speaker's chair in the House of Commons was vacant owing to the previous Speaker, Alan Brodrick's, becoming Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench in Ireland John Forster, the Attorney-General, was chosen in his stead, *Journals of the Irish House of Commons*, iii 711.

It seems to be the opinion of both parties not to touch upon the present disputes of passive Obedience or Lawfull Resistance in the Adresses to the Queen and L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant, but to carry on the Publick Bussinesse with Calmness and Unanimity One does not know how far the Spirit of Addressing might goe in this Kingdome where the Clergy have so great an Influence if it were once raised among them There are I think very visibly about two thirds in the H<sup>o</sup> of Com<sup>s</sup> of such as are thoroughly pleased with the present Governm<sup>t</sup> in this Kingdome for which reason it is believed that the Queen's service will go on very well notwithstanding the reports that are confidently spread abroad and come to us by every post of Revolutions at Court and Changes in the Ministry.

I shall beg leave to acquaint your Lordship from time to time with every thing material that passes here and am ever with Greatest Respect and Gratitude

My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison

May 20<sup>th</sup> 1710

R. May 26.

Address· [London]—Blenheim Palace, C I 24

271 To CHARLES SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] May 23<sup>d</sup> 1710.

My Lord

I have Enclosed to your Lordship's the Addresses of the House of Commons to Her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and to my Lord Lieutenant. The first passed without Amendments both in the Committee and the House. The passage in the latter which raised great opposition was as follows. We are fully satisfied that Our Established Church of which Her Sacred Ma<sup>tie</sup> is the brightest Ornament, is in a safe and Flourishing condition, and it is with Great Pleasure we see it so happily and effectually secured to us and our Posteritie by the Wisdome of Her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Councells and Glorious Successes of Her Arms that nothing but Folly or Malice can Insinuate its being in Danger.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The High Church opponents of the Government, in Ireland as in England, lost no opportunity at this period to raise the cry of 'Church in Danger'. In Ireland, however, the danger to the Church lay mainly with the Catholics, and this battle-cry, which was directed against the Protestant Dissenters, never raised very widespread enthusiasm.

It was moved in the Committee that after the words *Established Church* should be inserted of *Ireland* and that the words *that nothing but Folly or Malice can insinuate it's being in danger* should be omitted. These motions being Rejected in the Committee there were two amendments proposed in the House by Mr Dopping both of which passed without a Debate I have marked the Additions which were made to the paragraph by these Amendments and must only acquaint your Lordship's that the words relating to the succession in the House of Hanover were added in consequence of a Motion in the Committee, for when the friends of one party were for adding Her Ma<sup>t<sub>ies</sub></sup> Administration, those of the other immediately subjoined what follows in y<sup>e</sup> paragraph as it now stands.

There is a very unlucky opposition forming against the supply as it will be proposed, by reason of the Arms being made in England which are designed for the Arsenal.<sup>1</sup> This my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant's Enemies represent as a violation of promise, His Excellency having told them in his last years Speech that whatever money they shoud give would be laid out among themselves.

I should have told Your Lordships that the Great argument for the above-mentioned Amendments both in the Committee and the House was that we should as much as possible avoid every thing that might look like meddling with the present disputes in England, either of the parties, says Mr Ludlow who is the Head of one side, here being sufficient to crush this Kingdome if provoked and both of them having frequently concurred in Votes to its disadvantage,

I am with the Greatest respect

My Lord

Your Lordships Most Obedient and most Humble Servant

The Earl of Sunderland

J. ADDISON.

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison Dublin

May 23<sup>d</sup> 1710

R May 29

Address [London]—Blenheim Palace, C I. 24

272 To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland

Dublin Castle [Saturday] May 27. 1710.

My Lord

The House of Lords having at their first meeting adjourned themselves to Thursday without ordering an addresse either

<sup>1</sup> The arsenal was erected in what is now Phoenix Park, Dublin It was later popularly known as 'Wharton's Folly'.

to the Queen or L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant they then Resolved on both, which were brought into the Houses yesterday. The words marked in each Addresse passed the Committee but were alterd or Expunged in the House by Thirteen Voices against Eleven. Among the first were all the Bishops that were present, being Eight in number particularly the Bishop of Corke,<sup>1</sup> who was the most zealous man in the House for the Amendments next to the Earl of Abercorn. My Lord Lieutenants friends are so strong in the House of Commons that altho every step towards a supply meets with Opposition the party against it are so very week that they dare not divide upon any Question for fear of betraying the Thinnesse of their number. The Lords last year entred an Order in their Books against passing such a provisional Bill, as that which Mr Duckett will deliver to your Lordship, for the future. but when the Government has warnings given them and time to exert themselves they need not fear carrying any thing that is Reasonable in that House, as they might have done yesterday in the matter of the Adresses had there not been some surprise and mismanagem<sup>t</sup> in that affaire.

I am with the Greatest Respect

My Lord

Yor Lordships Most Obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON.

Address. [London]—Blenheim Palace, C.I 24

### 273. To JONATHAN SWIFT

Dublin [Saturday] June 3<sup>rd</sup> 1710.

Dear Sir,

I am just now come from Finglas, where I have been drinking your health, and talking of you, with one who loves and admires you better than any man in the world, except your humble servant.<sup>2</sup> We both agree in a request, that you will set out for Dublin as soon as possible. To tell you truly, I find the place disagreeable, and cannot imagine why it should appear so now more than it did last year. You know I look upon everything that is like a compliment as a breach of friendship; and there-

<sup>1</sup> Peter Browne

<sup>2</sup> Finglas was three miles from Dublin. The ‘one who loves and admires you’ was undoubtedly Dillon Ashe, vicar of Finglas, a brother of St. George Ashe, Bishop of Clogher. Swift and Stella were frequent visitors at the Finglas vicarage. See Ball, i. 182, n. 2.

fore shall only tell you that I long to see you; without assuring you, that I love your company and value your conversation more than any man's, or that I am, with the most inviolable sincerity and esteem, dear sir,

Your most faithful, most humble,  
and most obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON.

Address [Laraco]—Scott—Swift's *Works*, 1814, xv. 322

*For LETTER 274, see APPENDIX I*

275 *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] June the 6<sup>th</sup> 1710

My Lord

I make bold to enclose to your Lords<sup>p</sup> this Days Votes—upon Mr Ludlow's taking the Chair Mr Keightley represented to the House the Summs that were Necessary to make good the Application made to hei Majesty the last Session of Parliament, and to make good the Establishment for the Year next Ensuing, which would amount according to his Calculation to 122,000 this he formed into a Question, which after Several Debates was found too Complicated, and was therefore divided into two, the Sum being reserved to another time when the Quantum is to be settled.

The two Questions on the Papur were as follow.

That it is the Opinion of the Committee that a Supply be granted to her Majesty towards Enabling her Majesty to make good the Several Applications made to her by this House the last Session of Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

That it is the Opinion of this Committee that a Supply granted to her Majesty be a Sum Sufficient to make good the Necessary Branches of the Establishm<sup>t</sup> for one year commencing the 24<sup>th</sup> of June, 1710 and Ending the 23<sup>d</sup> of June, 1711.

There arose a Debate which lasted about five hours which of the two Questions should have the precedence and Ended in favour of the first, so that they both passed as they here Stand.

Every thing that could be urged against the Arsenal as its being too Strong and Expensive, and proceeded upon without any Direction of the house, as also the Great Sums requisite for the buying of Arms, and their being made in England to the Subjection in Effect of this kingdom to the Board of Ordnance

Letter 274

To Charles Spencer

June

in England came into this Debate, tho we Expect to hear all these Particulars Enlarged upon next Thursday, when the Quantity of the Supply will come into Consideration.

The Party that is Opposite to my Lord Lieut<sup>s</sup> Interest did not think fit to divide the house upon the first Question, tho' Mr Dopping, Sr Richard Levinge, Mr Bernard Stuart, Nutely and Saunders spoke against it.

The House rose so very late that I have only time to return my most humble thanks to your Lordship for the honour of your Lordship's Letter.

I am My Lord etc.  
J. ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy.

276. To CHARLES SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland*

[Dublin Castle, Thursday] June the 8<sup>th</sup> 1710

My Lord

This Morning the Gun-Smiths being Gathered together in a Body before the Parliament House, Mr Saunders presented the Enclosed petition in their behalf which produced some warm Speeches about the making of Arms in England and concluded with an agreement on both Sides, that the House should Address the Queen to direct that the Moiety of Arms which are not to be provided within the Current Year should be made in Ireland, Every one being Satisfied that the Moiety which they were told her Majesty had ordered the Board of Ordnance in England to Contract for should come from thence.

To make way for this Address it was moved that the petition should be referred to a Committee; upon which there arose a very long Debate whether it should be the Committee of the Supply which was then going to Sit, or a Select Committee. In this Debate both parties exerted themselves, and the Question for referring it to the Committee of the Supply being first upon the Papur the previous Question was put upon it, and passed in the Negative by 130 against 65. The other Question passed Nemine Contradicente.

The House then went into the Committee of Supply, and Mr Keightly as being Comm<sup>r</sup> of the Revenue moved that the Supply granted to her Majesty for the Ensuing Year should be a Sum not Exceeding 122,952<sup>11</sup>. This Question being represented as too Complex, it was moved that it should be broke

into Several parts, assigning the Respective Sums in Distinct Resolutions, to the building of a Colledge Library, the buying of Arms The Erecting of an Arsenal, which they said was the Method used on the like Occasions in the English house of Commons, Several Objections were likewise made to the Quantity of the Sum proposed, but after a Long Debate the Question passed without a Division, by this Means we look upon the Additional Dutys as granted for a Year and a half, tho' my Lord Lieut<sup>ts</sup> freinds in adherence to their Principles will not allow it to be granted a Year and a half taxes since it is to make good the Establishment, but for one Year and to pay half the Debts of the Nation.

I am My L<sup>d</sup> etc.  
J ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy

277. *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Saturday] June 10<sup>th</sup> 1710.

My Lord

The Committee of ways and means have this day settled their Resolutions after the same manner as last year with this difference only that the Additional Dutys which were then given but for one year are now given from June 24<sup>th</sup> Instant to December 24<sup>th</sup> in 1711. so that all things have passed to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants wishes It is utterly Impossible to prevent the House from Petitioning Her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to let the remaining Half of the Armes be made in Ireland. The design is so popular that H. Ex<sup>cies</sup> friends woud entirely lose themselves shoud they offer to oppose it. All that can be done is to moderate the Addresse as much as possible.

The Enclosed Addresse of thanks to Her M<sup>tie</sup> for Her Gracious Answer to our late Addresse was this day presented to the House as your Lordship will see in the Votes and passes nem. cont. tho many are offended at the latter part of it. The Corn-Bill was presented to my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> by the whole House to show how much they have it at heart and recommended by y<sup>e</sup> Speaker to His Ex<sup>cies</sup> good offices for the passing of it.

I am with Greatest Respect My Lord

Your Lordships most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Earl of Sunderland

Address [London]—Blenheim Palace, C.I. 24.

*Letter 278*

*To Charles Spencer*

*June*

*278. To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland<sup>1</sup>*

Castle at Dublin [Sunday] June the 18<sup>th</sup> 1710

My Lord

The Committee for Drawing up an Address to her Majesty in relation to the Arms having prepared one that in the Judgement of the house was to rude and pressing, it was re-committed; upon which the Enclosed was brought in Yesterday Morning, and agreed to by the House with some few Amendments that were not Material.

This Day the little bill was carried to the Lords who ordered it a Second reading notwithstanding the Lord Abercorn, Charlemont, Barramore and the Bishops of Drumore and Killala<sup>2</sup> opposed it; and that there was a standing order in their Books against ever giving such a Bill a Second reading

Wee now look upon the business of the Session to be over.

I am My Lord Etc.

Earl of Sunderland

J. ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy —Bohn, v 387.

*279. To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Castle of Dublin [Wednesday] June the 21<sup>st</sup> 1710

My Lord

Our Parliament is now drawing near to its Recess, and has done nothing Extraordinary Since I had the honour of Writing to your Lordship last Wee believe my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> will have dispatched the Queens business time Enough to be in England by the latter End of August.

Our last Letters brought us the News of your Lordships having laid down the Seals which is very afflicting to a kingdome where your Lordship is loved and honoured in a very particular Manner by all honest Men, who God be thanked are here very Num'rous.

Tho' one may Congratulate your Lordship upon your withdrawing from so great a Scene of Cares & business Your Lordship must give us leave to Console the publick upon this Occasion.

<sup>1</sup> Lord Sunderland had been dismissed from his appointment as Secretary of State for the Southern Department on June 14; but Addison had not learned of the fact.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Pullen, Bishop of Dromore, 1695–1713, and William Lloyd, Bishop of Killala, 1690–1716.

I shall not presume to trouble your Lordship with my own private Concern for this peice of News, but your Lordship will Easily guess it, when you Consider your own great Goodness towards me, and with how much Gratitude and Respect I ought to be and am, My Lord

Y<sup>r</sup> Lords<sup>ps</sup> etc.

Earl of Sunderland etc

J. ADDISON

Address [London?—Charterhouse copy

280. *To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin*

Castle of Dublin [Saturday] June 24<sup>th</sup> 1710

My Lord

There has Nothing Material happened to Either house of Parliam<sup>t</sup>, or in the Privy Council, Since I had the honour to write to your Lords<sup>p</sup>.

This Day there was a Resolution passed in the House of Commons which may perhaps, look a little Surprizing in England, but was Occasioned by an assembly of Roman Catholicks, which is Annual and upon a religious Account, there being a Saints well in those parts that is in great Repute among them, for working Miracles The Resolution was drawn up & concerted by the Speaker and his freinds with a good Intention; I have presumed to Enclose it to your Lords<sup>p</sup>.

The House this Day Adjourned it Self to the first of August, the house of Lords have an Appeal before them which hinders them from Adjourning til the next Week.

The heads of Bills are now before the privy Council and will be dispatched for England about Thursday next.

I am My Lord, etc.

Lord High Treasurer

J. ADDISON

Address. [London]—Charterhouse copy

281. *To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin*

[Wednesday] July the 5<sup>th</sup> 1710

My Lord

Not having any publick News to trouble your Lordship with, I humbly beg leave to lay before your Lordship Something that concerns my Self. When I was in England last Winter, M<sup>r</sup> Taylor<sup>i</sup> acquainted me with your Lordships great Goodness in obtaining of her Majesty a Grant for Life of the place of Keeper

<sup>i</sup> John Taylour, a minor official of the Treasury

of the Records in Birmingham's Tower in Dublin Castle. But as I had not then by me the Copy of my Patent it was Impossible for me to get it passed Soon Enough to make it Consistent with my Election for the House of Cōmōns, for which reason Instead of a new Patent I could only have the Queen's Letter for placing me on the Establishm<sup>t</sup> as Keeper of the Records at 400 P Ann. Salary; What therefore I would now presume to beg of your Lordship is her Majestys Warrant for granting me this Place during my good Behaviour. As there has not been any one in my Post for many Years who has not obtained Some Mark of her Majesty's favour by Some profitable place or Reversion I humbly hope your Lordship will be pleased to favour me in this my Petition Especially since it is no more than what your Lordships goodness first Intended me.

My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> in the Report which he made to your Lordship last Winter recommended me to the place for Life tho' he was pleased to propose a Salary of 500 P Ann and for this Reason I have not Sollicited his Lordship for any New Recommendation in this Matter.

It is Impossible for me to Express the great Obligations which I have already to your Lordship, and I am in hopes as your Lordships favour first placed me in beneficial Employment, it will secure me when I am out of them; but however your Lordship shall Determine in this particular I shall always preserve the most gratefull and dutiful Sence of your Lordships favours and am with the greatest Respect

My Lord

Y<sup>r</sup> Lordsp<sup>s</sup> etc.

Lord H. Treasurer, etc.

J. ADDISON

Address: [London]—Charterhouse copy.

282. To JONATHAN SWIFT

Dublin Castle [Sunday] July. 23. 1710.

Dear Sir

About two days ago I received the enclosed that is sealed up and yesterday that of my friend Steele, which requiring a speedy Answer I have sent you Expresse. In the mean time I have let him know y<sup>t</sup> you are out of Town and y<sup>t</sup> he may expect your Answer by ye next post. I fancy he had my L<sup>d</sup> Halifax's Authority for writing. I hope this will bring you to town; for your Amusement by ye way I have sent you some of

1710

To Jonathan Swift

Letter 282

this days news to w<sup>ch</sup> I must adde yt Dr<sup>s</sup> Bysse and Robinson are likely to be y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ps</sup> of Bristol and St Davids,<sup>1</sup> y<sup>t</sup> our Politic<sup>ns</sup> are startled at y<sup>e</sup> Breaking off y<sup>e</sup> negociations and fall of stocks insomuch that it is thought they will not venture at dissolving y<sup>e</sup> Palam<sup>t</sup> in such a crisis. I am ever

Dear Sir  
Yours Entirely  
J. ADDISON

Mr Steele desires me to seale yours before I deliver it but this you will excuse in one who wishes you as well as He or any Body living can do

Endorsed—Mr Addison  
July 23 1710.

Address [Laracor]—BM MS 4804, ff. 30, 31—Swift's Works (Hawkesworth), 1766, vol xviii, p 54

283. To PIERRE DESMAIZEAUX<sup>2</sup>

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] Aug. 1. 1710

Sir

I did not care for answering your Letter till I could do it in some measure to your Satisfaction. I have at last watched a convenient season to move my L<sup>d</sup> Lieuten<sup>t</sup> for your Lic<sup>e</sup> of Absence which he has granted till December next I am afraid I shall not then be in a Capacity to serve you any further in this particular but if I am you may depend upon it.<sup>3</sup> I heartily wish you Joy of your new post and am Ever sir

Your most faithfull  
Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Mr Desmaizeaux

Endorsed—Mr Addison 1 August 1710

Address ?—BM. MS Sloane 4281, f. 2.—Addisomana, 1 32.

<sup>1</sup> Dr Philip Bisce became Bishop of St David's and Dr John Robinson, Bishop of Bristol. Swift was very much interested in such items of news, for he was still seeking preferment from the Whigs Both the clergymen mentioned were known Tories

<sup>2</sup> Desmaizeaux had been able, through the patronage of Addison and Wharton, to get a pension on the Irish Establishment (dated from Apr. 28, 1710).

<sup>3</sup> Since the dismissal of Sunderland in June of this year, the position of the Whigs had become rapidly more insecure, both at court and in the country, and it must by now have seemed very unlikely that Wharton would return to Ireland again after he had finished the business of the current session of Parliament. He did in fact resign on Sept. 22nd.

## 284. To SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin

[Friday] 4<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1710

My Lord

I Yesterday received the honour of your Lordship's Letter by Mr Denton and have Since obtained a Lycence of absence for Mr Marchais til January next, when it may be again removed My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> hath been a Little more Difficult in Matters of this Nature than any of his Predecessors and by that Means hath done good to the Country by obliging all persons that hath pensions on the Establishment to lay out their Money in the kingdome, tho' at the Same time he never refused Lycences of Absence to Such as Apply for them upon Such good grounds as the person above mentioned

Every thing is likely to go very peaciable in this After Session, and if the Tillage Bill comes over the Gent<sup>n</sup> of the Countrey will be very well pleased with this Years Acts of Parliam<sup>t</sup> tho they Seem to think that the best part of the Bill for the Better Security of Rents hath dropped in England.

My Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup>s family is left very thin by the Detachments that have been made out of it by Corporation Men and Voters, and if to Morrows Letters brings the News of a Dissolution, the Duke of Richmond & S<sup>r</sup> John Wittewrong, Colonele Selwyn and others will depart for England with the first fair Wind

I am My Lord Etc.

J ADDISON

Address [London]—Charterhouse copy

## 285. To JOSEPH KEALLY

Dublin Castle [Saturday] 5<sup>th</sup> August 1710

Sir,

My eyes being very much out of order that I cannot use them by candle-light, I take the liberty to trouble you by another hand, and desire you will favour me with a line to let me know the name of the person whom you employed in the business relating to Dr. Finlass;<sup>1</sup> and whether there be any progress made in it, that I may take my measures accordingly. You will likewise very much oblige me, if you tell me your thoughts upon the matter how my correspondent may recover his debt the shortest way.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Nicholas Finglass, chaplain of Major-Gen. Pepper's Regiment in Ireland, is probably the person meant

We are still in great uncertainties as to the dissolution of the English parliament, though all the public letters are positive it will be; but Mr. Denton, who brings the freshest news from London, makes us hope it will not be attempted. The bank have represented that they must shut up on the first issuing out of new writs, and Sir Francis Child,<sup>1</sup> with the rest of the monied citizens on the Tynes side, have declared to the Duke of Shrewsbury, that they shall be ruined, if so great a blow be given to the public credit, as would inevitably follow upon a dissolution. We hear from all parts of England, that the people daily recover their senses, and that the tide begins to turn so strongly, that it is hoped the next parliament will be of the same stamp with this in case of a dissolution. If tomorrow's letters bring the news of it, several gentlemen will leave this country with the first fair wind, and among the rest, your humble servant.

I send you here the state of the Irish bills that were transmitted to England. Those which have been reported and approved by the privy council there are brought over by Mr. Denton, and have all of them had their first reading in our House of Commons, which is so very thin, that we have scarce been able to get together forty members. I am ever, my dear Sir,

Your most faithful, humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

My hearty respects to Mr Fitzgerald<sup>2</sup>

Address: [Keally Mount, Kilkenny]—Monck Berkeley —*Literary Relics*,  
p 388

### 286. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

[Dublin Castle, Saturday, 12 August 1710]<sup>3</sup>

Dear Sir

I am very much obliged to you for sending me my Letters from Mr. Vandewaters<sup>4</sup>, but more for the Copy of your Pastoral.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Francis Child, the elder, Tory banker

<sup>2</sup> Robert Fitzgerald, Keally's brother-in-law See p 211, n 2.

<sup>3</sup> Bohn dated merely 'August 1710', and indicated that this was pure conjecture. Since Addison is known to have been in Dublin on Aug. 5, 1710, and is likewise known to have reached Chester on Aug. 15, the letter to Philips may have been written between the fifth and the twelfth. Probably the date Aug. 12 is nearly right. Philips was at this time still in Copenhagen. Addison seems to refer to the 4th Pastoral (see Mary Segar, *Poems of Ambrose Philips*, 1937, p. 24).

<sup>4</sup> Jean van de Water, a jurist of Utrecht.

I have read it over with abundance of pleasure, and like extremely well the alterations you have made in it. You have an admirable hand at a Sheep-Crook, tho' I must confess ye Conclusion of your poeme woud have pleas'd me better had it not bin for that very reason that it was the Conclusion of it. I hope you will follow the example of your Spencer and Virgil in making your Pastorals the prelude of something greater. He that can bewail Stella's Death in so good a Copy of Verses woud be able to Anatomise her after it in a better. I intend for England within a day or two, and shoud be very glad if I coud be any way serviceable to you there.

Yor

Faithfull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Copenhagen]—Autograph Portfolio —Auto Port London, 1837,  
Bohn, v 383-4

## 287. To JOSHUA DAWSON

Chester [Tuesday] August 15<sup>th</sup> 1710<sup>1</sup>

Sir

I have had time to think of several things in my passage hither which I could not call to mind in the hurry of my departure, & must beg of you to observe them with your usual carefullness & friendship. In the first place I desire you will let me know at the End of Every month what have been the profits of it every month, & to send me w<sup>th</sup> the Acc<sup>t</sup> a bill for Such Sum as may be due to me

I must likewise desire you to Quicken our Comission to all in relation to<sup>2</sup>

Clearing's Commissions etc that (if possible) we may draw the whole Acc<sup>ts</sup> of a Quarter to a certain head. Your brother Watson<sup>3</sup> was So kind as to promise me his assistance in the disposal of the shoos which I formerly mentioned to you, & as Capt<sup>n</sup> Parker has promised me to bring them from Whitehaven

<sup>1</sup> Addison was *en route* from Dublin to London

<sup>2</sup> A line obliterated (Murray's note).

<sup>3</sup> This is undoubtedly a reference to William Watson, the agent for Lord Slane's Regiment, who had an office in Dawson Street in Dublin (see *Dublin Gazette*) Addison had unwisely speculated in a cargo of shoes, which he appears to have intended to sell to the Army. The shoes, 'by the malice of a couple of storms', suffered water-damage, and Addison lost much of his investment. See Letters 318 and 322.

I must desire your good offices in the Sale of that unlucky Cargo, & that upon Mr Parker's arrival you give orders to have them put into Mr Watson's hands.

Upon my mentioning to my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> Mr Young's stay at London for the exemplificacōn of ye Act of Mutiny and Deser-  
tion and for his bringing the Seals of (the) our Courts w<sup>th</sup> the  
Expense he was at the last Winter in attending our Irish  
business, as Mr Wogan<sup>1</sup> used to do under Mr Southwell. His  
Ex<sup>c<sup>e</sup>re</sup> thought it reasonable he should have a recompense out  
of the Secret Service Money, & I believe if it be to the value of  
100 ll he will not be much the gainer by it. I therefore desire  
you will move his Ex<sup>c<sup>e</sup>re</sup> in this Matter and that upon its being  
given you will deduct of it 62 ll English which I lent Mr Young  
out of my Pockett for the uses above mentioned, & which other-  
wise he will be obliged to pay me at London, the rest you may  
transmit to him by a Bill.

I am Sr

Your most faithfull humble Servant  
J ADDISON

My eyes being indisposed by ye wind & rain I have made use  
of Mr Youngs.

I desire you will present my most humble Duty to my L<sup>d</sup>  
Lieut<sup>t</sup> and let his Exy know y<sup>t</sup> I arriv'd here this after noon &  
set out for London where I propose to be on Sat.

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

288. *To THOMAS WHARTON, Earl of Wharton*

Lond. [Thursday] Aug 24, 1710.

My Lord

This morning I had the honour of a visit from Mr. Bertie,<sup>2</sup> who, upon my acquainting him with your Lordship's concern for his brother's election, declared himself very much obliged to your Lordship; but said, his brother was so tired of sitting in the House, that he would not be in it again upon any consideration.

I hear from my Lord Dartmouth's office,<sup>3</sup> that all the par-

<sup>1</sup> Charles Wogan. See Swift's letter to him (Ball, iv. 327 n.)

<sup>2</sup> Robert Bertie, a brother of the Earl of Abingdon.

<sup>3</sup> William Legge, First Earl of Dartmouth, succeeded Sunderland as Secretary of State for the Southern Department on June 15.

ticulars which I had in charge for your Lordship have been already complied with, except that about proroguing the parliament, which I have desired may be dispatched forthwith to your Excellency, in case it be judged necessary.

The privy council is to meet this night, in order (as it was said yesterday) to place my Lord Peterborough at the head of the Admiralty, and to determine of the dissolution: but this morning I hear from very good hands, that there is advice of the Prince of Wales being ready to embark with a body of troops at Dunkirk, and that the admiralty is to attend the privy-council upon this occasion.

It is said the Duke of Queensborough has had intimations of such a designed invasion, above a month ago, from several parts of Scotland. This report, I believe, comes from Sir George Byng, and is of such a nature, that I should be cautious of mentioning it to any body but your Excellency.

Among the prints which I send you by this Post, the 'Essay upon Credit' is said to be written by Mr. Harley, and that of 'Bickerstaff detected', by Mr. Congreve.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Garth, under whose hands I am at present, will not excuse me, if I do not present his most humble duty to your Lordship: the Doctor this morning shewed me a copy of verses which he has made in praise of the late lord treasurer.<sup>2</sup> The Lord Islay is lately returned from Scotland, and it is said the Duke of Argyle is expected every day from Flanders I am, with the greatest respect, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient, and  
Most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

Address: [Winchendon]—*Gent. Mag.*—*Gent. Mag.* 1786, lvi 91

<sup>1</sup> The *Essay upon Credit* is now usually attributed to Defoe, although in 1710 it was thought to be written by Harley. Since Defoe was in Harley's employ at this time, it is not unlikely they collaborated. *Bickerstaff Detected*, which had appeared in Apr. 1708, has been variously credited to Rowe, Yalden, and Congreve. It was included in the *Miscellanies*, 1727, but not as a work of Swift. Faulkner's edition of Swift's *Works*, 1735, ascribed it, in a note, to Rowe. It is clear that there was a good deal of contemporary uncertainty regarding the authorship—as there still is—and that Addison, who was repeating gossip of the day, knew little about it.

<sup>2</sup> Undoubtedly Garth's *A Poem to the Earl of Godolphin*, 1710.

## 289. To THOMAS WHARTON, Earl of Wharton

[London, Friday, 25 August 1710]<sup>1</sup>

The reports of the town (as to public affairs) are very various, what I have the honour to write to your Lordship, is the talk of the considerable people of the one side; but, as they are none of them in the secret, cannot be entirely depended upon

The Duke of Queensborough, it is said, will be succeeded by the Lord Marr,<sup>2</sup> or, as others are positive, by the Duke of Shrewsbury. If the first happen, he is to be Lord High Steward of the Household, if the second, to be Lord High Chamberlain. The Duke of Queensborough declares he has heard nothing of his removal I was yesterday above an hour in private at his office with the Lord Marr.

Mr Boyle is to make way for Mr St. John <sup>3</sup>

The Duke of Somerset represents himself as actuated by personal piques, in what he has done, and has resolved to adhere to the Whiggish principles It is generally said he is fallen off from the new ministers, and that he has recommended Whigs to all his boroughs

The Duke of Newcastle is very well with Mr. Harley, for whom, they say he had formerly a great friendship and esteem.

My Lord Somers is thought to have a great personal interest in her Majesty, but not sufficient to support his party, so that he seems to lie-by in expectation of proper opportunities.

Mr. Hampden refuses to be a commissioner of the treasury, unless the parliament might be continued. it was certainly offered him, and, as they say, by the queen herself, who, upon his answer relating to the parliament, told him, 'she had not sent for him for his advice in that particular.'

Mr. Benson, a reputed Whig, could not withstand the same temptation.

Sir Simon Harcourt, it is said, desires to be Attorney-General,

<sup>1</sup> This date is conjectural Henry Boyle actually resigned as Secretary for the Northern Department in Sept , St John took office on Sept 21

<sup>2</sup> Secretary of State for the Scotch Department James, the Duke of Queensberry, served, however, until his death on July 6, 1711. The Earl of Mar did not take office until Sept 30, 1713, as Oxford abolished the third Secretarystship of State for the period intervening (Mark Thomson, *Secretaries of State*, p 32).

<sup>3</sup> See Trevelyan (ii 66 ff.) for a description of this ministerial crisis.

Lord Guernsey, or Baron Price, or both, are talked of to succeed the Lord Chancellor. The Earl Rivers, after having received his arrears for the Spanish service, and equipage-money for his embassy, fell ill, and, as some say, will not recover in haste.

It is pretended by the Whigs, the Elector of Hanover has given assurances, that he will not accept the offer of general, and that he is very much displeased with the fashionable doctrine of hereditary right.

The Lord Rochester is by no means pleased with the new ministry, and lifted up his hands with some astonishment, upon hearing in what manner the late Lord Treasurer was dismissed. It is said the letter for that purpose was delivered to his Lordship by a groom, and that he was directed by it to break his staff, without giving himself the trouble of expostulation.

I heard this morning from good hands, the Duke of Shrewsbury talks of laying down. Sir Theodore Jansen has furnished the treasury with some money.

The Tories having threatened to buy up the stocks, if they should fall, upon the Lord Treasurer's dismission, the Duke of Beaufort accordingly laid out about £5000, and was followed by two or three others with smaller sums; which lifted them up for one day; after which they fell again.

The Tories' address is said to be written by Mr. Hoadley; the Whigs' by Mr. Atterbury,<sup>1</sup> Petticum's<sup>2</sup> letter by Mr Walpole.

The clergy of the city of London are about presenting an address to her Majesty, which they say is finely penned by Dr. Atterbury; and some imagine it will immediately precede the dissolution. Collings the messenger is this evening arrived express from the Duke of Marlborough, with an account of the surrender of Bethune; and it is said that he brings further intelligence of the Duke's having received advices from Spain, just before he came away, of a second battle, wherein 12,000 men were killed, and King Charles obtained the victory.<sup>3</sup>

Address [Winchendon]—Bohn—Bohn, v 394–6.

<sup>1</sup> Benjamin Hoadly, Bishop of Bangor, was a strong Whig, Francis Atterbury, Dean of Carlisle, later Dean of Christ Church and Bishop of Rochester, was a Jacobite Tory. This paradoxical sentence is true enough, at all events, so far as Hoadly is concerned, for he published *The True Genuine Tory Address* in this year.

<sup>2</sup> Monsieur Petticum, or Petkum, the Holstein Envoy.

<sup>3</sup> Bohn printed this letter without salutation, formal conclusion, or signature. The original has not been located.

1710

*To Joshua Dawson**Letter 290*290. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

London, Friday Sept. 1. 1710.

Sir

After having bin in the Country two or three days for the Recovery of my Eys w<sup>ch</sup> I thank God are now very well I came to town this morning & met at my Lodgings two of your Letters. The Last brings me the Ill news of my shocs being damaged; of my money being in danger w<sup>ch</sup> I lent M<sup>r</sup> Young,<sup>1</sup> of the Agents leaving their cheques upon my hands with an Intimation that my office may be called in question. As for the first point I hope your friendship & M<sup>r</sup> Watsons good offices will disappoint the malice of a couple of storms that have discouraged me from ever sending any more Ventures to sea The second point I shall leave to your Equity after having given you an account of the money I received for you before my departure hence for Ireland y<sup>e</sup> last year, according to y<sup>e</sup> best of my memory w<sup>ch</sup> has let slip other particulars

	ll
Edw <sup>d</sup> Burgh now in Dub (Jayl)	10 0
Treasury Serv <sup>ts</sup> as usual	17 4
Coats of Arms for y <sup>e</sup> Lord Lieut <sup>nt</sup> for last year	6 0
M <sup>r</sup> Delafae <sup>2</sup> for his Services last Summer	21 10
Plans of the Arsenal	4 6
Servants at y <sup>e</sup> Secrety <sup>s</sup> Office, New Year's G	6 9
My clerk W <sup>m</sup> I never employd but on Irish businesse	
50 ll. p Ann	<u>79</u>
	139 14

I might here adde an Article of parchm<sup>t</sup>, pens, Ink, paper, etc, with another of y<sup>e</sup> poor Irish relieved by H. Ex cys<sup>s</sup> order but since I have forgot more material articles I will not Encumber my paper with those that are less Essential. As for M<sup>r</sup> Youngs account you see it is a distinct one, & I assure you I lose 6 ll. out of my pocket if it be not paid him As for the Agents I can not say any thing to them since they are pleased to be Intractable. I hope your next will bring news of the Hurricane being laid that has been raised in the Close of yo<sup>r</sup> Session. If I learn any thing here that may be for your Use I will not fail to communicate it to you. I fancy the D— of O——<sup>3</sup> will be your

<sup>1</sup> Edward Young, Addison's under-secretary.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Delafaye, a clerk in the Secretary of State's office.

<sup>3</sup> The Duke of Ormonde.

next Gov<sup>r</sup> tho I know another great Duke who whisper<sup>d</sup> to one of his friends that he should be sent to Ireland. We are here as much in y<sup>e</sup> dark as you can be. It is genly said that y<sup>e</sup> Lord Roch—r & D— of L—ds & E— of Nott-g-hm<sup>i</sup> are not in the present scheme w<sup>ch</sup> seems disposed to take in a great many that have not yet been upon the stage M<sup>r</sup> H—ly is first Minister of State<sup>2</sup> We daily expect to hear of more Changes & expect a Dissoluion L<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>1</sup> Webb is made Gov<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> I of Wight in y<sup>e</sup> D— of Boltons room

Yor

J. A.

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

## 291. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Friday] Sept 8, 1710

Sir

My Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup> arrived late last night at his house in Dover street after having settled matters in Bucks.<sup>3</sup> His Ex<sup>cy</sup> orders me to transmitt to you the late L<sup>d</sup> Treasurers Letter of Reference upon the petition of Mary Burrows, M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Boyls Reference on the petition of Captain Joslin Mead and a Letter from the Commissioners of the Treasury relating to the Bishop of Raphoe<sup>4</sup> that you may lay them before the Lords Justices and return the respective Reports on each of them with all convenient speed.

Things here are in the same obscurity as when I writt to you last. You may assure your self that four or five great men are desirous of coming over to you, and some are of opinion that the Government will be in Commission till that affaire is settled to the Satisfaction of the competitours.

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

M<sup>r</sup> Middleton will be over very suddenly and I have acquainted L<sup>d</sup> Grantham w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> you mention of M<sup>r</sup> Farley

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

<sup>1</sup> Lord Rochester, the Duke of Leeds, and the Earl of Nottingham<sup>2</sup> Robert Harley, later Earl of Oxford<sup>3</sup> Wharton's seat was at Upper Winchendon, Buckinghamshire<sup>4</sup> John Pooley, Bishop of Raphoe.

292. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*St James's Place [Thursday] Sept<sup>t</sup> 14. 1710.

Sir

My Lord Lieutenant being Informed from Ireland that some of the Capt<sup>ns</sup> in the four Regim<sup>ts</sup> ordered to Embarque upon service will quit their posts rather than go out of the Country. His Lp. desires that if any Vacancys of Capt<sup>ns</sup> happen on this occasion that you will bill the first with M<sup>r</sup> Young by inserting the vacant Capt<sup>ns</sup> and his colonels name in the Blank Commission wh<sup>ch</sup> H. Ex.<sup>c<sup>o</sup>e</sup> left with you & the second after the same manner with M<sup>r</sup> Duckett. If more should fall of any kind H. E. desires you will send over Commissions prepared in form and he will here fill up the Blanks. M<sup>r</sup> Fitzgerald a lieutenant in Colonel Pierce has with great Importunities prevailed upon me to give ye Gentleman his Commission heire when he has resigned to [ ]<sup>1</sup> so that I have by me seventeen shillings and six pence of your money (wh<sup>ch</sup> you will deduct in Ireland) having received the full Fees for the Commission

My Lord Lieutenant desires an Order may be immediately dispatched from the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices to ye Speedwell to take in my Ld. Blessington<sup>2</sup> plate at Hyle-lake & to take His Lp. at Holly-head on the 27th Instant

I am ever Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

293. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

London [Monday] Sept. 18. 1710.

Sir

I send you Enclosed by my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants order a Queens Letter for the remittance of a sum of money to the Board of Ordnance in England y<sup>t</sup> you may lay it before the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices and get the necessary orders dispatched upon it. You will hear by this post that the Earl of Anglesey is Dead,<sup>3</sup> so that your Vice-Treasury is again Vacant. It is said that new Schemes are upon the Anvill for making all things go smoothly. We

<sup>1</sup> Word omitted (Murray's note).

<sup>2</sup> William Stewart, Earl of Blessington and second Viscount Mountjoy See Swift's journey to Chester with him (*Journal to Stella*, Sept. 1, 1710).

<sup>3</sup> John Annesley, fourth Earl of Anglesey. His brother Arthur was a correspondent of Swift (Ball, II. 122) and like his father a Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.

*Letter 293*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*September*

expect still to be dissolved, and if so, I shall be obliged to draw upon You if I hear nothing from You soon.<sup>1</sup>

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

294    *To Joshua Dawson*

London [Thursday] Sept. 21 1710

Sir

By my Lord Lieuten<sup>ts</sup> direction I enclose to you a Reference on David Cairne's petition & another on M<sup>r</sup> de Labie's w<sup>ch</sup> his Ex<sup>cy</sup> desires may be laid before the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices and Referred as Usual He likewise desires ye L<sup>ds</sup> Justices to give a License of Absence for 3 months to Quarter Master Carrell Ramsden in Capt. Friends troupe of the Duke of Ormonds Regim<sup>t</sup> to be dated from October the first: & to be Enclosed to me in a letter.

I have just now received Yours of the 14<sup>th</sup> Instant & am very much obliged to you for your Care of the shoes w<sup>ch</sup> is a Commodity y<sup>t</sup> I am resolved never to deal in again. I have had a letter from Col. Stewart who knows very well that I never said further<sup>2</sup> [ ]

nothing more should be taken of him y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>t</sup> was the F<sup>ee</sup> of the Office w<sup>ch</sup> I would require of You, or to that purpose However if he desires it as a favour I shoud be glad you would comply with him, but woud not remitt it as a Fee that is not my Due, w<sup>ch</sup> would be doing a wrong to my Successors I am obliged to you for your kind offices in relation to M<sup>r</sup> Young w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will have a good Effect.

You will hear of the great Mortality among our Ministers of State M<sup>r</sup> St John has taken M<sup>r</sup> Tilson & S<sup>r</sup> Simon Harcourts son for his under-Secretaries.<sup>3</sup> We expect to be dissolved to-night there being a general Council. Perhaps our Master may speak something in it that will produce a Message to him to-

<sup>1</sup> The expenses of an election would necessitate this For Addison's complaint of the expense of his elections, see Letter 408

<sup>2</sup> Addison underscored this sentence heavily It is now illegible (Murray's note)

<sup>3</sup> George Tilson and Simon Harcourt, younger son of Viscount Harcourt. The elder Harcourt was secretary of the Brothers Club founded by Bolingbroke.

morrow morning tho some tell us we are fixed till Christmas. I believe the Duke of Ormond will be your next Governor .. M<sup>r</sup> Walpole<sup>1</sup> this morning desired H<sup>M<sup>t</sup>ies</sup> leave to go into the Country & being asked why he was in such [haste] he said it was to employ his Interest in Her M<sup>t</sup>ies service for the Election of such Members as would support her. But the Queen told him she had occasion for his service in town till next week. He will be succeeded as Secretary by M<sup>r</sup> George Greenville & as Treasurer by M<sup>r</sup> Aislaby as it is generally believed I hear M<sup>r</sup> Annesly<sup>2</sup> has not yet taken y<sup>e</sup> title of Earl upon him, it bcing uncertain whether his Brothers wife be not with Child. It is thought he will be your Vice-Treasurer. M<sup>r</sup> Taylour is in some disgrace at y<sup>e</sup> Treasury & M<sup>i</sup> Tilson is the first Favourite under Lowndes. M<sup>r</sup> Warre is chief minister under L<sup>d</sup> Dartmouth. I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

I heard this night from very good grounds that L<sup>d</sup> Powlett would probably be sent to Ireland<sup>3</sup> If I learn<sup>4</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

295. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

London [Saturday] Sept<sup>r</sup> 23. 1710

Sr.

Designing to write you a long letter & fearing to hurt my Eyes which are still very tender by Candle light I beg leave to write to you by another hand. I lately rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from Capt<sup>t</sup> Fielding,<sup>5</sup> & in answer to it must acquaint him that my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> tho he would never have taken notice of his Sons being a Child had he been in one of the Irish Regim<sup>ts</sup> thought himself obliged to supercede him as he did all other Children in a Regiment that was going upon Service, but that he would be very glad to give him a Colours in any other Regiment if his father can find a Vacancy. I must desire you to convey this message to M<sup>r</sup> Fielding with my most humble Service. I must

<sup>1</sup> Robert Walpole, Secretary at War and Treasurer of the Navy

<sup>2</sup> Arthur Annesley, 5th Earl of Anglesey.

<sup>3</sup> John Poulett, fourth Baron and first Earl Poulett.

<sup>4</sup> A line obliterated (Murray's note).

<sup>5</sup> Capt. Fielding from Longstone's Regiment (Luttrell, vi. 179).

likewise beg you to give my most hearty respects to Cap<sup>t</sup> Pratt, and let him know, that my Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> has as yet recd<sup>n</sup> no application from any body about my L<sup>d</sup> Slains Regiment, & that if any such be made to him he will take care to give Coll Fitzmorrice<sup>1</sup> the preference. I hope you will make my excuse to each of these Gentlemen for not writing to them myself upon account of my Eyesight; and if you please let Cap<sup>t</sup> Pratt see the News part of this Letter. On thursday last there was a general Council, at Kensington, where immediately after ye<sup>e</sup> proclamation for Dissolving the Parliam<sup>t</sup> was read, my Lord Chancellour stood up to speak, but Her Ma<sup>t</sup>y rising at the Same time the Council broke up, this spoiled a great many intended Speeches, and it is said the Lords who were to make them let Slip their time, which should have been immediately upon the reading of the title before the proclamation itself was read. the next morning the Lord Chancellour, Lord Orford, & Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> went to Court in order as I believe to resign their places. Our Master<sup>2</sup> was recd very graciously & when he told her Majesty that he could not serve with Honour in the New Ministry, who were takeing measures contrary to those he had always pursued, (or to that purpose) Her Majesty seemed very unwilling to hear of his resignation, and at his going away, bid him not to say any thing of it, that she might not be pressed with Solicitations. You know he continues of Course, till his Commission be superceded by another, which I believe will not be suddenly The D[uke] of Ormond or the Duke of Shrewsbury will in all probability be his Successor. And I am apt to think the latter (notwithstanding every body else is of the contrary Opinion) If H. Grace shall think it proper to be at so great a Distance from Her Majesty. The Countess Dowager of Anglesea having declared she is not with Child Mr Annesley succeeds to his Brothers title as it is generally thought he will to his Office, though there is a whisper that it will be given to Coll. Masham, what I have here written I must beg you not to divulge since they are Such Secrets here that I should not mention them, to anybody but you & Cap Pratt, who may possibly reap some benefit from The D<sup>r</sup> of Somerset (as I hear from those who visited him yesterday) is discontented to the last degree he seems to have pulld down

<sup>1</sup> Col. William Fitzmaurice, whose wife was a sister-in-law of Benjamin Pratt and a friend of Swift (Ball, iii. 2, 231).

<sup>2</sup> 'Our master'—Wharton

the pillars like Sampson to perish among those he has destroyed. Some fancy (if the D of Shrewsbury goes for Ireland) that the D of Ormond may be Master of the Horse. Stanhopes Interest they say gains ground daily in Westm[orland]. Each county seems Secure of having a House of Commons to their desires.

I send you enclosed a Petition from Cap<sup>t</sup> Auchmuty which the Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> desires you to lay before the Justices. His Ex<sup>ey</sup> likewise desires that their Lordships will give a Licence of Absence to M<sup>r</sup> Morridon a Cornet in Pierce, and that you will let him know it, this being done as My Lord Dorsets warrant required.

I must beg of you to insert the name of Matthew Constantine in the room of Edward Middleton in the ensignes Comission which his Ex<sup>ey</sup> granted at my request there having been a mistake in that matter, which it is too long to trouble you with. Constantine will come over after the very first Parl<sup>t</sup> that he hears the Comission is in his name, if you cannot well alter the name, be so kind as to Send, a new Commission for my Lords Signing.

I must desire you will excuse my Kinsman his fees for his licence of Absence. I will not trouble you with a bill from hence, as I once intended, but desire the favour of you to send me y<sup>e</sup> Michaelmas account as soon as you have made it up, I am

ever S<sup>r</sup> your  
most faithfull humble Servant  
Jo. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

*For LETTER 296, see APPENDIX I.*

297. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] September 28. 1710

Sir

I hear y<sup>e</sup> E(arl) of Anglesey & L<sup>d</sup> Hyde are to be Vice-Treasurer(s). You know what I hinted to You in my Last of a new L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup> I believe it may be still as I then suggested but you may probably have advice from better hands. S<sup>r</sup> J[ohn] Leake, S<sup>r</sup> G[eorge] Bynge, M<sup>r</sup> Doddington, Methuen, S<sup>r</sup> W[m.] Drake, & Aislaby will be our Admirals.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Greenville

<sup>1</sup> That is, the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral, i.e. Sir John Leake, Sir George Byng, George Dodington, Paul Methuen, William Drake, and John Aislaby. See Luttrell, vi. 633 and 636.

Letter 297

To Joshua Dawson

September

is likely to succeed Walpole (who I hear is just now out) as Secretary<sup>1</sup> & Mr Bromley as Treasurer. Let me beg you to send me till Michaelmas as soon as you can conveniently & to think of Mr Youngs secret service money I am in great haste.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Servant

J ADDISON

We are now sure of being in to ye end of ye Quarter I think I told you H Ex<sup>cy</sup> allows a L[icense] of Absence to ye F[rench] Pensioners till Michaelmas w<sup>ch</sup> he desires ye L<sup>ds</sup> Justices to allow

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

298. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[Saturday] Oct. 14 1710

Sir

I have been very busy upon my Election which I carried without Opposition.<sup>2</sup> This has hindered me from writing to You for this last fortnight. Upon my coming to town I received the favour of two Letters from you and am obliged to You for your care in getting the last Quarters papers Signed, which I hope you will continue in precipitating affaires that may be to your friend's advantage. We do not yet hear of a new L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant The two Dukes are still talked of and some mention my L<sup>d</sup> Rochester, others say the Governm<sup>t</sup> will be in Commission when it is taken out of the present hands I am to pay 300 ll. before the first of November next into ye Exchequer & must therefore beg you will send me a Bill by the first opportunity I herewith send you four Commissions & must desire you to take ye money for them of the Agents The publick papers will let you see how Elections go. I question not but all things will do very well and am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

I beg my most Humble service to the L<sup>nt</sup> Gen<sup>3</sup> [and] Thanks for all his favours.

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

<sup>1</sup> George Granville to succeed Robert Walpole as Secretary at War

<sup>2</sup> Compare Swift (*Journal to Stella*, letter 6) and Swift to Addison, Aug 22, 1710 (Ball, 1 190). Swift wrote, 'I do not desire to hear from you until you are out of the hurry of Malmesbury'

<sup>3</sup> Richard Ingoldsby, commander of the English forces in Ireland

299. *To THOMAS WHARTON, Earl of Wharton*

London [Tuesday] Oct 17. 1710

My Lord

I received the honour of your Lordship's of the 15<sup>th</sup>, and have sent the Commissions mentioned in it according to your Lordship's Commands; not hearing as yet of any thing that hath passed which should hinder your Lordship from Signing them. I must however acquaint your Lordship with a passage in one of Dawsons Letters dated the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant which did not come to my hands till last night having been sent after me to Malmesbury by mistake. I had mentioned to him, as your Lordship told me you would have it believed and as you had yourself written the post before to some of your friends in Ireland, that you had signified to Her M<sup>tie</sup> your unwillingnesse to continue in that Government when all your friends were dismissed or to that purpose; but at the same time told him, that I believed your L<sup>dp</sup> would not be out of it till some months after. In answer to that Letter he writes to me the following words—You might be assured that whatever you wrote to me was lodged in a safe hand; but what you desire should not be taken notice of came over hither by twenty Letters by the same post, and the Whitehall Letter from both Secrys offices which came hither by the same pacquet with yours positively mentioned my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant's Resignation of his Government to Her M<sup>tie</sup> on the 22<sup>d</sup> of the last month, so that it is here no secret, and Every body looks upon it that His Excellency cannot act any more on his Commission but that the Government is absolutely in the hands of the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices till a new Chief Governor is appointed.<sup>1</sup> I will not take any notice of the receipt of this Letter till I hear further from your Lordship having by the last post and all along written in the character of secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant. Your L<sup>dp</sup> is doubtlesse the best judge of this matter how far the Resignation went and how far it was accepted, or whether it could be accepted effectually but by superseding

<sup>1</sup> Addison appears to be defending himself from a charge of indiscretion. Dawson had written to him that even the various under-secretaries mentioned Wharton's resignation as having taken place on Sept 22. (See R. H. Murray, 'Addison in Ireland', *Nineteenth Century*, lxxv, 1265, for evidence drawn from the British Departmental correspondence, Irish Record Office.)

*Letter 299*

*To Thomas Wharton*

*October*

your L<sup>dps</sup>s Commission. I shall only take notice yt your Lordships letters to the Secretary of State, and to the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices in Ireland, the first relating to the stores that are wanting there and the other to the draughting of 250. Dragoons for the Embarkation both of them bear date Sept<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>.

The Irish Gentlemen are positive that your Lordship will be succeeded by the Duke of Ormond,<sup>1</sup> tho there goes a whisper among some of your Lordship's friends, that my L<sup>d</sup> Rivers is certainly designed for that Government. Nobody here knows what to think of the present state of affaires. Those who got the last parliament Dissolved, are as much astonisht and they say troubled, for the Glutt of Tories that will be in the next, as the Whigs themselves.

I am with the Greatest Respect, my Lord,  
Your Lordship's most Obedient and most Humble Servant.  
J. ADDISON.

Address [Winchendon]—Penn Hist. Soc. MS case 10, box 24—*Gent Mag* 1786, lvi 92.

300. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

London [Friday] Oct 21<sup>st</sup> 1709 [1710]

Sir

I have this morning receiv'd your Letter, wherein you tell me that it was the opinion in Ireland that the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices Act in that Kingdome from the 22<sup>d</sup> of the last month independently upon my L<sup>d</sup> Wharton. This Letter was unfortunately sent after me to Malmesbury where it lay in the hands of a Burgher that brought it up to town with him and did not deliver it into my hands till yesterday.<sup>2</sup> You know what I wrt to you was in confidence, and I believe you do not think it any extraordinary thing that the News-papers should turn out my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant when they had such a ground for it as the Conference I mentioned to you between ye Q and his L<sup>dp</sup> when they displace people every day upon much less Authority. However his L<sup>dp</sup> was so far from Resigning his Office at that time that when he desired to be dismissed H M<sup>t</sup>y laid Her Commands upon him to continue and take no notice of what he had said to her, till

<sup>1</sup> James Butler, second Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1703-5. He succeeded Wharton for his second appointment as Lord Lieutenant soon after this letter was written.

<sup>2</sup> Although the copy is dated 1709, the content shows this to be clearly a letter of 1710. See letters of Oct. 17 to Wharton.

she had time to consider who should succeed him and should signifie her further pleasure. My Lord Wharton has since that time received Her Majesties Commands upon matters relating to the Government of Ireland and has done several acts incumbent upon him by vertue of his Commission as L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant and with submission I think it as Ridiculous for the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices to act otherwise than under that Commission (unlesse Her Majesty had been pleased to send them a new one) as it would have been for any other to have taken upon him the Government without any Commission at all. It has happened very often in England that persons have refused to serve in a Commission, as particularly in that of Trade, and have absented themselves purposely from the Board, but still have been reputed and paid as Commissioners till superceded by a New Commission w<sup>ch</sup> has perhaps been Signed seveial months after their refusing to Serve. But you know my L<sup>d</sup> Whartons Case dos by no means come up to this and has nothing of a Resignation in it. Besides that it is a received Maxime here that nothing can supercede a great seal but a Great Seal. This however I write only as my private thoughts to yourself. The Duke of Newcastle<sup>1</sup> being in the County I believe the new L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants patent will not passe so soon as it might have done otherwise. I send you by this post the Commissions in S<sup>r</sup> John Wittewrong's regiment which I mentioned to you in my Last, having receiv'd them from my Lord Wharton yesterday morning<sup>2</sup> His Lordship is still in the Country.

I have this morning receiv'd your Bill for 405 ll. and hope to have another as soon as you can make up your accounts; and as for the day to which they are to extend I will settle it with Mr Southwell<sup>3</sup> as soon as His Graces Commission is passed. You know very well what I suffered by the favour you shoud my predecessor and the kind promise you often gave me of showing me the like I came in almost a whole month before the End of a Quarter and my successor will not probably come in till a month after it. (I think it would be very hard if all the Cheques of the last Quarter shoud not be mine and hope that what

<sup>1</sup> John Holles, Duke of Newcastle, Lord Privy Seal (Boyer, Appendix, pp. 57-77)

<sup>2</sup> Sir John Witrong (or Wittwrong) was on May 26, 1709, given a commission by the Earl of Wharton to raise a regiment of foot (Luttrell, vi 446). He was a member of the English Parliament for Aylesbury; having been returned on Dec 8, 1709 (ibid. 520).

<sup>3</sup> Edward Southwell, Secretary of State for Ireland.

*Letter 300*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*October*

Business coud be crowded into this month has been done to my advantage.) I come before a couple of Gentlemen who have greater fortunes than myself and have endeavoured not to fall short of either of them in my friendship to Your self: and though at present I have occasion for your assistance I do not despair of Opportunities of serving you in my flesh & of keeping up a Correspond<sup>ce</sup> in mutual good offices.

I am Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

301. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Sunday] Oct 22<sup>d</sup> 1710

Sir

I beg leave to recommend my Kinsman the bearer<sup>r</sup> to the continuance of your favour as I have formerly desired you would not reckon to him the Fees of any cheques taken off in my time. I hope you have been so kind as to sell the shooes according to an Intimation in a former Letter from you: if not this Gentleman may helpe to ease you of that trouble The ensign I recommended to my L<sup>d</sup> Wharton [is] tak'n sick [and] can not possibly follow the Expedition. I can not hope for so great a favour as that he should be dispensed with, but when you draw a Commission for a new one if you will send me his pay for the time he has been in that post it will make him some amends for the losse of it.

I am Ever Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

302. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Monday] Nov. 6. 1710

Sir

Having a present Occasion to make up a Sum of money I desire you will by the first Opportunity let me have a Bill for w<sup>t</sup> you have got me out of y<sup>e</sup> Military Contingencies and for the Shooes. This and my Salary for the last Quarter I dare say my Friend M<sup>r</sup> Pratt will oblige me with if you will be so kind as to

<sup>1</sup> This may be a reference to Eustace Budgell or to Edward Addison.

desire it of him in my name. As for the money of the Office till the 25<sup>th</sup> passt Inclusive I believe we shall be both of an opinion which you have heard from Your friends in England upon that Subject. I am Sir

Your most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J ADDISON

My L<sup>d</sup> Wharton gives his service to you and thanks you for I must be forced to<sup>i</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

303. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Sir

M<sup>r</sup> Young tells me he has left with You one of the Books in which I entered such Business as my late Lord Lieutenant passed on this side of the Water. I must therefore desire you will return it to me by the first Convenience and in the mean time order one of your Clerkes to transcribe and send me over the Copy of the Letter that H. L<sup>d</sup>p wrt to the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices upon the Case of Fleming's Noli prosequi. This with any other such Instruments as may be of service to H. L<sup>d</sup>p in case he should be attacked he will take very kindly of you to be furnished with. You must excuse these troublesome Letters at such a juncture. I am Sir

Your most Faithfull  
Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Thursday]

Nov. 9.

1710

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

304. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Saturday] Nov. 25. 1710

Sir

I have received your late kind Letter and a Bill, for both which I am very much obliged to you. The friendship you have shown me in the affaires of the Secretaries Office will always oblige me to make you whatever Returns lie in my pow'r. I do not fail to let my acquaintance know your Candid behaviour in the Dispute that was started between the Justices and L<sup>d</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Part of the postscript illegible (Murray's note).

Lieutenant in which we were both of us by consequence Involved. I hope if we have ever any differences they will always be terminated in the same amicable manner and shall embrace all opportunities of showing you that I am extremely sensible of your friendship and shall ever be

Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

I can not ask you to hasten the remittance of what lies in your hand, because I know everybody is at present slow to take out their papers but must Intimate to you y<sup>t</sup> there are great advantages in this juncture to be made of money in England.

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

305. *To JOSEPH KEALLY*

[Thursday] December 21. 1710.

Dear Sir,

I am ashamed that I have not yet answered a kind letter that I received from you some time since; but to tell you truly, I cannot write to you at present with the same pleasure as formerly I had the honour to drink your health the other day with Lords Halifax, Castlecomer,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Congreve, and Doppin,<sup>2</sup> when everybody strove who should speak most in your praise. As for my own part, I look upon one of the greatest benefits of my place in Ireland to have been the opportunity it gave me of making so valuable a man my friend and could heartily wish that it might even lie in my power to deserve it by anything further than the most sincere esteem and hearty good wishes. I cannot tell you any news that you may not see in the prints. Every person concerned in the high stations of the late ministers is threatened with an impeachment, particularly our late Lord-Lieutenant. I had the honour to be presented one morning by Mr Southwell<sup>3</sup> to the Duke of Ormond, who received me with that great goodness and condescension which are so natural to his Grace. I am prepared for all changes; but if I continue

<sup>1</sup> Lord Castlecomer, a privy counsellor of Ireland

<sup>2</sup> Probably Samuel Dopping, M P. for Armagh (Ball, i 91, 246), a good friend of Swift, and possibly, therefore, of Addison

<sup>3</sup> Edward Southwell, Secretary of State for Ireland, who apparently presented Addison to the Duke of Ormonde with a view to making possible Addison's continuance in his post as Keeper of the Records.

in my Irish post, as I have reason to hope from what his Grace was pleased to say to me of his own accord, I intend to visit my friends in that kingdom next summer. Let me desire you to give my most hearty respects to dear Fitzgerald; and to believe me, with the most inviolable sincerity and esteem, dear Sir,  
 your most obedient and most faithful servant,  
 J. ADDISON.

Address [Kilkenny]—Monck Berkeley—*Literary Relics*, pp 390–2

### 306. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

[Saturday] Dec. 23rd, 1710.

Dear Sir,

Ever since I had the honour to receive your last letter, I have been looking for opportunities to forward the affair you mentioned in it, but every one I talk to on that subject, utters a great many praises and good wishes upon the occasion, but concludes with an inability to do anything for your service in the present conjuncture. You know very well that all my great friends are entirely out of favour. I have spoken to Dr. Swift (who is much caressed and invited almost every day to dinner by some or other of the new ministry) to recommend the affair either to Mr. Harley or Mr St John, which I verily believe might be effectual, and he has given me a kind of promise if he finds a favourable opportunity.<sup>1</sup> I fancy if you writ such a letter to the Dr. as he might produce on occasion, it would not be amiss. I have spoken to Colonel Worsley, who is in great credit and confidence with one of our first movers, but I am afraid he may think it proper to employ his whole interest for himself, notwithstanding he is very much your friend, and I believe would be glad to show himself such. I am heartily ashamed that when my inclinations are so strong my power should be so very inconsiderable; but you may be sure I will exert it to the utmost in all times and places that may give me a handle for your service. My eyes have been very much out of order for some months, which has obliged me to favour them all I can, and by that means has prevented me from giving my friends the trouble of any letters that were not absolutely necessary for the promoting of their service or my own. I must

<sup>1</sup> The letter indicates Philips's effort through Addison to get another appointment. For Swift's attitude at this time see *Journal to Stella*, Dec. 15, 1710.

beg you will not only excuse me yourself upon this account, but make it my excuse to Mr. Pulteney,<sup>1</sup> who may ever lay a claim to my most humble services and good wishes, though I do not trouble him with any formal professions of them. I have often the pleasure to hear of his good health, and to find him mentioned with that honour and esteem which everybody must have for him that knows him. I will not trouble you with any accounts of public news, which the prints will acquaint you with better than I can do, but must beg leave to assure you that I very much regret the absence of such a friend, and that your business is likely still to detain you at so great a distance from one who values your friendship and conversation more than I dare tell you, lest you should suspect that sincerity with which I am always,

Dear sir, your most faithful friend  
And most obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON

I often see Mr. Thomson, who is the same amiable youth as ever. Since the writing of this letter, I have received your last with the little medal, for which my humble acknowledgements; and have talked with Swift, who approves what I have said relating to him. Steele, with his wife and daughter, are very much yours.

Address [Copenhagen]—Bohn — Bohn, v. 299–400.

### 307. To JOSEPH KEALLY

[Friday, Dec. 29th. 1710]<sup>2</sup>

Dear Sir,

Since the receipt of your last kind letter, I have sent to Winchendon about Mr. Jephson's affair;<sup>3</sup> but Lord Wharton is unluckily gone to the north, so that it is impossible to receive from him the letter you mention, though I remember very well it was the dean's desire; and if I am not mistaken, it was repeated more than once, that his kinsman should not suffer on his account, and lose the place he then solicited for, because he held another in the behalf of his son.

<sup>1</sup> Daniel Pulteney, Envoy to Denmark

<sup>2</sup> Bohn's date—a pure conjecture, but a reasonable one. The letter is entirely undated in the *Literary Relics*.

<sup>3</sup> Referring to William Jephson, Dean of Lismore for more than twenty years.

When the Duke of Ormond was made Lord-Lieutenant, his Grace did me the honour to tell me, with his wonted goodness and condescension, that he would be my friend in relation to my place in Ireland.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Southwell has since told me, that I need not apprehend anything upon that account after the promise his Grace had made me, and at the same time has given me his word to stand by me in that affair. Mr. Dawson has likewise told me, that he does not apprehend anything from my stay in England this summer.

If, after all, this my place is still in danger, I must suppose it comes from this side of the water; and if so, my presence here may be of more service to me than in Ireland. I have had incredible losses since I saw you last;<sup>2</sup> but this I only communicate to yourself; for I know the most likely way to keep a place is, to appear not to want it.

I go for the Bath on Wednesday next, in hopes to remove an indisposition from my eyes; and shall make a trip from thence into Ireland, if I find it requisite<sup>3</sup> It is to this indisposition that I have desired Mr. Southwell and Dawson to attribute my not coming to my post so soon as I should otherwise have done.

Pray give my most hearty service to dear Robin and Charles Monck;<sup>4</sup> and believe no man in the world more your well-wisher and truly affectionate humble servant, than, dear sir,

Yours entirely,  
J. ADDISON.

Address. [Kilkenny]—Monck Berkeley—*Literary Relics*, pp 392–4

### 308. To JOSHUA DAWSON

London [Saturday] Decr 30. 1710.

S<sup>r</sup>

Some days ago I Recd the favour of a letter from you which must have loytered very much by the way, for it did not come

<sup>1</sup> The Keepership of the Records, which Addison was later granted for life

<sup>2</sup> The loss of his place as Secretary to Wharton and the anticipated loss of his brother's fortune, probably.

<sup>3</sup> Bath was at this time enjoying the beginning of the reign of Beau Nash ('King of Bath'). Addison seems to have visited Bath frequently. There is no evidence that he went to Ireland again.

<sup>4</sup> Robert (or Robin) Fitzgerald, and Charles Monck were brothers-in-law of Joseph Keally. Their names appear frequently in the correspondence of Addison and Congreve. See Kathleen M. Lynch, *PMLA*, lxi. 1076–87.

to my hands till about three Weeks after the Date of it. I hope you have rec'd the last which I troubled you with wherein I desired you if it might consist with your Convenience to let me draw a bill upon you for the dues of the Office whilst I had the Honour to be in it, as also for the mony upon the shooes which I have troubled you with. I wish you could at the same time add the last Quarteridge of my place; but this I know is not to be procured without ye particular favour of M<sup>r</sup> Pratt whom I have already been so much obliged to. On the 10<sup>th</sup> of January I am to make up a Sum, and if you could let me draw a bill upon you payable at 20 days Sight from that Day, it would be very much to my advantage, but I must be at the Mercy of the Winds in receiving a Letter from you soon enough, unless you have already favoured me with one. I lately drank your health with M<sup>r</sup> Topping. I hope his Merits will be considered in ye distribution of your Irish Preferments, you know, doubtless that S<sup>r</sup> Harry Bombay, M<sup>r</sup> Medlycot, and Lucius O'brian are named by ye Town for three Com<sup>rs</sup> in your Revenue, the two first have taken Joy of their friends upon that Account. The Duke of Marlborough (tho he came very late into town) was huzza'd by vast crowds of Mob, & rec'd very graciously by her Majesty. The [speculators] as you may see by our Stocks are not much mortifyed by the defeat in Spain, because they think it will make us push the war in Flanders under our present Gen<sup>ll</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Darcy is made Gentleman of the Horse in Meredith's Room. The Duke of Shrewsbury has promised the three broken Collonels to use his utmost endeavours for their Restoration. I suppose you have heard that Lord Dunbarton will have the Earle of Whartons Regim<sup>t</sup> of Dragoons. I believe the Parliam<sup>t</sup> will not think of Impeachments. The Stocks fall about three p Cent upon the Vote concerning the numbers of troops in the battle of Almanza besides I believe our affairs in Spain with a Place bill and the ways and means will give our Statesmen sufficient employments. I do verily think that nothing can turn more to my Lord Wharton's honour than the talkd-of Impeach<sup>t</sup> should it go on, there not being in my humble opinion the least colour for an Accusation, by the way I must desire you to tell your brother Watson that his Lordship Some time since bid me acquaint him in a letter that your brother should be his own Arbitrator in all affairs betwixt him and his Lordship I must beg you at the same time to put your brother in mind of the twenty pound I formerly wrote to him about that it may be

allowed to me, out of Collins's pay as Surgeons Mate in Witte-wrong or if that is not sufficient that it be made up with part of his Surgeons pay in the Dragoons. I must desire a Copy of Coll: Cowards two Petitions and ye Reports upon them. Candle Light and Weak Eyes make me take ye liberty of another hand. W<sup>ch</sup> I hope you will Excuse

Dear Sir

Your most Faithfull

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

309 To JOSHUA DAWSON

[London, Friday] Jan<sup>y</sup> 12 1710/1

Sir

I have received yours of the 26<sup>th</sup> passt, as likewise that of the 22<sup>d</sup>, and find by both that I am not so near the receipt of my money from Ireland as I had hoped. I will not therefore trouble you to Remit any part of it until such time as the State of Affaires there will permitt you to make up the whole Account. In the mean time I must beg of you to let me know what are the papers you have in your hands and for which you intend to account with me & by that means to strike the Ballance between us: that I may regulate my affaires accordingly. If the Army are only paid I suppose the Cheques and Quarterly Warrants on the Military Establishment may have bin taken out of the Office already: but if you please to send me the Account of all such Instruments and the money of them in a Lump it will be the same thing. I hear no more of the Impeachm<sup>t</sup> I fancy ye scurrilous little Book you have seen would never have been written had any such thing been intended.<sup>1</sup> I have not yet heard any article w<sup>ch</sup> I think I am not able to give an answer to. As for my Counter-signing any Unjustifiable order were it so there can be no pretence of a fault in it, but ye supposition being

<sup>1</sup> Swift wrote to Stella on Dec 8 (*Journal to Stella*): 'Here is a d——d libellous pamphlet come out against Lord Wharton, giving the character first, and then telling some of his actions. the character is very well, but the facts are indifferent. It has been sent by dozens to several gentlemen's lodgings, and I had one or two of them, but nobody knows the author or printer.' It was *A Short Character of His Ex T. E. of W, L. L. of I*, a pamphlet written by Swift himself. See H. Teernk, *A Bibliography of the Writings in Prose and Verse of Jonathan Swift, D.D.*, The Hague, 1937, items 527-32

Letter 309

To Joshua Dawson

January

groundlesse it dos not deserve a consideration. However I thank you for your kind Intimation in that particular I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J ADDISON

I was yesterday shown a petiōn yt has been presented to ye Duke of Ormond in behalf of our Irish Majors in which they set forth yt their Fees for ye Report in their former petiōn in the Secretary's Office only cost them 42 l

Address. Dublin Castle—Guth copy.

310. To EDMUND MOUNTAGUE, ROBERT RAWORTH, EDWARD FLEETWOOD, & BERNARD BENYON Esqr<sup>s</sup>

London, [Monday] January 22<sup>d</sup> 1710/1

Gentlemen

I Received your Letter of Oct. 24<sup>th</sup> 1709 which brought me the Melancholy News of my Brothers Death. If so great an Affliction to his whole family and myself in particular could be alleviated by any Consideration, it would be by his haveing left his affairs in the Hands of Trustees who have so universal a Character among all that know them of being Gentlemen of probity and Honour.

I receiv'd with the Letter above mentioned the Copy of my Brothers Will with a promise that you would favour me with another Letter more at large by the January Shipping.

I have since that received your Letter of January the 7<sup>th</sup> 1709/10<sup>1</sup> but find it was impossible to have such an Account of my Deceased brothers Estate, as I hoped for, by that shipping.

As for the Instructions which you desire of me concerning several Houses belonging to the Estate. I desire you will consult with my Honoured Friend Edward Harrison Esqr<sup>2</sup> Gover-

<sup>1</sup> Addison received the letter mentioned as sent by the *Heathcote* on July 4, 1710, or a little later, and was obliged to wait until February for a shipping to Madras, when the *Litchfield*, *Montague*, and *Toddington* all sailed between Feb. 7 and 17 (Marine Records—India House Library) Original not traced This is Addison's copy

<sup>2</sup> Edward Harrison, otherwise referred to as 'Capt', had been the master of the ship *Kent* in which Gulston Addison made some of his trading ventures (see *D and C. Book*, E I. Co., 1707-9). Harrison became President and Governor of Fort St. George, after William Fraser had attempted unsuccessfully to carry on the work of the Governor's office (see C N Dalton, *Life of Thomas Pitt*, Camb. 1915, p. 381).

1711 To Mountague, Raworth, Fleetwood, & Benyon Letter 310

nour of Fort St George, who has received my Instructions in this particular and is empowered to Act as my Attorney in ye Disposal of the said Houses and in all other Matters which have any Relation to me at Fort St George<sup>1</sup>

As for the Remittances of what shall remain of my Deceased Brother's Estate after Debts & Legacies are discharged in which you likewise desire my instructions It is my Desire that you do pay into the Hands of Edward Harrison Esqr my above mentioned Attorney whatever is or shall be due to me of my said Brothers Estate as from time to time it shall come into your hands to be remitted to me, by him the said Edward Harrison Esqr according to the Instructions which I have given him for that purpose And that you do transmitt to me Duplicates or Copies of such Receipts and Discharges as You shall take from him my said Attorney upon such payments as aforesaid.

I must further add that haveing empowered my Worthy friend above mentioned to act and do as fully & effectually to all intents and purposes, as I myself might do were I present at Fort St. George I must desire that [you] will consult with him upon any Doubts or difficulties that may arise in relation to my deceased Brothers Estate and deliver into his hands all such moneys, Rents, Interests, Jewels and Effects which do or may belong to me by Virtue of my Brothers Will in the same Manner as you would deliver and account for them to me myself were I personally present with you.

I must not conclude my Letter without returning you my hearty thanks for the Care you have already expressed to me of my Brothers Concerns & desireing the Continuance of your good offices that I may receive with as much speed and safety as possible all that was intended me by the Will of my dear Brother deceased. And if I can any way be Serviceable to any of you in this Country I shall think myself very happy to be honoured with your Commands and to show you with how much Gratitude & Esteem, I am Gentlemen,

I have desired the governour to communicate to you the Instructions which I have given him.

Address Fort St George [Madras]—BM MS. Eg. 1972, f. 27 (copy)

<sup>1</sup> Copies of the letters which Addison received from correspondents in Fort St. George (except for no. 242 above) are to be found in Appendix II.

Letter 311

To Bernard Benyon

January

311. To BERNARD BENYON

[London, Monday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 22. 1710/1

Sir

I have receiv'd Your Letter of Jan<sup>ry</sup> 7. 1709/10 by which I find that I am very much obliged to you for taking upon you the office of the Acting Trustee of my Brothers Will and by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> character which I have heard of You from every one who has been at Fort St George and particularly my Worthy Friend Captain Harrison the present governour. I could not have wished that Trust had been lodged in better hands.

I find by the same Letter that by my Brothers Death you are y<sup>e</sup> Executor of M<sup>rs</sup> Pitts<sup>1</sup> Will which you apprehend may create some difficulties to you. I must confess I was very much surprised to hear that any doubts or Scruples were likely to be made to the Second Executor of that Will that had not been made to the first and that too after it had been lodged four years in my Brothers hands and that y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Bangor<sup>2</sup> had told me that he had heard the Reasons which moved M<sup>rs</sup> Pitt to leave my Brother such a Legacy & was very well satisfied with what she had done in that particular.

I have not seen M<sup>r</sup> Pitt or any of his Trustees or Relations since y<sup>e</sup> Receipt of your Letter so that I do not know how they intend to proceed on M<sup>rs</sup> Pitts Will and therefore cannot obviate any objections they shall make to that part of it which relates to my Brother. As for y<sup>e</sup> twelve hundred Pagodas which M<sup>rs</sup> Pitt is said to have expended upon my Brothers House at Fort St George, if there appears any legal Contract or Instrument in Writeing of any such expence on her part upon my Brothers Account it will doubtless have its force in Law.

As for any loss which M<sup>rs</sup> Pitts Estate may have Suffered in those Voyages wherein My Brother may have interested it, there is no doubt but M<sup>r</sup> Pitt<sup>3</sup> must stand to the Loss as he would have laid in his Claim to the Gain had any such been made in the said Voyages since my Brother was fully empowered to interest

<sup>1</sup> Consul John Pitt, a cousin of Thomas ('Diamond') Pitt, Gulston Addison's predecessor in the Governor's office, died on May 8, 1703, 'much in debt to the merchants' (East India Co General Records, 'Coast and Bay Letters', p 1). By her will (dated May 4, 1706) Sarah, the widow, named Gulston Addison her executor. At the time of his death, her estate was still unsettled.

<sup>2</sup> John Evans (Le Neve, *Fasti*, p 27)

<sup>3</sup> George Moreton Pitt, son of Consul John Pitt.

it in such voyages and never received any orders from Mr Pitts Trustees to the Contrary.

I hear likewise that should any objection be made to Mr<sup>s</sup> Pitts Will, that her Jewels and personal Estate are Sufficient to discharge the Legacies which are disposed of in it. But in all this I must relie upon your Conduct and think we are both of us very happy in having our affairs in the hands of so honest a Gentleman

I am Sr

Your most obedient & Most obliged servant,  
(J. ADDISON)

Since the writeing of this Letter I hear that Mr Pitts Trustees desired my Brother in a Letter to act in Mr<sup>s</sup> Pitt's Will as she had directed, and if so I hope you will be able to find that Letter among my Brothers papers. I have not seen the Young Gentleman nor any of his Trustees and therefore cannot tell whether they do object to Mr<sup>s</sup> Pitts Will nor what they object, but as we must dispute it here I suppose they will sue me for my part of my Brothers Estate when it comes into my hands if they think they have a right to it.

I must beg of you likewise to inform yourself whether Mr<sup>s</sup> Pitt ever paid my Brother 1000 pagodas which I hear he had lent her.

Address: Fort St. George [Madras]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, f. 25 (copy).

312 *To BERNARD BENYON and REV. GEORGE LEWIS*

[London, Monday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>. 1710/1

Gentlemen

Having desired that you will act as my Attorney in case of ye mortality of my Honour'd Friend Edward Harrison Esq. Governour of Fort St George, I do herewith send you a copy of those Instructions which I have given ye said Edward Harrison Esqr, and do desire that you will observe them in the same manner as you woud do were they directed to yourselves. In Case my letter of Attorney to both of you or to ye survivour of you shou'd take place by the Death of my friend Edward Harrison Esq. abovementioned, which God in his mercy prevent

Address: [Fort St. George]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, f. 29 (copy).

## 313. To EDWARD HARRISON

[London, Tuesday, 22 Jan. 1711]<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Because it is my Intention and Desire that every thing which is or shall be due to me by Vertue of the Will of my Deceased Brother Gulston Addison Esqr late Governour of Fort St George be remitted to me as soon as possible according to the method I have laid down in another Paper of Instructions which I have given you.<sup>2</sup> I do further desire you by this separate Instruction that in case any Dispute should arise between yourself and the Trustees of my Deceased Brothers Will that you will let the said Trustees take their own Measures and satisfy themselves as to the Disposal of ye Houses the Remittances of Mony or any other particular mentioned in the above-said Instructions rather than that the Remittances of Mony to me should be any way retarded or postpon'd. And in Case of any such Disputes as aforesaid, if you can not otherwise accommodate them I desire you will deliver to the Trustees above-mentioned the Inclosed Instructions which I desire you will keep by you unless there may be such an Occasion of producing it.

*Endorsed*—A private instruction to Governor Harrison.

Address [Fort St George]—BM MS Eg 1972, f 30 (copy) N and Q. 11th S, n 289.

## 314. To the REV. GEORGE LEWIS

London [Monday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1710/1

Sr

Finding by my Brothers Will the Respect that he had for you and haveing often heard your Character from Gentlemen of your Acquaintance I have taken the Liberty to Send you my Letter of Attornyn in Conjunction with my Worthy Friend M<sup>r</sup> Benyon which I desire may take place in Case of Such Mortality as is therein mentioned· and if it Should so happen, which God forbid, that the Governour M<sup>r</sup> Harrison and M<sup>r</sup> Benyon should neither of them live to execute the Trust I have reposed in them and that you yourself shoud leave Fort St George or by any accident be disabled from performing the

<sup>1</sup> Undated but apparently belonging to the correspondence of this time.

<sup>2</sup> The paper of instructions may be seen in BM. MS. Egerton, 1972, ff. 33, 34.

office of my Attorney in that Place I do further desire that you will commit the Care of my affairs to the Same person or persons into whose hands you shall entrust your own.

I shall be very glad of your Friendship whenever we have ye<sup>e</sup> happiness of Seeing you in England and in ye<sup>e</sup> mean time shall be proud to receive your Commands being with great esteem Sir

Your most Faithfull and  
most Obedient Servant  
JOSEPH ADDISON.

Mr Lewis

in w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Letter of Attorney is Enclosed

If ye original of this Letter shoud miscarry Mr Benyon has a Letter of Attorney in which you are likewise mentioned.

*Endorsed*—A Letter to Mr. Lewis

Address. [Fort St George]—BM MS. Eg. 1972, f. 35 (copy).

315. *To EDMUND MOUNTAGUE, ROBERT RAWORTH, EDWARD FLEETWOOD and BERNARD BENYON*

[Monday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 22 1710/1

Gentlemen

It being my Desire to receive as soon as I can conveniently whatever shall be due to me by virtue of my Brothers Will whereof you are the trustees: I must beg of you in case any dispute shou'd arise between ye Governour Edward Harrison Esqr (whom I have prevailed upon to act as my attorney in Fort S<sup>t</sup> George) & yourselves concerning any part of the said Will or the powers which are given to you by it, that you will look upon the instructions I have given to my said attorney as given to yourselves and remitt to me whatever shall remain of my deceased Brothers Estate (after) the Debts and Legacies are paid in the same manner as I have desired him to do.

I am Gentlemen

Your most Faithfull and Most obedient servant  
JOSEPH ADDISON

(An Instruction to the trustees enclosed in Governour Harrison's private instruction.)

Address [Fort St. George]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, f. 41 (copy).

*Letter 316*

*To Bernard Benyon*

*January*

**316. To BERNARD BENYON**

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 23 1710/1. St James's Place London

Sir

I could not have the happiness to find you at home this morning and therefore hoped to have met you at Governour Harrison's but being so unfortunate as to misse you there likewise, I gave four packets to M<sup>r</sup> Pierce<sup>1</sup> who goes along with the Governour<sup>2</sup> which he promised me to deliver to you. The first is a Letter to the Trustees, the 2<sup>d</sup> a Letter to yourself and M<sup>r</sup> Lewis the 3<sup>d</sup> a Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Lewis with my enclosed Letter of Attorney to you & himself which I yesterday signed and sealed at Governour Harrison's. The 4<sup>th</sup> is a blank Letter of Attorney to yourself which I would have filled up & delivered to you this morning could I have been so happy as to have met you. But as I am afraid that Letter of Attorney cannot be regularly filled up I shall desire you to burn it and to accept of y<sup>e</sup> enclosed Letter in its stead.

I hope when we meet next we shall have time to be well acquainted with one another. In the mean while I wish you and your Lady all Manner of happiness and in due time a safe return to your own Country, where I shall be always glad to receive your Commands, being

Sir

Mr Benyon

Address: [London]—BM MS. Eg. 1972, f 43 (copy).

**317. To JOSHUA DAWSON**

[London, Thursday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 25. 1710/1

Sir

I must desire you will by the first post send me over the Addresses w<sup>ch</sup> the House of Lords and Commons in Ireland made to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> in relation to the Palatines I do not know whether they were formed Addresses or only Votes and therefore must beg you will be so kind as to acquaint me: that affaire of the Palatins so far as it relates to their coming into England being now before a Committee who may possibly enquire after the papers above mentioned. The Addresses were made in 1709 and transmitted into England so that you will

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the Richard Pearce, listed in *D. and C Books*, 1714 as a 'seafaring man—not a constant inhabitant' of Fort St. George.

<sup>2</sup> On the ship *Litchfield*, sailing from London on Feb. 7, 1711.

easily find them among the transactions of ye first session of Parliament under Lord Wharton. I do not hear anything more of the Impeachment but shoud it come on and any of our Office-papers be asked for, what shall I say? I wish you could send me the Book Copied as I formerly mentiond if possible.

Your most Faithfull

and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

318. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Friday] Feb. 16. 1710/1

Sir

Some time since I received a Letter from You with one Enclosed to Your-self from Mr Watson I must again renew my request to him that he will state Mr Collins's account who was surgeon's mate to Sr John Wittewrong till the time that L<sup>d</sup> Whartons Regiment of Dragoons was Officer'd, from which time he is to be reckoned as Surgeon till the breaking of that Regiment. If Mr Collins has recd any money already from Mr Watson he will reckon it to him in his account and if he sends me what is Due after such Deduction till the breaking of the Dragoons I will send him Mr Collin's Discharge. I must likewise desire Mr Watson to make up Mr Brown's account as Surgeon's Mate to Sr J<sup>n</sup> Wittewronge from the time that Collins left that Regiment to the time that the Dragoons were Broken: and that he will likewise send Browns money to me who upon the Receipt of it will send him Brown's Discharge. I must acquaint you, as a Secret, y<sup>t</sup> these two good people happen to be my principal Friends at Malmesbury for which reason I am their Agent in this particular and more solicitous than ordinary upon their account. If you please to give your Brother a Receipt upon my account for w<sup>t</sup> money he shall remitt as due to these two Gentlemen I will send you over what form you please.

I am so much in haste that I believe you will scarce understand what I have written. I have lately received your Bill and thank you for procuring me the Quarters payment from Mr Pratt. If you please to send me another Bill as soon as you get off the Shooes and the other papers you will very much oblige me, for tho I wou'd as soon have my money in your hands

*Letter 318*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*February*

as in any man's Living there is at present so great an advantage to be made of it here that I think it can be no where so well as in my own.

I am Ever, Sir

Your most Humble Servt

J. ADDISON

I must beg you will look after Collins and Brown's affaire because no body knows how soon one may have occasion to make use of them.

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

*319. To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Saturday] April 21<sup>st</sup> 1711

Sir

I am very much surprised to hear the account you send me of Mr Borgarde's licence and can not imagine how it could get into a Bundle of my papers without ever comeing into my hands. I expect to see Mr Young suddenly in town and shall ask him what he knows of that affaire and in the mean time am very positive that I never saw any such Licence all the time I was in Ireland.

I am Sir

Your most Humble Servant

J ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

*320 To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Thursday] June 28. 1711

Dear Sir

I shoud have returned you my thanks sooner for your friendship in returning me my last Qrge but as I have been in the Country for some time your Letter did not come to hand so soon as it shou'd have done I have given the 100<sup>l1</sup>. Bill to Mr Row,<sup>1</sup> who received the last Year's, and have taken a Receipt of him w<sup>ch</sup> I will send you another time for as this is not written at my own Lodgings I have not the paper about me. I am glad to hear y<sup>t</sup> you are in a way of disposing of Y<sup>e</sup> papers, and must beg you will act the part of a friend with me in another point. I find at the Treasury that the Irish Establishm<sup>t</sup> is not yet signed and as I wd not venture on a voyage to

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Nicholas Rowe, editor of Shakespeare and dramatist, who was at this time Under-secretary of State for Scotland.

Ireland were not I sure of holding w<sup>t</sup> I have there I must entreat you to give me your opinion freely whether or no you think my staying here may produce anything to my disadvantage in your House of Commons or whether my being in Ireland might any way be serviceable to me in that particular.<sup>1</sup> I have I believe formerly told you with how much Goodnesse I was recd by the D. of Ormond when Mr Southwell did me the honour to present me to His Grace and as I am assured of Mr Southwell's friendship I can not fear any thing from that Quarter. I must not conceal from you that it woud be very much for the convenience of my affaires to stay in England this Summer if possible, I must therefore beg you will advise me as a friend wether or no you think it may be to my disadvantage as to the Record-Office. I beg ten thousand pardons for this trouble and am Ever

Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

321. To EDWARD WORTLEY

Dear Sir

Being very well pleased with this day's Spectator, I cannot forbear sending you one of them, and desiring your opinion of the story in it.<sup>2</sup> When you have a son I shall be glad to be his Leontine, as my circumstances will probably be like his. I have within this twelvemonth lost a place of £2000 per annum,<sup>3</sup> an estate in the Indies of £14,000,<sup>4</sup> and what is worse than all the rest, my mistress.<sup>5</sup> Hear this, and wonder at my philosophy. I find they are going to take away my Irish place from me too;<sup>6</sup> to which I must add, that I have just resigned my fellowship,<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Addison was still a member for Cavan in the Irish House of Commons, and held his Record Keeper's place.

<sup>2</sup> *Spectator*, 123—the story of Eudoxius and Leontine.

<sup>3</sup> His secretaryship to Wharton

<sup>4</sup> Gulston Addison's fortune and estate, from which Joseph expected to realize little.

<sup>5</sup> Addison may have felt that without such a fortune he could not aspire to the hand of the Countess Dowager of Warwick; or he may have meant, of course, something quite different.

<sup>6</sup> Must refer to the Keepership of the Records, which he actually did not lose. He resigned from this sinecure a few weeks before his death in 1719.

<sup>7</sup> He resigned his fellowship on July 14, a few days before this was written.

*Letter 321*

*To Edward Wortley*

*July*

and that stocks sink every day. If you have any hints or subjects, pray send me up a paper full.<sup>1</sup> I long to talk an evening with you. I believe I shall not go for Ireland this summer, and perhaps would pass a month with you, if I know where Lady Bellasis is very much your humble servant.<sup>2</sup> Dick Steele and I often remember you<sup>3</sup>

[Saturday]

July 21.

1711

Address. (Wortley, near Barnsley in Yorkshire)—*Addisoniana* (facsimile)

I am, dear sir,

Yours eternally, etc.<sup>4</sup>

322. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Bath [Saturday] Aug. 18. 1711

Dear Sir

I am now at the Bath where I have received your Letters of July 28<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> of which I have sent an Extract to Lady Bellasis whom I hope to see by the beginning of the next month. when I shall not fail to acquaint you with Her Ladyships intentions.

When you transmitt my Quarterage to me I will desire you to add to it the money that is now become due for the Shooes, and if it consists with your Convenience y<sup>e</sup> Ballance of the account between us.

I am highly obliged to you for your good Offices in relation to my place in Ireland and shall gladly embrace all opportunities of returning you all the Services that lie in my powr.<sup>5</sup> I beg my most Humble Service to M<sup>r</sup> Southwell and am Ever

Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

My man Daniel<sup>6</sup> tells me you have in your hands Six pounds for him w<sup>ch</sup> he desires you will return by me.

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

<sup>1</sup> Wortley is thought to have supplied the authors of the *Tatler* and *Spectator* with suggestions for papers

<sup>2</sup> Baroness Belasyse of Osgodby (see *Complete Peerage*, n. 91)

<sup>3</sup> For the answer to this letter, see Bohn, v. 401–2.

<sup>4</sup> The facsimile has no signature

<sup>5</sup> Since Addison did not return to Ireland, he was dependent upon Dawson for the management of his private affairs in Dublin

<sup>6</sup> This seems to be a reference to Daniel Button, who was, soon after this, the proprietor of Button's Coffee House.

323. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Tuesday] Sept. 18 1711

Dear Sir

I am now at London and have bin twice or thrice at Lady Bellasys's but have not had the good fortune to meet her at home as soon as I do I will give you an account of it. Mr Pulteney<sup>1</sup> tells me he has recd. his last Quarterage from Ireland some time since and I find by m[y] Receipt [to] Gledstane that he was to have paid the 73<sup>1</sup>. 18<sup>s</sup>: on the 22<sup>d</sup> of the last month; so that I will desire the favour of you to call upon the parties concerned. I find by the publick prints that His Grace<sup>2</sup> is returning to Dublin and must desire you to give my Humble Respects to Mr Southwell. I am not able to send you any news, our Accounts of forreign and Domestick affaires varying every day. A peace is the general Talk and in a great forwardnesse if we may believe several who are conversant with our first Ministeis.

I am Ever Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J ADDISON

I must beg ye favour of an answer as soon as you have Leisure  
Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

324 *To EDWARD WORTLEY*

[London, Saturday] Oct. 13 1711.

Dear Sir

I am very much obliged to you for your last kind letter and invitation, which I heartily wish I could accept but you know I have put my hand to the plow, and have alieady bin absent from my work one Entire month at the Bath. I hope you will not think of staying in the Country so long as you mention: Sure it will be worth your while to hear the peace Treated in the House of Commons, and as you have seen *mores hominum multorum et urbes*<sup>3</sup>, I think you cannot have a better opportunity to shew yourself. If you will be my Lodger, I'll take a House in the Square at Kensington, and furnish you a Chamber; not forgetting a Cook and other particulars. I send you Enclosed a paper of Abel Roper's, which every body looks upon as

<sup>1</sup> John Pulteney who was clerk of the Privy Council in Ireland at this time. See his letter to Edward Southwell on Aug 3, 1703, regarding his 'leave of Absence' (Brit Mus. Add MS. 28558, f. 11), and Calendar of Patent Rolls, July 19, 4 Wm. and Mary

<sup>2</sup> The Duke of Ormonde, Lord Lieutenant.

<sup>3</sup> Horace, *Ars Poet.* 142

*Letter 324*

*To Edward Wortley*

*October*

Authentick: we talk of nothing but a peace. I am Heartily glad you have your Health, and question not but you w<sup>d</sup> find y<sup>e</sup> Kensington air as good as the Wortley. I am Ever, with the greatest Sincerity

Dear Sr

Yor most Obedient Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J ADDISON.

Address [Wortley]—*Addisoniana*.—*Addisoniana* (fac.)

325. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

London [Tuesday] Dec. 18. 1711

Dear Sir

I have not been able to meet with Lady Bellasys till about two days since which has hinder'd me from returning so speedy an Answer to you as I ought to have done Her Ladyship expresses a great deal of Gratitude for the Information which she has received from the papers you were so kind to procure for her and tells me that she intends to get rid of her Agent as soon as she has adjusted her accounts with him which are now in a fair way to it and will then remember your Recommendation I must beg the usual favour of You in returning my money and renewing my License of Absence. I can not forbear telling you that last week I drew a prize of a thousand pound in the Lottery.

I am Ever Sir

Your most Obliged Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

326. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Dear Sir

I have received your letter and the note enclosed which Mr Finlay has accepted. I must beg of you to take the same care of my last quarterage and to transmit it to me as soon as ever it is recvd. You will hear that we have passed some very hard votes upon the D of Marlborough. Every one that spoke against him, did it with great deference and Encomiums.—I am ever Sir

[Thursday]

Jan 24

1711 [1712]

Your most faithful humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Nat Lib. of Scotland (copy).

1711

To Joshua Dawson

Letter 327

327. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[London, Thursday] Feb. 28. 1711/2

Dear Sir

If the Civil List are yet paid for the last Quarter I will beg the usual favour of you. I don't know whether I have still a place in the privy Council or whether it be customary to allow the Wine Duty to such members as are absent in England and therefore must relie upon your friendship also in that particular. I hope to kisse your hands next summer in Ireland, that I may look after my place in person.<sup>1</sup> In the meanwhile I shou'd be obliged to you if you woud let me know how far my License of Absence reaches. I beg your pardon for the constant trouble I give you and sh<sup>d</sup> be very glad of an Opportunity of making you any suitable Returns in England. I beg my most Hearty respects to M<sup>r</sup> Deering<sup>2</sup> and all other friends and am Ever

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

328. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[London, Saturday] March 1<sup>st</sup> 1711/2

Sir

This morning after I writt to you last I received your Letter with the Bill Enclosed for which I am very much obliged to You. I hear your Brother Watson has been in town & shoud have been glad to have drank your Health with him could I have known where to have found him. I advanced twenty pounds to y<sup>e</sup> surgeon of Sir J. Wittew<sup>ng</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I hoped to have recovered by his means as I formerly told you. If you have any commands here pray honour me with them and always believe me S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble servant  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

<sup>1</sup> As far as the records reveal, Addison never returned to Ireland

<sup>2</sup> Charles Deering (or Dering) was at this time Deputy Clerk of the Council in Ireland

Letter 329

To Richard Steele

April

329. To RICHARD STEELE<sup>1</sup>

Dear Dick

The Bearer telling me you are inclined to do some good for her husband who I hear can get himself recommended to you for a very honest man I wou'd not forbear soliciting you in his behalf. Whatever you shall do for him will be a new obligation to the many which you have already laid upon

Yor Most Faithfull and Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

[Saturday]

Apr. 19

1712

Address: [London]—Walter Graham (1938)

330. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[London, Saturday] May 31. 1712

Sir

I have received your Letter with the Bill Enclosed and have had a long Conference with M<sup>r</sup> Pulteney who seems duly sensible of your friendship to his son<sup>2</sup> and faithfull Offices to himself. He tells me that he never designed further then to give his friend's son a taste of Businesse without any thought to Your prejudice & concluded that he woud not presse the affaire any further if it continued to be unacceptable to You. As M<sup>r</sup> Dering is a man of Honour and a good friend I verily believe, by what M<sup>r</sup> Pulteney tells me, that he was only desirous of letting his son into ye knowledge of publick Businesse that might be to his advantage hereafter & which he is sensible cou'd not be learn't under any mans directions so well as yours

M<sup>r</sup> Pulteney says that ye P. Councillors who are absent from Ireland have ye usual allowance made them, so that I will desire you to add that article to my next Remittance from Ireland. I am importuned daily for Collins's money and having advanced 20<sup>11</sup>. to him on that account shall be so much a Loser

<sup>1</sup> This is the only known letter between Addison and Steele, that printed by Bohn (v. 373) being probably addressed to another correspondent. See above, p. 120, n. 1.

<sup>2</sup> John Pulteney and Charles Deering. The son referred to was Harry, or Henry, Pulteney, mentioned in the *Calendar of British Departmental Correspondence* (April 21, 7 Anne) as sharing with his father the office of Clerk of the Privy Council in Ireland. In 1717 he was an Equerry of George I.

Dear Dick

The Dearest telling me that you are inclined to do some good for her Husband who I hear can get himself recommended to you for a very honest man I woud not forbear soliciting you in his behalf. Whatever you shall do for him will be a new obligation to those many which you have already laid upon

Apt. 19.  
1712.

Y<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull  
Humble Servt  
J. Addison

The only known letter from Addison to Steele  
See Letter No 329



1712

To Joshua Dawson

Letter 330

unless your Brother discharges him. I must beg the favour of you to remind him of it when you see him and am Ever  
Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithful Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Be pleased not to take notice of this Letter to Mr Dering,  
whom I am very much obliged to.

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

*For LETTER 331, see APPENDIX I.*

332. To JOSHUA DAWSON

Dear Sir

I am very much obliged to you for your kind Letter & y<sup>e</sup> Enclosed account w<sup>ch</sup> I have transmitted to Collins. I must desire to know of you whether the Respite for Twenty pounds may not be got over. My Quarterage will come very opportunely to make up a small Sum w<sup>ch</sup> I have just now occasion for.

I am Ever Sir

Yo<sup>e</sup> most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

[Saturday]

July 26.

1712

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

333. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[London, Saturday] Oct. 18. 1712

Sir

I have received your Letter of Sept. 16. which must have loiter'd by the way for it did not come to my hands till very lately. I am obliged to you for the promise you give me of using your Interest with the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices to get the Cheque removed from the other part of Collins's pay, and will take care to transmit to you the receipt signed by Collins as you direct.

I will beg you the next time you send my Qu<sup>r</sup>äge to add to it y<sup>e</sup> money due to me as p. Councello<sup>r</sup> for it was forgotten in the last Quarter

I heartily wish you all Health and Happiness and am Sir  
Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

## 334. To JOSHUA DAWSON

[London, Tuesday] Dec. 16. 1712

Sir

I have received your Bill for my salary etc and am very much obliged to you for your friendship in that particular and all others. Give me leave once more to solicit your Interest for removing Collins's cheque, and always believe me with the greatest truth

Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

335. To EDWARD HARRISON<sup>1</sup>[Saturday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1712/13 London.

Dear Sir

I do not know how to express my Gratitude to you for the great care and friendship which you have shown me in the Management of my affairs in India. All that I can do is to let every body here know how much I am indebted to you and how happy we are all in haveing so active and just a man at the head of our affairs in Fort St George. I should very much rejoice if any opportunity presented itself in which I might give more effectual proofs of the Love and Honour which I shall always retain for you, and beg of you if you can any way employ me here in your service, that you will oblige me with your Commands.

I have receivd y<sup>e</sup> Bulse of Diamonds consign'd to me, which I sold without opening to Alvarez and Braddyll for six hundred pound.<sup>2</sup> The next I intend to open because I believe these I have disposed of were very well chosen.

I have employed Mr Higgins for my attorney here in every thing where Law is required. He desires me to present his most humble Service to you and to acquaint you that a Decree in Chancery is not necessary for constituting you a Trustee of my Brothers Will, but that I have power to do it myself, as his Executor; and that you haveing a Letter of attorney from me to act in the same manner as I myself might do, were I upon the

<sup>1</sup> See letter of Jan. 22, 1710. Harrison was now Governor of Fort St. George in the interest of the East India Company.

<sup>2</sup> From the estate of Gulston Addison.

place, you may make yourself an additional Trustee; which I desire you will do if you find it of use.

I am informed by ye learned in the Law that an attachment will not be upon Mr Chitty's Estate<sup>1</sup> here for want of a Letter of Attorney from Sunca-rama, whose concurrence as the only surviving adventurer in ye Pegu Stocks, is absolutely Necessary.<sup>2</sup> I have been with Captain Guibbons and one Mr Nightingale who have each of them mony of Chittys in their hands more than enough for my purpose, but as they know I have not sufficient powers for an attachment they will do no more than we can force 'em to. Upon the whole I am advised to take out a Commission of Bankrupt with the Concurrence of Governour Pitt who upon reading the list of Effects which are in Chittys hands at Bengall, tells me that they may be valued at 20000 Rup<sup>s</sup> besides ye ballance in Cash.

I am afraid my account with young Pitt<sup>3</sup> will be very perplexed and must therefore beg you will direct that everything relateing to it, particularly all such Letters as were sent to my Brother from the Guardians or Trustees for the young Gentleman may be carefully preserved with the accounts, letters and remittances of my Brother upon that occasion. Mr. Pitt will not be of age till May come twelve month till which time I am told it will be of no use to me to treat with any body else in that matter. I should be glad if I know your opinion how I ought to proceed in it.

As to my Brothers Houses in India I will leave the disposal of them to your Discretion and shall only say that a summ of mony, tho with some loss, would be much more desireable than a yearly remittance of Rent unless I was sure of haveing always such a friend as yourself upon the place.

I have made what Enquiries I am able after any remittances which Stoaks might have made into England, but cannot discover anything of that nature.

I hope you receivd the little Box of Books and papers which I sent you last year with such accounts of publick news which I enclosed with them. There was in ye same box a Letter of

<sup>1</sup> Josiah Chitty, a Bengal merchant.

<sup>2</sup> Gulston Addison had speculated in Pegu stocks, a circumstance which greatly complicated the settling of his estate.

<sup>3</sup> George Moreton Pitt was the son of Consul John Pitt, deceased, whose widow, who had also died, made Gulston Addison her executor and left him a considerable bequest in her will. Her estate had not been settled at the time of Gulston Addison's death.

Administration relateing to my younger brother<sup>1</sup> by vertue of which and of the powers I gave you in my Letter of Attorney I hope to see his Legacy safe return'd into my hands; half of which is to go to my Sister.<sup>2</sup>

I have by this Conveyance sent you another little Cargo of our choicest pamphlets &c and enclosed a second Letter of Administration lest the first may possibly have miscarried.

My Lord Halifax is very much your humble servant and desires me to convey the enclosed to you. I have often had the honour of drinking your health with him.

I am always with y<sup>e</sup> greatest truth and esteem, Sir,

Your most obedient and most obliged humble Servant.

JOSEPH ADDISON.

I have receivd your Letters of Oct<sup>r</sup> 15. 1711. & of Jan<sup>ry</sup> 2. 1711/12.

*Endorsed—Jan<sup>ry</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1712*

Address Fort St George—BM MS. Eg. 1972, ff. 65–6 (copy)

### 336. To BERNARD BENYON

[Friday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 16 1712/13 London

Sir

I am so very sensible of the great obligations I have to you for the pains you have taken in bringing up my Brothers Accounts and takeing care of my Interests at Fort St George that I should not know when to end did I endeavour to express all my gratitude to you on this occassion. I shall therefore only beg leave to assure you that there is no man in the world who can have a greater value for you than myself or who will be more desirous of an opportunity of returning the kind offices, you have done me to you and yours. I will not detain you further

<sup>1</sup> Lancelot Addison, Joseph's other brother, had gone out to Fort St. George after Gulston's death, presumably for the purpose of giving personal attention to Joseph Addison's interest in the unsettled Gulston Addison estate. He quickly caught a fever and died in Aug. 1711. He was predeceased by Mary Addison, widow of Gulston, who had bequeathed 3,000 pagodas to Lancelot, since the younger brother had not been noticed in Gulston's will. Joseph Addison in London was in 1713 trying to recover for himself and his sister, not only the original legacy from Gulston Addison, but the accretion to this estate which had come from the widow Pitt's bequest to Gulston Addison. He was also trying to secure the widow Mary Addison's bequest to Lancelot, and anything which Lancelot might have left.

<sup>2</sup> Dorothy Addison, the wife of the Rev. James de Sartre, a Prebend of Westminster Abbey.

with my acknowledgements because I know your time is filled up with business of much more importance and because nothing I can say will come up to my real sentiments in this matter<sup>1</sup>

I have received your Letters of Aug. 15. 1711. Octo: 16. 1711 and Jan<sup>ry</sup> 10. 1711/12. I find by the first of them that you were likely to meet with such difficulties as very few besides yourself would be able to go through and I am the more sensible of your friendship as I have reason to complain of the amazeing Supinesse and neglect of y<sup>e</sup> other Trustees in whom my Brother placed so great a Confidence. I never received but one letter from them which was accompanied with a single letter from Mr Fleetwood<sup>2</sup> since my Brother's Death, and might have been a stranger to everything relateing to his Estate till this day had not my good Fortune brought you back again into those parts. But I shall say no more on that head. As for M<sup>r</sup> John Pitts affair,<sup>3</sup> I have talk'd it over with persons skill'd in the Law who tell me that you are indemnified to all intents and purposes if you remit it into my hands for that the whole claim will by that means lay upon me. But to tell you truly I find that matter of so embarrass a nature that I am willing the Estate should rest as you have placed it till the young gentleman is of age. For I find nothing can be of any force that is done in it till he is qualified to give his consent. In the mean time I must beg you in concernt with the Governour to give me the best lights and directions you can in the affair. I am glad to find the great house is in the hands of so good a Tenant and do very much approve of your resolutions with relation to that and the other houses. As you are upon the spot you know much better than I can what will be most for my advantage in that particular. I sent letters of administration by the last years shipping to Governour Harrison in relation to my brother Lancelot's affairs and am glad to find by your letter that it was proper to be done.<sup>4</sup>

In your letter of Oct<sup>r</sup> 16: 1711, I have a clear account of the Pegu affair and am very much pleased with the measures you have taken in it which I hope may have been successfull.

I now come to your letter of January 10<sup>th</sup>: 1711/12 and am

<sup>1</sup> See letters of Jan. 22, 1710, nos 310-16 above.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Edward Fleetwood See Appendix II, pp. 458, 460, 463

<sup>3</sup> John Pitt was a son of 'Diamond' Pitt. Addison confuses him with George Moreton Pitt, to whom he is obviously referring.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 272, n. 1, for the Lancelot Addison affairs,

sorry to tell you that I can give you but very little satisfaction as to the particulars of it. I have been with Captain Gibbons and that I might have the better success with him carried Mr Huggins a friend of his along with me. He would neither own nor deny that he had mony of Chitty's in his hands but required time before he would answer. Since that I was carried to one M<sup>r</sup> Nightingale who has likewise a considerable sum of Chitty's in his hands. He tells me that Chitty by his last letters informed him that he was then going to Fort St. George where he woud adjust the whole account, that he had paid off several other debts to the company, etc. and that he was sure you would not find him insolvent in India. We at last concluded to refer the matter to our common friend Sir Gilbert Heathcote<sup>1</sup> before whom he gave me a verbal promise that he would keep mony of Chitty sufficient in his hand till my pretences on him were adjusted. It happens unluckily that I have not a Letter of Attorney from Sunca Rama<sup>2</sup> who was a party in the joint Stock without which an attachment will not lie upon Chitty's effects here. I have been since informed that I may take out a Commission of Bankrupcy, but here too others tell me a living witness must be produced. Governour Pitt<sup>3</sup> who you know is interested in this matter, as well as my self, concurs with me in this last expedient if we can bring it to bear. Perhaps the moving in it may procure a better security for the payment of the Debt, than such a verbal promise as abovementioned. If the mony is not paid in India I must desire you will send me either a Letter of Attorney from Sunca Rama or witnesses or both.

I have according to your directions enquired into the affair of the polongs and the coffee in which my brother was interested, and haveing heard by accident that M<sup>r</sup> Dolben<sup>4</sup> had received a Letter from my Brother on that account I applied myself to M<sup>r</sup> Afflick who upon search found the enclosed letter to Dolben and order upon M<sup>r</sup> Robert Pitt.<sup>5</sup> The Governour upon

<sup>1</sup> Sir Gilbert Heathcote was the founder in 1693 of the New East India Company.

<sup>2</sup> Sunca Rama was an Indian diamond merchant often referred to in the East India Company records

<sup>3</sup> A reference to Thomas ('Diamond') Pitt, former Governor at Fort St. George

<sup>4</sup> John Dolben is mentioned as 'deceased' in the *D. and C. Books* for Oct. 1713, p. 142

<sup>5</sup> Robert Pitt—son of 'Diamond' Pitt, see Sir C. N. Dalton, *Life of Thomas Pitt*, Cambridge, 1915.

my acquainting him with it shew'd me his account of the Coffee and has promised me when the Ships are gone (his hands being now very full of business) to pay into my hands my brothers share which by reason of several misfortunes that happened to it will not amount to 400l. As for the Polongs,<sup>1</sup> the History of them is very intricate and perplexed. Captain Lee<sup>2</sup> is dead and Johnson denies that they were consign'd to him. The former left his wife in a melancholy condition and the other I fear is a beggar. I have however summon'd the widow into Dr<sup>r</sup>s Commons to give an Inventory of what was left her and am prosecuting the other haveing receiv'd from Governr Pitt the Invoyce of Polongs in which Johnson owns under his own hand that they were consign'd to him and Capt<sup>t</sup> Lee. Some few of them fell into the Governour's hands which he will account for You will find upon examination that Mr Raworth was interested in the Polongs and not in the coffee as you intimate in your Letter.

My sister and brother Sartre give you their very humble service and are much obliged to you for the care you promise to take of their affair Give me leave once more to repeat my most hearty thanks to you and to wish you all health and happiness.

I am Dear Sir

Your most obliged and most obedient serv't  
JOSEPH ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Jany 16<sup>th</sup> 1712

Address. [Fort St. George]—BM MS. Eg. 1972, ff. 67, 68.

### 337. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Tuesday] April 7. 1713

Sir

I am very much obliged to you for your care and trouble in remitting to me my Quarterage and in a most particular manner for your favour in getting the Surgeon's Cheque Removed. I must desire you to send me according to your promise what is due upon this last Article, and find some way of employing me

<sup>1</sup> A peelong (or polong) was a bolt of cotton, or other piece goods, sent from England for trade in India.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. James Lee of the ship *Litchfield*.

*Letter 337*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*April*

on your commands in England that I may have an opportunity  
of shewing you how desirous I am of appearing

Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON<sup>1</sup>

I shoud have mentioned my reçept of the wine Licence Money  
in the last Quarterage.

Address. Dublin Castle—Guth copy

338. *To JOHN HUGHES*

[Friday] Apr 24, 1713.

Dear Sir

This is to acquaint you that I am forced to practise a great  
piece of Self-denial. In short I must deprive my play of the noble  
Ornament you designed for it.<sup>2</sup> My friends, who all of them  
concur with me in admiring your beautifull Copy of Verses,  
are however of opinion that it will draw upon me an Imputa-  
tion of Vanity and as my play has met with an unexpected  
Reception I must take particular care not to aggravate y<sup>e</sup> Envy  
and Ill-Nature that will rise on course upon me. Besides to tell  
you truly, I have received other poemes upon the same occasion,  
and one or two from persons of Quality, who will never pardon  
me if I do not give them a place at the same time that I print  
any other. I know your good sense and friendship towards me  
will not let you put a wrong Interpretation on this matter, and  
I am sure I need not tell you with how much sincerity and  
Esteem, I am

Sir

Your most Obliged and most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address. (?)—BM. MS Add. 36540, f. 49 —Addison's

*Works*, 1750, iv. 215—16.

<sup>1</sup> About a year later Addison was instrumental in forcing Dawson's removal, in favour of Eustace Budgell, from the office which he had occupied for thirteen years. See p. 300.

<sup>2</sup> John Hughes, Spence's 'good humble spirited man, a great admirer of Addison', had offered verses in praise of *Cato*. There is no other evidence that Addison received similar complimentary verses from 'persons of quality'. Hughes's verses were printed in 1721 in the collected edition of Addison's works, along with verses by Steele, Edward Young, Eusden, Tickell, and Digby Cotes. They have been reprinted many times since *Cato* appeared in print three days after the date of this letter. Hughes's reply to Addison is printed in Appendix II, Letter 19.

1713

To Joshua Dawson

Letter 339

339. To JOSHUA DAWSON

Sir,

I am very much obliged to you for your friendship in Collins's affair and question not but I shall hear from you as soon as it is finished. I must desire you to deliver my Lord Whartons commission into Mr. Harrisons<sup>1</sup> hands who will transmitt it to him, when he has an opportunity. I think it is now more than a year and a half ago since we writh upon this subject and tho my Ld W has spoken of it since, more than once I have forgot to mention it to you.

If I knew how to Convey a present of my *Cato*<sup>2</sup> to you I would have done it before this, but I hope suddenly to send you a portable Edition of it.

I am ever Sir

your most Faithful Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday]

May 5th

1719<sup>3</sup> [1713]

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Nat Lib. of Scotland (copy).

340. To JOSHUA DAWSON

Dear Sir

I have been out of town for some time which has hindered me from acknowleging the Receipt of your Letter in w<sup>ch</sup> you enclosed an account from M<sup>r</sup> Watson. I have given his Letter to L<sup>d</sup> Wharton who says he will take care to adjust the Contents of it with him. He has lately received his Commission from Ireland out of his Stewards hands. I must beg your friendship for my Quarterage as usual.

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

[Tuesday]

June 2.

1713

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

<sup>1</sup> Lord Wharton's steward.

<sup>2</sup> *Cato* was published on April 27 (advt. in *Guardian* 40).

<sup>3</sup> So dated in Nat. Lib. copy, but obviously an error. The year is easily determined by the allusions to the Collins affair and *Cato*.

*Letter 341*

*To Joshua Dawson*

*August*

*341. To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Saturday] Aug. 15. 1713

Sir

Upon my coming to Town from my Borough<sup>1</sup> I received your kind letter and the Enclosed Bill which is since accepted. I am very much obliged to you for your continued care in that particular, and shall embrace all opportunities of making you suitable Returns I have of Mr Collins a Receipt in full of all accounts between him and your Brother Watson and will beg of you when you have time to let me know whether the Surgeons are not Entitled to half-pay that I may settle that affaire for him in S<sup>r</sup> John Witte-wrongs Regiment.

I am Ever Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Obliged Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Excuse Coffee-house paper the post being going out.<sup>2</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy

*342. To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Thursday] Sept<sup>br</sup> 17. 1713

Sir

Upon my Return to town from my Election where I had bin taken up for some time I waited on Mr Pulteney but could not find him at home till yesterday.<sup>3</sup> I told him the occasion of my Visite in as Civil terms as I coud and in the manner you desired me. He spoke of you with great Esteem and said that the proposal he made you was grounded upon a Letter he formerly received of you in which you offer'd him to Employ Mr Dearing so far as to let him into the knowlege of the Businesse which he said was all that he now desired of you. He added that he shoud let the matter rest till he coud see you in Ireland which he thought of doing in a little time. I found by his discourse that he was negotiating for that place with one Mr O Bryan: but if I may give you my opinion of the matter I fancy by some expressions which fell from him that he woud be glad you were his Man in that particular. If you think it for

<sup>1</sup> Addison represented Malmesbury in the English Parliament until his death.

<sup>2</sup> Probably written at Button's Coffee House See R. J Allen, *Clubs of Augustan London*, Camb., Mass. 1933, pp 239–50.

<sup>3</sup> Probably John Pulteney

the Interest of your family to meddle in the affaire I shou'd be glad any way to be employ'd in your service whether to sound him further upon it or to make him any proposals. In the mean time I think you have acted as common prudence requires in the steps you have hitherto taken.

I must renew my request to you that you will let me know if Collins be on the Half-pay as Surgeon in Witte-wrong's or L<sup>d</sup> Whartons Regiment and that you will fix him if it is not yet done

You have probably heard from S<sup>r</sup> John Stanley before this time.<sup>1</sup> He is an intimate friend of the Bishop of Clogher.

I am Ever Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address Dublin Castle—Guth. copy

### 343. To JOHN HUGHES<sup>2</sup>

Bilton<sup>3</sup> [Monday] Oct. 12. 1713

Dear Sir,

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter and the specimen, which I read over with great pleasure. I think the title of the *Register* would be less assuming than that of the *Humanity Club*; but, to tell you truly, I have been so taken up with thoughts of that nature for these two or thice years last past, that I must now take some time *pour me délasser*, and lay

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Stanley, Secretary to the Duke of Shrewsbury, who had recently replaced Ormonde as Viceroy of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> For Hughes's letter to which this is an answer, see Appendix II, Letter 25.

<sup>3</sup> Addison purchased Bilton Hall near Rugby, an estate consisting of 1,000 acres, on Feb. 27, 1713, for £8,000, from William Boughton. See *N. and Q.*, Oct. 15, 1938 (vol. 175), pp. 272-3, for the text of conveyance. The Jacobean house, which is still standing and not much changed in general appearance, was built in 1603 and 1623, and considerably enlarged by Addison. The letters from Edward Addison, printed in Appendix II, throw some light on the improvements the new owner made in his gardens and farms. Addison's reason for going so far from London to purchase an estate may be reasonably assumed. The Countess of Warwick, for whose hand he was already an aspirant, was on her mother's side a Bridgeman of Warwickshire. After Addison's death, in 1719, she spent much of her time at Bilton, dating her will from that place in 1729, and after her death in 1731, the daughter of the marriage, Charlotte Addison, continued to reside at Bilton for the remainder of her life.

in fewel for a future work.<sup>1</sup> In the mean time, I should be glad if you would set such a project on foot, for I know nobody else capable of succeeding in it, and turning it to the good of mankind, since my friend has laid it down. I am in a thousand troubles for poor Dick, and wish that his zeal for the public may not be ruinous to himself; but he has sent me word that he is determined to go on, and that any advice I can give him in this particular, will have no weight with him.<sup>2</sup>

I beg you will present my most sincere respects to Sir Richard Blackmore, and that you will add my sister's, who is now with me, and very much his humble servant.<sup>3</sup> I wish I could see him and yourself in these parts, where I think of staying a month or two longer. I am always with the greatest truth and esteem, sir,

Your most faithful and  
Most obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address: [London]—J. Duncombe.—*Letters of John Hughes, &c* (1773), 1.  
119-20

#### 344. To ALEXANDER POPE<sup>4</sup>

[Bilton, Monday] October 26, 1713

I Was extreamly glad to receive a letter from you, but more so upon reading the contents of it. The Work you mention<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hughes proposed to start a new periodical paper to take the place of the *Guardian*, which had ceased publication on Oct. 1. He wished Addison to go into the undertaking with him, but the other, although willing to advise, was not inclined to participate further. Sir Richard Blackmore eventually became Hughes's partner, and the periodical was called the *Lay Monk* (Nov. 16, 1713—Feb. 15, 1714). For Addison's earlier relations with Blackmore, see Letter No. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Steele was at this time one of the most vigorous critics of the Government. The *Englishman* of Jan. 16, 1714, and the *Crisis*, authorship of which he acknowledged, resulted in his expulsion from the House, after a long and fierce debate. No doubt Addison foresaw some such event.

<sup>3</sup> Addison's sister was apparently living with him at this time, her husband, James de Sartre, having died on Sept. 3, 1713. She later married Daniel Combes.

<sup>4</sup> To what extent this and the next letter appear as Addison actually wrote them will, perhaps, never be known. It seems certain, however, that a letter was written at this date much like the one here printed. It is hardly to be believed that Pope could have remembered over a period of twenty-two years that Addison was in the country at this date as was actually the case. Pope may have made slight changes in the text, of course.

<sup>5</sup> Pope's translation of the *Iliad*.

will I dare say very sufficiently recommend itself when your name appears with the Proposals. And if you think I can any way contribute to the forwarding of them, you cannot lay a greater obligation upon me than by employing me in such an office. As I have an ambition of having it known that you are my Friend, I shall be very proud of showing it by this, or any other instance. I question not but your Translation will enrich our Tongue and do Honour to our Country: for I conclude of it already from those performances with which you have oblig'd the publick. I would only have you consider how it may most turn to your advantage. Excuse my impertinence in this particular, which proceeds from my zeal for your ease and happiness. The work wou'd cost you a great deal of time, and unless you undertake it will I am afraid never be executed by any other, at least I know of none in this age that is equal to it besides your self.

I am at present wholly immersed in country business, and begin to take delight in it I wish I might hope to see you here some-time and will not despair of it, when you engage in a work that will require solitude and Retirement I am<sup>1</sup>

Your, &c.

Address [Twickenham]—Pope's *Literary Correspondence*, 1735.

### 345. To ALEXANDER POPE

[Bilton, Monday] Nov. 2, 1713

I Have receiv'd your letter and am glad to find that you have laid so good a scheme for your great undertaking. I question not but the Prose will require as much care as the Poetry, but the variety will give your self some relief, and more pleasure to your readers.

You gave me leave once to take the liberty of a friend, in advising you not to content your self with one half of the Nation for your Admirers when you might command them all: If I might take the freedom to repeat it, I would on this occasion. I think you are very happy that you are out of the Fray, and

<sup>1</sup> For the letter which purports to be an answer to this, and for discussion of the 'apocryphal' letters from Pope to Addison, see Elwin and Courthope edition of Pope's *Works*, Letters, i. 398–410.

I hope all your undertakings will turn to the better account for it.

You see how I presume on your friendship in taking all this freedom with you, But I already fancy that we have lived many years together, in an unreserved conversation, and that we may do [so] many more, is the sincere wish of

Your, &c.

Address [Twickenham]—Pope's *Literary Correspondence*, 1735

### 346. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

[Bilton, Monday] Nov. 2. 1713.

Dear Sir

I shoud have answerd your kind Letter sooner had not I been so taken up with killing Hares and partridges that I have scarce time to do any thing else. This I know will be a good Excuse to one who is so great a Lover of Exercise and feats of activity as your-self. However coud I have sent you any thing worth your knowledge out of these parts I would not have failed to have done it. I live in hopes of seeing you here some time or other and flatter myself that you will not dislike the place. I have planted a great many Trees all about me and intend to make up the number a thousand before I shall think I have done my years work. I hope to walk with you under the shade of them, which will make me truly rejoice in my planting. I woud willingly see the year turned before I come to London and have already found all the Effects of good Air and Exercise in my Health. I don't know what to talk of in this barren place but myself, and shall therefore only adde that I am with the most inviolable attachment Dear Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

Pray give my most H. Service to all friends and pticularly to Col. Brett.<sup>1</sup>

Address: To Ambrose Philips Esq at Button's Coffee House, Covent Garden at London—Postmark. Rugby 4 No—Frank: J. Addison—Morgan Lib.

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Henry Brett was one of the managers of the Drury Lane Theatre. He was possibly alluded to in *Tatler* No 7 as 'Colonel Ramble', and is known, on the authority of Spence (p. 196), as one of the frequenters of Button's Coffee House. Brett was the husband of the notorious Countess who insisted that she was not the mother of Richard Savage. Her first husband was Charles Gerard, second Earl of Macclesfield, who died in 1701.

347. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Bilton, Wednesday] Nov. 11. 1713

Dear Sir

My friend Mr Delafae<sup>1</sup> being no more in the Secretarie's office I must desire you will direct your Letters to me at Button's Coffee-house in Russell-street Covent-Garden, or if you will write soon that your superscription be to me at Bilton<sup>2</sup> near Rugby in Warwick-shire, where I shall stay till the beginning of the next month. This place lies in your way from Chester to London and when ever your occasions call you thither I shoud be mighty glad of your company here as long a time as you coud stay. My Kinsman Capt. Addison<sup>3</sup> having heard from Mr Darby Clarke that the payment of the Half-pay officers is Signed desires me that I will prevail with you to receive the money and adde it to what may be due to me in your Bill upon Mr Finlay. I will beg of you to present my most Humble service to S<sup>r</sup> John Stanley and am always

Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

My Humble service to M<sup>r</sup> Delafay, if he be at Dublin

Address: Dublin Castle—Guth. copy

348. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Bilton, Wednesday] Dec 2. 1713.

Dear Sir

Both your kind Letters came safe to hand with the Enclosed Bill, for which I am very much obliged to you.<sup>4</sup> I heartily wish your Affairs with relation to the publick may be as Easy to you

<sup>1</sup> Charles Delafaye, who as under-secretary or clerk in the Secretary of State's office had apparently been forwarding Addison's letters. He is referred to in the postscript as possibly in Dublin at this time. He had served under Sunderland up to 1710, and had then been continued in the same capacity under Lord Dartmouth, until the latter's retirement on Aug 13, 1713.

<sup>2</sup> Bilton is two miles from Rugby.

<sup>3</sup> Captain Edward Addison, who managed the Bilton estate for his distinguished 'kinsman', was buried in the little Bilton churchyard. His exact relationship to Joseph Addison is unknown. He was a captain (until was reduced) in Sir John Wittewrong's regiment of foot soldiers (BM. MS. Add. 38173).

<sup>4</sup> See Letter 347.

as you yourself can desire them. My kinsman<sup>1</sup> with his humble service returns you his Thanks for your obliging promise to return his money by my hands. I desire my Humble service to M<sup>r</sup> Delafaie and am Ever

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant  
J ADDISON

I hope to be in London about a week hence

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

349. To GOVERNOR EDWARD HARRISON

[London, Tuesday] Feb: 23 1713/4

Sir

I have here sent you the Case of an affair w<sup>ch</sup> I undertook in consequence of a Letter which I received about a year and a half ago from M<sup>r</sup> Benyon, to whom I will beg the favour of you to communicate it. You will see I have been at a great deal of trouble in it, but finding by my last letters from India that I am only troubling my self for other people, I intend to discharge the suit and leave it for those who think fit, to take it up.

I have very lately received your letter in which I find my self obliged to you for a kind present and I hope my friend M<sup>r</sup> Bradyll<sup>2</sup> will procure it for me out of the Companys hand.

I find that you expect I should send you my Vouchers, for those demands I have on my Brothers estate but as all my papers relating to that affair are now in Warwickshire (where I have a purchase) it will be impossible for me to do it. However if I have the money remitted to me hither or if it be still kept in your hands till I have opportunities of doing as is required I shall be able to give full satisfaction in that matter. In the mean time I must refer you to my last letter by the Fort St George shipping of w<sup>ch</sup> I send you a Copy by this to transact for me as you shall think fit

I am ever Sir

Your most obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Fort St. George]—BM MS. Eg. 1972, f. 82 (copy).

<sup>1</sup> Edward Addison, who had been employed previously in Ireland

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Roger Bradyll, often mentioned in earlier Madras records, as member of Governor's Council. His status at this time is unknown.

350. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[London, Tuesday] May 11. 1714

Sir

I thank you for transmitting to me the X<sup>mas</sup> quarter etc. all which I have received. I must beg the continuance of your favour for the succeeding Quarter as soon as the money comes into yo<sup>r</sup> hands. We are told to day that the Elector has absolutely determined to send the Duke of Cambridge<sup>1</sup> and refused such proposals as were made him by M<sup>r</sup> Harley.<sup>2</sup> These if we may believe common fame were a pension for the Electoress and Titles to others of the Family. I hope providence will dispose all for the best

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

351 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Sir

Upon my receiving your Last w<sup>ch</sup> brought me an Enclosed bill for Lady-day Quarter I went to wait on my L<sup>d</sup> Wharton but he was gone into the Country. At his Return I went a second time but he was not at home; so that despairing of finding his L<sup>d</sup>p before I was obliged to come hither I left a Letter for him with an Extract of Yours relating to his Steward etc I hope to be in town again in lesse than a fortnight and will then endeavour to get an Answer from him w<sup>ch</sup> I will not fail to acquaint you with

I am Ever Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Bilton in

Warwick-shire

[Sunday] July 4. 1714.

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

352. *To JAMES BUTLER, Duke of Ormonde*

St James's [Wednesday] Aug. 4. 1714

My Lord

I am commanded by their Ex<sup>cies</sup> the Lords Justices to acquaint your Grace that it is their desire you woud forthwith

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards George II<sup>2</sup> For the great anxiety caused in England by the 'Duke of Cambridge writ', see Trevelyan, iii. 278

*Letter 352*

*To James Butler*

*August*

give directions that a number of half-pay officers, sufficient for a Battalion, do immediately repair to Portsmouth and there hold themselves in a readinesse to serve upon any Emergency.<sup>1</sup>

I am with the greatest respect My Lord

Your Grace's most obedient and most Humble Servant  
The Duke of Ormond J. ADDISON  
Address. [Dublin Castle]—Estate of Alfred C. Meyer.

353. *To Josiah Burchett*

[Wednesday] Aug. 4. 1714

Sir

The Earl of Berkley being appointed to command the Fleet which is to fetch over the King I am to notifie to you the pleasure of their Excl<sup>cies</sup> the Lords Justices that a yacht be directed to carry to his ship such things as His Lordship has occasion for when he applies for it.<sup>2</sup>

I am Sir

Your most Obedient Humble servant

M<sup>r</sup> Burchett

J. ADDISON.

Address [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/108 copy

*For LETTERS 354–5, see APPENDIX I*

356. *To Josiah Burchett*

St James's [Saturday] Aug. 7<sup>th</sup> 1714

S<sup>r</sup>

The Lords Justices desire that the Lords of the Admiralty will order the Flagg Officer at Portsmouth, to fit out three or four of His Majesties ships in that Port of the 3<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> rates, which were intended to have been laid up; and that as soon as Any of them can be got ready, they do sail to Spithead, and

<sup>1</sup> Addison had been appointed on the previous day Secretary to the Lords Justices of England (HMC, *Harley*, iii, *Duke of Portland*, v. 483). The Lords Justices, who acted as Regents until the arrival of George I in England, consisted of the seven great officers of state and other persons added to them by the King. Halifax, Addison's patron, was amongst their number, also Shrewsbury, whose acquaintance Addison had made in Florence thirteen years before.

The Duke of Ormonde was Commander-in-Chief and Captain-General. He was, soon after this, deprived of his offices and impeached.

<sup>2</sup> James, third Earl of Berkeley (1680–1736), Admiral 1708, an earlier associate of Sir George Rooke and Sir Clowdisley Shovell. Berkeley was in command of the ships which attended George I in his crossing from Holland to ascend the throne of England. See letter of Aug. 7, also.

1714

To Josiah Burchett

Letter 356

stay there till further Orders; That he hoist up his flagg upon one of them, without staying to compleat their whole number of Guns as the Lords Commissioners shall judge to be necessary.

That their Lo<sup>ps</sup> will give the like Orders to the Flagg Officer at Chatham, for three, four, or five ships to be fitted there and ordered for the North.

Their Ex<sup>cys</sup>s desire to know where His Majesties Ship the Gosport is

They desire also to be informed of the station appointed for the Ship w<sup>ch</sup> was lately ordered to cruize on the Coast of Scotland.

I am Sir

Your most obedient Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address. [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm 1/4098/113.

357. To JAMES BUTLER, Duke of Ormonde

[Saturday, 7 August 1714]

[My Lord]

Their Excys. the Lords Justices desire that your Grace will please to acquaint them with the names of the Officers appointed to command the Detachment of the Out Pensioners of Chelsea Hospital who are to Guard the Magazine near Greenwich. . . .

Colonell Hales having informed their Excys. that there are eight hundred of said Pensioners fit for service; they desire your Grace will give directions for the half pay officers lately ordered to Portsmouth to take under their command Six hundred of the Ablest of them and to march thither immedately to reinforce the Garrison of that place, or if the said Officers be already gone thither, that Your Grace will please to appoint others to supply their places under the like orders.

I am with the Greatest Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

The Duke of Ormonde.

*Endorsed*—7. Aug: 1714. From Mr. Addison

Address. (?)—Am. Art. Ass. Cat. (facsimile), Mar. 18, 1925.

358. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St James's [Sunday] Aug 8. 1714

Sir

Their Ex<sup>cys</sup>s the Lords Justices have commanded me to send the following directions to the L<sup>ds</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup>s of the Admiralty.

That Admiral Baker now at Chatham be ordered to make the best of his way by Land to the Downes, that he hoist his Flag on board one of the ships there and that he take upon him the command of the ships in the Downes during the absence of a Superior Officer.

That he be instructed to sail forth with four or five 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> Rates, such as he shall think most proper, upon the French Coast and when he comes as far to the Westward as Havre de Grace that he send his Boat ashore with a diligent Officer to inform himself whether there are any preparations making there and what kind That in case there be any preparations making he do forthwith send a Sloop which he is to take with him, from the Downes for that purpose to give informations here, and if he thinks his cruizing there may be of any service to render such preparations of no use that he continue to cruise there till further order, but if there are no such preparations that he forthwith return with his ships to the Downes.

I am further to acquaint the Lords of the Admiralty w<sup>th</sup> their Ex<sup>cies</sup> pleasure that they direct the Commissioner or Flag Officer at Plimouth to order forthwith a proper vessel with a discreet Officer in her to the port of Brest to observe what Naval preparations are making and of what kind. and what ever may be the accounts he meets with that he make to the first port in England and send them by Expresse to the Admiralty. I am likewise to signifie Their Ex<sup>cies</sup> pleasure that the Lord Barkely be orderd to the Downes and that he hoist his proper flag according to the Representa<sup>tion</sup> made by y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Admiralty to the Lords Justices he take upon him the Command of the Ships there when he arrives.

I must desire you to lay all this before their Lordships without Losse of time<sup>1</sup>

I am Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—I am commanded to acquaint you that the Lords Justices desire the fore-going Orders may be sent Expresse and that Commadore Littleton be ordered to supply the place of Admiral Baker at Chatam Rec<sup>d</sup> the 8<sup>th</sup>, at 10 at night.

Address. [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/115.

<sup>1</sup> The letter presents an interesting picture of the elaborate precautions taken by the Lords Justices to prevent a landing of the Pretender in England before the coming of George I

For LETTERS 359-68, see APPENDIX I

369. *To the CLERK OF THE COUNCIL*St James's [Thursday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1714.

Sr

The report of the Lords of the Council concerning the late Queen's funeral being read to the Lords Justices, their Ex<sup>cys</sup> have thought fit that the Same should be recommitted and desire the Council may meet as soon as possible to proceed on that matter: and for their better direction have commanded me to acquaint you, that the late Queens Body is to be buried from Westminster and not from Kensington and that the Funeral in all particulars is as much as possible to be like that of the late Prince George, according to the directions her Majesty left behind her

I am Sir

Your most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Clerk of the Council

*Endorsed*—Mr Addisons Lre from y<sup>e</sup> Lords  
Justices to Reconsider y<sup>e</sup> proceeding  
for y<sup>e</sup> Queens funeral

13. Aug. 1714

Address. [London]—PRO, P.C. 1/2/, bundle 11.

370. *To MATTHEW PRIOR*

St James's [Saturday] Aug. 14. 1714

Sir

I am commanded by the Lords Justices to acquaint you that their Excellencies are very much surprised to find from you such a very imperfect intelligence of what has passed in the Court of France since the Death of the late Queen, and do not know how to account for it. Their Ex<sup>cies</sup> have therefore orderd me to send one of Her Majesties messengers Expresse to you with this Letter in which I am commanded to signifie their pleasure that you acquaint them at what time you received the News of Her Late Majestys death, and that you deliver to him the Copies of all such Letters as you have written to the Secretary of State<sup>1</sup> or to any others in the Ministry since

<sup>1</sup> Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke.

the Eighth of August N.S. that they may be laid before the Lords Justices for their information in points which are of so great consequence to the Peace and safety of these Kingdomes.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient and most Humble Servt  
J ADDISON

Mr Prior

*Endorsed*—Whitehall Letter from Mr Addison of the 14 Instant  
1714 O S

Rec'd the 29<sup>th</sup> N.S. and answd the same Day.

Address. [Paris]—BM. MS. Add 40621, ff 244, 245

*For LETTERS 371-4, see APPENDIX I*

### 375. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St James's [Wednesday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1714

Sr

The Lords Justices command me to acquaint you, in order to your laying the same before the Lords of the Admiralty, that their Ex<sup>cys</sup>s direct that the Charlotte Yacht be immediately ordered to attend His Majesty in his passage from Holland, whatever other Orders she might be under, which are to be laid aside for the present

I am, Sir,

Your most Obedient Humble Servt  
J. ADDISON.

Mr Burchett

Address [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/137

### 376. To HENRY ST. JOHN, Viscount Bolingbroke<sup>1</sup>

St James's [Wednesday] August 18<sup>th</sup> 1714

My Lord

I send inclosed to your Lords<sup>p</sup> by command of the Lords Justices, a copy of the State of the Difficultys which remain

<sup>1</sup> On Aug 3, the day upon which Addison was appointed Secretary to the Lords Justices, the Postmaster General was ordered to send all packets addressed to the Secretaries of State, Bolingbroke, and Bromley, direct to Addison. Subject to this and to other restraints, Bolingbroke continued to act as Secretary until Aug 31 when he was dismissed by order of the King, and his papers were seized.

upon the Assiento Contract,<sup>1</sup> which was laid before them by the Directors of the South Sea Company: that your Lordship may be prepared to give their Excellencies such further information as they shall want in this matter, whenever they shall desire you to attend them for that purpose.

I am with the greatest respect My Lord

Your Lordships Most obedient and humble servant.

J. ADDISON

Lord Bolingbroke

*Endorsed*—18 Augt. 1714

Mr Addison

'Re to the Assiento contract'

Address (?)—PRO, S.P. 35/1/20

*For LETTER 377, see APPENDIX I*

### 378. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] Aug. 19. 1714.

Sir

It is but very lately yt my L<sup>d</sup> Wharton returned from Yorkshire where he received my solicitations for Your friend but he tells me that M<sup>r</sup> King having laid under a lingring distemper for some time he had provided him self with a Steward long before I had applied to him. He told me at ye same time that he woud have had a particular regard to Your Recommendation had he bin at liberty. This I shoud have acquainted you with about a fort night ago had I not bin so much taken up as not to have had a spare-moment, and that I knew my Intelligence of this kind woud have bin of no Use to You.

I have taken the Liberty to draw a Bill upon You for my Quarterage and must desire you will reimburse yo<sup>r</sup> self for ye Dues of the Offices out of the next returns you make me I woud not have given you this trouble had I not wanted a Supply at this time.

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy.

<sup>1</sup> The monopoly of the slave trade with Spanish America, secured by the terms of the Treaty of Utrecht (Assiento Treaty, Mar. 16, 1713).

*Letter 382*

*To John Flamsteed*

*August*

*For LETTERS 379-81, see APPENDIX I*

**382. To JOHN FLAMSTEED<sup>1</sup>**

[Wednesday] Aug. 25th, 1714.

Sir

I am very much obliged to you for your kind invitation; but, as my present office will determine upon his Majesty's arrival, my attendance will not be necessary. I hope to wait on you soon, and to thank you for this great civility at a time when I may have the benefit of your conversation; being, with the highest esteem, sir,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,  
**J. ADDISON**

Address (?)—Bohn—Bohn, v 418

*For LETTER 383, see APPENDIX I*

**384. To JOSIAH BURCHETT**

St James's [Saturday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1714

S<sup>r</sup>

There being no further Service for Vice Admiral Baker in the Downes, the Lords Justices desire that the Lords of the Admiralty will acquaint him that he is at liberty to return to Town.

Their Ex<sup>cys</sup>s desire the Lords of the Admiralty will order to be laid before them a Copy of the Instructions that were usually given to such Men of Warr as were sent to Newfoundland when that place was formerly in our possession.<sup>2</sup>

I am Sir

Your most obedient Humble Servant

Mr Burchett

**J. ADDISON.**

Address. [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/147

**385. To the COUNCIL OF TRADE**

St. James's [Monday] August 30th, 1714

My Lords and Gentlemen

The Lords Justices have commanded me to acquaint you, that they desire you will attend them on Wednesday next

<sup>1</sup> First Astronomer Royal, friend and assistant of Isaac Newton. He was soon after this appointed the King's Professor of mathematics at Greenwich

<sup>2</sup> 'When formerly in our possession'—Addison appears to mean before the Treaty of Utrecht, by which the French were given fishing rights in Newfoundland.

1714

*To the Council of Trade*

*Letter 385*

before noon, prepared to give their Excellencies an account of Mr. Taverner,<sup>1</sup> how he came to be employed, and how he was qualified for the service for which he was appointed, and that you will bring with you any books and papers you have by you, relating to that affair,

I am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient and most Humble servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address. [London]—Bohn—Bohn, v 419.

386. *To the COUNCIL OF TRADE*

St. James's [Wednesday] September 1, 1714

My Lords and Gentlemen

I am commanded by the Lords Justices to acquaint you, that they desire you will receive informations from the fishing boroughs, whether such a survey be necessary as was proposed by Mr. Taverner, whether Mr Nicholson<sup>2</sup> may not properly be directed to procure such a survey to be made; if not, and that you think it necessary, you are then desired to recommend to their Excellencies a person fit for that service, according to the informations which you shall receive from the traders above mentioned.

I am, my Lords and gentlemen,  
Your most obedient, humble servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address [London]—Bohn—Bohn, v 419.

*For LETTERS 387 and 388 see APPENDIX I*

389 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] Sept<sup>br</sup> 2. 1714

Sir

I thank you for your last kind Letter and have given orders to adjust all things with Mr Finlay, so that I must desire you to send me back y<sup>e</sup> Note I drew upon you.

You will hear from other hands that you are to have two

<sup>1</sup> William Taverner, Surveyor of Newfoundland fisheries, is mentioned very frequently in the *Journals of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations*, 1709–15 (see p. 510) and 1715–18 (see pp. 116–18).

<sup>2</sup> Francis Nicholson, formerly Governor of Maryland and Virginia, was at this time Governor of Nova Scotia and Annapolis Royal, and Commander-in-Chief in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland.

new L<sup>ds</sup> Justices in the place of the Arch-Bp of Armagh<sup>1</sup> and the L<sup>d</sup> Chancellor<sup>2</sup> It is said they will be y<sup>e</sup> A.B. of Dublin and E. of Kildare<sup>3</sup>

I am Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Faithfull Humble Servt

J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—Guth. copy

390. To JEAN DE ROBETHON<sup>4</sup>

St James's [Saturday] Septemb. 4. 1714

Sir

I have bin obliged to so close attendance on the Lords Justices and have had so very little time at my own disposal during my absence from Their Excellencies, that I coud not do my self the honour before now to assure [you] of my Respects and to beg the continuance of that friendship which you formerly honour'd me with at Hanover I can not but extremely rejoice at the occasion which will give me an opportunity of waiting on you in England, where you will find a whole nation in the Highest Joy and throughly sensible of the great Blessings which they promise themselves from His Majestys accession to the Throne I take the liberty to send you Enclosed a poeme

<sup>1</sup> Narcissus Marsh had died in 1713 and had been succeeded by Thomas Lindsay, as Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of all Ireland

<sup>2</sup> Sir Constantine Phipps, Swift's friend, who had been Lord Chancellor of Ireland, since 1710 He was extremely unpopular with the Whigs, and was removed from office during this month. He was succeeded by Alan Brodrick about Sept 26

<sup>3</sup> William King, and Robert, 19th Earl of Kildare.

<sup>4</sup> Jean de Robethon, a Huguenot refugee, was a kind of private secretary to George I, both before and after 1714 He had previously enjoyed the confidence of William III, and, after his death, of George William, Duke of Zell, father-in-law of George I In Hanover he enjoyed great favour with the party led by Bernstorff, which carried to England its influence over the Elector and endeavoured to subordinate the interests of England to those of Hanover Robethon was perhaps the most important figure among those who came to England with George, and he was the one who most completely held the confidence of both English and Hanoverian statesmen After 1714, Robethon, along with other ministers of George, was much criticized for selling offices He was disliked by Walpole and lost much influence after that statesman's rise to power His wife was always unpopular with English society, in which she was referred to as 'La Grenouille' Addison, as his words imply, must have come into contact with Robethon when he visited Hanover in the Halifax special embassy in 1706.

him in a legal and beneficial Trade to this Kingdom.<sup>1</sup> Which Petition being laid before the Lord Justices they have commanded me to acquaint you that their Ex<sup>cies</sup> desire you will write to the Mayor of the Town that he do Forthwith apply himself by all legal means to the Suppressing this Riot and punishing the offenders and that he take care to prevent the like for the Future

I am with great respect Sir

Your Most Obedient and Most humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address: [Whitehall]—PRO, S P 35/1/36.

395. To JEAN DE ROBETHON

St James's [Saturday] Sep. 11. 1714

Sir

Tho I am not without hopes of seeing you in England before this letter comes to your hands I can not defer returning you my thanks for the honour of yours of the 17. N. S. which I receivd this morning. I beg leave to send you the inclosed Ceremonial for the King's Entry published by the Earl of Suffolk Deputy Earl Marshal and regulated by the Lords Justices and Privy Council. The Attorney General is preparing a proclamation reciting the rewards set on the Pretender by ye Late Queen and Parliament with the Security for the paym<sup>t</sup> as Establisht by a Clause in an Act passt since His Majestys accession to the Throne. As such proclamation is very Requisite, so perhaps it may come with a good Grace from the Regents before his Ma<sup>ties</sup> arrival. It will I believe be fixed up in all the Market towns, especially among the Highlands in Scotland, where there have been some meetings but, by the care of the Regents, of no Consequence

I am with great Esteem and Respect Sir

Your most obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

This letter will be delivered to you by Mr Greenwood, who will acquaint you how highly sensible I am of the honour of yo<sup>r</sup> friendship.

Address: [Hanover]—BM. MS. Stowe 227, f 445—Addisoniana, i 43-4.

*For LETTERS 396-8, see APPENDIX I*

<sup>1</sup> The riots here mentioned were attempts by a Portsmouth mob to prevent the export of corn.

399. *To JAMES BUTLER, Duke of Ormonde*St James's [Wednesday] Sept<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1714

My Lord

It being uncertain whether the King may not land at Harwich, in w<sup>ch</sup> case it is believed His Majesty will cross the River at Blackwall in order to proceed to Greenwich, the Lords Justices desire your Grace will please to order Parties of Light horse to be immediately posted in convenient places upon that Road as a guard to His Majesty if he comes that way.

I am with the greatest Respect

My Lord Your Grace's

most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

The Duke of Ormonde

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—25. Sept<sup>r</sup> 1714

From Mr Addison.

Address (?)—Charterhouse MS

*For LETTERS 400–2, see APPENDIX I*

403. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*[Thursday] Sep<sup>br</sup> 23. 1714

Sir

You will hear by this post that my Lord Sunderland is Lord Lieutenant of Ireland who has bin pleased to appoint me his Secretary.<sup>1</sup> I must therefore desire you to consider me in that Light and to acquaint me with what you think will be requisite for me to know.

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address · [Dublin Castle]—Guth copy.

404. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Halifax*[Friday, 1 October 1714]<sup>2</sup>

My Lord

Your Lordship having given me leave to acquaint you with the names and pretensions of persons who are importunate

<sup>1</sup> Sunderland was appointed on this date (*Flying Post*) and Addison became his Secretary at once.

<sup>2</sup> For date, see note 4, p. 298 Halifax was at this time First Lord Commissioner of the Treasury.

with me to speak to your Lordship in their behalf I shall make use of that Liberty when I believe it may be of use to your Lordship or when I can not possibly resist the solicitation. I presumed to write to your Lordship in favour of Mr Hungerford<sup>1</sup> who purchased of me in the Commission of Appeals. All I aske is that he may enjoy the fruits of his purchase: as for his recommending one to his place I only hinted at it if his comeing into the house might be of service to your Lordship. I would not have spoken of Mr Wroth had not he assured me that he was first recommended to your Lordship by my L<sup>d</sup> Cooper.<sup>2</sup> He tell's me since that he had the honour to be school-fellow to your Lordship and I know has a most Entire Respect for you, and I believe is able to do his friends service. The Enclosed petition is of one who's Brother to a particular friend of mine at Oxford and brought me a Letter in his behalf from Mr Boscawen.<sup>3</sup> If your Lordship woud be pleased to refer it to the commissioners of customes it woud give me an opportunity of obliging one who may be of service to me and perhaps be a piece of Justice to one who seems to be a man of merit I must beg your Lordship's patience for one more at the request of my Lord and Lady Warwick especially since I hear your Lordship has formerly promised to do something for him. His name is Edward Rich.<sup>4</sup> He is to succeed to the title of Earle of Warwick Shoud the young Lord have no Heir of his own. He is in great Want, writing an extraordinary good hand and woud be glad of a small place. He mention's in particular a King's Tide-waiter. When your Lordship is at Leisure I shoud be glad of a

<sup>1</sup> John Hungerford

<sup>2</sup> Wilham, first Earl Cowper, Lord High Admial

<sup>3</sup> Hugh Boscawen, at this time M P. for Penryn, of Cornwall.

<sup>4</sup> Edward Rich was a cousin of Edward Henry Rich Earl of Warwick and on the latter's death in 1721 succeeded as eighth Earl of Warwick and fifth of Holland. Born in 1696, he was eighteen years old at the date of this letter. This fact precludes the possibility of its having been written earlier, since Halifax had been out of office during most of Anne's reign, and was not in a position to dispense Whig patronage before late September of 1714. Again, Addison mentions providing for Capt. Edward Addison in Ireland, and the War Office Records show that the latter became an Irish half-pay officer in 1714. It is clear that Addison was already Lord Sunderland's Secretary. He was appointed on Sept 23 or earlier, as his letter to Dawson shows. First published in *Bentley's Miscellany* in 1837, the present letter was undated. Bohn (v. 429) gives it no place or date, but puts it at the end of the letters of 1714. I have dated the letter Oct 1, since the nature of the contents inclines me to the belief that it was written not later than that. It may have been written slightly earlier.

moment's audience. In the mean time I can not conclude my letter without returning your Lordship thanks for all your favours which have obliged me as long as I live to be in the most particular manner and with the utmost gratitude and respect

My Lord Your Lordship's  
Most Devoted and Most Obedient Servant  
J. ADDISON

Capt<sup>n</sup> Addison<sup>1</sup> tells me that he presumed to put your Lordship in mind of himself, but as I hope to provide for him in Ireland I will not trouble you on his account. I have another namesake who is well turned for greater businesse but if he coud have a Stamper's place vacant by y<sup>e</sup> death of one who was formerly my servant it w<sup>d</sup> be a very great favour. I beg your Lordship to pardon this freedome & I promise to use it very sparingly hereafter.

*Endorsed—From Mr Addison*

Address [London]—BM MS. Add. 7121, ff. 17, 18.—*Bentley's Misc.* 1.  
363-4

#### 405. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Friday] Oct<sup>br</sup> 1 1714

My Lord

Since My Lord Sunderland closed his Letter to your Grace he has directed me to acquaint your Grace that the new chancellor<sup>2</sup> and Chief Judges have desired, contrary to their former Resolution, that their respective Warrants may be immediately sent to the Lords Justices by Express, it being their intention to follow them in a very few days. I am likewise commanded to acquaint your Grace that the letter you will receive from Mr Forster<sup>3</sup> by the same Bearer was written pursuant to a conference which His Lordship has had with some of the principal Gentlemen of Ireland who are now in

<sup>1</sup> The Edward Addison, already referred to, who had for some months managed Addison's Bilton estate near Rugby Bohn believed this to be a reference to Gulston Addison, who, as a matter of fact, had been dead for five years (See p. 193, n 1)

<sup>2</sup> Alan Brodrick, newly appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> John Forster, late Recorder of Dublin, newly appointed Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. The letter referred to was probably designed to supersede Dawson by Budgell.

Letter 405

To William King

October

this Kingdome. I shall be very proud to receive any commands from your Grace, being with all possible respect

My Lord Your Grace's

Most Dutifull and Most Obedient Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin

406. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Friday] Octob<sup>r</sup> 8. 1714

My Lord

As I am appointed by my Lord Lieutenant his Secretary for Ireland it is no small satisfaction that I promise my self from the honour of receiving Sometimes Your Grace's Commands which I shall be ambitious of executing in the most punctual manner. Tho it is impossible for his Excellency not to have heard your Grace's character, which is so justly celebrated by all wise and good men, I shall always take the Liberty to expresse to him my Sentiments on that subject because I know nothing can more tend to his honour and the good of the publick than that Mutual friendship which I think I can easily foresee between persons of such unblemisht Integrity and who have always acted for the Good of their Country. I humbly beg leave to recommend my Kinsman the Bearer of this Letter<sup>1</sup> to Your Grace's protection, having appointed him to act as my Deputy in the room of M<sup>r</sup> Dawson at the solicitation of those Irish Gentlemen of whom I believe your Grace has a good opinion and by the particular direction of my Lord Lieutenant. He tells me that he has already had the honour to be introduced to your Grace which makes him the more Ambitious of being Employd in your service. I hope he will not be unacceptable to the other Lords Justices if he may be favoured by your Grace's Recommendation. I think I may answer for his Diligence and Fidelity, and as he has Learning and good Sense will I dare say be very soon a Master of his Businesse I beg Your Grace's Indulgence to him at his first setting out, and have my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants leave to ask this favour of you in his name.

After having recommended my Kinsman to Your Grace's protection I beg leave to do the Same for my-self who am very

<sup>1</sup> Eustace Budgell

desirous of being esteemed in a very particular manner and with the greatest Respect

My Lord Your Grace's

Most obedient and Most Humble Servant

J ADDISON

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin.

*For LETTER 407, see APPENDIX I*

408 To CHARLES MONTAGU, *Earl of Halifax*

[Sunday] Octob. 17. 1714

My Lord

I find by Your Lordship's discourse that you have your reasons for laying aside the thought of bringing me into a part of Lowndes's place and as I hope they do not proceed from any change of good Will towards me I do entirely acquiesce in them.<sup>1</sup> I know that one in your Lordships high Station has several opportunities of showing Favour to your Dependants as one of your Generous temper dos not want to be reminded of it when any such offer. I must therefore beg your Lordship to believe that I think no more of what you were pleased to mention in relation to the Treasury, tho the kind and condescending manner in which Your Lordship was pleased to communicate your self to me on that Subject shall always raise in me the Most constant and unfeigned Zeal for your Honour and Service.

I fancy if I had a friend to represent to His Ma<sup>t<sup>ie</sup></sup> that I was sent abroad by King Wilham and taken off from all other pursuits in order to be Employ'd in His Service, that I had the Honour to wait on your Lordship to Hanover, that the post I am now in is the gift of a particular Lord<sup>2</sup> in whose service I have bin Employ'd formerly, that it is a great fall in point of Honour from being Secretary to the Regents, and that their request to His Majesty Still subsists in my Favour,<sup>3</sup> with other

<sup>1</sup> William Lowndes had been Secretary of the Treasury since 1695. He is credited with the original use of the phrase 'ways and means'.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland

<sup>3</sup> There were rumours that Addison, in view of his being chosen Secretary to the Regents, would be given one of the Secretaryships of State when George I came over to take the throne of England. See Peter Wentworth's letter, *Wentworth Papers*, p 410.

Intimations that might perhaps be made to my advantage I fancy I say that His Ma<sup>tie</sup> upon such a Representation woud be inclined to bestow on me some marke of his Favour. I protest to your Lordship I never gained to the value of five thousand pound by all the businesse I have yet been in, and of that very near a fourth part has bin laid out in my Elections.<sup>1</sup> I shoud not insist on this subject so long were not it taken notice of by some of the late Lords Justices themselves as well as many others that His Ma<sup>tie</sup> has yet done nothing for me tho it was once expected he woud have done something more considerable for me than I can at present have the confidence to mention. As I have the honour to write to your Lordship whose favour I have endeavoured to cultivate and shoud be very ambitious of deserving I will humbly propose it to your Lordship's thoughts whether His Ma<sup>tie</sup> might not be inclined if I was mentiond to him to put me in the Commission of Trade or in some honorary post about the prince or by some other method to let the world see that I am not wholly disregarded by him. I am ashamed to talk so long of my self but if your Lordship will excuse me this time I will never more erre on this Side. I shall only beg leave to adde that I mention'd your Lordships kind Intentions towards me only to two persons. One of them was Philips whom I coud not forbear acquainting in the fullness of my heart with the kindnesse you had designed both him and me, which I take notice of because I hope your Lordship will have him in your thoughts.<sup>2</sup>

Tho I put by several Importunities which are made me to recommend persons and Pretensions to your Lordship there are some which I can not resist without declaring what woud go very much against me that I have no credit with your Lordship. Of this kind is a request made me yesterday by Lady Irby that I woud mention her to your Lordship as one who might be made Easy in her fortune if your Lordship woud be pleased to procure for her the place of a Bed-chamber woman to the princesse. I told her that places of that nature were out of your L<sup>d</sup>sp<sup>s</sup> province, but she tells me, as the proper persons are not yet named to whom she shoud make her applications and as My L<sup>d</sup> Townshend has gained the same favour for M<sup>rs</sup> Selwyn she hopes you will excuse her solicitation upon this occasion. My L<sup>d</sup> Dorchester, from whom I lately conveyd a

<sup>1</sup> As member for Malmesbury in the elections of 1710, 1713, and 1715.

<sup>2</sup> Ambrose Philips.

Letter to your Lordship has likewise obliged me to Speak in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Young who marryd a Sister of the Chetwynds and formerly was a clerke under me in Ireland.<sup>1</sup> He is now a man of an estate, of honest principles, and has been very serviceable to L<sup>d</sup> Dorchester in the Elections at Salisbury.

I humbly beg leave to congratulate your Lordship upon the Honours you have lately received and whenever your Lordship will allow me to wait on you I shall always value the honour of being admitted to your Conversation more than any place that can be given me.

I am with the greatest of Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most Devoted and Most obedient Servant  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed—Oct<sup>r</sup> 17 1717.*

Address [London]—BM. MS. Add. 7121, ff 11, 12—*Bentley's Misc* 1.  
358.

409. To CHARLES MONTAGU, *Earl of Halifax*

[Sunday] Octob<sup>r</sup> 24 1714.

My Lord

Upon my coming home this Evening I found a Letter left for me from Your Lordship which has raised in me a greater Satisfaction and sense of Gratitude than I am able to Expresse.<sup>2</sup> Nothing can be more acceptable to me than the place which I hope your Lordship has procured for me and particularly because it may put me in a way of Improving my self under your Lordships directions. I will not pretend to expresse my thanks to your Lordship upon this occasion but Shoud be glad to employ my whole Life in it.

I am with the Greatest Respect My Lord

Yor<sup>r</sup> Lordship's most Obedient  
and most Obliged Humble Servant  
J ADDISON

*Endorsed—M<sup>r</sup> Adison  
Oct<sup>r</sup> 24. 1714*

Address. [London]—BM. MS. Add 7121, f. 13 —*Bentley's Misc* 1 360.

<sup>1</sup> Edward Young.

<sup>2</sup> For Addison's 'pretensions to the Board of Trade', see Letter 412.

410. To WILLIAM CONOLLY<sup>1</sup>

[London, Tuesday] Octobr 26. 1714.

Sir,

I am obliged to you more than I can Expresse for your kindnesse to my friend Budgell.<sup>2</sup> who is as sensible of your favours as I myself can be and more he can not be. I am glad to find that my Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup> has so good impressions of you which I Shall always endeavour to preserve and if possible to improve.<sup>3</sup> I do assure you he looks upon you as one of the best of his friends and has many times Expressed to me his Esteem of you. If you have not yet written to him I think you shoud and if at any time you woud recomend any person or affaire to him I am sure there is no person in Ireland whom he woud be more desirous of obliging. You will Excuse my talking to you in this manner but I flatter my-self that I am talking with an Intimate friend w<sup>ch</sup> is a title I shall be always ambitious of on my side if you will give me the honour of it.

My L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant is so teized for the privy-councillors post by several who's solicitations are very pressing that if he adds one more at present he must disoblige several, but as soon as these Importunities are a little over he intends to have a particular Letter for M<sup>r</sup> Fitz-patrick<sup>4</sup> whose worthy character he is throughly apprized of

I am Ever Sir

Your Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin]—Maggs Bros. (May 11, 1914).

411 To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*[London, Tuesday] Nov<sup>br</sup> 23. 1714

My Lord

The Last Irish packet brought me your Grace's two Letters of the the 10<sup>th</sup> that relating to M<sup>r</sup> Parnell has had all the

<sup>1</sup> An Irish barrister and politician, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, who had just been made a Lord Justice See Ball, ii 370 n, and *supra*, p 136, n 1 and p 137.

<sup>2</sup> Eustace Budgell, recently made Secretary to the Lords Justices of Ireland through Addison's influence.

<sup>3</sup> Lord Sunderland.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps Joseph Fitzpatrick, a subscriber in 1735 to Faulkner's edition of Swift's *Works*.

Effect your Grace coud desire.<sup>1</sup> I told Lord Chief Justice Whitshed,<sup>2</sup> en confidence, that I found some body had not represented his Kinsman to the best advantage, and it woud have bin as well, if he had Sent over his character and pretensions without taking notice to H. E. that he had heard any thing of what had bin suggested to him. As for the person who had spoken in diminution of him, I am wholly in the darke; but shall always think it my Duty to set things and persons in their true Light, for my Lord Lieutenant's information; who has nothing else in view, but to promote worthy men, and do all the good he can in his Administration.

I have laid your Grace's other Letter before His Ex<sup>c</sup>y who has given me orders to draw up a Letter to the Lords Justices pursuant to your Grace's Recommendation with relation to Dr<sup>r</sup> Bolton.<sup>3</sup> I am at the same time directed to acquaint your grace, that His Ma<sup>t</sup>e having recommended M<sup>r</sup> Greenshields to be provided for, in Ireland, my Lord desires your opinion, whether this may not be conveniently done, out of what Dr<sup>r</sup> Bolton is to quitt. If your Grace does not think it proper, he woud beg of You to have M<sup>r</sup> Greenshields in your mind, when an opportunity offers, and as soon as H. E. receives your thoughts in this matter, he will recommend such persons as your Grace desire's. I hope M<sup>r</sup> Daniels<sup>4</sup> promotion to the Arch Deaconry of Killaloe will be agreeable to Y<sup>r</sup>e Grace, and can not but be the better pleased with any good fortune which may happen to him, since I have read a very hansome Dedication which he made to a very fine poem. As the Titles of a Dignity are Something Intricate, in Ireland, the Lords Justices will I suppose understand by the General form of Recommendation that all such under-Benefices are to go together which have been usually annexed under the former possessors.

My Lord Lieutenant will take care to continue M<sup>r</sup> Walker on the Establishment, and be glad to show him any favour. My Lord has left the case of the half-pay officers, and pensioners, to the consideration of the Lords Justices, that they may be

<sup>1</sup> What Addison refers to is not clear. Swift had strongly recommended Parnell to Archbishop King in a letter dated Apr. 30, 1713, as a result of which he soon afterwards received a prebendal stall. The Archbishop later (in 1716) presented him with the vicarage of Finglas.

<sup>2</sup> William Whitshed.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. John Bolton, Dean of Derry.

<sup>4</sup> Richard Daniel, later Dean of Armagh

relieved, according to their Exigencies, and the present State of the Treasury. I am only to Hint to your Grace, that S<sup>r</sup> T. Hanmer presses very much in behalf of Capt Phillips,<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>r</sup> Thomas is a person whom His Ex<sup>v</sup> woud be desirous to oblige. Madame de Montandre has likewise great Solicitations in her favour, and a very Indigent Gentleman called L<sup>d</sup> Power is starving for want of his Customary relief. I have therefore my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants particular directions to desire your Grace will take these three persons under your Care, and order their payments in such proportion, as you shall think proper. The last of them has a son who is now in his Travells and has nothing I believe to subsist upon, but his Irish pension,

I am with great Respect My Lord  
Your Grace's most obedient  
and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin

412. To CHARLES MONTAGU, *Earl of Halifax*

[Tuesday] 9<sup>br</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1714.

My Lord

Finding that I have miscarried in my pretensions to the Board of Trade I shall not trouble your Lordship with my resentments of the unhandsome treatment I have met with from some of our new Great men in every circumstance of that affaire but must beg leave to expresse my Gratitude to your Lordship for the great favour you have shown me on this Occasion which I shall never forget. Young Cragges<sup>2</sup> told me about a week ago that His M<sup>ty</sup>, tho he did not think fit to gratifie me in this particular designed to give me a Recompense for my Service under the Lord Justices, in which Case your Lordship will probably be consulted. Since I find I am never to rise above the Station in which I first Entered upon publick Businesse (for I now begin to look upon my self like an old sergeant or corporal) I woud willingly turn my Secretary-Ships in which I have served five different Masters<sup>3</sup> to the best

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Hanmer and Ambrose Philips.

<sup>2</sup> James Craggs, the younger, was at this time M.P for Tregony, Cornwall, and looked upon as a rising young politician of the Whig party

<sup>3</sup> Addison's 'five masters' were Hedges, Sunderland, Halifax, Wharton, and the Regents.

advantage I can: and as your Lordship is the only patron I glory in and have a dependance on I hope you will honour me with your Countenance in this particular. If I am offer'd lesse than a Thousand pound I shall beg leave not to accept it since it will look more like a clerk's wages than a marke of His Majesty's favour I verily believe that H. M. may think I had Fees and Perquisites belonging to me under the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices, but tho I was Offer'd a present by the South-Sea Company<sup>1</sup> I never took that nor any thing else for what I did, as knowing I had no Right to it Were I of another temper my present place in Ireland might be as proffitable to me as some have represented it. I humbly beg your Lordships pardon for the trouble of such a Letter, and do assure your Lordship that one of the greatest pleasures I shall receive in whatever I get from the Government will be its enabling me to promote your Honour and Interest more Effectually. I am informed M<sup>r</sup> Yard<sup>2</sup> besides a place and an annual recompense for serving the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices under King William had considerable Fees and was never at the charge of getting himself elected into the House of Commons.

I am with Greatest Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's Most obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

I beg your L<sup>dp</sup> will give me leave to adde y<sup>t</sup> I believe I am the first man that ever drew up a P. of Wales's preamble without so much as a Medal for my pains.

*Endorsed*—Nov. 30. 1714

M<sup>r</sup> Addison

Address. [London]—BM. MS Add. 7121, ff. 15, 16.—Bentley's *Miscellany*,  
1. 360-1

413. [*To CHARLES TOWNSHEND, Viscount Townshend*]<sup>3</sup>

[Saturday] Dec<sup>br</sup> 18. 1714

My Lord

Not having had the Honour to receive Your Lordship's

<sup>1</sup> No information is available regarding this bribe offered to Addison by the South Sea Company.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Yard (see Luttrell, iv 517 and v. 182, 336).

<sup>3</sup> Charles Townshend has been indicated as the recipient of this letter (which has no address), although the intervention of the Secretary of

commands this morning at the Cock-pit I beg leave to lay my businesse before you in a Letter. As the term for renewing Commissions is now pretty near Expiring it will be necessary that I shoud know Your Lordship's pleasure with relation to those on the Irish Establishment which my Lord Lieutenant is not Empowered to Renew till he has taken the Oaths of Office. I have presumed to Enclose to Your Lordship some reasons for granting a pow'r to the Lords Justices to passe Commissions which are Entirely submitted to Your Lordships determination.<sup>1</sup> for I have not applied my self or stated this Case to any but Your Lordship and my Lord Lieutenant.

If your Lordship chuses rather to have them renew'd in England and to allow me the Fees, as Your Lordship has bin very generously pleased to Intimate, the hardship will be lesse upon the Officers if their Agents pay me their Fees in Ireland upon the receipt of their Commissions and pay only the Under-Secretary's Fees here, which I shall make up to my office in Ireland. By this means the Article of Exchange will be considerably lessen'd, and the Fee for Entring Commissions in Ireland struck off.

I have never written to any Gentleman of Ireland upon this Subject but as I find they have got the report of it I enclose to Your Lordship by my Lord Lieutenant's Command two Letters which he has received from the ArchBishop of Dublin and Lord Chief Justice Forster upon this occasion

I am with Great Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J ADDISON

*Endorsed—18 Decr 1714 M<sup>r</sup> Addison concerning the Renewal of  
Com<sup>ns</sup> in Ireland*

Address: [London]—PRO, S P 63/371.

State for the Northern Department in Irish affairs was exceptional, these matters being normally within the Southern Province Nevertheless, Addison can hardly have been addressing Stanhope, at this time, as 'My Lord'. It is more reasonable to suppose he was addressing Townshend. It is clear that John Forster, the Recorder of Dublin, had appealed to Archbishop King, one of the Lords Justices—in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant—and that King had referred the matter to Sunderland, who in turn passed it on to the Secretary of State for the North

<sup>1</sup> The document here referred to is no doubt that headed 'Reasons humbly offered for investing the Lords Justices of Ireland with a power of renewing military commissions' (PRO, S.P. 63/371)

## 414. To AMBROSE PHILIPS

1714

Dear Mr. Secretary

If it be necessary I must beg of you once more to make my excuse, and I hope I shall not trouble you again on this occasion for the remaining part of the winter.<sup>1</sup>

Yours entirely,  
J. ADDISON

Friday night.

Address Mrs Mann's [London]—Bohn.—Bohn, v 428

415 [To EDWARD HARRISON, Governor]<sup>2</sup>

[London, Thursday, 20 January 1715]

Sr

By your last letters from India I have received the Melancholy account of my Brothers affaires in those parts. It is very lucky for one or two of those honest Gentlemen whom my Brother left as his Trustees that they have such an article as that of Pegu to throw their mismanagements upon<sup>3</sup> I am very much surprized that an account of that affair and of all others is not come to my hands. I think it would have been more proper for Governour Pitt<sup>4</sup> to have applied to me for such an account then that it should have been remitted to him. I might at least have expected a duplicate of what was sent him on that subject. As it is I have not yet been with him for any information in this affair nor do I intend it So that all the knowledge I can pick up of that matter comes from persons returned from India. By these I am informed that instead of selling the stock at Pegu which would have brought money to the estate there was such an unnecessary number of Directors Subdirectors Captains Carpenters &c, sent to fetch it home with such an exorbitant pay allotted to them that it is no wonder they have brought that

<sup>1</sup> Philips was Secretary of the Hanover Club, of which Addison also was a member. The latter is obviously making his excuse for being absent from a meeting (See Allen, *Clubs of Augustan London*, Cambridge, Mass., 1933, pp 49, 54–6, 245–6).

<sup>2</sup> The purpose of this letter is explained by the first few lines of the one which accompanies it

<sup>3</sup> Referring to the trustees of Gulston Addison's estate

<sup>4</sup> Thomas ('Diamond') Pitt, who had been superseded by Gulston Addison in 1709. Pitt had been in England since July 4, 1710, having returned on the *Heathcote*.

part of the Estate to nothing. I am likewise informed that one Bugden was sent to withdraw the factory which my Brother was so deeply concerned in and that it was so contrived that a kind of new company stock is erected on the Ruines of my Brothers estate.<sup>1</sup> If so I do not wonder that Bugden should consider the advantage of this new stock more than the interest of my Brothers estate, and that most of the Council who are in this new Companys stock should be for supporting Bugden who as I am informed has done their business Very well tho' I have not much to thank him for. They tell me he has made very great and unnecessary expences at Pegu and what seems to me incredible gave the King a present of 2,000 Pagodas to be reckoned out of my Brothers effects. Some would persuade me that about 2,000 Pagodas more have been thrown away by the Trustees in I know not what Kind of adventure tho' they had no manner of power or authority for so doing: What makes me fear there is some truth in it is that I hear, When 800 Pagodas of this Money might have been saved by a Composition with the French Captors, The Trustees let slip that opportunity; A neglect which I cannot imagine they would have been guilty of in their own affaires. In these and the like particulars there is no Question but the law will give redress I am sure it is not for the honour of Fort St George that such proceedings should pass in it but I shall forbear opening on that subject till I find all other means of doing my self right inneffectuall. Raworth has acted after such a manner as very well deserves the Pillory and I long for an opportunity of letting him know so by word of mouth Mr Benyon is the only person among the Trustees who has done the part of an honest man in the Trust committed to his care by his deceased friend.

As you Sir are the gentleman whom I have desired to act in my place and whose honour as well as friendship I rely upon in that particular so you are the only person to whom I have suggested my thoughts and intentions upon this matter desiring at the same time that you will exert in my behalf those powers w<sup>ch</sup> I have put into your hands. Had I received any full account of this matter as I ought to have done I should have taken more Council upon it how to have proceeded in it immediately.

<sup>1</sup> The efforts of Benyon and Mountague to recover the estate of Gulston Addison may be read in detail in *D and C. Books*, E. I. Co , 1712, pp. 135, 143, 146, 151, 160.

(Enclosure)

Dear Sir

The other Letter w<sup>ch</sup> I have here enclosed to you expresses my thoughts as I would have them represented to the Trustees for w<sup>ch</sup> reason you will perhaps think it proper to be shewn to them. I must now write to you as I have the Honour to look upon you as my friend and consider by what means I may be able to save any thing out of this strange wreck of my Brothers fortunes, I have been advised by some to contest the whole share with Mr Jolly, as I and my sister in law were left Coexecutors, and by every one indeed to take out a commission for enquiring into the particulars of my brothers estate, and whether the Trustees have not connived at several mismanagem<sup>ts</sup> in relation to Debts &c, and have in all respects only discharged the trust reposed in them. Others tell me that I am empowered to give the preference to w<sup>ch</sup> of the Legatees I shall think fit. But since you have been pleased to assure me I may relie upon your friendship in this affair I shall beg of you to turn it to my advantage as well as the thing will admit of. Perhaps those who are concerned in the will may think it fair that I whom my Brother designed to reap the greatest advantage by it should come in for a proportionable dividend with themselves, W<sup>ch</sup> may possibly be brought about by your good offices. I acquainted you in my last with the money I had paid my mother in consequence to my Brothers Letters and had I then thought it possible for the estate to fall so short I should have informed you at the same time that when my younger Brother set out for the Indies Mr Braddyll laid out 24 g or there abouts to equip him for his voyage W<sup>ch</sup> is not yet paid, because it was designed to have been charged upon my Brother at Fort St. George. This I hope will be thought reasonable to be charged as a Debt upon the estate. If it be thought just that Mr Jolleys Legacy be paid first I will rather promote than oppose it provided that he receive no part of his money before the 1500 Pagodas due out of it to my Younger Brother be well and truly paid. Which I must in a particular Manner recommend to your care and management. You may be sure next to my own I have my Sisters concerns most at heart and hope that she will have the benefit of the Legacy that is left her.<sup>1</sup> Upon the whole I must desire you will put an end to this perplexed affair as soon as

<sup>1</sup> Dorothy Addison was now married to Daniel Combes.

possible and give you all the power that lies in me to accommodate matters, w<sup>ch</sup> I question not will be as much as you can to the advantage of

Sir

Your most obliged and most obedient humble serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

My Lord Halifax presents you his very humble service

Address [Fort St George]—BM MS Eg. 1972, ff 83–4 —N and Q., 11th Ser., ii 289 —(Copy.)

416. [To HENRY JOLLEY]<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter from India but I do not know what advice to give you in so perplexed an affair I have written my whole mind to the governor who I hope will show himself a good friend and patron to you for the sake of my poor Brother. If you think me capable of serving you in any thing here, I shall be very glad to receive your directions but as for any redress we can find in law you know unless I had proper powers from you with witnesses, etc, nothing can be done in that matter relating to you. I heartily wish you all health and happiness and am

Sir

Your most affectionate and most humble servant  
J. ADDISON

[Thursday] Jan<sup>ry</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> [1715]

Address [Ft. St George]—BM MS. Eg. 1972, f 23 (copy)

417. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Saturday] Feb. 19. 1714/5

My Lord

I am ashamed that I have not sooner answerd the contents of your Grace's Letter of Dec<sup>br</sup> 18. but some time after the

<sup>1</sup> Jolley was the brother of Gulston Addison's widow (see above, p. 272). His interest in the estate has already been noted, and although this letter is without date or address, I have no hesitation in regarding him as the recipient. Addison's statement that he has written the Governor must be an allusion to his letter of Jan. 20, 1715, to Harrison. Apparently this is an answer to Jolley's letter of July 16, 1714, which may have reached Addison by this date (Jan. 20, 1715) Jolley's several letters to Addison are to be found in Appendix II

receipt of it my Lord Lieutenant was so taken up that I coud not receive his opinion upon it, and a little time after I had it out of his hands I was obliged to attend my Election in the Country.<sup>1</sup> I have now shown it to the attorney general and send your Grace his opinion of the Case contained in it, which I believe puts a stop to His Excellencys meddling in that affaire, who otherwise was determined to do what your Grace desired as I dare say you will Find him disposed upon all occasions. Mr<sup>r</sup> Delafay tells me that I have no commands of Your Grace during my absence from London which are unanswered.<sup>2</sup> I shall be always be very proud of receiving any such, being with the greatest Respect,

My Lord Your Grace's  
Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

The L<sup>d</sup> Arch. Bp of Dublin

Address. [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin.

418. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Wednesday] March 9. 1714/5

My Lord

The Bearer Mr<sup>r</sup> Sterlin has bin so universally recomendend by the gentlemen of Ireland to my Lord Lieutenant that His Excellency is very desirous of doing something for him,<sup>3</sup> and being informed that the Barrack-Master of Waterford is a person who may not be thought proper to be continued in that Station, he desires your Grace will be pleased to enquire into his Character and if upon hearing it you shall think it fit to remove him it is then His Excellencies desire that Mr<sup>r</sup> Sterlin may be His Successor.

I am with great Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

The L<sup>d</sup> Arch-Bishop of Dublin

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin.

<sup>1</sup> At Malmesbury.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Delafaye was at this time the private secretary of Lord Sunderland.

<sup>3</sup> Probably Captain John Sterling (Charles Dalton, *George the First's Army*, London, 1910)

Letter 419

To William King

March

419. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Saturday] March 12, 1714/5

My Lord

I have received the honour of your Grace's Letters of the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant and am glad that our Attorney General's Report has bin of use to Settle those doubtfull points to which it related. I hope your Grace will believe that I shall be never better pleased than when I receive your commands in any particular which I am capable of executing I was lately mentioning to my Lord Lt<sup>t</sup> a passage out of one of Your Grace's Letters to M<sup>r</sup> Molynex,<sup>1</sup> in which you seemd desirous that the Barrack-Masters place of Dublin Shoud be conferd on Some person whose name I have forgotten, and H. Ex<sup>v</sup> bid me assure your Grace that he shoud be always glad of an opportunity of doing what woud be acceptable to you on Such occasions if you pleased to give him timely notice of it I shall leave M<sup>r</sup> Budgell to lay before Your Grace what has bin usual as to the Secret service-money and shall take care to put it to the proper use. I am forced often to advance money here to take out Warrants for gentlemen in Ireland, to pay Messengers, and sometimes to relieve such indigent petitioners as are not able to carry out a just Preten-  
sion, not to mention the Article of Stationary Ware etc. And as I do not follow my predecessors in taking Fees for Recom-  
mendatory Letters or any Businesse done in England, the usual allowance on this Head will be an Ease to me. But this I submit entirely to Your Grace.

I am with the Greatest Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin

420. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Tuesday] March. 29. 1715

My Lord

I am obliged to your Grace for the honour of two Letters which were brought me by two Successive packets. I will not fail to remind my Lord Lieutenant of His Majesties Letter to Ease the concordatum of what is over-drawn upon it. His Excellency will have a just regard to your Grace's representa-  
tion of M<sup>r</sup> Manley and I hope will be able to get him Something

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Molynex, Secretary to the Prince of Wales

upon the post-Office here or, if that can not be done upon the Irish Establishment.<sup>1</sup> H. E. likewise told me that he woud have M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas King in his memory. I only wish that he were recommended by your Grace to some particular Employment or that he woud tell me his mind on this subject for I never see him and shoud always be ambitious of having a hand in any thing that may be acceptable to your Grace.

I think my self obliged to acquaint Your Grace for your private Information that I have seen a Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Dering and another to Dr Lancaster<sup>2</sup> from the Primate<sup>3</sup> in both which he seem's apprehensive of any Representation which may have bin made of his Behaviour in the matter of altering the publick prayers, and pretends that they are not sufficiently warranted to it without a License from His Ma<sup>t</sup>y for that Effect. If there are precedents against him I do not see the least colour for his objection. In the mean while my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> having seen an Extract of M<sup>r</sup> Derings Letter has replied that he has not yet heard any thing of that affaire. Perhaps if your Grace thinks it proper it might not be amisse to suggest what will be a proper answer to any thing of this nature if H. E. hears any more of it. But this I presume to write only as from my self.

I hope your Grace will not be disappointed in your Expectation from the Brittish parliament. Our great men seem determined to act with Steadiness and unanimity, and on Monday next if we may believe what is said something will be Entered on preliminary to Impeachments.

There will be three more Regiments sent over to Ireland which will make up the Complement of 12,000. these Regiments are to be Re-Raised under Wills, Wade and Borr who were broke out of their turns, and will be officerd by their respective Officers now in half pay.

I am with the Greatest Respect. My Lord  
Your Grace's Most Obedient and Most Humble Ser<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dubhn.

<sup>1</sup> Archbishop King and Eustace Budgell, Secretary to the Lords Justices, had recently supported the solicitations of Isaac Manley for an addition to his pension and for his continuance in his place in Ireland as Postmaster General. See Manley's letter to Addison, dated Mar. 30, 1715 (Appendix II).

<sup>2</sup> Heneage Dering, Dean of Ripon, and Dr. William Lancaster of Queen's College.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Lindsay, Archbishop of Armagh.

421. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Tuesday] April 12. 1715

My Lord

Since I had the honour to write my last to your Grace I have seen M<sup>r</sup> King<sup>1</sup> and upon his Signifying your Grace's desire that he shoud succeed Thornton as Stationer General I immediately acquainted my Lord Lieutenant who Signed the Letter for that purpose He has likewise Recommendatory Letters to the Commissioners of the Revenue which I hope will have their Effect His Ex<sup>ey</sup> desired your Grace woud be at the trouble of enquiring into Walker's character because he woud be tender in removing any man who dos not deserve it and he woud be glad in cases of such a Nature to be guided by one whom he can entirely confide in, especially since some have not appeared so unprejudiced and impartial, as might have bin wisht, in the accounts they have given on such occasions This post will I fear bring your Grace the melancholy news of my Lord Wharton's Death.<sup>2</sup> He has said more than once that the affaire of his Son woud break his heart,<sup>3</sup> and I am affraid it has had too great a Share in his Sicknesse. My Lord Lieutenant is gone into the country for two or three days, which I hope will recover him from a Feverish indisposition that has hung upon him for some time. I hope Your Grace received a Letter from me some time since, in which I thought it my Duty to intimate to your Grace the subject of a Letter or two which the Primate sent to his friends in this Country. As the parliament takes up a great deal of my time I am forced to write many of my letters there so that I must beg your Grace's pardon as well for the haste they are written in as the paper I am forced to make use of.

I am with the greatest Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas King (see Letter 420)

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Wharton, first Marquis of Wharton, died on Apr. 12, the date of this letter.

<sup>3</sup> Philip Wharton, second Marquis of Wharton, a correspondent and friend of Swift (Ball, iii 1, n. 2), had made on Mar 2 of this year an 'imprudent' marriage with Martha, daughter of Major-General Richard Holmes, and had deserted her soon after the ceremony, which was performed by 'one of the parsons of the Fleet'.

## 422. To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair

[Monday] 25 April 1715

My Lord

The gentleman who bears this letter being ambitious of paying his respects to your lordship, I humbly presume to recommend him to the honour of your lordship's protection during his stay at Paris. Were my Lord Sunderland in town, I might have done this good office for my friend in his lordship's name, who is well acquainted with his character and merit. His name is Mr Shuckburgh,<sup>1</sup> a Warwickshire gentleman of an ancient family, considerable estate, honest principles, and great interest in his country, all which will, I hope, excuse me with your lordship for the liberty I take on this occasion. His business at Paris is to settle his son in an academy. I should think myself very happy were I honoured with any of your lordship's commands in England.

Address: [Paris]—J M Graham, *Annals—Annals and Corr. of the Earls of Stair*, Edinburgh, William Blackwood and Sons, 1875, <sup>1</sup> 385

423. [To WILLIAM KING, Archbishop of Dublin]<sup>2</sup>

[Thursday] April 28, 1715

My Lord

I can only acknowledge the receipt of your Grace's last Letters without being able to return any satisfactory answer to them, my Lord Lieutenant not being yet well enough Recovered to give any directions in publick Businesse He has not found the desired effects from the Country-Air and remedies which he has taken, so that he is at length prevailed upon to go to the Bath which we hope will set him right if we may believe the assurances given him by his Physicians. Your Grace has doubtlesse heard many Idle reports<sup>3</sup> which have bin indus-

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Shuckburgh of Rugby, probably a friend of Addison through the latter's residence at Bilton

<sup>2</sup> Bohn suggests (v 433) the names of Charles, Duke of Grafton, a Lord Justice of Ireland, 'or the Duke of Ormonde', as the possible recipient of this letter. The tone and manner of the letter, however, as well as the content, are perfectly suited to Addison's correspondence with Archbishop King. The first sentence makes this a plausible theory, since Addison was at this date in the midst of a considerable correspondence with the Archbishop.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps the tradition which has persisted to our day—that Sunderland feigned illness so as to avoid going to Ireland (see Ball, ii 278, n. 6).

Letter 423

To William King

April

triously spread abroad with relation to His distemper which is nothing else but the Cholick occasioned by a too frequent use of Vomits to which the physician added the drinking of small Beer in too great Quantities when he has found himself a little Heated. I hope before His Ex<sup>ey</sup> sets out for the Bath I shall receive his directions upon your Grace's Letters which I shall always execute with the greatest pleasure and dispatch, being with all possible Respect

My Lord

Your Grace's most Obedient and Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Endorsed—Mr Addison Ap<sup>1</sup> 28

Address [Dublin]—BM MS Add. 12113, f. 15 —Bentley's Misc. i 363

424. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Thursday] May. 5. 1715

My Lord

I am directed by my Lord Lieutenant to acquaint your Grace that H. E. upon his return from the Bath for which place he set out this morning will move the King in favour of the parish of S<sup>t</sup> Warburgh and give all the dispatch he can to that affaire. I am likewise to acquaint your Grace that the Letter which the Lord Justices will receive in Favour of M<sup>r</sup> Taylor is granted at the earnest recommendation of Mons<sup>r</sup> Kreyenberg His Majesty's Resident in this place when Elector of Hanover.<sup>1</sup> H. E. returns your Grace his thanks for the Notices given him in your late Letters but as his late Indisposition has very much affected his nerves he can not answer them with his own hand without some difficulty. The physicians give us hopes that his Ex<sup>ey</sup> will receive great benefit from the Bath where he proposes to stay about a month. M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Stanhope<sup>2</sup> will move His Majesty for His Royal Letters to make M<sup>r</sup> Caulfield<sup>3</sup> a Judge and M<sup>r</sup> Boate prime Serjeant. I believe Your Grace will approve my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenants over ruling several applications made in behalf of Councillor Stevens for a Cushion. H. E.

<sup>1</sup> Kreienberg, one of the Hanover ministers in England before George I came to the throne.

<sup>2</sup> James Stanhope, Secretary of State for the Southern Province

<sup>3</sup> William Caulfield.

1715

To William King

Letter 424

will I believe Settle the new Establishmt at the Bath and either bring it up with him or send it to me in order to be signed.

I am with great Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most obedient and Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin

*For LETTER 425, see APPENDIX I*

426. [*To EUSTACE BUDGELL*]<sup>1</sup>

[Saturday] May. 7. 1715

Dear Sir

I am much obliged to you for your kindnesse to M<sup>r</sup> Griffith tho I have not yet received any account of it from him self. My Lord Lieutenant is on his journey to the Bath and as he was pretty well at leaving us we have great hopes that he will there recover his Health entirely. He ordered me before he went to desire the favour of the Comms of the Revenue, when an opportunity offers, in behalf of M<sup>r</sup> Simpson surveyor at Corke who has bin very affectionately recommended to him by M<sup>r</sup> Cragges<sup>2</sup> of the post-Office.

We do not expect the Report of our Secret Committee this fortnight yet M<sup>r</sup> Walpole has all their Collections in his hands and is very busy in preparing them for the House. I have acquainted my Lord L<sup>t</sup> with your Recommendations of M<sup>r</sup> Caulfield which will have a good Effect. M<sup>r</sup> Moor has not yet seen His Ex<sup>c</sup>y but is very well satisfied with the reasons of it. I believe he will be made one of your Peers very soon: but this only to your selfe. I long to pay my respects to you in Ireland and am ever

Sir

Your most Obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin]—Penn. Hist. Soc. Case 10, box 24.

<sup>1</sup> No address on the holograph. It seems likely that Budgell was the recipient

<sup>2</sup> James Craggs, the elder.

427. [To CHARLES DELAFAYE]<sup>1</sup>

[London Tuesday] May. 17. 1715.

Sir

I have received yours of the 14<sup>th</sup> Instant and shall be carefull to observe the particulars contained in it. My L<sup>d</sup> Halifax is very Ill of a high feaver. He was yesterday almost despaired of, but by the help of Blisters he is at present something better.<sup>2</sup> This will put a stop for some time to our proceedings in the Treasury. I will take care that no letter shall go from thence to Ireland but through my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant's hands, tho I remember the Clerks used sometimes to play us those tricks in my L<sup>d</sup> Wharton's time I shall give such an answer to Mr. Gores friends as H. E<sup>v</sup> directs.<sup>3</sup> I can not yet find who called for the Irish pensions; if they did not come in by vertue of a general order it was by a Whigg motion; it being supposed there is a pension under another name for the late speaker as well as a very remarkable one for the late General under his own name Nothing in the house has yet glanced on this Subject, the paper which gives offense and will be canvased to-morrow being the List of pensions granted here to persons in high offices and to some (as has been hinted in the House) of Doubtfull principles, since H. M<sup>s</sup> accession to the throne. Tom Onslow moved for a day to consider these pensions seconded by Mr Carter, thirded by S<sup>r</sup> Charles Hotham.<sup>4</sup> They propose to themselves as I am informed to procure an Addresse to H. M. upon this Head. I shall write to the A. Bp. of Dublin pursuant to my L<sup>ds</sup> Instructions. I will Speak to my L<sup>d</sup> Halifax as soon as it is practicable in the behalf of M<sup>r</sup> Loggan. His Lp asked me some-time since whether I had recd any orders from my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> relating to L<sup>d</sup> Grantham, so that I suppose nothing is yet done in that affaire, but of this I will inform you by the next post. I keep M<sup>r</sup> Boates Letter by me till the affaire of Caulfield is dispatched and

<sup>1</sup> This is easily identified as a letter of news to Delafaye, in spite of its lack of address. Delafaye, Sunderland's private secretary, had gone with him to Bath, while Addison, the 'Irish secretary', had remained in London to transact the routine business of the Lord Lieutenant's office and keep in closer touch with Irish affairs. That the letter is not written to Sunderland himself is clear from the tone of address.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Halifax died two days later, on May 19

<sup>3</sup> Sir Ralph Gore, Chancellor of the Exchequer of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Onslow, Baron Onslow. Lawrence Carter, M P for Beeralston, Devon. Sir Charles Hotham, M P. for Beverley.

will then Date it accordingly. I have talked with the Bp of Clogher about M<sup>r</sup> Stone. He tells me that the Trustees for the forfeited Impropriations are appointed by Act of Parliament and that the Bps have no other Right to Vote and Act among them than by vertue of a Complement which is always paid them by the Trustees. The Manager has his Constitution from the Trustees, so that His L<sup>d</sup>p is of opinion this matter can not any way be Redress'd till the meeting of the Parliament when a vote may Pass that one who had such a hand in dispersing the Libels is an improper person to be employ'd in this Office. I do not believe that any Letter from the Treasury has bin sent into Ireland for making up the difference of English and Irish pay to Churchill, Primrose, Preston, Sabine & Corbett, because my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>s Report was against it and I fancy they wd not passe by H. E. in transmitting such an order to Ireland. In the affaire of Schuldham the Same expression was made use of that the L<sup>d</sup>s Justices had used in their Letter to my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>, which was likewise the Case in the Letter for Pitt; and you know this is the general practise, but I think they are better as they are now Drawn. I have Enquired into M. General Gustavus Hamilton's Estate which is said to be about 2,000 l p Añ. I can not meet with M<sup>r</sup> St. George, but I hear he sets out for the Bath to morrow.

I very much rejoice in the Recovery of my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> and pray God to perfect it.

I am Ever Sir

Your Most Faithfull & Most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

P. S.

Upon the report about the Civil List there was a Debate on the first question and a Division of 137 against 200 or thereabout. the most material Incident in the Debate was a Discovery Sr W. Windam made of a design to reduce the Late Queen's Expences to 400,000 li Añ, a Scheme of which, as he told us, he had presented to Her M. three days before her Death. M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope observed with some warmth that in this Scheme there was reckoned 47,000 li. P añ for K. James's Queen. This he said was a greater discovery than they had made in the Secret Committee and indeed explained some papers which lay before them in w<sup>ch</sup> there were several obscure traces of some articles stipulated with the Court of S<sup>t</sup> Germains. L<sup>d</sup> Coningsby aggravated this Circumstance very much against

S<sup>r</sup> W. Windham who was Ch. of Exchequer at the time this Scheme was formed in the Treasury and concluded that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentleman must expect to hear more of this another time. S<sup>r</sup> W. W. replied that as for any article stipulated on this head he knew nothing of the matter and was not concerned about it, but that the Q. Dowager having demanded this and threatened to sue for it by Law as having bin settled upon her by Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup>, he thought it fit to lay before the Queen all possible expenses that might arise in the Civil List when he had her orders to lay such a Scheme before her. In this part of the Debate Some little raillerie rose upon the Secret Committee and M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope's Expression Upon w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Walpole advised the gentlemen to be merry upon that Subject wilst they might for that he was sure in a little time their mirth woud be Spoilt. He then told us of a letter he had read that very morning from M<sup>r</sup> Prior<sup>r</sup> to the treasurer where speaking of this very Subject his expression is *If I make such an Article I shall be hang'd in England and if I do not I had as good be hang'd as stay in France.*

I write so much in haste that I wish you may understand me.

10. a clock

My Lord Halifax is much worse this Evening than he was in the morning. He has bin Blooded twice this day and we are in great pain for him.<sup>2</sup>

*Endorsed*—London May 17. 1715  
M<sup>r</sup> Addison

Address [Bath]—PRO, S P. 35/3/39.—Bohn, vi. 646–8.

#### 428. To [EUSTACE BUDGELL]<sup>3</sup>

[London, Tuesday] May 24, 1715.

Sir

I lately troubled you with a letter by H E<sup>cy</sup>'s order relating

<sup>1</sup> Matthew Prior had been impeached and his papers appropriated. He was now in custody awaiting examination and the report of the Secret Committee

<sup>2</sup> This is the first of a series of long letters which Addison wrote to Delafaye and Sunderland at Bath, in 1715. All, with one exception, are Addison holographs.

<sup>3</sup> The manuscript is without address. It seems to be a letter written to some correspondent in Ireland, possibly Budgell, who was now Secretary to the Lords Justices. See p. 319.

to the collector of Rosse who, as Mr Molesworth<sup>1</sup> inform's me, is a very honest man<sup>2</sup> I must therefore acquaint you that on these occasions my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> never designs that his Recomendations shoud have any influence toward the removing of any person whom otherwise you should not think fit to displace.

Mr Caulfield's businesse will be dispatched to-night and he is very well satisfied with the reasons why it coud not be done sooner. Mr Boate succeeds him as prime sergeant

My L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> has strenuously opposed S<sup>r</sup> R. Levinges interest for the chief Baron's place, but I am affraid can not complie with his friends in favour of Mr Gore our Heads of the Law declaring for another. I believe you may have heard that Mr Gilbert stand's fairest who has indeed a great character in his profession and is much esteemed by all who know him.<sup>3</sup>

I have acquainted H.E. and Mr Cragges with your intended favour to Mr Simpson and must not omitt telling you that H E. is obliged by your kindness to Bowen, as I ought to thank you on my own account for what you have done with relation to Evans.

My L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> recovers apace and I hope will be with you soon. I believe he may be up soon enough for the Report which will not come in this week. I long to kisse your hands and am ever  
Dear Sir

Your most Obedient  
And Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

I desire Mr Loftus Cliffs may not suffer by  
H.E.'s Recomendaſn w<sup>ch</sup> I am sure he wd  
be sorry if he has no other Demerit.

Address [Dublin]—Alfred Morrison Cat (facsimile)

#### 429. *To WILLIAM KING, Archbishop of Dublin*

[Tuesday] May 24, 1715

My Lord,

Mr Delafay tells me that H.E. not being willing your Grace's letter which I transmitted to him should lie too long

<sup>1</sup> Robert Molesworth, Irish M P. for St Michael's, later first Viscount Molesworth, one of Swift's *Drapier's Letters* was addressed to him He was one of the leading whigs in Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> Loftus Cliffe had been collector of the Port of Ross for twenty-seven years when he was dismissed in 1716

<sup>3</sup> Geoffrey or Jeffray Gilbert, an authourity on law, and author of legal works that were praised by Blackstone He became (1715–22) Chief Baron of the Irish Exchequer. See next letter.

unanswerd had orderd him to write to your Grace by the cross road from the Bath to Chester, so that I need not repeat his Excy's sentiments upon the matters contained in it. As for the case of the Palatines, it has bin often solicited in the Treasury, and upon the death of my Lord Halifax a warrant was found in his pocket ready drawn, but not signed, for the relief of those poor people. I am promised that it shall be dispatched very suddenly. I am sorry that the petition relating to the parish of Warburg has bin unfortunately mislaid, but upon the first receipt of another it shall meet with all possible dispatch. Your Grace knows that among a multiplicity of papers such mistakes will sometimes happen. I find that Mr. Gilbert will be Chief Baron, and that our great men are studying at the same time to gratify S<sup>r</sup> R. Levinge, but this last circumstance I dare not mention to any but your Grace. My L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>s</sup> is as yet a stranger to it, but will hear of it by this post. I promise myself that our affaires in the Treasury will passe through that office sooner than formerly. My dear and ever-lamented L<sup>d</sup> Halifax was so busy in settling the funds and revenue here in England that he could not attend to other matters so much as he woud have done at any other time, besides some other reasons which your Grace may ghesse.

I am, with the greatest respect, my Lord,

Your Grace's most obedient and most humble servant,  
J ADDISON.

Address. [Dublin]—HMC Reports.—HMC, Reports 2, 249–51.

#### 430. To CHARLES TOWNSHEND, Viscount Townshend<sup>1</sup>

[Tuesday] May 31 1715.

My Lord

Tho M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Stanhope has bin pleased to promise me that he will lay before your Lordship the Case of the three Regiments which are lately placed on the Irish Establishment and are to be raised by Levy money from that Kingdome I am affraid I may seem wanting in my Duty to your Lordship if I do not apply to your Lordship in person upon this occasion. I must confesse it is with a great deal of constraint upon my self that I presume to solicite Your Lordship for my own

<sup>1</sup> Townshend was Secretary of State for the Northern Department. Although Irish affairs were in general under Stanhope's jurisdiction, Addison had in this case to apply to Townshend (cf. Letter 413).

advantage and in a point that interfere's with your Lordship's Interest I shall therefore humbly beg leave to Enclose the state of this matter for your perusal and acquiesce in your determination, after having assured your Lordship that without the Indulgence you have already bin pleased to show me my place under my Lord Lieutenant woud have bin worth very little to me and indeed much lesse than I thought it woud have bin.<sup>1</sup> If your Lordship please's to let these three Regiments, in which my Case is still the same (as is shown in the Enclosed Memorial) be upon the same foot with the other Regiments who's Commissions are to be Renew'd it will be a very great favour, if not, I shall always acknowledge the Generous indulgence which Your Lordship has already shown me and remain with the greatest Gratitude and Respect

My Lord

Your Lordship's most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed—31. May 1715*

Mr Addison

Irish Regiments

Address · [Whitehall]—PRO, S P 35/3/50

[Enclosure] [Memorial]

The Common People of Ireland being generally Roman Catholicks, in order to prevent any such from Entring into the Service, it has been for many Years thought fit to raise all New Regiments, upon the Irish Establishment, in the Kingdome of England: as also, when any Recruits are wanting to the Said Regiments, to raise them likewise in England.

When the Levy-Money is issued out of the Revenue of Ireland, the Commissions have been always signed by the Lord Lieutenant of that Kingdome; and the Fees of the said Commissions paid to his Secretary as maybe seen in the Case of Mr Dodington, which now lies in the Office of the Secretary of State.

The Present Lord Lieutenant not having yet taken the Oaths

<sup>1</sup> Addison's obvious disappointment was due to the fact that since he was unable to go to Ireland he could not take the necessary oaths, and for this reason did not secure the usual fees from appointments, &c. That Addison did not go to Ireland in 1715 (in spite of Lucy Aikin's belief) is shown by the fact that his signature does not appear in the Rolls of Oaths in the Hanaper Collection

of office, it is humbly submitted to His Majesties' Principal Secretaries of State whether they will be pleased (upon their reserving to their Under-Secretaries their Fees) to grant the same Indulgence to the Irish Secretary in the Passing of these Commissions, as in the Renewal of the other Military Commissions for that Kingdome; both these Cases being of the same nature

NB. The Seven Regiments lately ordered for Ireland had their Commissions renewed in England, before they were put on that Establishment.

431. [To CHARLES DELAFAYE]<sup>1</sup>

London [Thursday] June 2, 1715

Sir

The Mutiny Bill being sent from the Lords yesterday there arose a Debate upon it whether the amendments shoud be then read or whether the consideration of them shoud be Adjourned to a further day. M<sup>r</sup> Pultney<sup>2</sup> shoud that the Amendments were of no manner of Consequence, that they had bin much insisted on in another place to raise a clamour and furnish unjust suspicions, and that for these reasons they coud not give too quick a dispatch to them. The 1<sup>st</sup> Amendment was defining the number of Forces in Great Brittan, w<sup>ch</sup> the Secretary at War said had bin omitted as a thing of no manner of Consequence and had bin omitted in former Bills, that ye number of the Standing Army was settled by the Bill of Rights which tied it down to such forces as shoud be kept up by Consent of Parliament and that this Consent of parliament appeared in the Votes which make provision for such certain numbers of Forces. The Debate proceeded chiefly upon the importance or insignificancy of the Lords Amendment, one side insisting upon a further day on the first supposition and the other upon an immediate Reading on the Last. The Second Amendment was of the same Nature with the first in another part of the Bill. Upon a Division for Reading and Agreeing with them the Ay's were 248. No's 90.

<sup>1</sup> This letter of Parliamentary news, leavened by Addison's quiet humour, is almost certainly written to Delafaye, Sunderland's private secretary, who seems to have been with the Lord Lieutenant at Bath. Like the previous letters of the same character, this one has no address

<sup>2</sup> William Pulteney, Junior, M.P for Hedon Borough, Yorks., Secretary at War

There arose an incident in the Debate w<sup>ch</sup> threw the House into a great ferment. M<sup>r</sup> Shippen<sup>1</sup> said that ye House might very justly desire a longer time for considering a matter of so much Moment and follow the Example of the Secret Committee who had withheld so long their Report for Reasons of the same Nature This being mixed with little Flirts upon the Committee, M<sup>r</sup> Boscawen<sup>2</sup> said he had seen so much of the Report that if they were willing to proceed immediately in a parliamentary way after the manner of their Ancestors on such Occasions he was ready to stand up in his place and in the name of the Commons of England to impeach of High Treason several Lords and some Commoners. Shippen replied that the House was very much obliged to him for any such Discoveries that he had made and thought he coud not be too speedy in communicating them and naming the several Lords and Commoners whom he w<sup>d</sup> impeach for H. Treason. M<sup>r</sup> Carter<sup>3</sup> then desired the Galleries and Lobbys shoud be cleared and the Doors Shut. Upon which M<sup>r</sup> Walpole<sup>4</sup> stood up and declared that it had bin the Intention of the Committee to move some time this week for a day to bring in their Report but since gentlemen provoked y<sup>m</sup> to it they were ready to Impeach as soon as the present question was disposed of. that indeed it had taken up a great deal of time to set forth the crimes of those whose whole Administration woud appear to have bin nothing else but a series of Treachery and Treason. that those who had bin Employd for the last four years woud be shown the most profligate, Frenchified, abandond ministers that ever Endeavour'd to betray their Country: that they shou'd be proved Traytors by Legal Methods: that their friends woud be ashamed to Stand up in the defence of Such Traytors when their guilt was laid before them and that people would wonder they are still permitted to go about the Streets. He concluded that whatever might be the Expectations of this Report it woud more than

<sup>1</sup> William Shippen, a Parliamentary Jacobite, M.P for Newton Boough, Lancs, was on Dec 4, 1717, sent to the Tower by the House of Commons for speaking disrespectfully of His Majesty (*Hist Register*, 47). Pope wrote of him

'I love to pour out all myself as plain  
As downright Shippen, or as old Montaigne'

(*Im. of Horace*, 1st Sat.; ll. 51-2.)

<sup>2</sup> Hugh Boscawen.

<sup>3</sup> Lawrence Carter (see p 320).

<sup>4</sup> Robert Walpole.

answer them when it came before the House. Mr Stanhope then moved that a Message Shoud be immediately Sent to the House of Lords . . . but was Stop'd in his motion by Several of his friends who pull'd him down and by the Speaker who desired the House to dispose of the Question before them. Upon this the Division ensued which gave both sides time to Cool. No body afterwards calling upon the Secret Committee the House proceeded on the Orders of the day, and after having Read and Debated on two Reports of the Committee of Elections came to the Resolutions w<sup>ch</sup> you see in the Votes. In two Divisions the numbers were Ay's 178. N. 107 A. 174. N. 105.

This morning Mr Walpole acquainted the House that the Secret Committee had prepared their Report, that it was Transcribing, and that they desired the House woud appoint a day for Receiving it, upon which Mr Smith moved for this day Sennight. Tom Onslow and L<sup>d</sup> Guernsey<sup>1</sup> with a few others proposed Monday Sennight, but as this was done only with an Eye to Guilford Horse-Race, which this Report it Seems will interfere with, the first motion took place. The New-Castle election was tried before the House and carried by the Petitioners by 5 voices: in a very thin House. This day the Duke of Marlborough drew out his Battalion of guards in High Parke and made them a very kind Speech upon the Subject of their clothing. They heard him with tears in their Eyes, cry'd out all with one Voice, God Blesse the old Corporal their fellow-soldier, and gave him six loud Huzza's which lasted near a quarter of an Hour. His Grace promised them a New Clothing (which I hear will be much better than they ever had) and to punish those persons who have bin guilty in Abusing both Them and Him.

I have Spoken with Mr J. Stanhope about Mr Gilbert, who tells me that affaire Still Stick's tho he seem's not to know what to impute it to, and upon my Speaking of S<sup>r</sup> R. Levinge in the manner H. Ex<sup>cy</sup> directed, desired me to Speak of it to the Duke of Marlborough and my L<sup>d</sup> Chancellor, which I will do to-morrow if I can possibly find an opportunity. Two of the S. Committee have told me in Confidence, that their Report is not yet finished and will not be in three or four days. I shall however observe H. Ex<sup>cys</sup> commands in Speaking to Mr Walpole upon that Head.

<sup>1</sup> Heneage, Lord Guernsey, Master of the Jewel Office.

We sate so late to-day that I had not time to find out S<sup>r</sup> Samuel Garth<sup>1</sup> but will do it to-morrow.

My Lord L<sup>t</sup> will remember that he gave an Ensign's Commission in Clayton's Regiment to M<sup>r</sup> Shuckburgh's son and that I returned the Father's thanks to H. E. on that Occasion who is very highly obliged by it H. E. afterward's was informed by a Letter which I showd him from L<sup>d</sup> Ch Jus. Forster<sup>2</sup> that one Shewbridge who is recommended as a very honest man was to have had the profit of that comm<sup>nd</sup> by Agreement, and that the Vacancy was Returned by the mistake of the Muster-Master General. This has given me a great deal of uneasiness least on the one side M<sup>r</sup> Shuckburgh shoud think I have trifled with him, or that Shewbridge shoud be wrong'd on the other. My L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> promised this last gentleman to do what he coud to accomodate this matter to his Satisfaction and that at the worst he wd give him the disposal of the next vacant colours I am this day informed there is such a Vacancy in Hill's Regiment, and if H. E. pleases to give Shuckburgh this last-mentioned commission it will be to the Satisfaction of both parties The proper time for fixing the List of General Officers will be upon the Signing of the Establishment, when their numbers are there inserted and their pay Specified H. E. may determine who shall be the persons.

I desire you never to forget my Most Humble Duty to My L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> and am

Sir

Your Most Faithful and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed—London June 2<sup>d</sup> 1715*

M<sup>r</sup> Addison

Address. [Bath]—PRO, S P. 35/3/53—Bohn, vi. 648-52

432a. *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

[Thursday] June 3. 1715

My Lord

The Bearer, General Gorges, comeing to the Bath on purpose to pay his Duty to Your Excellency I humbly beg leave to introduce him by this Letter. He is so kind as to charge himselfe with all the Irish Commissions and at the Duke of Marl-

<sup>1</sup> Sir Samuel Garth (see p. 66, n. 4).

<sup>2</sup> John Forster (see p. 299, n. 3).

borough's desire stays in England some time longer than he designed, for that purpose. We hope they will be all Signed by the time that he Return's from the Bath when they shall be sent together according to the Request which my Lord Tyrawly formerly made to your Excellency. I am with the greatest Respect, My Lord,

Your Excellency's

most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed—London June 3 1715 M<sup>r</sup> Addison*

Address To Lord Sunderland at the Bath—Blenheim F.I 23.

432b. *To CHARLES DELAFAYE*

[Saturday] June 4. 1715.

Sir

I have received yours of the 1<sup>st</sup> which will enable me to give an Answer to a great many Solicitors

The officers shall have warning to repair to their posts as soon as their Comms are renew'd as H.E. Directs.

I have this day given Maj<sup>r</sup> Ch. Ottways name in the place of Maj<sup>r</sup> Champaigne who has as bad a character as can be given him from Ld. Ch: Broderick, Ch. Justice Forster, and Gen<sup>l</sup> Erle The last I have spoken to, and M<sup>r</sup> Budgell has some time since acquainted me with what the two others say, I having written to Him on that subject by H.Ex<sup>cys</sup>s command who ordered me not to supercede Champaine till I had so done.

The Major I formerly mention'd in Ross is not dead as Reported, but L<sup>d</sup> Hinchinbrook has told a friend of his that he shall quitt his troupe in Evans very suddenly, by w<sup>ch</sup> means L<sup>d</sup> Effingham's Brother may be provided for.

If there was a Blunder in the Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion for the year 1713 I am affraid it still continues for it is now too late to Remedy it, and I never heard a word of such a mistake tho I talked with Q<sup>r</sup> Master Morrice, Brig. Gorges & received Letters from L<sup>d</sup> Tyrawly upon ye head of the Court Martial. I remember the year before I was under my L<sup>d</sup> Wharton there was a great mistake, the Kdome of Ireland being wholly omitted w<sup>ch</sup> made me take care to remind M<sup>r</sup> Pulteney several times while the Bill was drawing that no such omission might be now made. But I must confesse I cannot see any manner of Inconveniencie: if the present Bill

goes no further than that of 1713. since the King's Warrant is so easily procured: but of this more when I can see the Secretary at Warr.

I have this morning spoken to the Duke of M. and Mr Stanhope about the Spreaders of Libels and Mr Gilberts affaire urging the last upon the Account of the Terme drawing near and the necessity of having at that time a Lord Ch. Baron. I have also told them H.Ex<sup>cys</sup>s opinion concerning S<sup>r</sup> R. Levinge. As for the Spreaders of Libels &c I still find a deadnesse in that affaire, but the other matter will I hope take the turn H.E. desires

I shall send away this Evening the Letter for altering y<sup>e</sup> forms of prayer w<sup>ch</sup> only wants to be counter-signed.

I have bin twice or thrice at the Treasury to solicite the dispatch of the Irish Businesse I have at length got their Order for easing the Concordatum. and whilst I was there this morning they ordered a Warrant upon the Report of the Palatines. S<sup>r</sup> W. St Quintin has promised me to call for L<sup>d</sup> Liffords Report and the other Irish papers very soon. He desires his most humble service to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutent as dos also S<sup>r</sup> R. Onslow

S<sup>r</sup> S. Garth thinks he gave such a Certificate as you mention about Counter, for he says he is acquainted with many R Cath. Priests and dos not know how to deny any body any thing that is asked of him. but says he will recollect himself further upon this matter. You must know the Dr has for some time lookt upon me very coldly as fancying I coud give greater dispatch to his son in Law's affair in the Court of Appeals, the delay of w<sup>ch</sup>, I find by some Expressions, he takes very ill.

I have this afternoon received the Enclosed from Mr Budgell a copy of which I immediately sent to Mr Stanhope desiring if possible there might be an Order dispatched upon it by this nights post I have bin at his Office this Evening and am told by Mr Pringle that to-morrow there will be a Cabinet when the Secretary will not fail to lay this matter before them with other Irish affaires of which I this morning reminded the Secretary. I will have a Messenger ready to carry away with him such Letters as shall be Orderd, that they may not arrive too late. I will send my Lord Lieutenant copies by the next post of what goe's. The Examinations of several of the College taken by L<sup>d</sup> Ch. Justice Whitshed are in the Secretary's hands and were so long that I coud not get them Transcribed. They contain several practices of some Sen<sup>r</sup> Fellows to corrupt the

principle of the young men in favour of popery and the pretender, with treasonable Healths, Riotous proceedings &c.

We last night flung out the two Johnsons and voted in Molesworth and Holt, in the Committee of Elections.

I am, Sir,

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Servant

J ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Lond<sup>n</sup> 4 June 1715  
Mr Addison, Rec<sup>d</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>

Address. [Bath]—Blenheim D I. 23.

433. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Sunday] June 5<sup>th</sup> 1715

My Lord

I have just now received the honour of two Letters from your Grace of May 27<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup>. The first of them relating to the Accounts of the Kingdome I will transmitt to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant by the next post and I question not but it will be very much to his Satisfaction I have found the first petition about St Warburgh's and will to-morrow carry it to the Secretary's Office. I believe all that can yet be obtained upon it will be a Reference to the L<sup>d</sup> Justices which I will endeavour to obtain immediately, so that if the Report be prepared it may meet My L<sup>d</sup> Lt upon his Return to this place, who may then move His Majesty for such a grant as is desired.

[I have several times solicited the Treasury both by Letter and word of mouth upon the affaire of the palatines,<sup>1</sup> and find the Commrs and Secretaries of that office can very difficultly persuade themselves of the seasonableness of what is proposed in the Report on the Subject. but yesterday I pressed them so far in it that they called for the papers and gave an order to

<sup>1</sup> An effort had been begun in December 1709 to transform southern Ireland (Munster) by settling the Palatines, Protestant refugees from Germany, on sections of the Irish land. Five hundred families landed in Dublin at the request of the Privy Council, which guaranteed for the next three years a contribution of £5,000 a year towards their subsistence (Add. MS 35933). Three hundred additional families came and a further grant was made. In three years they received £15,900. From Sept 4 to Jan. 24, 1710, as many as 800 families landed in Ireland. The Privy Council was eager to receive them, but the Treasury was from the first unwilling to meet the expenses incurred by the Palatines. Financing had to be done by charitable organizations. Apparently, each new government in Ireland attempted without success to get aid from the Treasury.

draw up such a Warrant as is desired, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope to transmitt some time next Week. I am bound in Justice on this occasion to acquaint your Grace that Hintz the Agent of the Palatines has bin an indefatigable solicitor both at the Treasury and with my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant.

I believe my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant has it in his Thoughts to repair the losse sustained by so many Lords who were in His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Interest and in particular to Recommend the two persons mention'd by your Grace, to whom I believe I may adde Mr Moor.<sup>1</sup>

I can not see any manner of Consequence in M<sup>r</sup> Hamiltons Reasoning, but rather on the contrary. However I think it is fit H. Ex. shoud be apprised of it.

I have at last got the Warrant Signed for Easing the Concordatum, and the King's Letter for altering the Forms of Prayer.

Upon the Receipt of M<sup>r</sup> Budgells Letter yesterday in the Afternoon I very much pressed the Secretary to get an Order for that post to put off the Election at Dublin College, but he told me it coud not possibly be done before this day, when a Cabinet Council is to Meet I then gave into his hand some other Memorandums relating to the dispersion of Libels etc, that they might be laid before the Cabinet at the Same time which he promised me to do. I have orderd an Expresse to be in Readinesse upon occasion, since a very short Delay or a contrary Wind may render an Order Ineffectual, and it will be now more than two days before the departure of the ordinary post

I am with Great Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most obedient and Most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

My L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>s Health  
improves daily.

P.S. [June] May 6. 7 in the Evening  
The Letters coud not be got from the Secretary's Office untill  
this Evening, tho I have call'd for them a dozen times to day.  
Address. [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin

#### 434 *To CHARLES DELAFAYE*

[Tuesday] June 7<sup>th</sup> 1715

Sir

Notwithstanding a close attendance on the Secretary's Office I coud not get the Dispatches for Ireland till last night, when I

<sup>1</sup> Arthur Moore, a political lieutenant of Harley's.

sent them away immediately by a Messenger There was an order from His Ma<sup>tie</sup> with a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope to put off the Election at Dublin College till the King's further pleasure, drawn up in the form hinted by M<sup>r</sup> Budgell I sent away by the same Conveyance H.M<sup>s</sup> Letter for altering the forms of prayer drawn up word for word after that of my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant to M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope upon the same subject. They came to my hands so late that I had not time to get them transcribed but will procure them for my next from M<sup>r</sup> Stanhopes Office. I accompanied these with the Warrant for Easing the Concordatum, and another for granting a pension of 150. li p Añ to Mr Charles Lancaster, which I reçd from the Duke of Marlborough who desired it might have all possible dispatch given it My Lord L<sup>ts</sup> Letter of Reference upon M<sup>r</sup> Monro's petition and the two Licences of Absence went by the same Messenger.

I find there will be an advertisement in the Gazette after Wight I this morning mentioned to the D of Marlborough His Ex<sup>cys</sup> thoughts concerning Sir R. Levinge and H.G. told me that affaire stuck not upon the filling up of the present Vacancy in the Exchequer but upon the Vacancy which will be occasiond by M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert's Removal. I ventured to tell H.G. that I believed there was no necessity for filling that place before my L<sup>d</sup> Lt came to town, and that H E woud oppose the pretensions of S<sup>r</sup> R. Levinge for the reasons mentiond in your Letter. His Grace ordered me to give him a Memorandum upon this particular to-morrow morning.

I am commanded by H. Grace to acquaint my L<sup>d</sup> Lt that M<sup>r</sup> Hill to whom my L<sup>d</sup> promised a pension of 100 li p Añ is come over from Ireland upon the news he heard then of my L<sup>d</sup> Lt<sup>s</sup> Death and will be unable to return thither without a  $\frac{1}{2}$  years payment of his pension. If H.E pleases to place him on the Establishmt from Michaelmas last I will advance him the money and order M<sup>r</sup> Budgell to receive it from the paymaster of the pensions in Ireland.

There have bin many very pressing Memorials presented for the payment of the three Irish Regiments now in Scotland, Forfar, Hill and Orrery, who are in great distresse for want of subsistence since 25. of March last I represented to the D. of Marlborough the mutinies w<sup>ch</sup> the Remittance of 2000. li. for the 7 Battalions of w<sup>ch</sup> these were part had already occasion'd in Ireland, for which reason H.G. procura an Order in the last Sundays Cabinet for these Reg<sup>ts</sup> to repair immediately to

Ireland: but the Government there is to Repay, what will be due to them from their being placed on that Establishment, to ye pay-master here who advances the money at present. This will bring the old difficulty upon the Irish Establishment of making good the difference of pay for about 3 months.

I did not fail to presse H Grace upon the point of dispersing Libels. I find Tom Broderick think's that the Lds Justices shoud put the Laws in execution with vigor against all such practices without waiting for their Instructions from England M<sup>r</sup> Pringle tells me that the Attorney General has given in his Report upon Horton's affaire and that it was to be laid before the Cabinet Council

I have bin to wait twice upon my Lord Chancellor but coud not see him and he is now out of Town. Upon his Return I will desire by a Letter to speak with His L<sup>d</sup>p from my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant.

I have written to M<sup>r</sup> Budgell about ye manner in which the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices must make their Reports when they intend they shall be Effectual, and shall Observe all other H.E<sup>s</sup> directions.

The Vacancy my L<sup>d</sup> Lt remembers in Disney was that of Lanze to which the Colonel recommended Innes. There has bin none since. I have given in Sandfords name

M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Stanhope and M<sup>r</sup> Molesworth have my L<sup>ds</sup> Letters. I have not yet spoken with the former who is so taken up with the Secret Committee, that he is seldom to be found at his Office, and M<sup>r</sup> Molesworth is out of town at present.

On Sunday morning I receivd two letters from the Arch Bishop of Dublin with one from my L<sup>d</sup> Tyrawly. I had unluckily mislaid among my papers a petition about S<sup>t</sup> Warburghs which I showd H.E. before he left London, but have since found it and carried it to the Secry of State for a Reference to the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices, so that my L<sup>d</sup> Lt may dispose of it as he pleases upon the Report.

I must desire H.E<sup>cys</sup> orders upon what my L<sup>d</sup> Tyrawly writes with relation to Tooly the provost marshall, and in the mean time have put a stop to the passing of his Commission.

Since my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant is upon the Establishment I will make bold to mention to him the name of one person who was in Lord Gallways List, because it is the only one I am personally acquainted with. She is of a good family in Languedoc and left a good fortune there for the sake of her Religion. She is here married to a very honest man, a French protestant, who takes a great deal of pains to live by merchandise, but by the

burning of his house, the losse of two ships going to Jamaica and a great charge of children is reduced to great straits. If she might obtain a small pension of two shillings a day or 18 d only it woud be a great helpe to her numerous family and a charity to a very deserving person. But if this breaks in upon any Rules w<sup>ch</sup> His Ex<sup>cy</sup> has laid down to himself in this affaire I woud desire you to let it drop without mentioning it any further.

Yesterday the King reviewd the Horse-Guards in Hyde-Park His M<sup>tie</sup> made so good a figure on Horse-back, was followd by such prodigious numbers of people who press'd about him to kisse his stirrup, and Huzza'd with such acclamations of Joy and good Will that it is Hoped by his friends that H.M. will take more frequent opportunities of being seen by the Meaner sort of his people. One of the Mob call'd out High Church near the King at his going out of the Parke for which he was immediately knock'd down and used very scurvily by the Rest. I hear H.M. was to dine afterwards with my L<sup>d</sup> Clare,<sup>1</sup> from thence to go to Windsor, the next day to Dine with S<sup>r</sup> R. Onslow, and to return to S<sup>t</sup> James's on Thursday next.<sup>2</sup>

I am, Sir,

Your most Faithfull & Obedient Servant  
J. ADDISON

I find, as all my Lord's friends very much rejoice for his Recovery, they are all desirous that he woud not leave the Bath till the waters have had their full Effect, and I believe the publick Businesse will not require his attendance sooner.

Address [Bath]—Blenheim D I 23.

#### 435. [To CHARLES DELAFAYE]

London [Wednesday] June 8<sup>th</sup> 1715

Sir

About One of the Clock this afternoon Mr Walpole moved that the Speaker would issue out his Warr<sup>t</sup> for apprehending

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Pelham-Holles, Earl of Clare, later (1715) Duke of Newcastle, an adherent of the Townshend faction at this time, who became in 1724 Secretary of State.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is an interesting anticipation of Addison's effort in the *Freshholder* (Dec. 23, 1715-June 29, 1716) to reconcile the English people to the House of Hanover.

such persons as should be named to him by the Secret Committee in Order to be examined.<sup>1</sup> Several Precedents were quoted for this purpose, after which Mr. Walpole whispered to the Speaker, who thereupon gave to the Serjeant of the House two Warrants the one for M<sup>r</sup> Prior and the other for Hon. Harley, the former he found the latter was not to be met with. It was then ordered that the Doors should be locked and the Serjeant should stand at the Door of the House and suffer no member to go out I should have told you this Order was made before the Warrants were dispatched. M<sup>r</sup> Walpole then read the Report which is a History of all the Transactions from the first Overture of the Peace to the Conclusion of it. The Persons accused in it are the Lords Bolingbroke, Harley, Strafford, Ormonde, with several Glances upon the Bishop of London, L<sup>d</sup> Lexington, Dartmouth, The Duke of Shrewsbury, Mat. Prior, & Arthur Moore.

Lord Bolingbroke is every where loaded with his correspondencies with Torcy, in the greatest degree of confidence, and justly suspected of correspondencies with the Pretender by the Abbé Gaultier whom he often refers to by His Letters, as also for his acting extra-provincially and taking upon him the other Secretaries Office in every thing relating to the Peace. Several expressions in his Letters raised a great many hear him's as these which follow 'The Behaviour of the Dutch was the last convulsive Pang of an expiring faction.' I hope we may avoid all things that may occasion a difference between the French and English Ministers. 'The Dutch are like wild Beasts caught in a Net by England & France, and tho' they flounce and struggle, the Cords of the toiles are too hard for them, and when they are tired they will grow tame' In his Letters to Prior he begins one that this comes from Harry to Matt, and not from the Secretary to the Minister, and Speaking of Casshort's expedition on our West Indian plantations he says 'this proves an unfortunate contretemps; we never thought our

<sup>1</sup> The Committee of Secrecy was appointed on Apr. 11 of this year, to examine the papers of the late Tory Ministry with a view to impeaching the negotiators of the peace It originally consisted of twenty-one members, of whom Walpole was perhaps the most important. Addison became a member of the Committee during his term of office as Secretary of State. The work of the Committee was impeded both by lack of material and by divisions amongst its members; and Oxford, the principal offender, was not brought to trial until July 1, 1717, when he was acquitted by the House of Lords

Collonies would be attacked at this time by Casshorts Squadron; We avoided putting in execution what might have annoyed France & Spain more than any thing since the beginning of the War.' He means perhaps the Orders w<sup>ch</sup> were given to Sir John Jennings<sup>1</sup> (as the Report mentions in another place) not to attack the Turky fleet who passed by him before the Peace was concluded. In another Letter he proposes the expedient for the 9<sup>th</sup> & 10<sup>th</sup> article of the Treaty of Commerce, which expedient was the 9<sup>th</sup> Article condemned by the last Parliament, and which as the Report observes was the price of Newfoundland and our Fishery in those parts. In his Letters to M<sup>r</sup> Prior are words to the following purpose, 'We stand upon the brink of a precipice, but so do they to (*sic*). Tell Torci he may get Robin & Harry hanged, but if he does, things will go so that he will wish them alive again.' 'If the French did thus & thus the Cause of France would for once become popular in Great Britain' Let him remember his Journey to the Hague and compare the Treaties of 1709 & 1712. 'If he does otherwise by God both they and we are undone. I may be a Refugee in France but if I am I promise to behave my self better than their Refugees do here. By Heavens they treat like Pedlars or rather like attorneyes, etc.' As for the late Lord Treasurer the Report takes some pains to show that he was in all the negotiations of peace, both from what others say of him and from what he says of himself, tho' I do not find that there are any letters under his own hand to the Forreign Ministers, The Report taking Notice that tho' M<sup>r</sup> Prior produced several of his letters to the Treasurer as answers, he has not shown any from the Treasurer to himself It appears by these Letters that he was rather a creature of Harley than of Bolingbroke. The Treasurers Letter and History of himself to the Queen made the House exceeding merry. He seems himself to have managed the Treaty of Commerce with Spain by Gillingham, and is accused in the Report of having put money into his own pocket by sham warrants.

Lord Strafford's politicks made the House laugh as often as any passages were read in his Letters, which M<sup>r</sup> Walpole humoured very well in the repeating of them. His advices are very bold against the Allies—and particularly the Dutch, with some reflexions upon Bothmar and the King himself

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Jennings, M.P for Rochester, one of the commissioners of the Admiralty.

The Duke of Ormonde is accused of not following his first instructions which were signed by the Queen and of acting contrary to them by orders which were not of the same authority as only suggested by the Secretary of State, tho' in the aforesaid Instructions there was no direction to him to receive such orders from the Secretary. It is likewise urged against him that he stretched even the Secretaries directions—by Communicating the motions of the Allies to Marshall Villars and acting as a Spy upon the Confederates

I do not remember that there is above a Sentence or two upon My Lord Harcourt for putting the Great Seal to the Spanish Treaty etc. The whole Ministy has many things objected to them in General.

The Report is not Compleat there remaining several particulars to be added of the Assiento and Dunkirk which occasioned Sir H. Bunbury<sup>1</sup> to Oppose the reading of it a Second time, till the Remainder was brought in, especially since it was so late, the present Report having taken up six hours in reading Mr Smith moved that some part of it might have a Second reading to night and the rest be dispatched to morrow morning, by which means says he we shall have time to come to some resolutions upon it to morrow. This Alarmed the opposite party who insisted upon the Reports lying before them a few days before any resolution shoud be taken upon it. Upon a Division it was carried as Mr Smith had proposed, tho' some of our friends divided against it. It is not known how they will proceed to morrow. Mr. Walpole & the Secretary are for going into the main point immediately. I find all our Lawyers are against it tho' I believe they will not separate from the former if they persist in that opinion. The Report takes notice of many Papers suppressed which are refer'd to in the several Letters. This will have a good & just Effect. It was observed yt our Ministers were so wary as not to Countersign any thing relating to y<sup>e</sup> peace. The House was particularly attentive to y<sup>e</sup> affaire of y<sup>e</sup> Catalans w<sup>ch</sup> is well drawn up.

I am Sir

Your Most Humble Servant  
J ADDISON

Address: [Bath?]—PRO, S.P. 35/3/55 (signature and postscript only) —  
Bohn, vi. 652—4

<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Bunbury, Member for Chester.

## 436. [To CHARLES DELAFAYE]

[Thursday] June 9 1715.

Sir

It is now Ten a clock and I am just come from the House without having yet Dined. I have dictated to Tom Addison<sup>1</sup> so much of the Report<sup>2</sup> as remain's in my memory. I have endeavoured to procure a Copy of it but it is not practicable. There is but one besides that brought into the House, w<sup>ch</sup> is preparing for the Prince, and it will be printed before another can be made. In great haste

Yours

J. A.

*Endorsed—Lond<sup>n</sup> June 9. 1715 Mr Addison*Address [Bath<sup>3</sup>]—PRO, S.P 35/3/56 (holograph) —Bohn, vi. 655-6

## 437. To CHARLES DELAFAYE

[Thursday] June 16 1715.

Sir

I have just now received your letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> and am obliged to my Lord Lieutenant for his kind acceptance of the Accounts which I send him from hence. I will wait on the Duke of Argyll<sup>3</sup> to-morrow in conformity to His Excell<sup>ies</sup> directions.

The yesterdayes Vote relating to the Justices of peace for Middle-sex who are of the Secret Committee, was made with an eye to M<sup>r</sup> Prior in hopes to fetch the Truth out of him, for I hear he has hitherto been very Dry in his Evidence. It was opposed at first, till my Lord Coningsby<sup>4</sup> produced a precedent from the Popish Plot, in Justification of the Motion which was made by M<sup>r</sup> Walpole.

In the Committee for supply upon the motion to pay the Forces which were in the Queen's service and refused to march with the Duke of Ormonde after the Cessation of armes, M<sup>r</sup> Shippen revived the old Cant in treating them as Deserters. Upon which M<sup>r</sup> Walpole shoud out of one of the L<sup>d</sup> Strafford's

<sup>1</sup> Probably Thomas Addison, M P. for Whitehaven, not a kinsman of Joseph. He was one of the commissioners of sick and wounded seamen (see HMC, *Lords*, 1702-4, p 372).

<sup>2</sup> For text of Report, see Bohn, vi 656-68.

<sup>3</sup> John Campbell, second Duke of Argyll

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Coningsby, Baron Coningsby, a member of the Commission to impeach Harley.

Letters mentiond in the Report that this happy thought of turning the Desertion upon the troupes in the Queen's pay was hinted to the Ministry here by that able statesman This gave an occasion to M<sup>r</sup> Shippen to reflect upon the Report terming it the Infallible Book and the Book of Martyrs out of which the Gentleman that had spoken fetched all his Authorities and Quotations before any of the House had read it over or could be judges of what was contained in it. After which the Committee proceeded without Interruption.

M<sup>r</sup> Prior has this morning bin five hours together under the Examination of seven select members of the Committee, but what is the Result of it I cannot hear.

I am informed by one of the Committee, that S<sup>r</sup> J. Jekyll<sup>1</sup> insists upon the Attorney General's<sup>2</sup> being added to their number and will not come to their meetings himself because they will not listen to him in this particular. They have agreed (if nothing intervene's) to Impeach to-morrow the D. of O . . . de of High Treason, and y<sup>e</sup> E. of St . . . rd of high Crimes and Misdemeanours. The former will be Impeached by Mr Stanhope to be seconded by y<sup>e</sup> Comptroller<sup>3</sup> the latter by M<sup>r</sup> Aislaby<sup>4</sup> to be seconded by my L<sup>d</sup> Finch<sup>5</sup> The Solicitor General and M<sup>r</sup> Denton<sup>6</sup> spoke in the Committee for postponing the impeachmt of the D. of O . . . de, but were over-ruled. It is generally observed that the Spirit of the Tories very much Flags since the bringing in of the Report.

I must not omitt informing you that yesterday M<sup>r</sup> Brodrick, who is a busy man in the Committee for preventing y<sup>e</sup> Exportation of Wooll, told me that it was the Opinion of most of them y<sup>t</sup> it wou'd be for y<sup>e</sup> good of England and Ireland to abolish the duty upon Wooll-Licences, wh<sup>ch</sup> is paid to the Chief Govern<sup>r</sup> of Ireland and to addresse His Ma<sup>tie</sup> to make it good to him out of the Irish Revenue by an Equivalent. I told him that your Perquisites arose out of the Fee upon the Wooll-Licences, which he said he knew very well and had acquainted y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sir Joseph Jekyll, later (1717) Master of the Rolls

<sup>2</sup> Sir Edward Northe<sup>y</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Sir Philip Meadows.

<sup>4</sup> John Aislaby, Treasurer of the Navy and Chancellor of the Exchequer  
1714-18

<sup>5</sup> Daniel Lord Finch was son and heir of the Earl of Nottingham He had in 1714 eloquently defended Steele before the House of Commons. He was elected to the House of Commons in 1711, and served in all Parliaments while he was a commoner

<sup>6</sup> Nicholas Lechmere and Alexander Denton.

Letter 437

To Charles Delafaye

June

Committee with it who were therefore all of opinion that Yours shoud still be paid. I asked if he had concertred this matter w<sup>th</sup> H E he told me no, but that he was sure H. E. w<sup>d</sup> approve of it I answerd, however that might be, I thought he shoud be first acquainted with it. I hope my L<sup>d</sup> Lt will be here soon enough to concert this affaire and in y<sup>e</sup> mean time thought it my Duty to give him this Intimation

M<sup>r</sup> Molesworth and M<sup>r</sup> Holt lost their Cause in y<sup>e</sup> Election of Aldborough upon y<sup>e</sup> Report wh<sup>ch</sup> was made this day. It was thought a very poor Cause by many who Voted for it, and none of the Secret Committee being there nor caring to appear in it We were but 97 to 129. The chairman to y<sup>e</sup> Comittee of Elections spoke against us.

I am Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Humble Ser<sup>t</sup>,  
J. ADDISON

Endorsed—Lond<sup>n</sup> June 16, 1715.

M<sup>r</sup> Addison

Address [Bath]—PRO, S P 63/372/102-3 —Bohn, vi. 668-70.

#### 438. To CHARLES DELAFAYE

[London, Saturday] June 18. 1715

Sir

You see in Yesterday's Votes Mr Walpole's Motion relating to Prior, which pass'd without opposition. Several wish that it had bin made sooner, for Ned Harley<sup>i</sup> has bin with him since his being taken into Custody, as were the Earle of Oxford and his son, the night before he was Examind. The Son's waiting upon his Father on this occasion made it believed there were Articles stipulated with the prisoner.

When the Order of the day was read M<sup>r</sup> Bromley said they were still at a losse as to y<sup>e</sup> matters contained in the Report, the printed copies not being yet given to the Members and the Original having bin removed from the Table for some time, in order, as he supposed, to compare the Printed Copies with it. He therefore hoped the proceeding upon it woud be put off to Munday or Tuesday next. M<sup>r</sup> Smith seconded this motion, not because y<sup>e</sup> Printed Copies were not yet given out, w<sup>ch</sup> he said was but of late Usage and Unparliamentary; but because the Original had bin removed from the Table. M<sup>r</sup> Walpole

<sup>i</sup> Edward Harley, auditor, brother of Robert

acquainted the House of some omissions and mistakes which had bin made in the printed Report and had delayd the giving of it out as was Intended and Moved for the taking it into consideration on Tuesday next.

I send my Lord Lt<sup>c</sup> a Correct Copy with the Appendix by this post, there having bin several Errata of the Presse in that which I lately transmitted to His Excellency

I this night send away the Warrant for appointing Mr<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Lord Chief Baron,<sup>1</sup> the Terme being so near at hand and ye gentlemen of Ireland representing the necessity of such a Dispatch. I have enclosed a copy of it to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant.

I this morning Received a small packet from Ireland which is likewise enclosed.

I have great difficulties with my self in relation to the Duke of Ormonde When I was of the University of which he is Chancellor I was favour'd with his countenance and Encouragement. When he succeeded My Lord Wharton in Ireland he resisted many solicitaōns which were made for the place that I have ever since enjoy'd in that Kingdome.<sup>2</sup> I shall never pardon my self if I give a Vote that may have a tendency to the taking off his Head, and have reason to believe my Lord Lieutenant woud condemn me for such a piece of Ingratitude. I do not remember that since I have bin in the House I have separated from my friends in a Single Vote and all I propose to do is to be absent as by accident if this Impeachment goes on I desire you to acquaint His Ex<sup>c</sup>y with this particular, that it may not make any Impression with him to my disadvantage.

I am Sir

Your Most Faithfull Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed—Lon<sup>n</sup> June 18. 1715*

Mr Addison

Address [Bath]—PRO, S P 35/3/64-7.—Bohn, vi 670-1.

439. *To WILLIAM KING, Archbishop of Dublin*

[London, Saturday] July 2. 1715

My Lord

The letter which I had lately the honour to receive from Your Grace gave me a fresh opportunity of making my court to my L<sup>d</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup>, who is always very much pleased to read

<sup>1</sup> Geoffrey Gilbert

<sup>2</sup> The Keepership of the Records in the Birmingham Tower.

your Grace's opinion of things, especially since they so exactly concurre with his own. Our establishment is now finisht and agreed to by His Majestie, and will be signed as soon as it can be transcribed in a fair copy. My Lord is so kind as not to let me know the names of the persons added or left out, that I may not be worried to death by solicitations and importunities, before it is actually signed. He has, I believe, made augmentations to the prime serjeant's salary, and to that of the masters in Chancery. He has likewise struck off about a dozen pensions, and made a separate list of some to be continued till further order, by which means it is hoped they will deserve them by their future behaviour. Mr. Keightly's 400 l. p. an' is taken off, but the 1,000 l. continued.<sup>1</sup> There are, I think, five brigadiers, and very near the same number of major-generals. Colonel Creighton<sup>2</sup> is among the former, and Major-General Wynne<sup>3</sup> among the latter. I hope to send over the military commissions some time next week. They have bin signed by the King about a fortnight ago, but y<sup>e</sup> secretary is so full of businesse that it is very difficult at present to get anything dispatch'd in his office. I do not remember the name of any one superceded by that of Major Champaigne in Clayton,<sup>4</sup> who has bin represented by very many as a person unworthy of such a trust. As soon as the report on the affaire of Warburgh comes to my hands, I will for certain reasons endeavour to give it the utmost dispatch, since I know your Grace has it so much at heart. My Lord Sunderl<sup>d</sup>, tho' perfectly cured of his cholick pains, has frequent returns of his palpitations, which last a day or two together, and are very uneasy to him. I must beg leave to acquaint your Grace that my secret service money is all expended, and must therefore beg your Grace to move for a new supply if you shall think it proper.

I am, with the greatest respect, my Lord,

Your Grace's most obedient and Most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin.—HMC. ii. 249.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Keightley, uncle by marriage to Queen Anne, was a Commissioner of Irish Revenue.

<sup>2</sup> Col. David Creighton had, before the date of this letter, been made a Brigadier-General (*Dalton's Army Lists*, vi. 19).

<sup>3</sup> Major-General Owen Wynne (Charles Dalton, *George the First's Army*, London, 1910-12, i. 113, note 1).

<sup>4</sup> Jasper Clayton's Regiment of Foot (Dalton, op. cit. i. 339).

*For LETTERS 440 and 441, see APPENDIX I*

442. *To WILLIAM KING, Archbishop of Dublin*

[London, Thursday] Aug. 4<sup>th</sup> [1715]<sup>1</sup>

My Lord

About half an hour ago I took my leave of a kinsman<sup>2</sup> of mine who leaves this place to-morrow and will have the honour to bring your Grace a Letter from me with the new Establishment which is to commence from Lady day last. His Ex<sup>c</sup>y thought to have sent at the same time a warrant from the Treasury for paying the  $\frac{1}{2}$  pay officers and pensioners their arrears from the Queen's Death to the time above mentioned, but as it is not thought proper to drain the Treasury in the present juncture of affaires that matter will be post-poned to a more suitable time. I have just now received the honour of Your Grace's Letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> past and will lay the particulars of it before my Lord Lieutenant. I have found the advantage of your Grace's putting Mr Budgell in mind of the Secret service money, for I have received by this post a Bill for 200 £ which I shall take care to lay out for the proper uses. I beg leave to referre your Grace to the letter I have sent by Capt<sup>n</sup> Addison for an account of private affaires and will take y<sup>e</sup> Liberty to acquaint Your Grace with what happens here of that nature as it comes to my knowlege

I am with great Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most obedient and Most Humble Servant

J ADDISON

*Endorsed—Aug. 4, 1715*

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin.

443. *To COLONEL JOHN PHILIP GOODWYN<sup>3</sup>*

Sir

I will send one to the Secretarys office to desire that there may be a Stop put to the Commission if it still lies in that office but I have so many affaires of this Nature which passe through my hands every day that I can not possibly remember each

<sup>1</sup> This letter is dated 1705, which is obviously a slip of the pen for 1715.

<sup>2</sup> The kinsman mentioned is Captain Edward Addison, as is shown by the last sentence of the paragraph

<sup>3</sup> John Philip Goodwyn was breveted a Lieut.-Colonel of foot on June 1, 1712. This seems to be the only Goodwin or Goodwyn of any rank in the army at this date (Dalton, *Army Lists*, vi. 351-2).

*Letter 443*

*To John Philip Goodwyn*

*August*

particular Case. What was done in this matter was to oblige  
the two persons concerned.

I am Sir

Your Most Obedient and most Humble Servant

[Sunday]

J. ADDISON

Aug 7

1715

Col Goodwin.

Address (?)—PRO, S P 63/373

444. *To DAVID DUNBAR<sup>1</sup>*

[August, 1715]<sup>2</sup>

Sir,

I find there is a very strong Opposition formed against you,  
but I shall wait on my Lord Lieutenant this Morning, and lay

<sup>1</sup> Major David Dunbar, for his services in reducing the Port of St Christopher in the West Indies, had obtained a grant of land, an estate which was transferred to him on Mar. 8, 1704, the papers of transfer being signed by Col Christopher Codrington, Governor (d 1710). Apparently Dunbar had not obtained possession of, or continued in possession of, the property, for a new grant of it was made to him on July 31, 1715, by the then Governor, Walter Hamilton, Esq. (for Hamilton's letter, see Ker, iii 57)—a grant which was to be confirmed by the King. The friendly offices which Addison undertook for Dunbar were undoubtedly connected with his attempt to resecure the property. The attempt failed owing to the opposition of the Marlborough family (see Ker, iii 59).

The popularity of this letter, which was published at least ten times during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, was obviously due to the severity of Addison's rebuke to one who offered him a bribe. According to Ker (*Memoirs*, ii 182) Dunbar sent Addison a bank bill for three hundred pounds, and when that was not accepted, a diamond ring of the same value. Although later writers have been, in some cases, inclined to doubt the authority of Ker, the correspondence now available indicates that Ker was telling the truth and that the two letters he printed were actually written by Addison. There is, for example, the unpublished letter at Blenheim Palace, in which St George Ashe introduced Dunbar to Addison—

'I take this opportunity to introduce to you Maj<sup>r</sup> Dunbar, a very worthy honest Gentleman, & who has distinguished himself by a brave & bold appearance for our principles & upon all these accounts I must recommend him to you, to befriend him in a very reasonable request he has to make to my L<sup>d</sup> Lt & wch he will explain to you at large.'

It is also worth noting that Codrington's earlier connexion with the case may have modified Addison's attitude towards Dunbar. Codrington had been a Fellow at All Souls when Addison was an undergraduate at Magdalen, and the young poet referred to Codrington in 1699 in his *Pax Gulielmi*.

<sup>2</sup> The two letters to Dunbar are undated as they appear in Ker's *Memoirs*. Later editors have, with explanation, given this one the date Jan. 26,

1715

To David Dunbar

Letter 444

your Case before him as advantageously as I can, if he is not engaged in other Company. I am afraid what you say of his Grace<sup>1</sup> does not portend you any Good

And now Sir believe me, when I assure you, I never did, nor ever will, on any pretence whatsoever take more than the stated and customary Fees of my Office I might keep the contrary Practice concealed from the World, were I capable of it, but I could not from my self And I hope I shall always fear the Reproaches of my own Heart more than those of all Mankind. In the mean Time, if I can serve a Gentleman of Merit, and such a Character as you bear in the World, the Satisfaction I meet with on such an Occasion, is always a sufficient, and the only Reward to,

Sir,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address: (?)—Ker —John Ker, *Memoirs*, 2nd ed., 1726, ii. 182–3.

445 To DAVID DUNBAR

[August, 1715]

Sir,

I this Morning urged to my Lord Lieutenant every Thing you suggest in your Letter, and what else came into my Thoughts He told me it stopped with the Secretary, and that he would still see what could be done in it I spoke to Sir William St. Quentin, to remove all difficulties with the Secretary, and will again plead your Cause with his Excellency to morrow Morning. If you send me word where I may wait on you about Eleven a Clock in some Bye-Coffee-House, I will inform you of the Issue of this matter if I find my Lord Sunderland at Home, and will convince you that I was in Earnest when I wrote to you before, by shewing my self

Sir,

Your most Dis-interested Humble Servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address: (?)—Ker —Ker's *Memoirs*, 2nd ed., 1726, ii. 182–3.

1715. Since Governor Hamilton did not send the grant to Dunbar until July 31, 1715, and since Sunderland was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland only until Aug. 25, it is more likely that the letters were written in early August.

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Marlborough.

446. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Saturday] Aug. 13 1715

My Lord

Since I ha[d the hon]our to [acquaint Your] Grace with such steps as hav[e been tak]en, with re[f]erence to] the governm<sup>t</sup> of Ireland I can not forbear sending your Grace an account of what I heard this morning [w<sup>ch</sup>] I believe has at length let me into the Scheme [about] to take place at least it is that which is [appar]ent<sup>1</sup> The government I am told will be put in [Commissio]n Very suddenly, and be in the hands of my Lor[d Galway] and the Earl of Derby. I am further told for my [own m]ortification that the former insists on having Colonel Bladen<sup>2</sup> their Secretary, who served him in Spain and Portugal under the same character. This piece of Intelligence is I dare say true tho it comes to my knowledge by very great chance My Lord L<sup>t</sup> still tells me that the thought of a L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> is not yet laid aside, so that perhaps I may unsay in my next what I affirm in this. I only write this for your Grace's private information it being uncommon . . . all beg leave to . . . upon . . . His Grace will order . . . all . . . to such businesse . . . his . . . the same reason that . . . [A]ffair [of Warbur]gh in the Secretaries office . . . especially since I have heard that the French Protestants have their Eye upon the same Donation.

I a[m with] greatest Respect My Lord

Your Grace's Most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin.

447. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Thursday] Aug. 25. 1715

My Lord,

This evening my Lord Lieutenant tells me that His Majesty was pleased in the morning before he went to the review to

<sup>1</sup> An important letter in that it reveals Addison's dismay at the prospect of losing his post and to some extent the motive of his memorial to the King, which was probably written soon after this date Sunderland's dismissal came on or about the 25th of the month. The holograph is very much damaged, and I have been forced to reconstruct the text as best I could

<sup>2</sup> Lieutenant-Colonel Martin Bladen, who had been aide-de-camp to Lord Galway (Henri de Massue de Ruvigny). He was at this time M P. for Stockbridge

declare the Duke of Grafton<sup>1</sup> and L<sup>d</sup> Gallway lords justices of Ireland, and I find Colonel Bladen is to be their Secretary. I was with his Ex<sup>c</sup>y (for so I must yet call him) at eight o'clock, when he had heard nothing of this matter, but the Duke of Marlborough making him a visite whilst I was there informed him of what had passed.<sup>2</sup> As I have heard nothing of it yet in town, I do not know whether the news will spread enough to be sent to Ireland by this night's post. I have every day hastened the warrant about St. Warburghs, and found so many difficulties in it that I was forced to mention it in the letter to ye Secretary of State as what was earnestly recommended by your Grace. I was obliged to go into the country upon an indisposition, when the warrant was drawn up and shown to my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>, but I hope it will answer your Grace's intentions. It comes to the Lords Justices by this post Your lordships will likewise receive a warrant for making all the payments due upon the last establishm<sup>t</sup> from the Queen's demise to the commencement of the new establishment, which my lord hopes will turn to my advantage, having worded the letter to your Excell<sup>c</sup>y in that view As the Secretaries of State here have drawn from me about a thousand pounds by the commissions which they have given out, so if I lose the benefit of the two quarters succeeding the Queen's death, my place will be quite starved by my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>'s absence from the Government. I most humbly recommend myself to your Grace's protection in particulars of this nature, and shall ever remain, with the greatest gratitude and respect, my lord, your Grace's

Most obedient and most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

My L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> will, I believe, be declared Privy Seal to-morrow.

Address: [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin —HMC. II. 249.

448. *To WILLIAM KING, Archbishop of Dublin*

[London, Tuesday] Oct. 4. 1715

My Lord,

Tho I have nothing to trouble your Grace with at present, all matters relating to Ireland being now entirely passed into other hands, I cannot dispense with myself from repeating my humble thanks to your Grace for the many favours you have

<sup>1</sup> Charles Fitzroy, second Duke of Grafton.

<sup>2</sup> Sunderland resigned on Aug. 23.

bin pleased to shew me during the short continuance of my secretaryship.<sup>1</sup> I am not without hopes of paying my duty to your grace in person very suddenly, and in the mean time cannot forbear taking all opportunities of expressing my sentiments here of the obligations His Majesty has to your Grace for the services you have renderd him before and since his accession to the throne. I do not know but the vanity I have of being thought to have a share in your Grace's good opinion may frequently put me upon this subject, but at the same time I am sure nothing can be more for His Majesty's as well as our country's interest, than that such persons shou'd on all occasions have justice done them who are best able to promote it. My Lord Gallway set out for Ireland yesterday, and as his lordship's marches are but slow, it is probable the Duke of Grafton may overtake him before his arrival in that kingdome Your Grace has doubtless heard before this that Col Bladen and Mr Delafay are to be joint secretarys, and that the two secretarys places are to be thrown together. Mr Walpole is the patron of the first of these two gentlemen, who might have bin envoy to Switzerland if he had pleased: and I can not see how he can propose greater advantages to himself from halving the secretarys post in Ireland. The Duke of Grafton is a perfectly good-humoured man, and woud have bin too happy might he have learn't the arts of government under such an associate as I cou'd have wisht him. I was informed yesterday that overtures had bin made for the surrendry of S<sup>r</sup> W. Windham,<sup>2</sup> who had this morning given up himself, and has bin under examination before the Cabinet He has a good councellor in his father-in-law the Duke of Somerset. An expresse arrived yesterday from the Earle of Barclay, desiring a reinforcement at Bristol, for that he expected every moment a rising in that place. A colonel was sent into those parts to apprehend Mr. Colson, but miss'd him Several others, as Kynaston and Forster, can not be met with. It seems very odde that none are yet discovered to have embarqued in this hellish conspiracy but the inconsiderate, hot-headed men of the party. It is to be suspected that the ringleaders are more obliged to their caution than their innocence that they are not yet detected, since it is observed that none of 'em have taken this opportunity to wait on His Maj<sup>y</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Addison had been Secretary to Sunderland about a year.

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Wyndham had been arrested for complicity in the rebellion of 1715, but was liberated on bail and was never brought to trial

and expresse their abhorrence of such proceedings. The conduct of the University of Oxford is very unaccountable. They have not yet addressed H. M., nor intend to do it.<sup>1</sup> One of the heads of colleges, who is a moderate Tory, told me they durst not propose an addresse in Convocation where there are so many violent young fellows as woud certainly reject it. We expect every day to hear of M<sup>r</sup> Walpole's being at the head of the Treasury and a member of the Cabinet. His brother, it is said, will be secretary to that board, who is now gone to hasten over the Dutch troupes. S<sup>r</sup> R Onslow will be a peer and a teller, and the rest of the board either continued or provided for to their satisfaction. Our principal businesse in Parliament on Thursday next will I believe be to move for writts for new elections with respect to those who get places Our ministers have letters from France that the Duke of Ormond was going towards Brest, but that upon that road he met with a message from his friends in England, upon which he returned to Paris. The good disposition of the Duke of Orleans, and the vigilance of our ministers who are busy'd day and night in the discovery of these dark designs, give us reason to hope that they will end in the perfect settlement of His Ma<sup>ttes</sup> throne and the crushing of that sett of men who woud make him uneasy in it. I beg your Grace's pardon for such a confused news-letter, and am ever, with the utmost respect and gratitude, my lord, your Grace's most obedient and most obliged humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

There is a talk of a battle in Scotland, but I believe it is Exchange news.

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin —HMC n 249-50

449. *To WILLIAM KING, Archbishop of Dublin*

[London, Thursday] Oct. 6 1715

My Lord,

When I had the honour to write to your Grace on Tuesday I did not think I shoud have had occasion to have troubled you soon with another letter. But His Ma<sup>t</sup>y having bin pleased to bestow a marke of his royal favour upon me in augmenting the salary of my place in Ireland and granting it me for life in

<sup>1</sup> Oxford University had not addressed George I, it was notoriously Jacobite in sentiment at this time.

consideration of my services when I was secretary to the Lords of the Regency, and that affairs having bin dispatch'd through the Treasury much sooner than I expected, I make bold to apply to your Grace for the continuance of your favour in this particular. My Lord Godolphin promised me in a letter under his own hand to move the late Queen for the same grant I have now obtained the next time he shoud wait upon Her Majesty, but he was immediately after displaced before he met with an opportunity of doing me this kind office. During the late ministry I was under apprehensions every day of being removed, not having deserved the indulgence at their hands which they pleased to shew me. This hinderd me from settling the office I have so long enjoy'd in the method prescribed me by the grant. This, with the obligation I am under to take the oaths, will I hope give me the honour of waiting on your grace in Ireland. In the meantime, by my Lord Sunderl<sup>ds</sup> advice, I presume to send your Grace and the present Lords Justices my warrant from the Treasury, which I have also communicated to the Duke of Grafton by his secretary. I shoud be glad to own my obligations to none but your Grace for the giving this warrant its proper effect in Ireland, since I believe it will reach your grace's hands a few days before the arrival of the Duke of Grafton and the Lord Gallway. I am sorry that ev'ry letter I write to your Grace shou'd be either to acknowledge or aske your favour, but if it lay in my power to make any return of gratitude I should think it one of the happiest incidents in my life, being ever, with the most unfeigned respect, my lord, your Grace's most obedient and most obliged humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

The H. of Commons met this morning, but promotions not being yet ripe we only orderd the Speaker's last speech to H. M. to be enter'd in y<sup>e</sup> journals & adjourn'd to this day fortnight. Letters are just come in from y<sup>e</sup> D. of Argyle<sup>1</sup> who says he has nothing to fear. The L<sup>d</sup> Mar is but 3,000 strong.<sup>2</sup>

Address [Dublin]—Trinity College, Dublin —HMC. ii 249—50.

*For LETTERS 450 and 451, see APPENDIX I*

<sup>1</sup> John Campbell, second Duke of Argyle, who repulsed Mar at Sheriffmuir (Nov. 13) when the Pretender's cause was lost

<sup>2</sup> 'Bobbing John' Mar had raised the Pretender's standard in Scotland on Sept. 6.

452. To GEORGE BUBB<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Whitehall [Wednesday] 17<sup>th</sup> April 1717

The King having been pleased upon Mr Stanhopes being removed into the Treasury, to honour me with the Seals, & at the same time, to assign the Affairs of the Southern Province to my care,<sup>2</sup> I take the first opportunity of acquainting you therewith, that you may please to transmit to me from time to time such occurrences in your parts as you shall judge to be for His Maj<sup>ts</sup> Service, which I shall not fail to lay before His Maj<sup>ty</sup>, in order to receive His directions thereupon; And as to your own particular, I shall be glad of any occasion that may offer in the course of Our Correspondence, wherein I can be serviceable to you.

Your letters of the 29<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> inst: have been put into my hands; but having not yet had an opportunity of receiving His Maj<sup>ts</sup> directions upon them, I can at present only acknowledge the receipt of them. I am

Sir

Your most Humble and Obedient Servant

Mr Bubb

J ADDISON<sup>3</sup>*Endorsed*—Mr Addison to Mr BubbThe 14<sup>th</sup> May. N.S. 1717.

Address [Madrid]—BM. MS. Eg. 2174, f. 135.

453. To the MAYOR OF DOVER<sup>4</sup>

Whitehall [Saturday] April 20th, 1717

Sir,

Having received information, that Madam Tron,<sup>5</sup> the Venetian Ambassadress, has been robbed by one of her domestic

<sup>1</sup> George Bubb (Bubb Dodington) afterwards Lord Melcombe, was Envoy Extraordinary to the court of Spain, but was at this time pressing for his recall, which he shortly after obtained.

<sup>2</sup> Addison was appointed Secretary of State for the Southern Department on Apr. 16, 1717, and resigned on Mar. 14, 1718.

<sup>3</sup> A letter similar to this one was sent by Addison to seven other ambassadors and envoys (Crawford, Dayrolle, Manning, Davenant, Cunningham, Wortley, and Worsley) and to at least sixteen consuls and probably more. Other notices of his appointment were sent to the Governors of the English colonies, as is illustrated in correspondence at the Public Record Office, in C.O. 324/33/76, 88, 91. Although minor differences occur in some of these letters, I have not thought it useful to print more than one of them. Note *Memorandum* from *Entry Book PRO*, S.P. 104/96 (Appendix I, p. 423).

<sup>4</sup> Similar letters were sent by Addison to the Mayors of Harwich, Deal, and Rye. See PRO, S.P. 44/119, f. 41.

<sup>5</sup> The wife of Signor Nicolo Tron, Ambassador from the Republic of Venice.

servants to a very great value in diamonds; and it being reasonable to suspect that the said servant may endeavour to take the first opportunity of going over sea with the said diamonds. This is to desire, in case any such person who shall answer the description herewith enclosed, and who cannot give a very satisfactory account of himself, shall be found in your port, in order to embark, you will cause him forthwith to be secured, together with his baggage, and to be kept in safe custody, till such time as you shall give me notice thereof, and receive further directions concerning him.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON.

Nicolo Manni, aged about 40, a good personable man, about 6 feet high, of long meagre visage, long nose, black eyes, and large black eye-brows, wears a light tied periwig, a grey cloth suit of clothes, trimmed with the same colour, with a great coat of cinnamon-coloured camblet, speaks French and Italian, and but very little English.

Address. [Dover]—Bohn — Bohn, v. 438.

#### 454. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Sir

Whitehall [Monday] 22<sup>d</sup> April 1717

I have taken the first opportunity of laying your letters of March 29<sup>th</sup>, Aprill 5<sup>th</sup>, & Aprill 12<sup>th</sup> before the Lords of the Committee, who are very well satisfied with your Accounts of what passes at the Court of Madrid, and with the prospect you give of your success in the regulation of the Commerce, notwithstanding all the artifices, and Endeavours of those, who would hinder or retard that project.

M<sup>r</sup> Dodington having solicited very earnestly your Letters of Revocation, I have lost no time in preparing them, & transmit them to you by this Post. but am to desire you not to make use of them, if your health will permit, till such time as you are relieved by another Minister, whom His Maj<sup>ty</sup> will send from hence very suddenly for that purpose.

I am Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant

Mr. Bubb.

J. ADDISON.

*Endorsed*—M<sup>r</sup> Addison to M<sup>r</sup> Bubb.

the 21<sup>st</sup> May N.S. 1717.

Address. [Madrid]—BM. MS. Eg. 2174, f. 166.

## 455. To GEORGE BUBB

Cockpit [Monday] Apr. 22. 1717.

Sir

I am to desire you, in case any further Conversation shoud pass between you and Mons<sup>r</sup> d'Alberoni<sup>1</sup> on the subject of an Accommodation between the Emperor and King of Spain by the interposition of His Majesty, to send me an account of it in a Separate Letter, without mixing it with any other matters. I am sorry to find I am not likely to enjoy your Correspondence very long but shall be very proud of your friendship and Acquaintance upon your arrivall in England being with great esteem

Sir

Your most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Mr Bubb.

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison to Mr Bubb21<sup>st</sup> May N.S 1717  
privateAddress: [Madrid]—BM. MS. Eg 2174, f. 166 —*Addisoniana*, i. 130.456. To THOMAS CRAWFURD<sup>2</sup>

Whitehall [Monday] April 22nd, 1717.

Sir,

By the last post I acknowledged your letters of the 3rd, 7th, 14th, 17th, and 21st, instant, to have been put into my hands; since which I have likewise received yours of the 28th, and have

<sup>1</sup> Giulio Alberoni (1664–1752), a native of Parma, controlled Spanish policy at this time. During Addison's term of office as Secretary of State, Alberoni worked ceaselessly to rebuild the sea power of Spain, and was the most formidable opponent with whom the British Government had to deal. The immediate aim of his policy was to re-establish the power of Spain in Italy at the expense of the Emperor. This was a matter of serious concern to the British Government which by the Treaty of Utrecht had guaranteed the neutrality of Italy. During Addison's term of office the hostility of Spain was cloaked by a show of civility, but constant reports of large-scale military and naval preparations came to the secretaries' offices from all parts of that country, and the sudden seizure of Sardinia by Spanish forces, in the summer of this year, further shook the confidence of the British Government in Spanish good faith. Nevertheless, the policy of the Government, as shown in Addison's letters, still remained at this time a conciliatory one—a policy of appeasement—aimed at restraining Spanish extravagances by persuasion, and even by bribes to Alberoni himself.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Crawford was Secretary of the Embassy at Paris, 1715–20.

taken the first opportunity of laying them all before the Lords of the Committee, who are very well satisfied with your punctual accounts of what has passed in those parts; but, as to any particular directions upon them, I am to let you know they will be inserted in the instructions, which are now preparing for his Excellency, Lord Stair, as Ambassador.<sup>1</sup> In the mean time you will continue to have an eye to the motions of that court, and especially with relation to the Czar during his stay in France.

I should be glad if you could send me a copy of the Manifesto lately published at Paris by the Pretender's friends, in the name of the King of Sweden.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

Mr. Crawford.

Address: [Paris]—Bohn.—Bohn, v 440.

#### 457. To HENRY DAVENANT<sup>2</sup>

Cock-pit [Monday] Ap. 22. 1717

[Dear Sir]

I cannot let this post go out without assuring you that you may command any good offices which I am able to do for you in my new station, which you may believe I did not enter upon without much Reluctancy. I observe in your last Letter a postscript in Cypher, & must desire you to send me in a particular

<sup>1</sup> John Dalrymple, second Earl of Stair, conducted the affairs of the British Embassy in Paris from 1715 till 1720 with the greatest ability. During Addison's term of office he was particularly concerned with watching the movements of prominent Jacobites, pressing for the demolition of the Mardyck fortifications, observing the movements and intentions of the Czar, encouraging measures against Swedish pirates, andconcerting Anglo-French policy in the face of the growing ambitions of Spain. Stair was in England from Feb. 20 to May 29 of this year, and during this period Crawford was in charge of the Embassy

<sup>2</sup> See Davenant's long autobiographical letter in HMC, *Portland MSS* v. 347. He was a career diplomat who held various posts between 1703 and 1722. This letter indicates a previous acquaintance, probably dating from Addison's under-secretaryship to Sunderland. When this letter was written, Davenant was Envoy Extraordinary to Genoa. He was an able and active diplomat, and had a fine intelligence system in northern Italy which enabled him to supply Addison with detailed accounts of the doings of the Pretender and his entourage at Pesaro, in Rome, and elsewhere in Italy.

letter any thing relating to that affair. I believe whatever Success you have in it will be very acceptable in this place. I know you will not expect a long Letter from me at present, so that I shall add no more than that I am ever etc

J. ADDISON

Address. [Genoa]—PRO, S P. 104/218 (copy) —Bohn, v 440-1.

*For LETTERS 458-61, see APPENDIX I*

462. *To the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND<sup>1</sup>*

[Tuesday] April 23<sup>d</sup> 1717

I am highly sensible of the honour your Excellencies do me by your kind letter of congratulation upon my coming into a troublesome post. I shall take a great deal of pleasure in it if it qualifies me to perform anything that may be agreeable to your Excellencies, because I know everything that is so will be for his Majesty's service. As many of the affairs of Ireland are to pass through my hands, I shall give them all the despatch possible, and be always glad of receiving any commands from your Excellencies, being, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P. 67/7/12 (copy).—Aikin, n. 190-1

*For LETTER 463, see APPENDIX I*

464. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Monday] Apr<sup>1</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1717.

S<sup>r</sup>

Having none of yours to acknowledge since my last to You, of the 22<sup>nd</sup> Inst, wherewith I sent your Letters of Revocation the occasion of this is chiefly to transmitt to you the Inclosed Extracts of Letters from Cadiz which having been put into My hands by an Eminent Spanish Merchant, I have laid the Same before the Lords of the Committee; who are of opinion, that there are Several things contain'd therein, which seem to require a thorough examination, in order to settle and Secure the Interest of Our Trade in those parts. The first Complaint relating to the choice of a Conservator seems to be a particular

<sup>1</sup> Addison, as Secretary of State for the Southern Department, was responsible for the affairs of Ireland.

hardship upon His Majesty's Natural-born Subjects; for which reason you are desir'd to inquire into the State of that Case, and to see how far it is agreeable to Our Treaties subsisting with Spain. You are likewise to inform yourself, whether it will not be for the Interest of the Brittish Merchants, that the Consuls should not be allowed to Summon to their meetings any of the naturaliz'd Subjects of Spain, or to let them have a Note at any Such meetings; which it is apprehended may have an ill effect in Settling the Tariffe between the Two Kingdoms, which is now under their consideration.

The Marquis de Monteleone<sup>1</sup> having deliver'd to me the Original Patent of Don Francisco Garcia as appointed Consul by the King of Spain at Gibraltar, and desired it may be confirmed here by His Majesty; I am to acquaint you, that the King does not think fit to determine himself too hastily in that matter, till the Council of Trade have reported their Opinion upon it; and as you have touched formerly upon that point in your Correspondence with M<sup>r</sup> Methuen,<sup>2</sup> I should be glad to receive your further Observations upon it; and particularly that you would inform yourself what reasons the Court of Spain pretends to assign for refusing to confirm the Patents of Several of Our Consuls in their Ports. I am

Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant

M<sup>r</sup> Bubb.

J. ADDISON.

*Endorsed*—M<sup>r</sup> Addison to M<sup>r</sup> Bubb

the 28<sup>th</sup> May N.S. 1717.

Address [Madrid]—BM MS Eg 2174, ff 182-3

*For LETTERS 465-72, see APPENDIX I*

473. To CHARLES MORDAUNT, Earl of Peterborough

[Whitehall, Monday] May 6 '1717.

My Lord

His Majesty having received complaints from the court of Vienna, that your Lordship, in your travels through Italy, has talked very much against the interest of the Emperor, and spoken of his person in a reflecting manner; I am commanded

<sup>1</sup> The Spanish Ambassador to England.

<sup>2</sup> Paul Methuen was Addison's predecessor in the office of Secretary of State for the Southern Department.

to acquaint you, that his Majesty thinks such a way of talking is very improper, especially in the country where your Lordship is at present; since your Lordship knows very well, that his Majesty is in good friendship and alliance with the Emperor.

His Majesty is further of opinion, as well out of his consideration for your safety, as out of his regard for the Emperor, that your Lordship should not go into the kingdom of Naples, nor into any other of the Emperor's dominions in Italy; lest any misfortune should befall you upon this account, or any occasion be given for a new complaint.<sup>1</sup>

I am, &c.

J. ADDISON.

Address. (?)

—Aikin.—Aikin, ii. 192.

#### 474. *To JAMES DAYROLLE<sup>2</sup>*

Whitehall [Monday] May 6th, 1717

Sir,

I am glad to find by your letter of the 3rd instant, that you are recovered of your late indisposition. I did not fail to acquaint the king with the particular marks of esteem the council of Geneva showed upon your delivering His Majesty's letter to them, and you will take a further occasion of assuring them on His Majesty's part that he will omit no opportunity of making them a suitable return.

As to the late correspondence you have settled at Modena, it is very proper you should continue it so far as you find it useful for His Majesty's service, and that you should procure what further intelligence you can from those parts, with relation to the Pretender, or any of his adherents. I have ordered the king's speech this day to the parliament to be transmitted to you; by which you will see how far His Majesty has been pleased to communicate his intentions of doing everything for the ease of the nation so far as it may be consistent with the public safety. The House immediately took His Majesty's

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Letters 612, 618, 623, and Appendix II, Letter 38

<sup>2</sup> James Dayrolle was at this time Resident at Geneva. Later in 1717 he was transferred to The Hague, a fact which confused Bohn (see v 445 n.). He complained to Addison of the lack of punctuality in the Secretaries' Office in answering his letters. He was chiefly concerned during Addison's term of office with reporting the erratic movements of the King of Sicily, with defending the rights of the Protestants of Pragelas and Cézanne, and with maintaining good relations between the Canton and its neighbours.

*Letter 474*

*To James Dayrolle*

*May*

speech into consideration, and unanimously resolved upon an address of thanks. You have a copy of the heads thereof enclosed.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,  
J ADDISON.

Address [Geneva]—Bohn —Bohn, v. 445.

475. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Monday] 6<sup>th</sup> May. 1717

Sir

By the last Post I ordered M<sup>r</sup> Stanyan<sup>1</sup> to acknowledge your favour of the 19<sup>th</sup> past, with the several Papers inclosed; since which I have had an opportunity of laying the same before his Mat<sup>y</sup>; who very much approves of your prudent Conduct with relation to the Matters in dispute between Spain and Portugal; and since the further Consideration of those Differences is referr'd to the Ministers at Lisbon, it will not be Expected that you should present a Memorial, or make any further Representations on that head, till you see what turn those Affairs are likely to take; and how far his Mat<sup>y</sup>'s Interposition may be necessary

I am likewise to acknowledge your other Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> past, which being but just come to my hands, I have not been able to receive any Directions upon it.

In the mean time I have orderd the King's Speech this day to the Parliament to be transmitted to you; by which you will see how far his Mat<sup>y</sup> has been pleased to communicate his intentions of doing every thing for the ease of the Nation so far as it may be consistent with the Publick Safety. The House immediately took his Mat<sup>y</sup>'s Speech into consideration, and unanimously resolved upon an Address of Thanks. You have a Copy of the heads thereof inclosed.

I am Sir

Your most obedient Humble Servant

M<sup>r</sup> Bubb.

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—M<sup>r</sup> Addison to M<sup>r</sup> Bubb

The 4<sup>th</sup> June N.S 1717

Address [Madrid]—BM. MS. Eg 2174, ff. 199, 200.

<sup>1</sup> Temple Stanyan, one of Addison's under-secretaries, and a brother to Abraham Stanyan, Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at Vienna.

*For LETTERS 476-85, see APPENDIX I*

486. *To THOMAS CRAWFURD*

Whitehall [Thursday] May 16th, 1717

Sir

Since my last to you, I have received your letters of the 15th, 19th, and 22nd instant, which I have laid before the king, and am commanded to signify to you his Majesty's approbation of your zeal and diligence in the advices you have transmitted hither during my Lord Stair's absence. His Lordship being now on the road to Paris, you will be eased, in a great measure, upon his arrival there. However, as I question not but you will communicate to his Lordship whatever may have occurred to you for his Majesty's service, so I must recommend it to you to continue your wonted vigilance upon the present juncture of affairs, and still to correspond with me upon any proper occasion that may offer.

His Majesty having received information in letters from Geneva of the 17th instant, N.S., that four Englishmen of the Pretender's retinue, who came from Pesaro, passed by Chambery, the week before, in their way to France, and that they appeared to be persons of quality, you will endeavour to procure some further intelligence concerning them.

I am, sir, your most faithful  
and obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address. [Paris]—Bohn.—Bohn, v. 451.

*For LETTERS 487-97, see APPENDIX I*

498. *To the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND*

Whitehall [Saturday] June 1<sup>st</sup> 1717.

My Lords

I herewith transmit to your Excy<sup>s</sup> His Majesty's special Warrant, Authorizing You to Administer the usual Oath of Government to the Arch Bishop of Dublin<sup>1</sup> upon his Arrival there.

I take this occasion to acknowledge the honour of Your Excy<sup>s</sup> Letter of the 16<sup>th</sup> past with the Inclosed Examination

<sup>1</sup> Dr. William King.

Letter 498            *To the Lords Justices of Ireland*            June

concerning the Ship S<sup>t</sup> Joseph, which I have by direction  
transmitted to the Admiralty.

I have likewise your Excell<sup>cys'</sup> other Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> past  
in relation to M<sup>r</sup> Dodington's Grant,<sup>1</sup> upon which I will take  
the first opportunity of receiving His Majesty's Commands.  
I am

My Lords

Your Excellencys' most Obedient and most humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S.P. 67/7/25

499. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Monday] 3<sup>d</sup> June 1717.

Sir

Your Letters of the 17<sup>th</sup>, and 24<sup>th</sup>, of May have been laid  
before His Majesty who approves of the Instances you have  
made to the Court of Madrid to bring that Crown into a Con-  
vention with His Majesty for preventing the Equipment of  
Swedish Privateers in the Ports of Spain. As you represent  
that, notwithstanding the cold Answer you have received on  
this head, from Count Alberoni, you believe some Tempera-  
ment may be found, you are directed still to press this point,  
if it may be brought to bear without much difficulty. His  
Majesty is very well pleased to find that the Affair of the Tariff  
is likely to be so soon adjusted to the common satisfaction; and  
as your Conduct in the Course of this Business has hitherto met  
with His Majesty's Approbation, you will please to forward  
what remains undone with your usual Care and Zeal for his  
Majesty's Interest. I have spoken to M<sup>r</sup> Chetwynd<sup>2</sup> by his  
Majesty's order to get himself in a Readiness for his Journey to  
Madrid, that he may relieve you by the time you propose for  
your Departure from that Court; for thô His Majesty is  
thoroughly Satisfied with your Abilities and Inclinations to

<sup>1</sup> George Dodington, uncle of George Bubb, had been granted the Office  
of Writer of Tallies in His Majesty's Exchequer of Ireland and Clerk of the  
Treasury

<sup>2</sup> John Chetwynd (Viscount Chetwynd, 1735), had been Secretary to  
the Earl of Manchester, Ambassador to France 1699–1701, and Envoy  
Extraordinary to Savoy-Sardinia, 1706–13. Actually, he did not succeed  
Bubb at Madrid, for the latter left Spain shortly after Nov. 15, and was  
replaced by Colonel William Stanhope.

promote his Service, he is not willing you should do it to the prejudice of your Health.

I am Sir

Your most Obedient and most Humble Servant

Mr Bubb.

J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison to Mr Bubb  
the 2<sup>d</sup> July. N S 1717.

Address [Madrid]—BM MS. Eg 2174, ff. 263, 264

500. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair<sup>r</sup>*

Whitehall [Monday] June 3rd, 1717

My Lord

I am to acknowledge the honour of your Excellency's letters of the 2nd, 5th, and 9th instant, which I did not fail to lay before the king upon the receipt of them, though I had not till this morning an opportunity of receiving his Majesty's pleasure upon them. I am now to acquaint your Excellency that it is with great satisfaction the king finds the good disposition of the Regent,<sup>2</sup> and that his Majesty takes it as a very particular mark of his friendship in not suffering the late Lord Marr to go to the waters of Bourbon, unless he had been able to produce his Majesty's passport. And it is no less agreeable to his Majesty to hear of the Regent's late endeavours to discover and drive out of the French dominions such others of the rebels as may still be in that kingdom.

As to what you mention of the Czar, there are many reasons that incline the King to believe he is not so indifferent in the cause of the Pretender as he would have the Regent think. However, his Majesty is glad to find that what the Czar has thought fit to declare on that head to the Regent is agreeable to his Royal Highness. And upon this occasion your Excellency will please to let the Regent know how extremely sensible the King is of the kind regard he has shown to his interests in not entering into any treaty with the Czar, without first communicating the same to his Majesty.

<sup>1</sup> Lord Stair had instructions to keep close watch over the activities of the Pretender and his adherents. He had an excellent system of intelligence, and sent much useful information to Addison, as well as harassing the more notable Jacobites in France. See *Miscellaneous State Papers* (Hardwicke), London, 1778, II 528 *passim*, for 'Journal of Lord Stair'

<sup>2</sup> Louis XV, King of France, was seven years old at this time The Duke of Orleans was Regent.

Your Excellency will likewise in a more particular manner represent his Majesty's satisfaction in observing that the Regent concurs with his Majesty in his sentiments about the departure of the troops out of Mecklenburgh,<sup>1</sup> which is so necessary for the repose of Europe; and that he looks upon it as a most convincing proof of his friendship, that he has made instances to the Czar upon that subject. As your Excellency has probably been introduced to the Czar, it is hoped that some of your next letters may acquaint his Majesty with the result of your conversation, if anything remarkable has happened in it.

As to the affair of the king of Prussia,<sup>2</sup> I will send your Excellency a separate letter upon that subject as soon as I receive his Majesty's directions, which I believe I shall have by the next post.

His Majesty approves of what your Excellency said in relation to the Marquis d'Allegre; and you will please to let the Regent know, that the sending of that gentleman with the character of Ambassador will be very agreeable to his Majesty.

I have it particularly in command to recommend it to your Excellency to use your utmost endeavours that there be no further delays about the business of Mardyke,<sup>3</sup> the Commission

<sup>1</sup> A result of the accession of George I had been a close alliance between Hanover and Prussia, the entry of both Powers into a war with Sweden, and the ill-disguised complicity of Great Britain in the prosecution of their designs. But in 1716 the northern war entered into a wholly new phase. The Swedish war continued, a British fleet was again in the Baltic, Wismar shared the fate of Stralsund, but the coalition against Sweden was practically dissolved by internal dissension. Again the first impulse came from Hanover. George I resented the intrusion of Russian troops into Mecklenburg, where they were employed to assist the Duke (who had married Peter the Great's niece) in a quarrel with his subjects. It was feared that Peter might follow the example of Gustavus Adolphus, and found a Russian principality within Germany. Hanover demanded the complete evacuation of Mecklenburg, and refused to continue the war against Sweden until the demand was complied with. Britain had no direct concern in this purely German dispute, but was interested in opposing the establishment of what might be a dangerous supremacy of Russia in the Baltic. See Sir Richard Lodge, *Great Britain and Prussia in the 18th Cent.*, Oxford, 1923, p. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Frederick William, King of Prussia.

<sup>3</sup> In accordance with an article in the Treaty of Utrecht, the port of Dunkirk was to be demolished by the French. The French reluctantly and tardily carried out the letter of their agreement, but violated the spirit of it by opening a new and very capacious canal at Mardyke, which seemed destined to become as good a harbour as Dunkirk. The Commissioners to go to Mardyke were appointed on June 8, and the King's anxiety on the subject is revealed in several of the following letters.

being prepared for those who are to appear as eye-witnesses on his Majesty's part, pursuant to the treaty; and they will be hastened over immediately. The persons who are named Commissioners for this purpose are, Col. Armstrong of the Ordnance, and Mr. Ackworth, Surveyor of the Navy, to whom is added Col Lascelles, an engineer, who is to supply the place of either or both of the former, in case of sickness or other necessary absence.

All I have further to trouble your Excellency with at present is, that when you declare the sense the King has of the Regent's good disposition towards him, you will please to accompany it with assurances on his Majesty's part that he will omit no occasion of showing the like instances of friendship to the Regent, as any opportunity shall offer.

I am, with great respect, my Lord,

Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

Address [Paris]—Bohn.—Bohn, vi. 453—4.

*For LETTERS 501-3, see APPENDIX I*

504 *To SIR EDWARD NORTHEY, Attorney General*

Whitehall [Thursday] June 6<sup>th</sup> 1717

Sir

I am commanded to signify His Majesties pleasure that you do defer till the next term the trial of Charles Hornby for publishing a pamphlet entitled English Advice to the Freeholders of England, a hymn to the Pillory and other Pamphlets.<sup>1</sup>

It is likewise his Majestys pleasure that the trial of William Kitching for speaking scandalous and seditious words of His Majesty and for drinking the Pretenders health be put off to the same time. I am, Sir

Your most humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address [London]—PRO, S.P. 44/119/63 —Bohn, vi. 455.

<sup>1</sup> The King had issued a proclamation on Jan 11, 1715, offering one thousand pounds for the discovery of the author of a 'malicious and traiterous libel'. Charles Hornby was apprehended, among others. He was admitted to bail on May 31, 1716, was sentenced to be whipped (Jan 1717), and on Apr 25, 1717, a bill of indictment was found against him for writing and publishing a *Hymn to the Pillory*. Another was found against Isaac Dalton (Apr. 27) for printing and publishing *English Advice to the Freeholders of England*. See *Historical Register*, 1716 and 1717.

For LETTERS 505-7, see APPENDIX I

## 508. To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair

Whitehall [Monday] June 10th, 1717

My Lord

Your Excellency having in your letters represented, that the court of France, as well as the minister of his Prussian Majesty, have expressed a desire, that the king of Prussia<sup>1</sup> should be admitted into the late triple alliance; his Majesty has been pleased to order the enclosed narrative to be transmitted to you of such transactions as have passed between the courts of Great Britain and Prussia, which will not only show your Excellency upon what foot of correspondence they have been for some time, but serve as a direction to you in what manner to treat that subject, when it shall be again proposed to you.

Your Excellency is desired not to let this paper or any copy of it go out of your hands, though, at the same time, it is not thought improper, if you shall be of the same opinion, that you show it to the Abbé du Bois.<sup>2</sup>

I am, with great respect, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient and most humble servant,

Address: [Paris]—Bohn —Bohn, vi. 457.

J. ADDISON.

For LETTERS 509-23, see APPENDIX I

524. To C. F. DE LA BONDE D'IBERVILLE<sup>3</sup>à Whitehall [Tuesday] ce 25<sup>e</sup> Juin 1717.

Monsieur

Si vous passes près de mon Bureau vers les 11 heures, Je seray bien aise de vous y voir, ou s'il vous est plus commode de vous trouver à l'Escalier Secret à St James, je ne manquerai pas de m'y rendre, vous assurant en attendant que Je suis très parfaitement

Monsieur

Votre très humble et très obeissant Serviteur

Address: [London]—PRO, S.P. 104/246/105.

J. ADDISON

<sup>1</sup> Abbé Dubois, the 'goat-faced Cardinal, ugliest of souls, Archbishop of Cambrai', negotiated with Stanhope the Triple Alliance of this year. He was more notoriously anglophil than any of the other French Ministers of this time, and was upon good terms with the Earl of Stair, the British Ambassador Extraordinary.

<sup>2</sup> For a copy of the document, see PRO, S.P. 104/218.

<sup>3</sup> Envoy Extraordinary from France.

*For LETTERS 525-31, see APPENDIX I*

532. *To the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND*

Whitehall [Tuesday] July 9<sup>th</sup> 1717

My Lords

Upon what yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>cys</sup> have represented to my Lord Lieut.<sup>1</sup> & likewise what my Lord Chancellor Brodrick<sup>2</sup> wrote to me in particular in his Letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> past, concerning the late mutiny on account of the breaking some of the Tories in Ireland; His Maj<sup>ty</sup> questions not but that several of the persons principally concerned in the said Mutiny have been apprehended in pursuance of yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>cys</sup> Orders. And as it is highly necessary to put a Stop to such Rebellious proceedings, I am commanded to signify His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s pleasure to your Ex<sup>cys</sup> that there should be Examples made of some of the Ringleaders of the Said Mutiny, in order to deterr others from the like practices for the future. I am

My Lords

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>cys</sup> most Obed<sup>t</sup> & most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. ADDISON.

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P 67/7/28.

*For LETTERS 533-53, see APPENDIX I*

554. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 30<sup>th</sup> July 1717.

Sir,

His Ma<sup>ty</sup> being informed as well by Letters from your self as by advices from France that the King of Spain has made great Preparations both of Land & Sea-Forces for some extraordinary Expedition, and there being reason to believe, that this Expedition is designed against Sardinia the Kingdom of Naples or some other of the Emperor's Dominions in Italy, His Ma<sup>ty</sup> do's not think it proper that any time should be lost in taking all possible precautions against an attempt of this nature which may be followed by very dangerous consequences to his own Kingdome and to Europe in general.<sup>3</sup> His Ma<sup>ty</sup> has

<sup>1</sup> Charles Paulet, second Duke of Bolton, was Lord Lieutenant from 1717 to 1722.

<sup>2</sup> Alan Brodrick, Baron Brodrick of Midleton, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 1714-25.

<sup>3</sup> Sardinia was taken in August of this year by a Spanish squadron under the command of the Marquis de Mari.

therefore commanded me to transmit his orders to you in this Conjunction by one of his Messengers, that they may come to you with the greater Expedition and Safety.

It is his Mat<sup>y</sup>'s Pleasure that immediately on the Receipt of this, you should wait on Cardinal Alberoni, and after having congratulated him in his Mat<sup>y</sup>'s name upon his late promotion and expressed His Mat<sup>y</sup>'s satisfaction in seeing him the First Minister of Spain, you are to acquaint him with the just sense which his Mat<sup>y</sup> has of the good offices he has already render'd to the British nation, and his M<sup>s</sup> Reliance on his Friendship for preserving a good Correspondence between the two Crowns. You are then to represent to him the great uneasiness his Mat<sup>y</sup> is under upon the prospect of any thing that may interrupt the mutual amity & good Intelligence between himself and his Catholick Mat<sup>y</sup>.

You are also to acquaint him with the advices which his Mat<sup>y</sup> has received, from several parts, of the Expedition, which is now going on in the Kingdom of Spain, and press him in the strongest manner to explain the views his Catholick Mat<sup>y</sup> may have in these his Preparations.

If you can learn from the Cardinal that this Expedition is designed against Sardinia or the Kingdom of Naples, or have a good reason to entertain such a conjecture, you are to set forth to him how far his Mat<sup>y</sup> is interested in the Neutrality & Repose of Italy by the Article of Guaranty in the Treaty of Utrecht, and at the same time represent how the Crown of France is engaged in the same guaranty, and how any violation of the said Treaty will be resented by the several Powers and States who are Parties in it.

You are further to remind him of the last Treaty between Great Britain and the Emperor (which has been communicated to his Catholick Mat<sup>y</sup>) whereby the King is obliged to assist his Imp<sup>l</sup> Mat<sup>y</sup> with eight thousand Foot and four Thousand Horse; or, with an Equivalent at Sea, in case any attack should be made upon his Dominions on the side of Europe.

To this you must add that it would be with very great reluc-tancy his Mat<sup>y</sup> should see himself forced to put these Treaties in Execution: and represent in the most amicable Terms his Mat<sup>y</sup>'s earnest wishes that the King of Spain may desist from such measures as may put the Emperor upon demanding what has been stipulated by the said Treaty.

You are afterwards, if you do not receive a satisfactory

1717

To George Bubb

Letter 554

answer from the Cardinal, to present a Memorial to the King of Spain upon the same subject in such respectfull Terms as may give no just occasion of offence to his Catholic Ma<sup>t</sup>y.

His Ma<sup>t</sup>y hopes that you will not make use of your Letters of Revocation in so nice a Juncture, and intends to relieve you very suddenly by another Minister at that court. In the meantime he questions not but you will keep a watchfull eye over all the measures that are taken in the Court of Spain with relation to this Expedition & transmit by a Courier such accounts as you shall think of importance for his service.

I am Sir

Your most obedient most Humble servant  
J. ADDISON

P.S. Your letters of the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, the 5<sup>th</sup> the 12<sup>th</sup> & 19<sup>th</sup> of this inst<sup>t</sup> N.S. are come to my hands

*Endorsed*—M<sup>r</sup> Addison to M<sup>r</sup> Bubb  
The 23<sup>d</sup> Aug<sup>st</sup> N.S. 1717.  
by a Messenger

Address: [Madrid]—BM. MS Eg. 2175, ff 56–8.

*For LETTER 555, see APPENDIX I*

556. To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton<sup>1</sup>

Whitehall [Saturday] 3<sup>d</sup> Aug<sup>st</sup> 1717.

My Lord

Your Grace having been pleased, at your Setting out from hence, to transmit to me the Arch-Bishop of Armagh's<sup>2</sup> Letter to your Grace concerning the Convocation of Ireland I have since had an opportunity of laying the Same before the King; and his Ma<sup>t</sup>y considering, that there was no Meeting of the Convocation then during the last Session of Parliam<sup>t</sup> is pleased to let that matter rest upon the same foot as before. I am with great Respect

My Lord

Your Grace's

most obed<sup>t</sup> and most humble Servant

J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S.P. 67/7/29.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 367, n. 1

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Lindsay, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of all Ireland.

*Letter 557*

*To John Dalrymple*

*August*

*557. To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Monday] August 5<sup>th</sup> 1717

My Lord

Mr. Stanyan having in his last letter to Mr. Crawford owned the receipt of your Excellency's letters of the 17th, 21st, and 28th of July I am now to acknowledge those of the 1st, 9th, and 7th instant, N.S

Your Excellency's letter of the 28th of July having been read in the cabinet-council, his Majesty and their Lordships were highly satisfied with your Excellency's reasonings upon the expedition now set on foot in Spain, and I am to acquaint your Excellency, that his Majesty has, by an express, ordered his minister at that court to demand of the Spaniards to explain themselves upon the design of the said expedition. His Majesty has likewise thought fit to direct a person of quality and figure to be in a readiness to repair to that court; as soon as he shall be better informed of that design, who will have instructions to take the court of France in his way, and consult with your Excellency on such measures as shall be thought proper to concert with the Regent in so nice a conjuncture.<sup>1</sup> In the mean while, your Excellency will continue to give such advices concerning this affair, as may occur to you from time to time. Those your Excellency has already sent, have met with the utmost attention, and are more particular than any which have come from other parts.

His Majesty has been under some uneasiness to hear the court of France should not proceed regularly in the demolition of the jetties at Mardyke; but your despatch of the 7th instant giving hopes, that this work will be now carried on in the manner the treaty prescribed, I am to acquaint your Excellency, that his Majesty is well pleased with the instances you have made on this occasion, with the Regent and the ministers, and that these your instances are likely to prove effectual.

The copy of the memorial enclosed in your letter of the 1st instant, was very acceptable, as it serves to discover the sentiments of the Czar, and may give some light into that Prince's designs.

I am with great respect, &c.

Address [Paris]—Bohn.—Bohn, vi 473

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> Colonel William Stanhope, later first Earl of Harrington, was sent to Paris *en route* for Madrid on Aug 20

*For LETTERS 558-61, see APPENDIX I*

562. *To WILLIAM HERBERT, Viscount Montgomery<sup>1</sup>*

Whitehall [Tuesday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1717

My Lord

I have the honour of your Lordships Letter of Yesterday and am glad I have an opportunity of complying with what you desire in relation to Your Papers, having received Directions for the delivery of them to the person You have been pleased to appoint.

I take this further occasion to acquaint Your Lordship, that in case the Person who was Seized at Dover, do belong to Your Lop<sup>s</sup> Family, he will be delivered up at the same time

I am with great Respect My Lord

Your Lordships most obedient and most humble Servant

J ADDISON

Address. (?)

—PRO, S.P 44/119/79

*For LETTERS 563-7, see APPENDIX I*

568. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Monday] Aug<sup>t</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1717.

S<sup>r</sup>

His Majesty having been pleased to appoint Colonell Stanhope to succeed you as Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary,<sup>2</sup> he is directed to repair to the Court of Spain without loss of time; in order to which he sets out to morrow for Paris, where it will be necessary for him to Stay Some few days, and from thence he will proceed forthwith to Madrid; which I thought it proper to acquaint you with, that you might not be under any apprehensions of being detained longer than is absolutely necessary for His Mat<sup>y</sup>s Service in the present Conjuncture

I think it unnecessary to add anything on the subject of my last letter to you of the 30<sup>th</sup> past which went by Express, since Col<sup>o</sup> Stanhope has received His Majesty's particular Instructions thereupon. Upon his arrival at Madrid, He will deliver to you His Mat<sup>y</sup>s Warrant authorizing you to put into his hands

<sup>1</sup> Later second Marquis and titular Duke of Powis (d. 1745).

<sup>2</sup> Colonel William Stanhope (later Earl of Harrington), Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, arrived at Madrid Oct. 11, 1717.

*Letter 568*

*To George Bubb*

*August*

such Papers and Memorials as you shall have by you relating to any points of business depending at that Court; and His Mat<sup>y</sup> questions not but you will furnish him with such further lights and Information, as may be of use to him in the discharge of his Employment.

I am with the greatest Truth and Esteem Sir

Your most obedient and Most Humble servant

J. ADDISON.

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison to Mr Bubb

the 17<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>br</sup> N S. 1717.

Address [Madrid]—BM. MS Eg 2175, f 124

569. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 22 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1717

My Lords

I have laid before His Maj<sup>y</sup> your Lo<sup>ps</sup> Letter of the 3<sup>d</sup> of July last, relating to some ill practices made use of to keep up Divisions and foment disorders in N[ew] J[ersey], together with the Extract of a Letter from Brigadier Hunter,<sup>1</sup> the Governor thereof complaining of malicious Reports raised against him, and am commanded to acquaint your Lo<sup>ps</sup> that his Maj<sup>y</sup> is very well satisfied with the Conduct of the said Governor, which you will please to signify in such a manner, as you shall think the most likely to silence such Reports and defeat such Practices for the future.

I am, my Lords,

Your Lordships' most obedient and most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON

Address R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Comm<sup>rs</sup> of Trade—PRO, S.P. 44/119/80—  
*Weekly Journal, or British Gazetteer*, Mar. 8, 1718

*For LETTERS 570–3, see APPENDIX I*

574. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Hampton Court [Monday] Sept. 2nd, 1717

My Lord

I am commanded by his Majesty to acquaint your Excellency, that it is his pleasure you should insinuate to the Regent his

<sup>1</sup> Robert Hunter, a friend and correspondent of Addison and Swift. See his letter to Addison, Appendix II, p. 493.

desire that H R.H. would look on the late Lord Bolingbroke<sup>1</sup> as under his Majesty's protection, to prevent any insults that may be offered him on account of the inclination he has shown to serve his Majesty and reconcile himself to his royal favour. H M. likewise desires your Excellency to make no difficulty in granting a pass to Mr Brinsden,<sup>2</sup> in case he should apply for one, in order to come for England, &c.

J. ADDISON.

Address [Paris]—Bohn —Bohn, vi 482.

*For LETTERS 575–8, see APPENDIX I*

579 *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Hampton Court [Thursday] 5 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1717

My Lord

Having received Your Grace's Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> past with the enclosed Speech and Votes I lost no time in getting them translated into French and laid before the King, who is very well pleased with Your Grace's Speech, and with the Resolutions thereupon. I have since rec<sup>d</sup> Your Graces Letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> past with the several Addresses that accompanied it, which I have this Morning left with His Maj<sup>ty</sup> for his perusal. As to the Difficultys which Your Grace apprehends may arise to the Governt from the Petition of Hester Sherlock I am ordered to acquaint Your Grace, that it is here thought the most advisable for Your Grace that You should interest Your self as little as possible in that matter, any further than by endeavouring in general to preserve a good Temper in the House of Lords, and to hinder them from running into any immoderate Heats.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Late Lord Bolingbroke'—that is, attainted, deprived of his titles and offices, and living in exile.

<sup>2</sup> John Brinsden, Bolingbroke's private secretary.

<sup>3</sup> One Maurice Annesley, who had been previously dispossessed of his estate in Ireland, secured in 1717 the support of the English House of Lords in his efforts to recover his property, and by an Order of Restoration dated Oct 3, 1717, sought to oust Hester Sherlock, then actually in possession. The matter caused considerable friction between the English Lords and the Irish Peers, the latter of whom approved the High Sheriff of Kildare who refused to execute the order against Hester Sherlock because it was regarded as a breach of order against the Irish Peers. The affair led to the introduction of a bill on Jan 28, 1720, into the English Parliament for 'the better securing the dependency of Ireland upon the Crown of Great Britain' See *Hist & Proceedings of House of Lords*.

As Your Grace is a Peer of Great Britain, your engaging on the one side may possibly give offence in this Kingdome; as Your appearing on the other may disoblige the People of Ireland; It is very natural to suppose that each House of Lords will assert those respective Priviledges, to which they have laid their claim, and though this should produce some warm Votes, it is hoped they will not be attended with those ill consequences, which may possibly be intended by such as would disturb the Tranquillity of His Majesties Government.

I am with the utmost Respect My Lord

Your Grace's most obedient and most Humble servant  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Lord Lieut<sup>t</sup> of Ireland directing him how to behave himself in Sherlock's affair.

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P 67/7/31

*For LETTERS 580–5, see APPENDIX I*

586 To CHARLES PAULET, *Duke of Bolton*

Hampton Court [Thursday] 12 Sept: 1717.

My Lord

Since I have not had an opportunity of answering Your Grace's Letters punctually as they have come to my hands, I find my self obliged to acknowledge in one Letter, the Receipt of Your Grace's of the 1<sup>st</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> instant, which I have laid before His Maj<sup>ty</sup> who has commanded me to express his great satisfaction in Y. G.'s Conduct, to which in a great measure is to be ascribed the good disposition which appears in the Parliam<sup>t</sup> and the prospect of a quiet Session in the H<sup>o</sup> of Commons.

According to Y. G.'s desire I lost no time in obtaining the K<sup>s</sup> Warrant for My Lord Hillsborough to be a Privy Counsellor,<sup>1</sup> which I hope has come safe to Y. G.'s hands. I have since with great pleasure taken the first opportunity to lay before H. Maj<sup>ty</sup> Y. G.'s Request on the same subject with relation to the Marquis of Wharton,<sup>2</sup> and am to acquaint You that the King has very readily complied therewith in consideration of the great Zeal and Duty that Noble Lord has shown in H. M.'s service. The Warrant was signed for that purpose to

<sup>1</sup> Trevor Hill, Viscount Hillsborough, M.P. for Aylesbury.

<sup>2</sup> Philip Wharton, second Marquis of Wharton, the son of the first Marquis. He was created Duke of Wharton in 1718.

day, but as it must be Stamped and Entered at the signet office, it cannot possibly be transmitted to Y. G before Saturdays Post.

I am &c<sup>a</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P. 67/7/32

*For LETTERS 587-91, see APPENDIX I*

592. To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair

Hampton Court [Thursday] Sept 19th, 1717

My Lord,

Mr. Cornish,<sup>1</sup> one of the most eminent citizens of London, has informed some of his Majesty's ministers, that Mr. Anthony Cornish, his son, having lost a great sum of money at play, has gone off with £2500 of his father's, and sailed from Dover on Sunday last, with a design, as is supposed, to proceed to Paris. His father makes it his request, on this occasion, that your Excellency will be so good as to persuade him in private conversation to return to his father, who will receive him with all possible kindness, and freely excuse what is past. His interest is so highly concerned in this point, that one would not think it should be difficult to bring it about; and the father hopes the more from your Excellency's good offices, as his son has boasted of the civilities you were pleased to show him when he was at Paris about a year ago. But, in case he refuse to comply in that particular, you are, in his Majesty's name, to desire leave of the Regent, if it be necessary, to secure his person, and send him over to England

I am, &c.,  
J. ADDISON.

Address. [Paris]—Bohn—Bohn, vi 485.

593. To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton

Hampton Court [Thursday] Sept. 19th, 1717

My Lord,

I have received the honour of two letters from your Grace, of the 7th and 10th instant, both of which I have laid before his Majesty, who approves your Grace's answer to the persons who applied to your Grace for leave to present a petition to the House of Commons, in behalf of the College of Dublin, for a sum of money to finish their library. At the same time H.M.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Cornish, an earlier Director of the Bank of England.

is pleased that you should let them know, that he is willing, by this mark of his royal favour, to encourage those honest and loyal principles, which (as he hears with great satisfaction) begin to revive among them.

As to your Grace's letter of the 10th instant, containing an account of the proceedings of the House of Lords, in relation to Mrs. Sherlock's petition, H.M., having received the opinion of the Lords of the committee upon that matter, is pleased to direct, that your Grace should use your utmost endeavours to hinder that affair from being brought to any decision till the money-bills are passed the House of Commons. And, as H.M. is sensible of the ill consequences which may arise from a rupture between the House of Lords in this kingdom and that in Ireland, and as the sum of money which gives occasion to this dispute is too inconsiderable to be put in balance with the good understanding that ought to be kept up between the two kingdoms, H M. had rather allow it out of the public revenue of Ireland than that the peace and tranquillity of the kingdom should be endangered. If therefore your Grace can by this means procure the petition to be withdrawn, or, by any other private application to the parties contending, moderate the proceedings in this case, it is H.M.'s pleasure that such a sum should be employed for so good an end. And whatever assurances your Grace shall give on this occasion, will be made good here by an order from H.M. on the Treasury.

I am commanded by H.M. to transmit to your Grace the enclosed answers to the addresses of the House of Lords and of the House of Commons, that your Grace may communicate them to the two Houses in the usual manner.

I am, &c.,

Address. [Dublin Castle]—Bohn.—Bohn, vi. 484—5.

J. ADDISON.

*For LETTERS 594—609, see APPENDIX I*

610. *To EDWARD WORTLEY MONTAGU<sup>1</sup>*

Dear Sir

[Saturday] Sep<sup>r</sup> 28. 1717.

Having been confined to my chamber for some time by a dangerous fit of sickness, I find upon my coming abroad, that

<sup>1</sup> Ambassador at Constantinople in 1717. He won the confidence of the government to which he was accredited to such an extent that he became unacceptable to the Court of Vienna as a mediator, and was recalled for this reason. See p. 22, n. 1, for comment upon his name.

some things have passed which I think myself obliged to communicate to you, not as the Secretary to the Ambassador, but as an humble servant to his friend. Mr. Benson,<sup>1</sup> being convinced that forms of law would in their ordinary course be very tedious and dilatory in the affair of the auditors, has procured the grant of a reversion for those places to you and himself, after which, if an ejectment Ensues, you are in immediate possession. This Ejectment he believes, may be soon brought about by law, unless a voluntary surrender make such a proceeding unnecessary Our great men are of opinion that upon your being possessed, (which they look upon as sure and sudden,) it would be agreeable to your inclinations, as well as for the king's service, which you are so able to promote in parliament, rather to return to your own country than to live at Constantinople. For this reason, they have thoughts of relieving you by Mr. Stanyan,<sup>2</sup> who is now at the Imperial court, and of joining Sir Robert Sutton<sup>3</sup> with him in the mediation of a peace between the Emperor and the Turks.

I need not suggest to you that Mr. Stanyan is in great favour at Vienna, and how necessary it is to humour that court in the present juncture. Besides, as it would have been for your honour to have acted as sole mediator in such a negotiation, perhaps it would not have been so agreeable to you to act only in commission. This was suggested to me the other day by one of our first ministers, who told me that he believed Sir R. Sutton's being joined in a mediation which was carried on by my Lord Paget<sup>4</sup> singly, would be shocking to you, but that they could be more free with a person of Mr. Stanyan's quality. I find by his Majesty's way of speaking of you, that you are much in his favour and esteem, and I fancy you would find your ease and advantage more in being nearer his person than at the distance you are from him at present. I omit no opportunity of doing you justice where I think it is for your service, and wish I could know your mind as to these several particulars,

<sup>1</sup> William Benson, Auditor of the Imprest and a generous patron of literature

<sup>2</sup> Abraham Stanyan, Envoy Extraordinary to the Emperor of Austria, Charles VI, at Vienna, was appointed to succeed Wortley as ambassador, and was now joined with Sir Robert Sutton in mediating between the Empire and the Turks.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Robert Sutton was Ambassador at Constantinople from 1702 to 1717

<sup>4</sup> William Paget, Baron Paget, had been Ambassador to Turkey, 1692-1702.

by a more speedy and certain conveyance, that I might act accordingly to the utmost of my power. Madame Kilmansech<sup>1</sup> and my Lady Hervey desire me to forward the enclosed to my Lady Mary Wortley,<sup>2</sup> to whom I beg you will deliver them with my most humble respects.

I am ever, sir, your most obedient  
and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

Mr. Chevalier tells me, since the writing of this, that he has stated to you Mr. Benson's and your own case, who, I find, is better acquainted with it than I am, that affair having been transacted by my Lord Sunderland during my illness.

*Endorsed*—Private letter. M<sup>r</sup> Addison. 29. Sept<sup>ber</sup> 1717.

Reason for my being recalled.

Address [Constantinople]—Yale College MS —Aikin, ii 202.

### 611. To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton

Whitehall [Saturday] Sep<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1717

My Lord

I have the honour of your Grace's Letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> inst<sup>t</sup>, which I take the first opportunity of acknowledging, tho as it came to my hands but this day, I have not been able to lay it before the King.

As to what Your Grace is pleased to mention of M<sup>rs</sup> Sherlock's Petition, and the Address of the House of Commons on behalf of the College of Dublin, as likewise of his Maty<sup>s</sup> answers to the addresses of both Houses of Parliament, I take leave to refer you to mine of the 19<sup>th</sup> inst<sup>t</sup>, which I find Your Grace had not yet receiv'd when these last Dispatches came away I intend to wait upon the King to morrow at Hampton Court; and according as I shall receive his Maty<sup>s</sup> Directions upon these or any other Subjects, I will not fail to communicate them to Your Grace. I am with the greatest Respect

My Lord

Your Grace's most obedient and most humble Servant

J. ADDISON.

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P. 67/7/34

<sup>1</sup> The Countess of Kilmansegge, mistress of George I, who was later created Countess of Darlington.

<sup>2</sup> Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, who had married Addison's friend in 1712.

612. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Thursday] October 3rd, 1717

My Lord,

I have the honour of your Excellency's letter of the 5th instant, by which I was very much concerned to hear of your late indisposition; but I hope you are by this time perfectly recovered of it.

Upon his Majesty's reading that article of your Excellency's letter, which relates to my Lord Peterborough, he was pleased to take very particular notice of it, and to express a great indignation both as to the fact itself of seizing an English Peer in that manner, and likewise as to the pretences which have been made use of for the doing of it, which seem to carry a high reflection upon his Majesty himself.<sup>1</sup>

As to the reports which are so industriously spread about Paris, his Majesty thinks your Excellency is very much in the right not to treat them seriously, being such as will naturally [be] confuted by every post which comes from England. His Majesty is, at the same time, very sensible of the justness of your Excellency's reasoning upon what gives occasion for these reports, and hopes that the conduct of the malcontents in France, as well of those in England, will have that good effect it ought to have upon the Regent.

Your Excellency's of the 9th instant, which came to my hands last night, was immediately forwarded to his Majesty at Newmarket

I am, &c,  
J. ADDISON.

Address [Paris]—Bohn — Bohn, vi 492.

613 *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*Whitehall [Thursday] 3<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1717

My Lord

His Maj<sup>t</sup>y having perused Y. G.'s Letters of the 21 & 23 Sept. was pleased to return them to me on Tuesday last. The first

<sup>1</sup> Before Addison's letter of May 6, with its caution to Peterborough, reached him, the eccentric Earl had been arrested at Bologna and imprisoned at Urbino for a month, on suspicion of a design to kill the Pretender. The small troop of horsemen who formed Peterborough's suite seem to have alarmed the sympathizers of the Stuart exile. The Pope evaded the consequences by apology and explanation. The whole story is told in Tindal, iv. 550 ff

consisting of such proceedings of Parliam<sup>t</sup> as require no particular Directions to Y. Grace, I am only to acquaint you that His Majesty is very well satisfyed with the acc<sup>ts</sup> therein given by Your Grace.

As to Your Grace's Letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> having before communicated to Y. G. H. Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Thoughts on the Affair of Mr<sup>s</sup> Sherlock's petition, I have nothing further to add on that head, than that H. Maj<sup>ty</sup> is very well pleased with My Lord Chancellors proceeding in that particular, which in all probability would have taken a better Turn if it had gone in the House of Lords according to the method proposed by H. L<sup>p</sup>.

I have laid before the King the address of the H. of Commons in favour of the College of Dublin, and question not but I shall transmit such an answer to it, as will be agreeable to Y. G. as soon as I can see My Lord Stanhope who has been out of Town for some days.

I am glad to find that by the seasonable arrival of the Kings answers to the Addresses of the two Houses of Parliam<sup>t</sup> I need not give you any trouble upon the last article in Y. G.'s Letter above mentioned.

Your G.'s Letter of Sept 28 came to my hands last night, which I immediately forwarded to the King who left Hampton Court that Morning for New-Market.

The Prince & Princesse came this Day from Hampton Court to St James's where Her R. H. designs to lie in.

I am &c<sup>a</sup>

J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P 67/7/35

*For LETTERS 614–17, see APPENDIX I*

618. To CHARLES MORDAUNT, Earl of Peterborough

Whitehall [Sunday] 6. Oct. 1717.

My Lord,

The King, though he has not received any Advices directly from your Lordship, being informed by several letters from his Ministers abroad that your Lordship is now under an arrest<sup>1</sup> in the Castle of Urbano,<sup>2</sup> and being highly offended at the Reasons

<sup>1</sup> See p. 379, n 1

<sup>2</sup> Between Bologna and Modena. The Pretender was at this time at Urbino (*Historical Register*, 1717, p 359).

which have been alleged for this your Lordship's Confinement, has ordered me to acquaint you that he will lose no time in procuring your Liberty, and demanding Satisfaction for the great Injury which has been done your Lordship.

I am, etc

J. ADDISON

Address: [Castle of Urbino]—PRO, S.P. 104/137 (copy)

619. *To HENRY WORSLEY<sup>i</sup>*

[Tuesday] Oct<sup>br</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1717

Sir

I must accompany my publick letter with a private one of thanks to you for the Extraordinary account of a late conference at Madrid which His Majesty perused with a great deal of pleasure, as it gives a very Natural picture of the person engaged in that Conversation. I fancy he now begins to talk in another tone, or will at least ere it be long I fail not to lay all your Letters before the King in the most punctual manner, and to do you Justice whenever occasion offers, being with the truest Esteem and respect

Sir

Your most Faithfull and most obedient Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

M<sup>r</sup> Worsley

Address [Lisbon, Portugal]—Nantes archives, France.—*N and Q*, 4th S, x 65 July 27, 1872.

620. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Saturday] 12<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1717

My Lord

I have the honour of your Grace's Letters of the 1<sup>st</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> inst<sup>t</sup> both of which I left yesterday with His Mat<sup>y</sup> at Hampton Court, & hope to receive His Mat<sup>y</sup>'s Commands upon them to morrow, which I will not fail to communicate to Your Grace by the next Post.

I am to acquaint Your Grace with regard to the five thousand Pounds for the Library of the College of Dublin, that his Mat<sup>y</sup>

<sup>i</sup> English Envoy Extraordinary in Portugal, 1713-19.

has been pleased to signify to me his Intention to grant that Sum, but I hope very shortly to have an opportunity of writing more fully to your Grace on that Subject, when that affair is Settled at the Treasury.<sup>1</sup> I remember My Lord Wharton adjusted a Point of the same nature when he was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland after his return into England, and I cannot find in the Irish Books that are in my office any Precedent of a Secretary of State's Letter upon this occasion. I have represented to His Mat<sup>y</sup> what Your Grace has written to me in behalf of the Lord Santry<sup>2</sup> whom Your Grace recommends as a Successor to Colonel Lucas,<sup>3</sup> & have talked with the Secretary at War upon the same subject, who has promised me to satisfy Your Grace upon that head by giving you a full Story of the matter. In the mean time I must not omit acquainting Your Grace that the King on this occasion was pleased to express his Esteem for my Lord Santry and the gracious Sense he has of his good Services His Mat<sup>y</sup> is very well pleased with the happy issue of publick affairs in the House of Commons upon which I beg leave to congratulate Your Grace and am with great respect

My Lord

Your Grace's most obedient & most humble Servant

J. ADDISON

His Mat<sup>y</sup> has received the Addresses of the two Houses very graciously, & is very well pleased with their Expressions of Duty & Loyalty.

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P. 67/7/36.

*For LETTER 621, see APPENDIX I*

<sup>1</sup> A student, Edward Forbes, in 1708 a candidate for the Master of Arts degree, aspersed the memory of King William, at a time and in a manner which made his offence public and obnoxious. Owing to the fact that the officials were not at once conversant with the facts, Forbes was allowed to take his degree, but was afterwards expelled from the college and suspended from his degree by the authorities. Subsequently, at a meeting of the University Senate, Forbes was deprived of his degree and degraded from his University rights (Ball, i. 103 n.). This incident was used in support of the request of Trinity College for £5,000 for a library.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Barry, Lord Santry, became in 1710 Lieutenant-Colonel in the Earl of Wharton's Regiment of Dragoons. He is not mentioned as the successor of Lucas (Dalton, vi. 256).

<sup>3</sup> Col. Richard Lucas (see Dalton, vi. 37).

622. *To the OFFICERS OF THE ORDNANCE*Hampton Court [Sunday] October 13<sup>th</sup>, 1717

Gentlemen

The happy delivery of her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales being daily expected,<sup>1</sup> I am to signify to you his Majesty's pleasure that, when it shall happen, you give order for firing the guns, as usual.

I am, &c.,  
J. ADDISON.

Address [London]—Bohn —Bohn, vi. 495.

623. *To S. E. Mo<sup>r</sup> LE COMPTE DE GALLAS<sup>2</sup>*à Whitehall [Monday] 14 Oct<sup>bre</sup> 1717.

Monsieur

Le Roy de la grande Bretagne mon Maître ayant receu des avis certains, que le Comte de Peterborow, sujet de sa Majeste et Pair du Royaume, a esté depuis peu arresté et mis en prison dans les Etats du Pape, sous le pretexte aussi faux qu'infame d'avoir formé le dessein d'assassiner le Pretendant, et n'y ayant aucune Correspondence entre la Cour d'Angleterre et celle de Rome, Sa Majesté, par la confiance qu'Elle a dans l'Amitié de l'Empereur, a souhaité, que sa Maj<sup>te</sup> Imp<sup>le</sup> voulût bien donner des Ordres à Votre Ex<sup>ce</sup> de demander au Pape, au nom de Sa Majesté, une Reparation convenable Et comme Sa Maj<sup>te</sup> compte beaucoup sur les bons Offices de Votre Ex<sup>ce</sup>, Elle ne doute point que cette affaire ne soit menagée à sa satisfaction par une Personne dont l'Honneur, la Prudence et l'Intégrité sont si fort connues. Le Roy a depuis longtems eu lieu d'estre mecontent de la Conduite du Pape, qui a assisté le Pretendant à sa Couronne de Contributions pour envahir ses Etats, qui a ordonné des Prieres et des Processions publiques pour ses heureux succès, et qui a fomenté pour cet effet des Intrigues dans plusiers Cours de l'Europe. Sa Majesté a jusqu'icy regardé un tel Procedé avec le mepris qu'il merite se trouvant par la Grace de Dieu, trop seurement etabli sur son

<sup>1</sup> The 'happy delivery' occurred on Nov 2 (see p. 386)

<sup>2</sup> Count Johann Wenzel Gallas had been the Emperor's Minister in England and at The Hague. He had been recalled from England in 1711. Boyer, in his *History of the Reign of Queen Anne* (London, 1735, p. 522), praises the character of Gallas in terms which seem to indicate that he was highly regarded by the Whigs. This may explain why Addison addresses him on this occasion. A calendar of his diplomatic correspondence was published in 1868. See *Archiv für österreichische Geschichte*, Band 41 (Vienna).

Thrône pour devoir craindre des Efforts si impuissans. Mais le Pape ayant par ce nouvel attentat fait Injure à un des Pairs de son Royaume sous un pretexte qui reflechit principalement sur le Roy même, Sa Maj<sup>te</sup> pour justifier son propre Honneur et celuy de la Nation Britannique, qui ont été si notoirement violés par les Soupçons noirs et atroces qu'on a repandu sur le pretendu Dessein du Comte de Peterborow, et pour avoir une satisfaction qui reponde à une telle Insulte et qui soit aussi publique que l'Injure l'a esté, insiste sur la Reparation suivante.

1<sup>o</sup>. Que le Comte de Peterborow soit incontinent mis en liberté et qu'on lui rende ses Domestiques et tous ses Papiers.

2<sup>o</sup>. Que le Pape desavoue cette Action par un Ecrit qu'il mettra entre les mains de V. Ex<sup>ce</sup>, et qu'il declare qu'Elle n'a pas été faite par son Ordre.

3<sup>o</sup>. Que le Cardinal Legat de Bologne soit puni pour la part qu'il a eu dans cette Affaire.<sup>1</sup>

4<sup>o</sup>. Que le Pape s'engage de ne se mesler jamais directement ni indirectement de ce qui regarde l'Angleterre, ni de s'interesser en aucune maniere dans la Cause du Pretendant par rapport a ses Pretensions sur les Etats de Sa Majesté

5<sup>o</sup>. Qu'il ne souffre pas qu'à l'avenir aucun des sujets du Roy soient molestés dans aucun Endroit de ses Etats sous quelque pretexte que ce soit qui regarde [le] Pretendant.

Si le Pape ne juge pas à propos d'accorder ces Demandes, sa Maj<sup>te</sup> en cherchera satisfaction Elle même par les moyens les plus convenables et les plus efficaces, ayant déjà donné ordre a une Escadre de ses Vaisseaux de faire voile vers les Cotes du Territoire du Pape, laquelle Escadre doit aller à Civita-Veccchia ou autres Lieux de ses États, où Elle trouvera occasion de donner des marques du juste Ressentiment de sa Majesté.<sup>2</sup>

Et en cas que la Cour de Rome par quelque Chicane, ou sous d'autres frivoles pretextes voulût differer de donner la satisfaction qu'on demande, pour lors sa Majesté S'attendra qu'outre la satisfaction susdite, tous les Fraix de l'Expedition

<sup>1</sup> Cardinal Orighi, the Pope's legate at Bologna, had given the order for the arrest.

<sup>2</sup> Before Addison's letter reached Count Gallas, apparently, Peterborough was set at liberty. The Cardinal Legate sent his coach to 'Fort Urbano' on Oct. 15, and brought the Earl to Bologna, where excuses were made for the affront that had been put upon the English peer. Friends of Peterborough in Italy, however, thought fit to publish a 'sort of manifesto' by way of a letter, vindicating Peterborough from the 'foul accusation'. An English translation of it appears in the *Historical Register*, 1717, p. 359.

soient remboursés par le Pape, et les Amiraux et officiers de sa Majesté auront des Instructions à cet effet.

J'ay ordre d'informer par avance Votre Ex<sup>ce</sup> des Intentions de Sa Maj<sup>te</sup> afin que vous soyiez prêt à entamer cette negociation aussitôt que vous aurés reçu les Instructions de l'Empereur la dessus.

Le Roy m'a en même tems chargé de faire scavoir à Votre Ex<sup>ce</sup> qu'Il a une si grande Estime pour Votre Personne, et est si bien instruit de la Conduite que vous aves tenue pendant votre sejour dans ce Royaume, qu'Il sera bien aise de voir que cette affaire passe par les mains d'un Ministre qui l'entreprendra de bon coeur et qui la depêchera aussi promptement que la nature de la dite affaire le requiert

Je sui &  
J. ADDISON

Address. [Vienna]—PRO, S P. 104/96 (copy)

*For LETTERS 624–6, see APPENDIX I*

627. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Thursday] 17<sup>th</sup> Octr 1717.

My Lord

I have the honour of Your Grace's Letters which came by Mr Fisher who brought the Bills I lost no time in getting a Gen<sup>l</sup> Council Summon'd where the Titles of them were read this day & refer'd to the Attorney<sup>1</sup> & Solicitor General<sup>2</sup> who are directed to make their Report upon them with all possible Speed. When they have made their observations I hope to write more largely to Your Grace on this Subject, and in the mean time Your Grace may be assured that I will give them all the forwardness in my Power, and shall make use of the Rights given me by Your Grace and my Lord Chancellor upon this occasion. I have been so entirely taken up to day at Hampton-Court, that I must defer writing more fully till the next Post. I am &c<sup>a</sup>.

J. ADDISON

Address. [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P. 67/7/38 (copy).

*For LETTERS 628–38, see APPENDIX I*

<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward Northey.

<sup>2</sup> William Thomson.

Letter 639

To Charles Paulet

November

639. To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton

Whitehall [Saturday] Nov<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1717

My Lord

Since the Receipt of Your Grace's Letters acknowledged in my last, I have the Honour of those of the 22<sup>d</sup> & 26 past, which being now before the King I hope to communicate Your Grace His Majestys commands upon them by the next Post.

The 2<sup>d</sup> transmiss of Bills brought hither by Mr Madox was laid before the King in Council at Hampton Court on Thursday last & they are now under the consideration of the Attorney & Sollicitor Gen<sup>l</sup> who are directed to dispatch them with all possible expedition so that I doubt not but I shall very speedily write more at large to Y<sup>r</sup> Grace on that subject.

The six Bills mentioned in my last Letter as approved in Council and Sealed with the Great Seal having been delivered to Mr Fisher who brought them over from Your Grace on Thursday last I hope they will have reach'd Your Grace before this Letter comes to Y<sup>r</sup> hands.

I have the pleasure of communicating to Y<sup>r</sup> Grace the joyfull News which I have just now received that Her R. H. the Princess of Wales was this Evening between six & seven a Clock safely delivered of a Prince<sup>l</sup> & that Her R. H. is (blessed be God) in a very good condition after her Labour.

I am with great Respect My Lord

Y<sup>r</sup> Grace's most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P. 67/7/44.

640. To the LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY

Whitehall [Saturday] Nov<sup>br</sup> 2. 1717.

My Lords

The King having thought fit to recall Mr Wortley Mountague from his Embassy to Turkey; I am Commanded to Signify His Mat<sup>y</sup>s Pleasure to Your Ld<sup>ps</sup>, that you give directions for One of His Majesty's Ships to proceed with all convenient expedition to Constantinople, in order to transport him with his Family from thence to Great Britain; or in case the said Mr Wortley

<sup>1</sup> The Prince mentioned, the fifth child of the Prince of Wales (later George II), was named George William. He died Feb. 6, 1718.

Mountague shall have occasion to land at any Port of France or Italy, Your Lo<sup>dps</sup>s will please to give directions to the Commander of the said Ship to comply with his desire in that behalf.<sup>1</sup>

I am My Lords

Your Lordships' most obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

R. H. L<sup>ds</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Adm<sup>t</sup>y

Address [Admiralty]—PRO, Adm 1/4100/43.

*For LETTERS 641–4, see APPENDIX I*

645. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Tuesday] Nov<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1717

My Lord

Tho I have endeavoured by repeated Messengers and Letters To hasten the Report of the Attorney General upon the last Transmiss of Irish Bills, it cannot possibly be got ready, as he informs me before Friday next. In the mean time I have taken care to discourse over with the Lords of the Committee the affair of the Gallway Bill in particular which I find has the greatest opposition formed against it, I hope at their next meeting the Quitrent Bill will likewise deserve a Re-examination & I shall endeavour to procure a Conference for Lord Chief Justice Whitshed<sup>2</sup> with some Great Persons Learned in the Law upon that Subject. My Lord Chancellor's Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> past has, I think set it in a clear Light & will not fail to have it's weight. The King is sorry to hear of the unfortunate accident that has befalln poor Colonel Lutterel<sup>3</sup> and thinks your Grace and the P. Council have taken the most proper measures

<sup>1</sup> Edward Wortley Montagu, who had arrived in Adrianople, Mar 24, 1717. He sailed from Constantinople *en route* for England on Sept 21, 1718. D. B. Horn, *British Diplomatic Representatives*, Camden Soc., 3rd series, xlvii 152.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Chief Justice William Whitshed, Swift's enemy, who was to be lashed by Swift in the 'Lines on his Own Death'. He was, notwithstanding Swift's partial portrait, held in high esteem by many of his contemporaries, as a man of judgement, virtue, and social charm.

<sup>3</sup> Colonel Henry Luttrell met his death at the hands of one or more assassins when entering the door of his own home in Dublin (Ball, iii. 461).

*Letter 645*

*To Charles Paulet*

*November*

for discovering the Authors of so barbarous a fact, and bringing them to condign Punishment. As for what your Grace has written relating to the Demand of the Comm<sup>r</sup>s for the Forfeited Estates, I shall be able to signify his Mat<sup>y</sup>'s Pleasure on that head as soon as my Lord Stanhope comes abroad, who is now pretty well recovered of his late Indisposition. I have however some reason to believe Your Grace will be desired to give no Orders upon that matter till your Grace's Arrival in England. I have been asked twice or thrice whether I have signified to your Grace his Mat<sup>y</sup>'s Sentiments as to the future Lords Justices, for I find those who have the Honour to be Your Grace's Friends as well as the well-wishers to the Persons I mentioned to your Grace are anxious that there should be no alteration in that particular. I am with great respect

My Lord,

Your Grace's most obedient and most humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Your Grace's of the 29<sup>th</sup> past is before his Mat<sup>y</sup>

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S.P. 67/7/46.

*For LETTERS 646–7, see APPENDIX I*

**648. To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton**

Whitehall [Thursday] 7<sup>th</sup> Novr 1717

My Lord

In answer to your Grace's of the 26<sup>th</sup> past I am to acquaint your Grace that his Mat<sup>y</sup> entirely approves the Minutes of the Speech designed for the Conclusion of the present Session of the Irish Parliament, and is willing you should make use of such a Latitude as your Grace proposes with respect to what may relate to yourself. The Attorney General cannot bring in his Report on the last transmis<sup>s</sup>e before Monday next when I have reason to hope all things will go to your Grace's Satisfaction. I am with great Respect

My Lord,

Your Grace's most obed<sup>t</sup> & most humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S.P. 67/7/48.

649. *To the DUCHESS OF ST. ALBANS<sup>1</sup>*Whitehall [Friday] Novr 8<sup>th</sup> 1717

Madam

Though I did not receive the honour of your Grace's letter till my return from Hampton Court, which was at Ten a' Clock last night, the Messenger whom I Immediately despatched upon that occasion, brought me His Maj'tys commands by five this morning to respite the execution of the condemned Criminals. I therefore humbly entreat your Grace to acquaint Her Royal Highness, that the King has been pleased to order a Week's Reprieve for such as are now in Newgate under Sentence of Death, & were to have suffered this day. A Reprieve of this kind is the first usual step towards a Pardon, & I hope will end in such a one as is petitioned for, that the universal joy upon so happy an occasion as that of the Young Prince's Birth may extend even to the persons and Families of these miserable men

I am very proud of this opportunity of performing my duty in obeying those commands which Her Royal Highness has been pleased to honour me with

I am with the greatest respect, etc.

J. ADDISON

Address: [Hampton Court]—PRO, S P 44/119/134 —Aikin, ii 198–9

*For LETTERS 650–62, see APPENDIX I*

663. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*Whitehall [Tuesday] 26<sup>th</sup> Novr 1717

My Lord

Your Grace will find that all possible Dispatch has been given to the Kilkenny Bill when I acquaint you that it passed the Committee last night, and in all probability will go through the great Council to morrow. The Attorney General has already examined it, and the Clerk of the Crown has been ordered to get it engrossed, that it may be in a readiness to be transmitted without loss of time.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of St. Albans, Charles Beauclerk, was the son of Charles II and Nell Gwyn. The Duchess, who was daughter and heiress of the last Vere Earl of Oxford, was first Lady of Honour to the Princess and godmother to the infant Prince (see *Letter Books of John Hervey*, Wells, 1894, 3 vols.)

<sup>2</sup> The bill which was thus hustled through the formalities in England was one introduced to set in order the affairs of Kilkenny, where the Corporation had fallen into the control of notorious Jacobites.

Your Grace having recommended My Lord Chancellor of Ireland the Arch-Bishop of Dublin, and the Speaker of the House of Commons to be Lords Justices of that Kingdom during Your Grace's Absence, His Maj<sup>ty</sup> has been pleased to sign a Warrant in the usual Form authorizing Your Grace to return to England, and to appoint the above-mentioned Lords Justices.

His Maj<sup>ty</sup> has likewise signed two Warrants relating to My Lord Chancellor, the one for appointing those Persons whom Your Grace recommends to hear Causes in the absence of My Lord Chancellor, and the other to constitute the three Noble Lords whom Your Grace likewise recommends for the Custody of the Great Seal, whilst His Lordship is required to attend the Kings Service in England

The King has received very graciously the Addresses of the two Houses of Parliament upon the Birth of the young Prince, and pursuant to Your Grace's desire has returned Answers to them respectively under his Sign Manual.

These several Dispatches I transmit to Your Grace this Evening by Express, and hope in two or three days to send Your Grace the Kilkenny Bill by the most safe and Speedy Conveyance

I am with the greatest Respect My Lord

Your Grace's most Obedient and most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S P. 67/7/56

*For LETTERS 664–70, see APPENDIX I*

### 671. To the LORDS OF THE TREASURY

Whitehall [Friday] 29<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1717.

My Lords

His Grace the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland having transmitted hither an Address of the House of Commons there desiring His Maj<sup>ty</sup> will be pleased out of His Royal Bounty to give to the Provost Fellows & Scholars of Trinity Colledge near Dublin such Sum or Sums not exceeding Five Thousand Pounds as the Lord Lieutenant shall from time to time judge necessary to be expended towards finishing the Library of the said College and the said Address having been laid before the King, His Maj<sup>ty</sup> commands me to send you a Copy of the same together with an Extract of my Lord Lieutenant's Letter to me thereupon; and

I am to signify His Maj<sup>t</sup>y's Pleasure to your Lo<sup>ps</sup>s that you do give the necessary directions for paying the Sum of Five thousand Pounds to the said Provost<sup>1</sup> Fellows & Scholars of the said College in such manner as is desired by the said Address.

I am further commanded by His Maj<sup>t</sup>y to send your Lo<sup>ps</sup>s the enclosed Extract of a Letter from the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to me, recommending several Allowances amounting in the whole to Eight hundred Pounds to be made the Officers in the House of Peers in that Kingdom for their service & attendance during the last Session of Parliament there, being the like Sum which was given them the preceding Session and His Maj<sup>t</sup>y's Pleasure is that your Lo<sup>ps</sup>s do give such directions in that matter as has been usual I am

My Lord<sup>s</sup> Your Lo<sup>ps</sup>

most obedient & most humble Servt

J. ADDISON

Address [Whitehall]—PRO, S.P. 44/119/126 —Bohn, vi 504-5

672. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 3<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1717.

My Lord,

The bad State of my health having confined me for some time to my Chamber, I directed Mr Tickell to acknowledge to Mr Webster the Receipt of your Grace's last Letters which came by Saturdays Post and have now the honour to acquaint your Grace that I have signified the Kings Pleasure to the Lords of the Treasury to prepare a Warrant for granting five Thousand Pounds to the College of Dublin, pursuant to an Address of the House of Commons in Ireland; as likewise a Warrant for the usual Allowances to the officers of the House of Peers as specified in your Letter and recommended by Your Grace, both of which I hope to transmit to Your Grace before you leave Ireland.

As it is probable that your Grace will hear many various and false Reports of a very disagreeable accident which has happened in the Royal Family, I refer Your Grace to the office

<sup>1</sup> Benjamin Piatt, a brother of John Pratt (see p. 130, n. 2), was Provost of Trinity College at this time

Circular<sup>t</sup> of this night for a true and faithfull account of that matter.

I need not repeat to your Grace that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> leaves to your Grace's Judgment the proper time when to adjourn or prorogue the Parliament, and on what day the Prorogation may expire. I am with great Respect

My Lord

Your Grace's Most obed<sup>t</sup> & most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Address Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P 67/7/58

J. ADDISON.<sup>2</sup>

*For LETTERS 673-5, see APPENDIX I*

676. To JOHN DALRYMPLE, *Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Thursday] December 5th, 1717

My Lord,

I am sorry to find by Mr. Crawford's letter of the 8th instant, that your Excellency has been obliged to under-go another operation; but hope that you are, by this time, in a fair way of recovery.

Your Excellency will certainly have heard the late unfortunate affair in the royal family very much talked of, and perhaps misrepresented. For which reason, I herewith send your Excellency the enclosed paper,<sup>3</sup> containing a more distinct relation of that matter than what you received by the last post in my office circular, the same having been communicated to all the foreign ministers here. I heartily wish it were possible to conceal this disagreeable story; but, as it must be public, it is fit your Excellency should know the truth of it, both for your own information, and that you may set others right who shall happen to ask about it.

I am, with great respect, my Lord,

Your Excellency's most obedient and Most humble servant,

Address [Paris]—Bohn —Bohn, vi 506-7.

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> The 'disagreeable incident' was one in a series in which the Prince of Wales opposed his royal father. It was naturally embarrassing to the Whig supporters of the House of Hanover like Addison. See Addison's references to it in the succeeding letters, and his French circular (p. 394) below. The Prince was disciplined by his father, George I, because of his conduct to the Duke of Newcastle, Lord Chamberlain (Thomas Pelham-Holles), and to the King himself.

<sup>2</sup> Several of Bolton's letters to Addison are published in Bohn, vi 494-506.

<sup>3</sup> See Letter 677 (enclosure).

## 677. To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton

Whitehall [Thursday] 5<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1717

My Lord

Since what I writ to your Grace by the last Post concerning the unfortunate affair,<sup>1</sup> that has lately happen'd in the Royal Family, a more distinct relation of that matter than what you received in my Office Circular, has been communicated to all the Foreign Ministers here; which I herewith transmit to yo<sup>r</sup> Grace I heartily wish it were possible to conceal this disagreeable Story; but as it must be publick it is very fit yo<sup>r</sup> Grace should know the truth of it, both for your own information, & that yo<sup>r</sup> Grace may have an opportunity of setting others right, who shall happen to speak of it.

I have the honour of yo<sup>r</sup> Graces of the 30<sup>th</sup> past by the Flying Packet, as likewise your other of the same date by the Common Post, & have just put them into my Lord Sunderlands hands to be laid before the King. I am glad to find Mr Maddocks is arrived with the Bills, & I question not before this yo<sup>r</sup> Grace will likewise have received the Kilkenny Bill I have sent to desire dispatch at the Treasury concerning the Warrants for the 5000£ for the College, & the allowance for the Officers of the House of Peers, & am told they will be ready to be transmitted from thence to Ireland by the next Post. As to the other Warrants which yo<sup>r</sup> Grace has been pleased to recommend to my care, as necessary for settling the Government before yo<sup>r</sup> Grace's Departure, I hope they are arrived safe with my Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> past, which went by Express. I am glad, that, for the saving of time, I have prevented yo<sup>r</sup> Grace's commands in this particular, having carefully observed the Form of this Instrument, as it stands upon Our Books, & has always been made use of upon the like occasion: for your Grace very well knows that I could make no alteration in it without consulting the Lords of the Cabinet on that head, & I might have overstayed the time, had I waited for such an opportunity.

<sup>1</sup> Addison's Office Circular on the Royal Quarrel was printed in Bohn (vi 514-15) in French from the *Amsterdam Gazette*, and in an English translation of the French letter (vi. 507-8) derived from a periodical, *The Critick*, of Thomas Brereton (Jan 13, 1718). The circular is printed herewith from the text of *The Critick*. It was published at the end of the year 1718 in the *Historical Register*, pp. 31-3. No copy of the circular itself has been found.

I heartily wish yo<sup>r</sup> Grace a safe & speedy return, & am with all possible respect.

My Lord

Yo<sup>r</sup> Graces most Obed<sup>t</sup> & most humble servant

J: ADDISON

Address [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S.P 67/7/59.

(*Enclosure*)

(The Circular Letter)

Whitehall, Dec 14th, 1717.

SIR,

His Majesty having been inform'd that several Reports, for the most part ill-grounded, are spread Abroad concerning what has lately pass'd in the Royal Family, he has order'd me to send you the enclos'd Account of it

As soon as the young Prince was born, the King caus'd himself to be inform'd of what was wont to be observ'd in the like Cases in this Kingdom, in regard to the Ceremony of Baptism; and having found by the Records, that, when it was a Boy, and the King was Godfather, it was the Custom for him to nominate, for second Godfather, one of the principal Lords of his Court, who for the most part was the Lord Chamberlain; he nam'd for this Function the Duke of Newcastle, who now bears that Charge, naming at the same Time for Godmother the Duchess of St. Albans, first Lady of Honour to the Princess. Nevertheless, his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales conceived such a Dislike at this, that on Thursday last, after the Solemnity of the Baptism was over, finding himself no longer Master of his Temper, he drew near to the Duke of Newcastle, and gave him very reproachful Words, upon Supposition that he had solicited that Honour in Spight of him: The King was still in the Chamber, but not near enough to hear what the Prince said to the Duke. This last thinking himself oblig'd to inform the King of it, and the Prince having confess'd the Matter to the Dukes of Kingston, Kent, and Roxburghe, (whom His Majesty sent to him the next Day upon this Occasion) His Majesty order'd him, by a second Message, not to go out of his own Apartment 'till farther Order: On Saturday the Prince wrote a Letter to the King, and the next Day (Sunday) another. But, his Majesty not finding them satisfactory; and having besides other Reasons of Discontent at several Steps the Prince had taken, he caus'd him to be told Yesterday in the Afternoon, by his Vice chamberlain Mr. Cooke, that he should be gone from the Palace of St. James's, and to the Princess, that she might continue in the Palace as long as she thought convenient; but that as for the Princesses her daughters, and the young Prince, the King would have them remain with him in the Palace,

and that the Princess should be permitted to see them as often as she desir'd it. However, the Princess, being unwilling to leave the Prince her Husband, went with him to the House of the Earl of Grantham her Lord Chamberlain, where their Royal Highnesses lay last Night

*For LETTERS 678-9, see APPENDIX I*

68o. TEMPLE STANYAN to HENRY WORSLEY

Whitehall [Tuesday] 10th December, 1717.

Sir

Mr. Secretary Addison, being indisposed, has directed me to acquaint you, that he has received your favour of the 14th past, with the enclosed papers relating to Mr. La Roche, since which he has likewise received yours of the 30th past, concerning the British merchants being ordered by the viceroy to quit their residence in the Bahia in Brazil. Upon which subjects Mr. Consul Poyntz has also writ to him.<sup>1</sup> My Lord Sunderland has laid your letters before the King; and Mr. Secretary hopes to receive his Majesty's commands upon them, as soon as his health will permit.

As people will be very busy in talking of an unfortunate affair that has lately happened in the Royal Family, and which, in all likelihood, may be very much misrepresented, I herewith transmit to you, by Mr. Secretary's order, the enclosed paper, containing a distinct relation of that matter, which has likewise been communicated to all the Foreign Ministers. Mr. Secretary heartily wishes it were possible to conceal this disagreeable story; but, as it must be public, he thinks it fit you should know the truth of it, both for your own information, and that you may set others right, who shall happen to ask about it.

Application having been made to Mr. Secretary in behalf of Mr. Samuel Freemantle, an English merchant in Lisbon, for the recovery of several debts due to him from some Portuguese noblemen and others, Mr. Secretary takes leave, at the request of a friend of his, to recommend the said Freemantle's case to your favour and assistance; and though his Majesty has not been applied to on his account, Mr. Secretary orders me to tell you, that he questions not but you will do the said Mr. Freemantle such good offices as may be consistent with the justice

<sup>1</sup> Stephen Poyntz, British Consul at Lisbon.

of his demands and the laws of the country, and he desires you will speak to Mr. Consul Poyntz to do the like. I am, sir,

Your most obedient and  
most humble servant,  
TEMPLE STANYAN.

Mr. Worsley

Address. [Lisbon, Portugal]—Bohn —Bohn, vi 513-14

681. *LORD SUNDERLAND<sup>1</sup> to the DUKE OF BOLTON*Whitehall [Tuesday] 24<sup>th</sup> Decr 1717.

My Lord.

M<sup>r</sup> Secry Addison continuing still indisposed I am to acknowledge the receipt of your Grace's Letters of the 3<sup>d</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> Instant, all which have been laid before the King

In answer to your Grace's of the 16<sup>th</sup> I am to acquaint you that His Maj<sup>ty</sup> very well approves of your Grace's having delayed to put an end to the Session for the sake of the Kilkenny Bill; and has commanded me to signify His Pleasure that your Grace continue it till that Bill be finished. Your Grace will perceive by the Letters from hence (which I hope are by this time come to your hands) that there is no danger of the inconvenience you apprehended on this occasion: and now that both Houses of Parliament in this Kingdom are adjourned to the 13<sup>th</sup> of the next Month, Your Grace has that further respite from any such apprehensions and full time to perfect the Bill abovementioned, which as it is so much desired by the honest Gentlemen of that Country, is very agreeable to the King, as your Grace may observe by the extraordinary dispatch that was given to it here. I am with great respect

My Lord

Your Grace's most obedient humble Servant  
SUNDERLAND

Address. [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S.P. 67/7/60

682. *To WILLIAM WAKE, Archbishop of Canterbury*Albemarle Street<sup>2</sup> [Sunday] 29 Dec 1717

My Lord,

I hope Your Grace will, on the account of my Indisposition,

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State for the Northern Department, took over, during Addison's illness, some of the duties of the Secretary for the Southern Province

<sup>2</sup> Apparently written from the Countess of Warwick's house in Albemarle Street.

Excuse my making use of another hand, to recommend the Bearer M<sup>r</sup> Stevens to Your Grace's Favour and Countenance<sup>1</sup> He is the Gentleman on whom My Lord Warwick<sup>2</sup> has bestowed the Living of St Bartholomew's, and whom I had the honour to mention to Your Grace some time ago, as one for whom I have a great value and Esteeme. I will not trouble your Grace with an account of his Businesse, but am only to desire that Your Grace will give him leave to explain it himself, and make it my humble Request that You will please to honour him with your favour and advice upon this occasion.<sup>3</sup>

I am with all possible Respect My Lord

Your Grace's most Obedient and most Humble Servant

J. ADDISON

H.G the Arch Bp of Canterbury

Address: [Lambeth Palace]—Christ Church Lib., Oxford.—Wake MSS ,  
vol xx

683. *To WILLIAM WAKE, Archbishop of Canterbury*

[January 1718]<sup>4</sup>

My Lord

I will obey your Grace's commands in proposing to my Lord Sunderland such a Gratuity as that which Your Grace mentions for M<sup>r</sup> Eachard,<sup>5</sup> and am very much obliged to Your Grace for the kind reception you were pleased to give my Kinsman M<sup>r</sup> Steevens I would fain be an instrument of doing something to the advantage of one whom I know to be an honest and Religious man and shall be glad if in order to it M<sup>r</sup> Shute may likewise find his account My Recovery is still uncertain and at the best will be very slow that I can not hope for an oppor-

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Arthur Steevens See his earlier letter to Addison (Appendix II, No 35). It is clear that Addison had in 1715 or thereabouts secured the living of St. Bartholomew for his kinsman, through his influence with the young Earl of Warwick. He was now apparently attempting to secure a better living for him

<sup>2</sup> Edward Henry Rich, the seventh Earl of Warwick, Addison's stepson

<sup>3</sup> The reply to this letter is printed in Appendix II (No 40)

<sup>4</sup> Since the Archbishop's reply (Aikin, ii. 211-12) to Addison's previous letter is dated Dec 31, 1717, this undated letter must have been written in Jan 1718

<sup>5</sup> Laurence Eachard, or Echard, was Archdeacon of Stow, and had secured some reputation as a historian His chief work was his *History of England, 1707 and 1718* Archbishop Wake had asked Addison to do something for Eachard

tunity of applying to His Majesty for some weeks but will endeavour to put Mr Steeven's affaire in the best way I can w<sup>ch</sup> I hope by Your Grace's good offices may be brought to Bear. I have the honour to be with the Greatest Respect

My Lord

Your Grace's most obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Address [Lambeth Palace]—Christ Church Lib., Oxford —Wake MSS., vol. xx

684. To ARMAND LOUIS DE ST GEORGE, Comte de Marsay<sup>1</sup>

À Whitehall [Monday] ce 6<sup>e</sup> Janvier 1717/8

Monsieur

J'ay recû toutes les Lettres que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire jusqu'au 3<sup>e</sup> de ce mois N.S. lesquelles ont toutes été remises devant le Roy, mais comme elles ne contiennent rien, qui demande aucun ordre, Je n'ay rien à présent à vous communiquer de la part de Sa Maj<sup>te</sup>.

Je suis fasché d'estre obligé de vous faire scavoir, que la nouvelle que vous avies eue d'une accommodement entre Sa Maj<sup>te</sup> et le Prince n'est pas véritable. Cette affaire est encore dans le même estat ou elle estoit la dernière fois que Je vous ecrivis, et suivant ce qui en paroît à présent, on doit plutôt souhaiter leur Reconciliation, que l'attendre.

Je ne sçaurois finir ma Lettre sans vous remercier des souhaits obligeans, que vous faites à l'égard de ma santé, qui, Grace à Dieu, est beaucoup meilleure qu'elle n'estoit. Je suis avec respect

Mons<sup>r</sup>

Votre très humble & très obeissant Serviteur  
J. ADDISON

Address: [Geneva]—PRO, S P 104/96.

For LETTERS 685-7, see APPENDIX I

<sup>1</sup> Appointed on Aug 25 (*Historical Register*) to reside at Geneva in the room of Dayrolle, de Marsay was in charge of affairs or alternatively Minister until 1734, and again from 1739 to 1762 'Formally he was a Hanoverian rather than a British minister, but he dealt almost exclusively with British interests' (Horn, *British Diplomatic Representatives*, Camden Society, 3rd Ser., xlvi. 147).

688. *To the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND*Whitehall [Tuesday] 21 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1717/8

My Lords,

I should have sooner answered the Letter which I had the honour to receive from your Ex<sup>cys</sup>s, had I not been prevented by my Indisposition, which has for some time hindered me from attending the Business of my office. I am very much obliged to your Ex<sup>cys</sup>s for your taking notice of my Recovery in so kind a manner, and shall always execute with a particular pleasure any Commands which you shall lay upon me. I am with great Respect

My Lords

Your Ex<sup>cys</sup>s most obedient and most humble Servant  
J. ADDISON.

Address: [Dublin Castle]—PRO, S.P. 67/7/61-2.

*For LETTERS 689-91, see APPENDIX I*692. *To the KING<sup>1</sup>*

[Friday, 14 March 1718]

Sir

It is with great concern that I find my Health in such a condition as will not permit me to attend the Duties of my Office with that Assiduity and Application which it requires. Though I shall hereby lose the honour and pleasure of serving the greatest and best of Masters in that high station with which your Ma<sup>tie</sup> has been pleased to honour me, I shall embrace every opportunity to the last moment of my life to promote Y.M's service, which is only promoting that of your people, as all who have had the honour to lay business before Y.M<sup>ty</sup> ought in Justice to acquaint the World. I think it therefore my Duty, both to Y.M<sup>ty</sup> and the publick to resign with the deepest Sentiments of Gratitude and Humility the seals of the Secretary's Office, that they may be disposed of to one who, besides an inviolable zeal and attachment to Y.M<sup>t's</sup> interests, in which [nobody shall ever go before me . . .].

<sup>1</sup> Another draft of this letter is in existence, see Sotheby's catalogue, Apr 3-5, 1939, item 341.

I shall never be behind any one, [who] has a suitable Stock of Health to go through the Business of so great an Employ.<sup>1</sup>

Address [London]—Tickell Papers (copy).—Aikin, ii. 215

(*Verso*: ‘English copie of M<sup>r</sup> Secry Addison’s Letter to the K. desiring to resign the seals.’)

693. To JONATHAN SWIFT

Dear Sir

Multiplicity of Businesse and a long dangerous fit of sickness have prevented me from answering the obliging letter you honourd me with some time since, but God be thanked I can not make use of either of these Excuses at present being entirely free both of my office and my Asthma. I dare not however venture myself abroad yet but have sent the Contents of your last to a friend of mine (for he is very much so tho he is my successor) who I hope will turn it to the advantage of the Gentleman whom you mention.<sup>2</sup> I know you have so much zeal and pleasure in doing kind offices for those you wish well to, that I hope you represent the Hardship of the case in the Strongest colours that it can possibly bear. However as I always honoured you for your Good Nature, which is a very odd Quality to celebrate in a man who has talents so much more shining in the Eye of the world, I should be glad if I coud any way concurre with you in putting a stop to what you say is now in Agitation. I must here condole with you upon the Losse of that Excellent man the Bp of Derry<sup>3</sup> who has scarce left behind him his equal in Humanity, agreeable conversation, and all kinds of Learning. We have often talked of you with great pleasure, and upon this Occasion I cannot but reflect upon myself who at the same time that I omitt no opportunity of expressing my esteem for you to others have bin so negligent in doing it to Your-self. I have several times taken up my pen to write to you but have bin always interrupted by some impertinence or other and to tell you unreservedly I have been unwilling to answer so agreeable a Letter as that I received

<sup>1</sup> An imperfect copy of the letter preserved among the Tickell Papers. The original, which was probably written in French, has not been located.

<sup>2</sup> James Craggs, jun., succeeded Addison as Secretary of State for the Southern Department.

<sup>3</sup> St. George Ashe, who died on Feb. 27.

from you with one written in form only, but I must still have continued silent had I defer'd writing till I coud have made a suitable Return. Shall we never again talk together in Laco-nick? Whenever you see England your company will be the most acceptable in the world at Holland house where you are highly esteemed by Lady Warwick and the young Lord,<sup>1</sup> tho by none any where more than by Sir

Your most Faithfull and most Obedient Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

[Thursday]

Mar 20.

1717/8

*Endorsed*—Mr Addison just after resigning  
the Secretary of State Office

Mar 26<sup>th</sup> 1717-18

Address: [Dublin]—BM. MS Add 4805, ff. 41, 42—Swift's *Works*  
(Hawkesworth), 1766, vol. xix, p. 64.

#### 694. To WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

[Saturday] March 22<sup>d</sup> 1717/8.

My Lord,

The affaires of Ireland being now entirely passed from my hands into those of others I can only thank your Grace for the honour of your last letter and wish the scheme contained in it may take place, which our great men here being acquainted with, I question not but they will give that attention to it which everything deserves that comes from your Grace My Lord Lieutenant will, I believe, this evening, transmitt to your grace a warrant that regards myself which never proceeded from any request or intimation of my own; but as I cannot but value such a mark of His M<sup>ties</sup> acceptance of my poor services I must entreat your Grace's favour in giving the proper orders for its taking the designed effect<sup>2</sup> I should not presume to trouble your Grace on this occasion had I not already received great

<sup>1</sup> Holland House had become Addison's home when he married the Countess Dowager of Warwick on Aug 9, 1716.

<sup>2</sup> Five days after his resignation from the Secretaryship of State, Addison was granted an annual pension of £1,600 on the Irish Establishment. The Signet Office warrant signed by members of the Board of Treasury is dated Mar 19, 1718 (PRO, S O. 1/16, f 226).

Letter 694

To William King

March

instances of your favour, and were not I, with the most inviolable sincerity and respect, my lord,

Your grace's

Most obedient and most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

His Grace the Arch-Bp-of Dublin.

Address [Dublin]—HMC —HMC, u, 249-50.

695. To THOMAS TICKELL

[Bristol, Saturday] August 23 [1718]<sup>1</sup>

Dr Sir

We are very much obliged to you for your kind Correspondence as Lady W. is particularly so for your finding out the young Lord so frequently.

I remember old Mr Ball hinted to me some Errors in my Account of Leghorn where he lived more years than I did Hours, having passed thro that Place more hastily than any of the rest I treat of.

Perhaps it may be in your Way to see the old Man & with a Compliment in my name ask his Exceptions, which might doubtless be mended by the Alteration of a few words, which I would leave to your Management.<sup>2</sup> Jacob Tonson has the Sheets on this Place, by the present Post, and if the old Gentleman were told that I have always designed upon a new Edition to consult him & wd have done it now, had I bin near him perhaps he would answer the Compliment.

I hope the Waters here<sup>3</sup> agree with me perfectly well & that I shall be able to passe a great Part of my Time with you more to mutual satisfaction than last Year.

Yours  
J. A.

Upon second Thoughts I enclose the sheets to yourself. Lady W. & Mrs Bunny give their Service.

Address [London]—Tickell Papers—R. E. Tickell, *Thomas Tickell*, p 69

<sup>1</sup> R. E. Tickell made no effort to assign this and the four following letters to any place. But Addison's letter to Swift on Oct. 18 seems to indicate clearly that he was at Bristol from Aug 23 until that date. This letter shows that the Countess of Warwick was with him.

<sup>2</sup> Addison's *Remarks on Italy*, which, according to this letter, he was now revising.

<sup>3</sup> Addison was probably receiving treatment at the 'hot wells' on the River Avon in Bristol. These enjoyed a great reputation in the eighteenth century as therapeutic waters

## 696. To THOMAS TICKELL

[Wednesday] Aug<sup>st</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> [1718]

Dear Sir

I beg the favor of you to cast an Eye upon what I have written in the Sheets sent up to young Jacob<sup>1</sup> by this Post, & upon comparing it with what M<sup>r</sup> Trapp<sup>2</sup> says in his Preface to his Translation of Virgil, see if his Censure be true, which to the best of my Memory it is not. If so, I wish the following Words were inserted 'If the late ingenious Translator of Virgil gives the foregoing Passage a second Reading he will find that he had either mistaken or forgot it in the Preface to his Translation'. Pardon this Scribble, which comes in great Haste from

Yours

J. A.

All here give you their Service. You find we make free with you upon all Occasions.

Address [London]—Tickell Papers —R. E. Tickell, pp 69–70.

## 697. To THOMAS TICKELL

[Saturday] September 20<sup>th</sup> [1718]

Dr Sir

After having repeated my Thanks to you for all the Trouble I have given you I must beg one Favor more of you, which is to procure an Order from the Treasury, in the Place of that which is lost. M<sup>r</sup> Kelsall<sup>3</sup> (to whom I beg my humble Service) might help us to one of his friendly Offices. It w<sup>d</sup> be very welcome could I possibly have the Effects of it in this Place, for having brought with me what I thought was sufficient, & making here a longer Stay than I proposed I lockt up my Bills & Money in Holland House, where no Body can well come at it. Pray send us your Prologue,<sup>4</sup> which I dare say, I shall read with the same Pleasure that I have every Thing which comes

<sup>1</sup> A great-nephew of the more famous 'Old Jacob' Tonson.

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Trapp, at this time Professor of Poetry at Oxford. The first volume of his translation of the *Aeneis* in blank verse had appeared within a few months.

<sup>3</sup> Henry Kelsall had succeeded Addison's friend Taylour as first clerk of the Treasury on Nov 1, 1714 (*Historical Register*, II, Chronological Diary 17)

<sup>4</sup> See R. E. Tickell, *Thomas Tickell*, London, 1931, pp. 231–2, where the Prologue is printed. It is preserved in manuscript among the Tickell Papers.

*Letter 697*

*To Thomas Tickell*

*September*

from your Pen. Lady Warwick is your humble Servant as is always

Yrs J: A.

pray give my hearty Respects to M<sup>r</sup> Staynian I am mightily pleased with M<sup>r</sup> Craggs Answer to the Spanish Ambr.

Address: [London]—Tickell Papers.—R. E Tickell, p 70.

698. *To THOMAS TICKELL*

[Monday] September 22<sup>d</sup> [1718]

D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

I am extremely pleased with your Prologue, which is a Chef d'Oeuvre, both in the Thoughts & Versification. Would not *New Alma's* (considering the Number of the Fires) have been better than '*another Aetna*'. Without a Compliment it is perfectly good according to my Taste in Poetry.

Let me beg of you to make my Compliments to M<sup>r</sup> Craggs & thank him for the Honor of his Letter, which I shall do myself by the next Post His answer to Montlioni is very much approved here & I think it as full & clear as any Thing I have read of that Nature The Spirit that is kept up amidst the Complaisance pleases every Body, for we have many Critics and Statesmen in this Place.

Yours  
J. A.

Address: [London]—Tickell Papers.—*Historical Register*, 1718, pp. 106-12

699. *To THOMAS TICKELL*

Oct [1718]

D<sup>r</sup> Sir

I thank you for your Letter, which came to me unsealed, as I received one from your Brother<sup>i</sup> some Time since in the same Circumstances. I remember I used to entrust the sealing of my Letters to a Chamber Keeper in my Presence, but by that Means might fall into the same Inconvenience.

<sup>i</sup> Probably his elder brother, Richard Tickell, who became Secretary at War for Ireland in 1724

I think the End of the Prologue has bettered it, for if there was any Thing wanting, it was there. Dr Smalridge<sup>1</sup> very much esteems the Poetry, but thinks Q: Elizabeth treated too low in one Line & fancys a Concert in it, which perhaps you did not intend by the joining of y<sup>e</sup> Words 'Maid & sweep'. I told him that a light Line to raise Mirth was proper for a Prologue tho I knew you would not have let it enter into a more solemn Composition. He acquiesced in my Reason & repeated his Commendations.

I hope to see you soon. in haste  
Yours J. A.

Address. [London]—Tickell Papers.—R. E Tickell, p 71.

700. *To JONATHAN SWIFT*

Bristol [Wednesday] 8<sup>br</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>

Dear Sir

I have just received the honour of your Letter at Bristol where I have just finished a Course of Water-drinking which I hope has pretty well recoverd me from the Leavings of my last Winter's Sicknesse. As for the subject of your Letter, tho you know an affaire of that nature can not well nor safely be Treated in Writing, I desired a friend of mine to acquaint Sr Ralph Gore<sup>2</sup> that I was under a præengagement and not at my own choice to act in it and have since troubled my Lady Ash<sup>3</sup> with a Letter to the same Effect which I hope has not miscarried. However upon my return to London I will further enquire into that matter and see if there is any room left for me to negociate as you propose I live still in hopes of seeing you in England and if you woud take my House at Bilton<sup>4</sup> in your way which lies upon the road within a Mile of Rugby I would strain hard to meet you there provided you woud make me happy in your Company for some Days. The greatest pleasure I have met with for some months is in the conversaōn of my old friend Dr Smalridge who since the Death of the Excellent man you mention is to me the most candid and agreeable of all Bishops,

<sup>1</sup> Dr George Smalridge, Bishop of Bristol, who had been a schoolfellow of Addison and his friend for many years

<sup>2</sup> Sir Ralph Gore was Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland He married the only daughter of St George Ashe

<sup>3</sup> The relict of St George Ashe

<sup>4</sup> Bilton Hall, near Rugby, which Addison had purchased in 1713 See p. 279, n. 3.

I woud say clergymen, were not Deans comprehended under that Title. We have often talkd of you and when I assure you he has an exquisite taste of writing I need not tell you how he talks on such a Subject. I look upon it as my good fortune that I can expresse my Esteem of you even to those who are not of the Bishop's party without giving Offence. When a man has so much Compass in his character he affords his friends topicks enough to enlarge upon that all sides admire. I am sure a sincere and zealous friendly Behavior distinguishes you as much as your many more shining talents, and as I have received particular Instances of it you must have a very bad opinion of me if you do not think I heartily Love and respect you and that I am Ever, Dear Sir

Your most Obedient and most Humble Servant  
J. ADDISON

*Endorsed*—Mr Secretary Addison  
Oct<sup>b</sup> 18<sup>t</sup> 1718

Address [Dublin]—BM. MS. Add 4805, f. 49.—Swift's *Works* (Hawkesworth), 1766, xix 71.

701. To JAMES CRAGGS, *Secretary of State*

[Friday, June 4th, 1719]

Dear Sir,

I cannot wish that any of my Writings should last longer than the Memory of our Friendship, and therefore I thus publickly bequeathe them to you, in return for the many valuable Instances of your Affection.

That they may come to you with as little disadvantage as possible, I have left the care of them to one whom, by the experience of some years, I know well qualified to answer my intentions. He has already the honour and happinesse of being under your protection; and, as he will very much stand in need of it, I cannot wish him better than that he may continue to deserve the favour and countenance of such a Patron.

I have no time to lay out in forming such Compliments as would but ill suit that Familiarity between us, which was once my greatest pleasure and will be my greatest Honour hereafter. Instead of them, accept of my hearty Wishes, that the great Reputation you have acquired so early may increase more and more; and that you may long serve your Country with those excellent Talents, and unblemished Integrity, which have so

## APPENDIX I

### ABSTRACTS OF LETTERS—MAINLY OFFICIAL

IT has not been thought necessary to print in full the digested letters presented here. Not one of them gives any new impression of the author's character, motives, or opinions. Some of them give, to be sure, an indication of his activities not presented elsewhere, but all that is of value in such letters can, in most cases, be preserved in an abstract. A large number have been derived from the Entry Books of the Secretary of State's office, now in the Public Record Office, Chancery Lane. Few were originally written by Addison himself. For the most part, they are dictated formal documents such as the Secretary was forced to write as a part of the routine of his office, and in many cases they merely convey the commands of a superior. The present Editor, by the varying length of the abstracts, has attempted to indicate, in a very general way, the relative interest (as it appears to him) of each official communication.

#### 22. *To Monsieur Napper*

[Venice, Monday, January 13, 1701]

A letter which merely repeats in French several of the sentences which Addison had embodied in previous letters in English. It is notable, however, as evidence that Addison visited Venice at the time of a carnival.

Address: (?)—TLB (copy).

#### 60. *To George Stepney*

Whitehall [Friday] 13 December [1706]

Reports the death of the King of Portugal (Don Pedro II, d. 1706) and the gossip that Lords Galway and Stanhope had made pressing requests to be recalled. Printed in Bohn, v. 355, &c.

The Hague—BM. MS. Add. 7058, f. 71.—Aikin, i. 194–5.

#### 62. *To George Stepney*

[Friday] 20 December 1706

A news dispatch from Lisbon, dated Dec 17, with one paragraph of London news added—‘The Marquis de Montandre . . . was last night sent for back to town . . . since ye posture of affaires in Valencia is laid open by the last mail.’ Printed in Bohn, v. 356–7.

The Hague—BM. MS. Add. 7058, f. 77.—Aikin, i. 196–8.

64. *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

Whitehall [Friday] 10 January 1707

'Copy of a letter by ye Last Lisbon Mail' with a few paragraphs added by Addison 'Nobody here knows what to make of the firing on our men of War at Lisbon. Mr Metheun presented a smart memorial—We talk of raising, some say three and others six new Regim<sup>ts</sup>' Printed in Bohn, v. 358–9.

The Hague—BM MS. Add. 7058, f. 79.—Aikin, i. 200–1.

67. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 18 February 1707

Directions to Captain Vernon to deliver M<sup>r</sup> Stanhope's packet with his own hand.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4091/77.

69 *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

Whitehall [Friday] 21 March 1707

An impersonal letter of news—'this morning the Duke of Marlborough . . . set out for Margate. The city is full of the talk of a peace. . .' Printed in Bohn, v. 359–60.

The Hague—BM MS. Add. 7058, f. 85.—Aikin, i. 202–3.

70. *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 25 March 1707

A letter of news written by a Cleik and signed by Addison. Printed in Bohn, v. 360.

The Hague—BM. MS. Add. 7058, f. 81.—Aikin, i. 203–4.

71. *To GEORGE STEPNEY*

Whitehall [Friday] 28 March 1707

'Yesterday the Queen passt the Annuity Bill—Last night the Queen signed a Proclamation for a general thanksgiving to be observed in the 1<sup>st</sup> of May for the Union. . .' Only the last paragraph in Addison's hand. Printed in Bohn, v. 361. Although dated '28 Aprill' at the top, the manuscript is signed March 28 at bottom, and endorsed 'March 20 (N.S.)'.

The Hague—BM. MS. Add. 7058, f. 83.—Aikin, i. 204–5.

*Letter 77*

*Appendix I*

*June*

77 *To ROBERT HARLEY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 3 June 1707

'By My L<sup>d</sup> Sunderlands orders I send you a copy of the Speech that the Venetian Ambassadour designs to make at his audience which His L<sup>d</sup>p desires you will be pleas'd to lay before the Queen that H M may be timely inform'd of it and prepared to write an answer I sent for it this morning but did not receive it from Sr Ch. Cotterel till this moment.'

London—Welbeck Abbey MS

78. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Cockpit [Saturday] 14 June 1707

A request from Sunderland, through Addison, that an enclosed extract of a memorial be presented to His Royal Highness (Prince George of Denmark)—the Memorial of the Duke of Florence's envoy embodying a complaint against two Captains of Her Majesty's ships

London—PRO, Adm 1/4091/112 (copy)

79. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 18 June 1707

Addison's acknowledgement of Burchett's letter regarding the Duke of Florence's complaint Endorsed by Burchett as Secretary to H.R.H , L<sup>d</sup> High Admiral (Prince George)

London—PRO, Adm 1/4091/116 (copy)

80. *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 15 July 1707

A routine letter of news 'by the last mail from Lisbon' with a few lines of society gossip added. 'One M<sup>r</sup> Williams of Wales is made a Baronet. Yesterday the E. of Anglesey lost his cause before the Privy Council against My L<sup>d</sup> Derby relating to an Estate he claims by his Lady '

Venice—Manchester Papers, x xi (Kimbolton Castle)

88. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 14 Oct 1707

A request that enclosed copy of the Agent of Genoa's Memorial be laid before His Royal Highness (Prince George of Denmark).

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4091/151 (copy)

89. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Whitehall [Saturday] 18 October 1707

An inquiry regarding the prospect of a passage to Barbary for the Morocco Ambassador

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4091/152 (copy).

92. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Cockpit [Friday] 28 Nov. 1707

Announcing that he has directed the bearer of a petition 'to you who are the best Judge whether he can be so serviceable to the government as he pretends'.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4091/167 (copy)

96. *To ?*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 24 Dec. 1707

Without address or signature, but written in Addison's hand, this letter of news is to be found among the Stepney Papers. It could not have been written to Stepney, who died in September.

(?)—BM. MS Add. 7078, f. 247

97. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 6 Jan. 1707/8

Recommends Bernardo Esquomere to Burchett's favor.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4091/183 (copy)

100 *To CHARLES MONTAGU, Earl of Manchester*

[Friday] 30 Jan. 1708

A composite letter of news, part of it dated Feb 3, to the Ambassador at Venice.

House taken up with Examination of Commodore Kerr—Mongridge under sentence of death, had made his escape. Investigation of battle of Almanza in Commons Printed in *Court & Soc.* ii. 271-2.  
Venice—Man. Papers, XIII xii (Kimbolton Castle)

122. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 21 April, 1708

Sunderland, through Addison, requests passage home for three Spanish prisoners—"to ease Her Ma<sup>t</sup>y of the Charge of Maintaining em'

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4091/231

131. *To JOHN CHETWYND*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 10 August 1708

Transmits a command of Secretary Boyle.

Turin—PRO, S P 104/92/77.

137. *To JOHN FAWLER*

Whitehall [Sunday] 26 Sept 1708

Addison asks the deputy Secretary of the Admiralty to inform him when and where the Queen of Portugal is to arrive 'on our coasts' and how many E. India ships are come into the Downs.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4092/42.

138. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 1 Dec 1708

Sunderland recommends a Mr Leffers to the Lord High Admiral, and asks that he be given a post.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4092/78.

142. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Whitehall [Thursday] 11 Jan 1709

Addison sends Dawson letters to forward according to the superscriptions.

Dublin—Guth. copy.

145. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

Whitehall [Friday] 20 Jan. 1709

A short letter concerning papers in Mr. Martin's case.

Dublin—Guth. copy.

149. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Wednesday] 9 Feb 1709

Urges dispatch of Major Stanley's Reports. Addison has not seen the Lord Lieutenant, so cannot answer the letters about Camock.

Dublin—Guth. copy.

150. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] 10 Feb 1709

'You will see the Dublin address printed at length in the last Gazette as presented by ye L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant'

Dublin—Guth copy.

151. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] 17 Feb 1709

An order to stop the Embarkation of Leppelles' and Mander's regiments.

Dublin—Guth. copy.

152. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Friday] 18 February 1709

Encloses an order to revoke orders 'given yesterday' 'I must remind you of the account I desired in a Former letter which will be a curiosity to me. . . .'

Dublin—Guth copy.

153. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Wednesday] 23 Feb 1709

Asks favour for a Petitioner who has 'the character of a very Honest Gentleman and one that deserves well of the Government'.  
Dublin—Guth. copy.

157. *To [JOSIAH BURCHETT?]*

[Sunday] 27 March 1709

An inquiry regarding rumored French privateers in the Channel.  
'I beg your pardon for this trouble. . . .'

London—PRO, Adm 1/4093/2.

160 *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

[Sunday] 3 April 1709

Addison inquires when Brigadier George Macartney and he may adjust several particulars regarding the 'intended expedition'.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4093/6.

## 164. To THOMAS HOPKINS

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] 26 April 1709

'I have paid the fifty Guineas in Specie to poor Clayton who is more your humble servant than he is able to expresse. . . .'

London—Blenheim D I 21.

## 169. To JOHN TAYLOUR

Dublin Castle [Saturday] 7 May 1709

Addison describes affairs in Ireland. Parliament opened in a very good humor. (Taylour was an official of the Treasury, who frequently acted as Deputy Secretary)

London—Walter T. Spencer (1936)

## 173. To JOHN TAYLOUR

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] 24 May 1709

A letter concerning Irish affairs . . . with much about the 'privateers that infest these coasts . . .'.  
London—Walter T. Spencer (1936)

## 175. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

Dublin Castle [Thursday] 26 May 1709

Wharton desires Burchett to move the Lord High Admiral that the *Shorham* may be ordered into service against privateers in Channel.  
London—PRO, Adm 1/3989/2.

## 180. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

Dublin Castle [Friday] 10 June 1709

Answers a request of Burchett for one of the Irish ships, by pointing out that no ship can at this time be spared from the service 'in these seas', owing to the activity of the French privateers.  
London—PRO, Adm 1/3989/3.

## 197. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] 5 July 1709

A letter of directions regarding the victualling of ships in the Navy.  
London—PRO, Adm 1/3989/4

1709

Appendix I

Letter 198

198. *To CHARLES SPENCER Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Thursday] 7 July 1709

Enclosing a petition and recommendations for two gentlemen, who have 'an Extraordinary character for their principles and Honesty' as well as being very good officers'.

London—Blenheim C I 23.

199. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Dublin Castle [Friday] 15 July 1709

Letter regarding the use and disposition of ships.

London—PRO, Adm 1/3989/8.

202. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Dublin Castle [Friday] 22 July 1709

News—that eleven ships have arrived at Kinsale from Jamaica.  
London—PRO, Adm 1/3989/10

205. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Dublin Castle [Saturday] 6 Aug 1709

Lord Wharton desires that a privateer, the *Duchess Anne*, recently taken by His Majesty's ship *Seaford*, be prepared for sea and given as a command to Capt Toby Lisle.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/3989/12.

216. *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Dublin Castle [Monday] 29 August 1709

Commons have presented an Address to Lord-Lieutenant, which he (Addison) has sent to Mr. Steele, for publication in the *Gazette*. Wharton will prorogue Parliament to-morrow with a speech. The Troops are now embarking at Corke and will sail very suddenly.  
London—Charterhouse copy

231. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

S<sup>t</sup> James's Place [Monday] 14 Nov. 1709

Transmits advices from the Lord-Lieutenant so that they may be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

London—PRO, Adm 1/3989/22.

246. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Thursday] 2 Feb. 1710

Addison sends a Commission for an Adjutant to Lieutenant-General Stewart to be sealed and entered in form

Dublin—Guth copy.

247. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

St. James's Place [Tuesday] 7 Feb. 1710

Acknowledging receipt of 'your notes upon Finlay'.

Dublin—Guth. copy.

255 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Wednesday] 21 March 1710

Sends letters of reference and petitions to Dawson in order that they 'pass through the proper forms of Reference and Report'.

Dublin—Guth. copy.

258 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Tuesday] 4 April 1710

Addison sends by the Lord-Lieutenant's command a letter of Reference upon the petition of two French Officers.

Dublin—Guth copy.

260. *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

[Saturday] 8 April 1710

Addison sends letters to be laid before the Lords Justices, and a leave of absence for three months from the Lord Lieutenant for Mons. Clavarie.

Dublin—Guth. copy

274. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

Dublin Castle [Tuesday] 6 June 1710

In reply to a request of the Lords of the Admiralty, Addison informs Burchett that the Earl of Wharton has arranged to have the *Seaford* call at Milford for certain ships and convoy them wherever they are bound.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4091/183

296 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

London [Friday] 23 Sept. 1710

A letter informing the Lords Justices that the Lord Lieutenant has promised to 'take off' the cheques of the French Absentees until Michaelmas.

Dublin—Guth. copy.

331 *To JOSHUA DAWSON*

London [Saturday] 7 June 1712

'Having prevailed on Mr Southwell to get Collins's cheques removed I must beg you will order the money to be returned into my hands.'

Dublin—Guth copy.

354. *To the LORD HIGH TREASURER*

St James's [Thursday] 5 August 1714

Directions to the Commander-in-Chief of Forces in Scotland and others, that they forthwith put into the Castle of Edinburgh a month's provision for 200 men. South Sea Company can spare the *Warwick* and *Anglesea*, and the Company's goods be put into other ships.

London—*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, clxxx 11

355. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Thursday] 5 Aug 1714

The Lords Justices desire the Lords of the Admiralty to attend them to-morrow at nine at St. James's.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/111.

359 *To WILLIAM BROMLEY, Secretary of State*

St. James's [Monday] 9 Aug. 1714

Requesting him to have a warrant prepared for making the Earl of Derby Lord-Lieutenant of Lancashire. Printed in Bohn, vi. 527.

London—Bohn

360 *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Monday] 9 Aug 1714

Addison asks for a copy of a preceding letter, since he had not had time to make one.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/116

## 361 To JOSIAH BURCHETT

[Monday] 9 Aug. 1714

The Lords of the Admiralty are directed 'to attend the Lords Justices immediately if they are at the Board, or if not, to-morrow morning at 9 a clock'

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/117.

## 362 To EDWARD SOUTHWELL

[Monday] 9 Aug. 1714

Concerns letters sent to Addison by mistake.

London—*Grolier Club*, N Y

363. To WILLIAM BROMLEY, *Secretary of State*

St. James's [Tuesday] 10 Aug. 1714

In the name of the Lords Justices, desiring that Lord Strafford may present a memorial to the States-General. Printed in Bohn, vi. 527.

London—Bohn

364. To SIMON LORD HARCOURT, *Lord Chancellor*

St. James's [Tuesday] 10 Aug. 1714

The Lords Justices command the Lord Chancellor to inform them of the names of those 'who are in the Commission of Peace and of those who were in that Commission and have lately been removed'.

London—Magd. Coll. MS.

## 365. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St. James's [Wednesday] 11 Aug. 1714

Informs him that officers of Ordnance are directed to apply to Admiralty for provisions, guns, and stores.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/121.

366. To WILLIAM BROMLEY, *Secretary of State*

St. James's [Wednesday] 11 Aug. 1714

Conveying the Commands of the Lords Justices that he shall lay before them drafts of all the letters written to His Majesty's Ministers in foreign Courts before such letters are sent. Printed in Bohn, vi. 527.

London—Bohn.

367. *To WILLIAM BROMLEY, Secretary of State*

St. James's [Thursday] 12 Aug 1714

Informing him that the Lords Justices will have no further regard to the Petition of Peter Hambleton, and desiring him to be informed that he need not flatter himself with a vain hope of a further reprieve. Printed in Bohn, vi. 527.

London—Bohn.

368. *To D'ALMANZA, député des Catalans*

St. James's [Thursday-Monday] 12-23 Aug 1714

A short letter printed in Bohn, v 418, accompanying the extract of a letter from Bolingbroke.

(?)—Bohn.

371. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Saturday] 14 Aug. 1714

Orders from the Lords Justices directing Lords of Admiralty to assemble and dispose all available ships in preparation for the coming of George I to England

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/134.

372. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Monday] 16 Aug. 1714

Further suggestions regarding the precautions to be taken for the safe arrival of the King. 'Their Excellencies take it for granted that the Lords of the Admiralty have taken care to let Lord Berkeley know how his Squadron is to be reinforced and what ships are appointed for that service.'

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/135

373. *To the CLERK OF COUNCIL*

St. James's [Monday] 16 August 1714

Addison returns Report of Lords of Council touching Her Late Majesty's funeral with the Approval of the Lords Justices.

London—PRO, P.C. 1/2/11.

374. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Tuesday] 17 Aug. 1714

The Lords Justices request information from and offer suggestions to the Lords of the Admiralty regarding the assembling of ships. London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/136.

377. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Thursday] 19 Aug. 1714

Lords Justices order that a ship of not under 50 guns immediately join Lord Berkeley.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/139

379. *To WILLIAM BROMLEY, Secretary of State,*

[Thursday] 19 August 1714

Office routine.

London—PRO, S.P. 35/1, f. 21.

380. *To the CLERK OF COUNCIL*

St. James's [Sunday] 22 August 1714

Queen's funeral. Also letter of Aug. 25.

London—PRO, P.C. 1/2/11

381. *To SIR CHRISTOPHER MUSGRAVE*

St. James's [Monday] 23 August 1714

Addison gives Earl Marshall authority to place Guards at Queen's funeral

London—PRO, P.C. 1/2/11

383. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Thursday] 26 Aug. 1714

Directions that the ships *Bedford* and *Elizabeth* proceed to the Hope, there to receive further orders.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/145

387. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Wednesday] 1 Sept. 1714

Informs Burchett that Lords Justices desire to have one of the ships which were fitted out at Portsmouth to remain at Spithead, and to be employed to carry money and checks for paying the Yard and ships there. Asks when the ship for Newfoundland will be ready.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/148

## 388. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St James's [Thursday] 2 Sept 1714

Orders to His Majesty's ships in the Mediterranean to repair to Port Mahon.

[London]—PRO, Adm 1/4098/149

## 391 To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St James's [Saturday] 4 Sept 1714

'The Lords Justices desire that the Master of the Sloop designed for Placentia may be under Orders to return as soon as he has made that Voyage and that if Mr Taverner has a mind to return with him, his Passage and all conveniences for his voyage be allowed him gratis on board the said Sloop.'

[London]—PRO, Adm 1/4098/152

## 392 To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St James's [Saturday] 7 Sept. 1714

Request that Lords of Admiralty will give Lords Justices their opinion 'whether there should be a greater number of cruisers employed on the coast of Scotland'.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/154.

## 393. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St James's [Thursday] 9 Sept. 1714

Conveying the opinion of the Lords Justices that additional ships be fitted out and sent to the Downes, and that the *Saphire* continue on the coast of Scotland.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/156

## 396. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St. James's [Sunday] 12 Sept. 1714

'The Lords Justices desire the L<sup>d</sup> Commissioners of the Admiralty to send immediately for the Commissioner 1st Lord in order to answer some complaints which have been made of him.'

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/151.

## 397. To JOSIAH BURCHETT

St. James's [Sunday] 12 Sept. 1714

A list of the ships ordered to the Downes by the Lords Justices.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/157.

398. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Tuesday] 14 Sept. 1714

Inquiry whether any news has come to the Admiralty regarding the ships that sailed for Elsinore.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/158.

400. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Thursday] 16 Sept. 1714

Orders recalling ships from Ireland.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/160

401. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Thursday] 16 Sept. 1714

Request of Lords of Admiralty for an account of what time application was made to the Admiralty for a convoy to the Baltic and what answer was made to that application, likewise an account by the Commodore of that Fleet of the advices he received at Elsinore relating to the Swedish Fleet.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/161.

402. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Friday] 17 Sept. 1714

Order that H.M S. *Anglesea* shall be employed in the services of the South Sea Company.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4098/162.

407. *To EDWARD SOUTHWELL*

[Wednesday] 13 October 1714

Office routine

London—PRO, P C 1/14/A/2 (2).

425. *To JAMES STANHOPE, Secretary of State*

[Thursday] 6 May 1715

'Sir Richard Levinge having refused to be made a Judge in Ireland . . . His Excellency recommends William Caulfield . . . as everywhere qualified for that Station.'

London—PRO, S.P. 63/372/77.

440. *To the LORD TREASURER*

[Monday] 19 July 1715

Requesting, in the name of the Lords Justices, an advance of £200 to Capt. Robert Monroe. Printed in Bohn, vi. 527.

London—Bohn

441. *To JOHN PRINGLE*

[Friday] 30 July 1715, [etc]

A series of short notes transmitting orders of the Lord-Lieutenant, dated 30 July, 10 August, and 12 August, 1715

London—PRO, S.P. 63/373/112, 138, 140, 142.

450. *To FRANCIS MANNING*

Whitehall [Thursday] 10 January 1717

Enclosing a copy of the King's letter to the Cantons of Zurich and Berne, and information regarding the action taken to forward the affairs of those cantons in the Court of Vienna

Berne—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

451. *To COUNT DE LA PEROUSE*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 29 January 1717

On Ambassador's servants.

[London]—PRO, S.P. 104/251.

[Thursday] 18 April 1717

Memorandum—

'Notifying his being ordered by His Maj<sup>t</sup>y to take care of the affairs of the Southern Province, . . See the form to Mr Crawford in the Book of France.' Davenant, Dayrolle, Cunningham, Manning.

To Consuls ('See form to S<sup>r</sup> Martin Wescombe in y<sup>e</sup> Book of Spain')

James Paul, George Henshaw, Thomas Chamberlain, Christopher Crow, Neil Brown, John Fleetwood.

Entry Book, PRO, S.P. 104/96.

458. *To FRANCIS MANNING*

Whitehall [Monday] 22 April 1717

Unimportant.

Berne—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

459. *To JAMES DAYROLLE*

Whitehall [Monday] 22 April 1717

Instructing him how to meet the King of Sicily, and asking for a punctual account of affairs.

Geneva—PRO, S P 104/96

460. *To HENRY DAVENANT*

Whitehall [Monday] 22 April 1717

The Lords of the Committee are very well satisfied with the accounts transmitted regarding the Pretender A. recommends a continuance of same zeal and diligence 'to get what further Information you can of the motions and designs of the Pretender and his Adherents'.

Genoa—PRO, S P. 104/96.

461. *To ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 23 April 1717

Asks him to continue to keep a watchful eye on the Pretender.

Venice—PRO, S P 104/96.

463. *To SIR JAMES BATEMAN, Lord Mayor*

Whitehall [Saturday] 27 April 1717

Addison, as Secretary of State for the Southern Province, directs that severer treatment be accorded one of the prisoners at Newgate who has been causing trouble Printed in Bohn, v. 44<sup>1</sup>

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/45

465. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 30 April 1717

Enclosing a representation of the inhabitants of South Carolina, which the King desires to submit to the Commissioners of Trade. Printed in Bohn, v. 44<sup>2</sup>.

London—PRO, S P. 44/119/46

466. *To the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 30 April 1717

Acknowledging two letters of the 20th inst., *re* cantoning the troops in the north of Ireland, and pensions on the Establishment. His Majesty's pleasure has already been signified on those subjects.

Dublin—PRO, S.P. 67/7/23-4.

467. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 30 April 1717

Enclosing extract of letters from Cadiz, for consideration of Lords of Trade Printed in Bohn, vi 443

London—BM. MS Eg 2174, ff 184-5.

468. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

[Tuesday] 30 April 1717

Request that Commissioners consider and report to the King regarding the policy of permitting the King of Spain to appoint a consul at Gibraltar Printed in Bohn, vi 527.

London—Bohn.

469 *To BRIGADIER GEN HUMPHREY GORE*

Whitehall [Saturday] 4 May 1717

A short letter signifying the King's pleasure that the executions of Thomas Grinshield and Joseph Earle be deferred. A similar notice was sent to Edward Hughes, Judge Advocate, and to the Mayor of Newberry.

London?—PRO, S.P. Dom 44/119/48.

470. *To THOMAS CRAWFURD*

Whitehall [Monday] 6 May 1717

A formal letter very similar in content to No. 454. Printed in Bohn, v. 446.

Paris—Bohn.

471 *To JAMES DAYROLLE*

Whitehall [Monday] 6 May 1717

The Manni affair. Almost identical note to Manning, same date. Geneva—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

472. *To VICE-ADMIRAL CORNWALL*

[Monday] 6 May 1717

Foreign affairs.

London?—PRO, S.P. 71/16/489.

*Letter 476*

*Appendix I*

*May*

476. *To SIR EDWARD NORTHEY, Attorney-General*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 8 May 1717

Inquires how far His Majesty's Ministers, residing abroad, are empowered to restrain British ships in foreign Ports from trading with Sweden Printed in Bohn, v 447.

London—PRO, S.P. Dom. 44/119/48-9

477 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 9 May 1717

Asks whether Lords of Trade have anything they wish to insert in instructions of John Chetwynd, who was about to set out for Madrid as Envoy extraordinary.

London—PRO, S.P. Dom 44/119/51.

478. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Friday] 10 May 1717

'I send your Lordships two addresses . . . that your Lops may please to direct the accounts therein mentioned to be laid before that House.'

London—PRO, S.P. Dom 44/119/51.

479 *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Friday] 10 May 1717

'His Majesty is very well pleased to hear that Count Alberoni is inclined to favour the pretensions of the town of St Ander. You are to make use of the present disposition of Count Alberoni in favour of that project, His Majesty being satisfied that Our trade may be settled there upon a more advantageous foot than it is now at Bilboa. . . . ' 'there is good Progress made in the Project of the new tariff . . . '.

Madrid—BM. MS. Eg 2174, f. 208.

480. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton.*

[Saturday] 11 May 1717

Unimportant routine.

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 67/7/24.

481. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Saturday] 11 May 1717

Letter accompanying a Memorial of the Danish Envoy (Baron Sohlenthal) relating to the pretensions of the Danes to the Island of St. Thomas. Printed in Bohn, v. 448-50.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/52.

482. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Monday] 13 May 1717

Letter regarding monetary compensations to be desired for Samuel Stebbing, Deputy Registrar. Printed in Bohn, v. 450.

London—Bohn.

483. *To HENRY WORSLEY*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 14 May 1717

The King approves his conduct of affairs, although it has not been wholly successful, and urges that he deter seamen from engaging themselves in the service of foreign princes.

Lisbon—PRO, S.P. 104/113.

484. *To JAMES DAYROLLE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 16 May 1717

Addison writes that the King is inclined to interpose in behalf of the poor people being persecuted in the Valleys of Pragelas and Cezanne, and asks the Minister to inform himself how far 'Our Conventions with Savoy in behalf of those Protestants are infring'd that His Ma<sup>t</sup>y may thereupon cause a proper Representation of their Sufferings to be made to the Sicilian Minister here'

Geneva—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

485. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Thursday] 16 May 1717

Acknowledges favour of the 26<sup>th</sup> past and 3<sup>d</sup> instant. . . . His Majesty is very well pleased that Count Alberoni is inclined to favour the pretensions of the town of St Ander . . . good progress being made in the project of a new tariff.

Madrid—BM. MS. Eg 2174, ff 208, 209.

487. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Friday] 17 May 1717

Commands their Lordships to consider the letter of Vice-Admiral Cornwall regarding English ship sold to Spaniards, and asks whether passes given to inhabitants of Gibraltar shall be available for all foreigners Letter not complete in PRO.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/11.

488. *To THOMAS COLEBY*

Whitehall [Friday] May 17 1717

Enclosing a copy of an Address to the House of Commons.

London—PRO, S P 44/119/58-9

489. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Saturday] 18 May 1717

An account of soldier's killing of prisoner at Newgate; the trial of the soldier, one Davis; and a request that £120 be paid to Mr Bambridge 'who solicited in Davis behalf in the said Triall'.

London—PRO, S P 44/119/57

490. *To JAMES CRAGGS*

Whitehall [Thursday] 23 May 1717

Conveys the King's request for a 'List of the Officers of the late Regiment of Foot commanded by Brigadier James Douglas and S<sup>r</sup> James Wood'.

London—PRO, S P 44/119/59

491. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Thursday] 23 May 1717

Four addresses to the House of Commons transmitted to the Lord of the Treasury.

London—PRO, S P. 44/119/59-60.

492. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Monday] 27 May 1717

Notification that the Secretary of State had received a Patent appointing Don Marces Fermen de Leoz to act as Consul in the part of Spain at Port Mahon. Addison transmits this, with the patent of Don Francis Garcia, to the Lords Commissioners of Trade for their consideration.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/60

493. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Monday] 27 May 1717

A Petition having been presented to the King by the Merchants of the City of Bristol complaining of piracies committed, in the seas about Jamaica, Addison transmits a copy to their Lordships, with the request that they consider it and report to His Majesty what expedient they advise for the suppression of piracy 'in those parts'  
 Printed in Bohn, v. 452.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/61

494. *To JOHN FLEETWOOD*

Whitehall [Monday] 27 May 1717

On the King's intention to maintain a strict neutrality in the war between the Emperor and the Turks Asks Fleetwood to use his influence to stop English privateering under the Emperor's colours.

Naples—PRO, S.P. 104/96

495. *To the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND*

Whitehall [Saturday] 1 June 1717

'It is His Majesty's pleasure that the Parliament of Ireland, which stands now prorogued to the first of next month, be further prorogued to the Fifteenth of August . . .'

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 67/7/25.

496. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Saturday] 1 June 1717

Transmits a letter of the Lords Justices of Ireland with a copy of 'the Examination of John Le Quin master of the Ship St Joseph of Diep relating to a Swedish Privateer he met with off Scilly'.

London—PRO, Adm 1/4100/13a.

497. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Saturday] 1 June 1717

Unimportant routine form addressed to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 44/250/60.

*Letter 501*

*Appendix I*

*June*

*501. To FRANCIS MANNING*

Whitehall [Monday] 3 June 1717

'The French Ambassadors neglect of notifying his arrival to you, and your declining thereupon to take any notice of him, has been laid before his Majesty, who is pleased to direct that, as he would have all the ministers abroad live well with the ministers of France, you should in the best manner you are able get over this difficulty, & Cultivate a good Friendship with the said Ambassador. . . .'

Berne—PRO, S.P. 104/96

*502 To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 5 June 1717

Encloses the Earl of Stair's recommendation of Lieutenant Macdonald to the Secretary of War, and requests consideration for it.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/62.

*503 To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Thursday] 6 June 1717

Sends an Address to the House of Commons 'that your Lordships may please to direct the account therein mentioned to be laid before that House'.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/62.

*505 To HENRY WORSLEY*

Whitehall [Friday] 7 June 1717

Unimportant routine. See also July 23, Aug. 6, Sept 17, and Nov. 26, same ref.

Lisbon—PRO, S.P. 104/113

*506. To the MARQUIS DE MONTELEONE*

Whitehall [Saturday] 8 June 1717

A short routine letter to Spanish Ambassador. See also Aug. 6, 1717—same ref.

London—PRO, S.P. 104/255.

507. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Sunday] 9 June 1717

A long letter conveying the approval of the King for the Earl's 'dexterity and good conduct' in his difficult negotiations with the Czar. 'P S . . I wish Y E. would please to send your letters for the future in English, for the use of the Committee, and to remain as vouchers in the office' Printed in Bohn, vi. 455-6.

Paris—Bohn

508. *THOMAS TICKELL to VICE ADMIRAL CORNWALL*

Whitehall [Monday] 10 June 1717

'By Mr. Secretary Addison's order', Tickell acknowledges letters received 'Mr. Secretary, being a little indisposed, hopes you will excuse his not writing himself.' Printed in Bohn, vi. 458  
(?)—Bohn.

510. *To the COUNT DE LA PEROUSE*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 11 June 1717

A representation to the Sicilian Minister in behalf of the Protestants in the valley of Pragelaz, 'that they may enjoy freedom from restrictions on the exercise of their religion'.

[London]—PRO, S P 104/251.

511. *To JOHN CHURCHILL, Duke of Marlborough*

Whitehall [Friday] 14 June 1717

His Majesty having appointed Colonels Armstrong and Lascelles Commissioners to inspect the demolition of the works at Dunkirk and Mardyke, Addison informs the Duke, 'that they may receive your Grace's Directions . . .'

[London]—PRO, S.P. 44/119/65.

512. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Friday] 14 June 1717

The King had added Mr Ackworth, Surveyor-General of the Navy, to the Dunkirk Commission, and desired the Lords of the Treasury to give him directions to attend that Commission, and to go and return as often as was necessary for His Majesty's service.  
London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/13a

513. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Saturday] 15 June 1717

Enclosing a petition.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/250/63

514 *To the POSTMASTERS-GENERAL [JAMES CRAGGS, THE ELDER, and  
LORD CORNWALLIS]*

Whitehall [Saturday] 15 June 1717

Enclosing the petition of London Merchants, who pray for the establishment of packet-boat service between Great Britain and the Groyne Printed in Bohn, vi 528.

London—Bohn.

515. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 18 June 1717

A long letter acquainting the Earl with the steps taken by the King and the reasons for his not releasing Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz Printed in Bohn, vi. 458–60.

Paris—BM copy, Add MS 37364, ff. 412–13

516 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 20 June 1717

Transmits 'New rates or Valuations of English Goods in Spain' with an extract of a letter from the English Minister to Spain

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/66.

517 *To the MARQUIS DE MONTELEONE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 20 June 1717

A letter in French to the Spanish Ambassador confirming the appointments of Consuls to Gibraltar and Port Mahon.

London—BM MS Eg 2174, f 328

518 *To SIR MARTIN WESCOMBE*

Whitehall [Monday] 24 June 1717

Informs him that one John Bowdidge has absconded with £12,000 of land-tax money for the County of Somerset, and asks consul at Cadiz to discover and, if possible, return a part of it.

Cadiz—PRO, S.P. 104/136.

## 519. To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair

Whitehall [Monday] 24 June 1717

Addison informs the British Ambassador at Paris of the King's willingness to release Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz, and of the conditions imposed by His Majesty—John Bowridge has absconded with £12,000 of the public money Printed in Bohn, vi. 460-2.

Paris—Bohn.

## 520. To GEORGE BUBB

Whitehall [Monday] 24 June 1717

Has received letters from Henry Worsley (English Ambassador to Portugal) of which he sends Bubb extracts. Assures Bubb that the King still supports Portugal in its demands made of Spain for 600,000 pieces of eight.

Madrid—BM MS. Eg. 2174, ff 326-7.

## 521. To the LORDS JUSTICES OF IRELAND

Whitehall [Tuesday] 25 June 1717

Conveys the King's approval of the renewing of George Dodington's grant of the Office of Writer of Tallies in the Exchequer of Ireland.

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 67/7/27.

## 522. To WILLIAM COWPER, BARON COWPER, Lord Chancellor

Whitehall [Tuesday] 25 June 1717

Directs that, in case the lease of Furness Abbey has not already passed the Great Seal, the lease may not be approved until the further pleasure of His Majesty is known.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/66

## 523 To HENRY WORSLEY

Whitehall [Tuesday] 25 June 1717

Addison praises Worsley for steps taken to adjust differences between Spain and Portugal.

Lisbon—PRO, S.P. 104/113.

525. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Friday] 28 June 1717

'His Majesty having been pleased to appoint Nicholas Lawes, Esq., to be Governor of Jamaica, I desire you will direct the Draughts of his Commission and Instructions to be prepared'

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/67.

526. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Saturday] 29 June 1717

Directs that John Armstrong, Jacob Ackworth, and Lascelles be paid three pounds a day for their services as Commissioners of Dunkirk and Mardyke, and that advances be made to all three.  
Printed in Bohn, vi. 462-3

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/67-8

527 *To the POSTMASTERS-GENERAL, JAMES CRAGGS, THE ELDER, and CHARLES LORD CORNWALLIS*

[Tuesday] 2 July 1717

Lady Stair, intending to set out 'tomorrow' for Paris, is apprehensive of being delayed at Dover. Addison therefore requests that special orders be given to the agent for the packet boats for her accommodation and dispatch.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/68

528. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

[Friday] 5 July 1717

Recommending Capt. Toby Lisle to be captain of a prize of twenty guns, called the *Duchess Anne*, 'that she may serve upon this station'.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/3989/4

529. *To JOHN MOODY, Lt.-Gov. of Placentia*

Whitehall [Monday] 8 July 1717

Asks that Governor Moody prevent and hinder as much as possible the giving of protection or assistance to persons concerned in the revolt in the French island of Martinique.

Placentia (Newfoundland)—J. P. Morgan Coll

530. *To WILLIAM COWPER, BARON COWPER, Lord Chancellor*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 9 July 1717

Directs the leasing of Furness Abbey in the County Palatine of Lancaster to Mrs Preston.

London—PRO, S P. 44/119/69

531. *To ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 9 July 1717

The King is satisfied with the success of Cunningham's efforts to prevent British soldiers from being taken into Venetian service.

Venice—PRO, S P. 104/96

533. *To CAPTAIN OWEN*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 10 July 1717

Directs the releasing of Mr Thomas Bendish, owner of a privateer, who has been in custody

H M S *Solebay*—PRO, S P. 44/119/69

534. *To Mr LOVELL*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 10 July 1717

Signifies the pleasure of His Majesty that two persons, Russell and Baker, who have been detained at Dover by the agent for the packet boats, be given their liberty

Dover—PRO, S P. 44/119/70.

535. *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Thursday] 11 July 1717

Sends copy of report of Commissioners of Trade on present and new valuations of English goods in Spain, pointing out that several queries by the Commissioners must be answered in form before the matter can be settled to the King's satisfaction.

Madrid—BM MS Eg 2175, f. 13

536. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Thursday] 11 July 1717

Assures Stair that the King approves his conduct in strengthening the good intelligence between His Majesty and the Czar, in sending

out of the French dominions the Duke of Ormonde and the Earl of Marr, and in hastening the demolition of Mardyke, &c Commands have been transmitted to the Governors of the Islands and Provinces of America that they should not give protection or encouragement to the rebels but rather discountenance and suppress them. The affair of Gortz and Gyllenborg has taken another turn. A. transmits a copy of it as it was settled 'yesterday' with M. d'Iberville

Paris—PRO, S P 104/29.

537 *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Friday] 12 July 1717

Encloses an extract of Lord Sunderland's letter to Mr. Whitworth at The Hague, as far as it relates to the matter of Gortz and Gyllenborg. Discusses arrangements for sending Gyllenborg to Gothenburgh and exchanging him for Mr Jackson, so that Mr. Jackson will be actually on His Majesty's ship before Count Gyllenborg is put on shore. Printed in Bohn, vi. 463-4.

Paris—Bohn.

538. *To the COMMISSIONERS AT MARDYKE*

Whitehall [Monday] 15 July 1717

His Majesty is glad to find the French have begun work on the demolition of Dunkirk. Printed in Bohn, vi. 465

Mardyke—Bohn.

539. *To SIR EDWARD NORTHEY, Attorney-General*

Whitehall [Monday] 15 July 1717

Asks him to prepare the draft of a proclamation promising His Majesty's pardon to the pirates in the West Indies

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/70

540. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Monday] 15 July 1717

Requests Commissioners of Trade furnish the Attorney-General with 'the proper lights' for the proclamation to pirates in West Indies.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/70-1.

541. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Monday] 15 July 1717

Addison sends enclosed 'a copy of the Marquis de Monteleon's Memorial relating to Commerce between the Canary Islands and His Majesty's Dominions'

London—PRO, S P 44/119/71.

542. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Monday] 15 July 1717

Requests that respective Governors of the 'Plantations' be reminded of their obligation to transmit their accounts to London regularly. Addison wishes to know, especially, how the Revenue of the Quit Rents in Virginia stands (i.e. whether it be absolutely in the disposal of the Crown).

London—PRO, S P 44/119/72

543. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 17 July 1717

'I am commanded to transmit to your Lordships the enclosed paper proposing means for finding the Longitude, it being his Majesty's pleasure, that you should take the same into consideration, and report your opinion thereupon.' Endorsed—'To be translated and referred to Sir Isaac Newton, by His Majesty's command.'

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/21.

544. *To the POSTMASTERS-GENERAL (JAMES CRAGGS, THE ELDER, and  
LORD CORNWALLIS)*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 17 July 1717

The King approves a new contract for re-establishing the packet boat service between England and Spain by the way of Falmouth and Corunna.

London—PRO, S P 44/119/72.

545. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 17 July 1717

His Majesty's approval conveyed by Addison 'of the several steps you have taken . . .'. Printed in full in Bohn, vi 466.

Paris—Bohn.

546. *To JAMES, VISCOUNT STANHOPE, Chancellor of the Exchequer*

Whitehall [Thursday] 18 July 1717

Letter regarding 'that troublesome affair Manni the Venetian'; an account of the expense involved, and an order to pay Thomas Bambridge 'who was instrumental in bringing the matter to a conclusion' Printed in Bohn, vi. 467.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/73-4

547. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Thursday] 18 July 1717

Directs Admiralty to make preparations for the transporting of John Doucet (Governor of Annapolis Royal) to his new province.  
London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/22

548. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

[Saturday] 20 July 1717

A letter from Addison regarding the petition of Araminta Somers, daughter of Colonel Robert Lundie, who had been Adjutant-General in her late Majesty's army in Portugal, praying that a pension of £200 be 'fixed in the new Establishment in her own name'. The Lord-Lieutenant (Bolton) has nothing to object

London—*Treasury Papers*, cxxiv. 61.549. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Monday] 22 July 1717

Directs the Lords to provide provisions for garrisons at Annapolis Royal and Placentia.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/23.

550. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Monday] 22 July 1717

Letter regarding Lieut. John Cossley's expenses as Messenger, and payment thereof. Printed in Bohn, vi. 468.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/76

551. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Thursday] 25 July 1717

Transmitting Mr Bubb's complaint of ill-treatment by the Governor of Carthagena to His Majesty's ship the *Success*.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/24

552. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Thursday] 25 July 1717

Expressing the King's approbation of the steps taken by the Ambassador to France in his objections to the admission of the King of Prussia into the Triple Alliance, and his answer to the 'recent French overture' Printed in Bohn, vi. 469

Paris—Bohn.

553 *To the COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS*

Whitehall [Monday] 29 July 1717

Enclosing extracts of letters from Genoa and Naples regarding poisoned liquors 'which are suspected to have been lately sent from Naples into several countries . . .'. Printed in Bohn, vi. 471-2.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/6

555 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Friday] 2 August 1717

Encloses a report of 'the Gentlemen appointed to consider the preservation of the Garrisons of Annapolis Royal and Placentia relating to the quantity of provisions now directed for those Garrisons'

London—PRO, Adm 1/4100/27.

558. *To the COMMISSIONERS AT MARDYKE*

Whitehall [Monday] 5 August 1717

Informs them that Lord Stair is directed to procure a Commission for demolition of the jetties. Printed in Bohn, vi. 472-3.

Mardyke—Bohn.

559. *To JAMES DAYROLLE*

Whitehall [Monday] 5 August 1717

Asks that he diligently observe the motions of the King of Sicily and give early notice of his designs and actions.

Geneva—So. Kensington Museum

560. *To HENRY DAVENANT*

Whitehall [Monday] 5 August 1717

Unimportant.

Genoa—PRO, S.P. 104/96

561. *To the OFFICERS OF THE ORDNANCE*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 6 August 1717

Encloses a report on a quick-firing gun, called a 'Defence', which is said to render it 'next to impossible to carry ships by boarding or to take any town by storm'.

London—PRO, S P 44/250/100

563 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Friday] 9 August 1717

Asks that Sr. Nicholas Lawes, Knt, to be Governor of Jamaica, be given 'such Powers as have usually been given by the Admiralty to the Governors of that Island'.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/29

564. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St James's [Monday] 12 August 1717

Directors of the South Sea Company can dispense with two of H.M.'s ships, and Admiralty may use them in the 'intended service' to convoy King over.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/124.

565. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Monday] 12 August 1717

Officers of the Green-cloth, &c, will be ready to go on board the yachts on Friday morning 'Their Ex<sup>ey</sup>s desire you will signify the same to the Captains of the said yachts that they may be in a readiness to receive them.'

London—PRO, 1/4098/123.

566. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Tuesday] 13 August 1717

Lords Justices desire Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send orders to the Earl of Berkeley to take such ships as are in the Downes and sail for Holland (preparations for the crossing of George I.)

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/130.

## 567. To JAMES DAYROLLE

Whitehall [Thursday] 15 August 1717

Notice to the English Resident at Geneva that he is to be recalled and sent to The Hague. Printed in Bohn, vi. 528.

Geneva—Bohn

570. To JAMES CRAGGS, *Secretary at War*

Whitehall [Thursday] 22 August 1717

Transmits reports of Brigadier Richards, Col. Armstrong, and Mr. Merrill, Comptrollers of Accounts, regarding the needs of the Garrisons of Placentia and Annapolis Royal.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/80

## 571. To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY

Whitehall [Friday] 30 August 1717

Requests Lords of Admiralty to provide the new Governor of Jamaica, Sir Nicholas Lawes, with the necessary tonnage for transporting to the island his goods, equipage, servants, and horses

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/30

## 572. To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY

Whitehall [Saturday] 31 August 1717

Asks that several war vessels be assigned to the waters of the West Indies to protect English merchant shipping from the pirates.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/31

573. To JOHN DALRYMPLE, *Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Monday] 2 September 1717

'H.M. is very well pleased with your Excellency's application and success relating to the several difficulties which his commissioners have met with in the demolition of Mardyke.' Transmits several matters to be presented to French Court. Printed in Bohn, vi 474.

Paris—Bohn

575. To JOHN BASKET, *H.M.'s Printer*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 3 September 1717

Commands him to print all Plantation Laws, 'which you shall receive from time to time'. . .

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/86

576 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 3 September 1717

A long letter of information and request—His Majesty has granted Walter Hamilton, Gov of the Leeward Islands, the £1000 he requested—approves the conduct of the Fishing-Admirals of St. Peter's—has signified his pleasure that warships be sent to oppose the pirates in the West Indies—has ordered a proclamation to be prepared assuring pardon to the pirates providing they surrender themselves—&c Printed in Bohn, vi. 475-9.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/89.

577. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Tuesday] 3 September 1717

Burchett ordered to attend the Lords Justices and give them information regarding Placentia.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/150.

578. *To the HIGH SHERIFF OF DEVON*

Whitehall [Thursday] 5 September 1717

Postpones the execution of the sentence passed on Ralph Edmonds until the 9th of October.

?—PRO, S.P. 44/119/88.

580. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Friday] 6 September 1717

Asks that credit be given immediately to Vice-Admiral Cornwall at Gibraltar for sums of \$3000, £500, and \$10,000. Printed in Bohn, vi. 479.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/86.

581. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Friday] 6 September 1717

Letter regarding the revenues of the Colony of Virginia. Printed in Bohn, vi. 480.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/87.

582 *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Friday] 6 September 1717

Requests that the Ambassador assist Mr. Churchill to solicit the French Court to make good their contract for transporting prisoners during the late war. Printed in Bohn, vi. 480-1.

Paris—Bohn.

583. *To BARON SOHLENTHAL, Danish Envoy*

Whitehall [Monday] 9 September 1717

Sends report of commission on the claims of the King of Denmark to the Isle of St. Thomas. Printed in Bohn, vi. 482.

Danish Embassy—PRO, SP 44/119/88

584. *To JAMES DAYROLLE*

Hampton Court [Monday] 9 September 1717

A formal command to the Resident at Geneva to repair 'with all convenient speed' to The Hague. Printed in Bohn, vi. 481

Geneva—BM MS Add 15867, ff 20, 22.

585 *To CHARLES SPENCER, Earl of Sunderland*

Hampton Court [Tuesday] 10 September 1717

Empowering him to countersign the commission appointing Adam Williamson to be Captain of Carisbrook Castle, Isle of Wight. Printed in Bohn, vi. 528.

London—Bohn.

587. *To COL WILLIAM STANHOPE*

Whitehall [Friday] 13 September 1717

Unimportant routine. See likewise notes of Sept. 19, Sept. 23, Feb. 24, 1718, and Mar. 3, 1718 (same ref.)

Madrid—PRO, SP. 104/136.

588. *To JOSIAH BURCHETT*

St. James's [Sunday] 15 Sept. 1717

Desiring the Lords of the Admiralty to lay before the Lords Justices a copy of their instructions to the Lord Commander of the Baltic Convoy.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4098/159.

*Letter 589*

*Appendix I*

*September*

589 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Monday] 16 September 1717

Commands the Treasury to pay travelling expenses of James Auchmuty, Chaplain to the Commander of the Island of Minorca.  
Printed in Bohn, vi 483

London—PRO, SP. 44/119/89

590 *To GEORGE BUBB*

Whitehall [Thursday] 19 September 1717

Expresses King's approval of his recent conduct—'as this is probably the last Letter I shall trouble you with before your leaving Spain, I take this occasion of adding my best wishes for your good Journey, and safe arrival here, and of assuring you that I am with the truest esteem and Respect . ,'

Madrid—BM MS Eg 2175, f 222

591. *To HENRY DAVENANT*

Hampton Court [Thursday] 19 September 1717

'As to your doubt—Questions concerning the humour of Our Court in the present Conjuncture. You may be assured that the K will punctually observe his Treaties, and therefore that he will use his endeavours to maintain the Neutrality and Peace of Italy. His M's Interposition in that affair by a memorial presented to the K. of Spain by Mr Bubb has already had so good an effect, that H.C M has promised to put a stop to the Embarkations that were making in Spain for the further prosecution of his intended Expedition.' Peterborough is not invested with 'any Power or Character from H M '.

Genoa—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

594. *To Col. WILLIAM STANHOPE*

Whitehall [Saturday] 21 September 1717

Enclosing letter regarding piracy in Virginia by Spanish ship, and requesting that 'instances' be made at the Court of Madrid for redressing the grievances.

Madrid—PRO, S.P. 104/136.

595. *To Col. WILLIAM STANHOPE*

Whitehall [Saturday] 21 September 1717

Further complaints of piracy in Virginia.

Madrid—PRO, S.P. 104/136.

596 *To CHRISTOPHER CROW*

Whitehall [Monday] 23 September 1717

Unimportant routine Similar notes on same date to Consul Herne, Alicant, and Sir Martin Wescombe, Cadiz.

Leghorn—PRO, 104/136

597 *To SIR MARTIN WESCOMBE*

Whitehall [Monday] 23 September 1717

Philip Chalaud, a French Protestant, naturalized in England, who designs to settle in Cadiz, recommended to his favour and protection

Cadiz—PRO, S.P. 104/36

598. *To GEORGE HENSHAW*

Whitehall [Monday] 23 Sept. 1717

Unimportant

Genoa—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

599 *To the SHERIFFS OF LONDON*

Whitehall [Monday] 23 September 1717

Unimportant routine See also Oct 12, 1717, and Jan. 26, Jan. 29, and Feb 15, 1718 (same ref)

London—PRO, S.P. 104/268.

600. *To COL. WILLIAM STANHOPE*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 24 September 1717

Concerns hostile acts committed by Spanish fleet

Madrid—PRO, S.P. 104/136.

601. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 24 September 1717

The King is very well pleased with the Lord-Lieutenant's accounts of the proceedings in Parliament 'and with the measures your Grace has pursued . . . '.

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 67/7/23.

*Letter 602*

*Appendix I*

*September*

602 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 25 September 1717

Encloses a copy of a Memorial presented to the King by Monsieur d'Iberville concerning the inhabitants of Nevis, and requests a report upon the same

London—PRO, S.P. Dom. 44/119/91

603 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 25 September 1717

Informs of a complaint made against two of H M.'s ships by Mons<sup>r</sup> Chammorel.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/36.

604. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 25 September 1717

Asks the Lords of the Admiralty to consider a complaint of Signior Pucci, the Florentine Secretary, that H M S. *Assistance* had refused to return the salute given him from Leghorn.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/37.

605. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 25 September 1717

'The Commissioners at Mardyke having given me an Account of a Small Swedish Privateer lying in the road of Dunkirk, and commanded by one Errington an Englishman, I am commanded to transmit to your Lo<sup>ps</sup> the inclosed Postscript of the said Com<sup>rs</sup> Letter, that you may please to procure what further information you can concerning the said Privateer, and pursue such measures thereupon as you shall judge most proper for His Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Service.'

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/38.

606. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 25 September 1717

Asks Lords Commissioners to consider a Memorial of Lord Archibald Hamilton, late Governor of Jamaica, as well as communications from the deputy Secretary to said Governor. Printed in Bohn, vi. 486–90.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/91.

607. *To the BOARD OF ORDNANCE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 26 September 1717

Announces the appointment of Captain Woodes Rogers, Governor of the Bahama Islands, and the King's intention of maintaining a garrison in the Isle of Providence Printed in Bohn, vi. 485-6

London—PRO, S P 44/119/91.

608 *To the MARQUIS DE MONTELEONE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 26 September 1717

On the expulsion of the Jews from Gibraltar and an enclosed communication from Lieutenant-Governor Cotton

London—PRO, S P 104/255.

609 *To SIR JAMES BATEMAN, Lord Mayor*

Whitehall [Friday] 27 September 1717

A letter to the sub-governor of the South Sea Company directing him to communicate to the members the Chevalier d'Eon's commission from the King of Spain to act 'in the business of the Assiento', and enclosing an extract of George Bubb's letter about the Chevalier. Printed in Bohn, vi. 490

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/102.

614. *To FRANCIS MANNING*

Whitehall [Thursday] 3 October 1717

Instructing him to thank the Protestant Cantons and to inform them that the King takes it very kindly that they have interested themselves in supporting the just pretensions of the allies of Geneva.

Berne—PRO, S P 104/96

615. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Saturday] 5 October 1717

A letter accompanying additional instructions to the Governors of Plantations in America, which are to be forwarded to the said respective Governors at the first opportunity. Printed in Bohn, vi. 495

London—PRO, S P. 44/119/103.

*Letter 616*

*Appendix I*

*October*

*616. To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Saturday] 5 October 1717

A letter accompanying a Report of the Board of Ordnance in Ireland concerning a shipment of Arms sent thither during the 'late Rebellion'. Printed in Bohn, vi 493.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/103.

*617 To HENRY DAVENANT*

Whitehall [Sunday] 6 October 1717

Peterborough affair.

Genoa—PRO, S.P. 104/137.

*621. To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Saturday] 12 October 1717

Announcement that the King has determined to strengthen the Squadron commanded by Vice-Admiral Cornwall by adding eight ships of the Line, the Lords of the Admiralty being directed to give the necessary instructions.

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/41

*624 To JAMES CRAGGS, the Younger, Secretary at War*

Whitehall [Monday] 14 Oct 1717

Official notice that the King has appointed Captain Woodes Rogers to be Governor of the Bahamas, and that he should be provided with a separate company of at least one hundred men. Requests the Secretary at War to decide how this company shall be selected. Printed in Bohn, vi. 496.

London—Bohn.

*625 To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Monday] 14 Oct. 1717

Addison transmits a copy of the answer given by the court of Madrid to Mr. Bubb's Memorial upon the 'late Expedition to Sardinia', and is soon to send a copy of a letter which he has written Count Gallas. Printed in Bohn, vi 495

Paris—Bohn.

626 *To the 'Envoy of the Duke of Modena'*

Whitehall [Thursday] 17 October 1717

Enclosing a copy of the letter of [6th] October to the Earl of Peterborough.

London—PRO, S.P. 104/251.

628. *To the Commissioners at Mardyke*

Whitehall [Friday] 18 October 1717

Urging the completion of the demolition of Dunkirk.

Dunkirk—PRO, S.P. 76/2.

629. *To the Lords Commissioners of Trade*

Whitehall [Friday] 18 Oct. 1717

Requesting opinion upon a Memorial from Sir Nicholas Lawes, Governor of Jamaica, in which he proposes the grant of a dormant commission for a Lieutenant-Governor.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/108.

630. *To John Dalrymple, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Monday] 21 Oct. 1717

Urges a more insistent demand to the Court of Fiance that the demolition of the jetties at Mardyke be completed. Addison has acquainted the Postmaster-General with the Regent's complaint regarding the packet boats. Printed in Bohn, vi. 496-7.

Paris—PRO, S.P. 104/29.

631. *To 'Mon.' Pucci, Secretary of Florence*

Whitehall [Monday] 21 October 1717

Unimportant routine

Florence (?)—PRO, S.P. 104/251.

632. *To the Lords Commissioners of Trade*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 23 October 1717

'The Lords Proprietors of the Bahama Islands in America being about to surrender to the Crown their Right & Power of Government in and over the S<sup>d</sup> Bahama Islands; I am hereby to signify His Maj<sup>ts</sup>s pleasure to Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> that when the Deed of surrender shall be duly executed by the S<sup>d</sup> Lords Proprietors, you Should accept the Same & transmit the S<sup>d</sup> Deed to His Maj<sup>ts</sup>s Attorney General in order to its being inrolled in Chancery.'

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/111.

## 633. THOMAS TICKELL to EDWARD WEBSTER

Whitehall [Thursday] 24 October 1717

'M<sup>r</sup> Secry Addison, having been detained late at Hampton Court tonight,' Addison's under-secretary writes to the Secretary of the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland (the Duke of Bolton) to inform him that 'all the Public Bills were this day agreed to in Council, except the Tillage Bill . . . and the Quit Rent Bill'

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 67/7/38-9

## 634. To the CLERK OF THE CROWN

Whitehall [Saturday] 26 October 1717

Addison urges the ingrossing as soon as possible of the Irish Bills, 'in order to their passing the Great Seal'.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/110.

## 635. To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton

Whitehall [Saturday] 26 October 1717

A long letter describing the fortunes of the eight Irish Bills received in the General Council at Hampton Court on 'last Thursday'.

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 67/7/39.

## 636. To HENRY DAVENANT

Whitehall [Monday] 28 October 1717

A long letter, describing in detail the letter of Oct. 14 to Count Gallas, regarding the Peterborough affair, and concluding with Addison's expressed opinion that no man of sense could seriously give credit to the charges made against the Earl.

Genoa—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

## 637. To HENRY WORSLEY

Whitehall [Monday] 28 October 1717

Communicates King's desire to prevent punishment by Portuguese law of an Englishman who had accidentally killed his friend.  
Lisbon—PRO, S.P. 104/113.

## 638. To COL. WILLIAM STANHOPE

Whitehall [Thursday] 31 October 1717

The King is pleased to hear of Stanhope's safe arrival in Madrid. The Secretary transmits petitions. Piracy by Spanish ships.

Madrid—PRO, S.P. 104/136.

1717

*Appendix I*

*Letter 641*

641 *To COL WILLIAM STANHOPE*

Whitehall [Monday] 4 November 1717

Announcing birth of son to Princess of Wales. Same matter on Nov. 18.

Madrid—PRO, S.P. 104/136

642. *To HENRY DAVENANT*

Whitehall [Monday] 4 November 1717

Announcement of birth of son to Princess of Wales. Similar notes to Manning and Cunningham.

Genoa—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

643. *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Monday] 4 November 1717

An announcement of the 'joyful news', i.e. the birth of a son to the Princess of Wales. Printed in Bohn, vi. 497.

Paris—Bohn.

644 *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 5 November 1717

Addison expresses the King's and his own concern at news of the Earl's indisposition, and informs the Ambassador of details regarding the complaint of the French against the English packet boats, and the weaknesses of the French position in the matter Printed in Bohn, vi. 498-9.

Paris—Bohn.

646. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 6 November 1717

Transmitting Mr. Bubb's answer to the Commissioners' Report on present and new valuations of English goods in Spain. Printed in Bohn, vi. 400.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/111.

647. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 6 November 1717

Notifying them that the King grants the monies requested for stores and ordnance for the fort and men of Capt. Woodes Rogers, Governor of the Bahama Islands. Printed in Bohn, vi. 499-500.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/113.

650 *To the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex*

Whitehall [Friday] 8 November 1717

'Mr. Secretary's Letter to the Sheriffs for Reprieving all the Persons who were to be executed to day, till this day sennight'  
London—PRO, S P 44/119/114.

651 *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 12 November 1717

A list of the Irish Bills, and notice that His Grace would receive 'by this Express' a letter from Lord Sunderland.

Dublin Castle—PRO, S P 67/7/49

652. *To HENRY WORSLEY*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 12 November 1717

Concerns Worsley's being attacked at night by the domestics of one Count Atouguia. Mentions birth of Prince.

Lisbon—PRO, S P. 104/113

653. *To ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 12 November 1717

Concerns the King's mediation between the Ottoman Porte and the Republic of Venice Sir Robert Sutton and Abraham Stanyan to act as plenipotentiaries.

Venice—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

654 *To THOMAS CRAWFURD*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 12 November 1717

Addison to the Secretary of the Embassy in Paris, acknowledging the receipt of letters, &c. Printed in Bohn, vi. 502

Paris—Bohn

655. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Friday] 15 November 1717

Concerns a letter from the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland relating to a demand for money arising out of the pension and prizage of the

late Duke of Ormond's Estate. Addison transmits the letter to Commissioners of Treasury Printed in Bohn, vi 503  
London—PRO, S P 44/119/114

656. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Saturday] 16 November 1717

A routine acknowledgement of a letter received (that of November 10—see Bohn, vi 501-2) ‘The Irish Bills are now engrossing for the Great Seal...’

Dublin Castle—PRO, S P 67/7/50.

657 *To JOHN DALRYMPLE, Earl of Stair*

Whitehall [Monday] 18 November 1717

With enclosed letter from the King to ‘His Most Christian Majesty’ and the Regent, notifying them of the birth of the Young Prince, and commanding the Ambassador to desire audiences of the Duchesses of Berry, Orleans, and Dowager of Orleans in order to convey the good news to them also. Printed in Bohn, vi. 504.

Paris—Bohn.

658. *To HENRY DAVENANT*

Whitehall [Monday] 18 November 1717

Regarding support for Republic of Geneva. Similar notes to Manning and Cunningham on same date.

Genoa—PRO, S P 104/96

659 *To COUNT DE LA PEROUSE*

Whitehall [Monday] 18 November 1717

Announcing to the King and Queen of Sicily and to the Duchess of Savoy the birth of a son to the Princess of Wales.

[London]—PRO, S P 104/251.

660. *To CHARLES PAULET, Duke of Bolton*

Whitehall [Tuesday] 19 November 1717

Announcing that the Irish Bills have passed the Great Seal and are delivered to the King’s Messenger who starts for Dublin ‘this afternoon’. Addison encloses a copy of the alterations and amendments, with brief explanations of the changes.

Dublin Castle—PRO, S.P. 67/7/51.

661. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 20 November 1717

Requests such of their orders as relate to the Navy may be sent to the House of Commons, who in their Address to the King have desired 'several Estimates, etc.'

London—PRO, Adm. 1/4100/48.

662. *To HENRY HOWARD, Earl of Suffolk*

Whitehall [Saturday] 23 November 1717

Signifying that the King has approved the nomination of Richard Manson as Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms. Asks for a separate Memorial upon the Additional Arms, since that matter is properly one for the consideration of the Privy Council

[London]—PRO, S.P. 44/119/120.

664. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Thursday] 28 November 1717

Desires that necessary directions be given for laying before the House of Commons several accounts.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/122.

665. *To JAMES CRAGGS, Secretary at War*

Whitehall [Thursday] 28 November 1717

Sends such of the orders of the House of Commons as relate to guards, garrisons, land forces, and half-pay officers, 'that accounts may be laid before the House as soon as possible'. Abstract in Bohn, vi. 528.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/123.

666. *To JOHN CHURCHILL, Duke of Marlborough*

Whitehall [Thursday] 28 November 1717

Requests the Master-General of the Ordnance to send estimates to the House of Commons.

[London]—PRO, S.P. 44/119/123.

667. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY*

Whitehall [Thursday] 28 November 1717

On the estimates for the House of Commons.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/218.

1717

*Appendix*

*Letter 668*

668. *To JAMES CRAGGS, Secretary at War*

Whitehall [Friday] 29 November 1717

Sends three addresses of the House of Commons, 'by His Majesty's Command'.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/125

669. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

[Friday] 29 November 1717

To the Lords of the Treasury for Ordnance Accounts. Printed in Bohn, vi. 528.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/124.

670. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

[Friday] 29 November 1717

Request for an account of the £20,000 granted for contingencies of the land-forces, as well as other assignments of money. Printed in Bohn, vi. 528.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/124.

673 *To the MARQUIS DE MONTELEONE*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 4 December 1717

Concerns the Circular on the Royal quarrel sent to the foreign ambassadors.

London—PRO, S.P. 104/255.

674. *To FRANCIS MANNING*

Whitehall [Thursday] 5 December 1717

Enclosing a circular on the Royal quarrel. Similar notes to Davenant and (in French) to M. de Marsay.

Berne—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

675. *To COL. WILLIAM STANHOPE*

Whitehall [Thursday] 5 December 1717

Regarding the Royal quarrel.

Madrid—PRO, S.P. 104/136.

*Letter 678*

*Appendix I*

*December*

678 *To ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM*

Whitehall [Friday] 6 December 1717

Enclosing circular on the Royal quarrel.

Venice—PRO, S.P. 104/96.

679 *To SIR ROBERT SUTTON and ABRAHAM STANYAN*

[Sunday] 8 December 1717

Instructs them that the States General have offered to mediate between the Emperor and the Grand Signior, and commands them to acknowledge the Minister appointed for that purpose and to act with him or separately ‘as opportunity may offer’, &c. Printed in *Weensche Gezantschapsberichte*, 1670–1720, ii. 683–4. 1934.

Vienna—*Weensche Gezantschaps*.

685. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Monday] 6 January 1718

Sends the Commissioners an extract of a letter from Henry Worsley regarding the refusal of Mr La Roche to accept the office of Treasurer of the English Factory at Lisbon. Asks for consideration and a report of ‘the whole state of this case’.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/133.

686. *To HENRY WORSLEY*

[Tuesday] 7 January 1718

Addison has been ill; is not yet able to go abroad. The King is pleased with Mr Worsley’s representations to the Court of Portugal in respect to the families of British merchants living at Bahia in Brazil.

Lisbon—PRO, S.P. 104/113.

687. *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE*

Whitehall [Monday] 20 January 1718

Request that the information desired by the House of Commons be supplied.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/134

1718

*Appendix I*

*Letter 689*

689 *To the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY*

Whitehall [Wednesday] 29 January 1718

Notification that the King is pleased to renew the Pension of 200 pounds to Araminta Somers.

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/135.

690. *To COL WILLIAM STANHOPE*

Whitehall [Monday] 3 February 1718

Encloses a copy of a memorial containing the substance of what the Imperial Court has thought fit to represent with regard to their 'Differences with Spain,' transmitted that Stanhope may make proper use of it, i.e. that he may explain the sense of the Imperial Court upon 'the present situation of Affairs', as he shall see occasion. . . . 'But you are by no means to communicate it in writing to Cardinal Alberoni or any of the other ministers, nor to draw up any Memorial upon it in His Majts name.'

Madrid—PRO, S.P. 104/136

691. *To SIR EDWARD NORTHEY*

Whitehall [Monday] 24 February 1718

Requests that the Attorney-General make inquiry into the Complaint of the Venetian Secretary (one of his domestics had been arrested) and determine whether the case come within the meaning of the Act of Parliament for preserving the privileges of Ambassadors and other public Ministers. Printed in Bohn, vi. 509

London—PRO, S.P. 44/119/142.

## APPENDIX II

### SOME LETTERS ADDRESSED TO ADDISON

JEAN LE CLERC<sup>r</sup> to ADDISON

A Amsterdam, le 12, de Fevrier, 1709

Je m'étois donné l'honneur de vous écrire, Monsieur, des le commencement de cette année, pour vous prier sur tout d'une chose, qu'il me seroit important de savoir au plûtôt. Cependant je n'ai reçu aucune de vos nouvelles. J'ai appris seulement, que vous quittiez le poste, où vous étiez, pour aller en Irlande en qualité de secrétaire de my lord Wharton. Je m'en réjouis avec vous, dans la supposition, que ce dernier emploi vaut mieux que le précédent, quoique je sente bien, que je perdrai par votre éloignement. Je ne lasse pas de vous souhaiter toute sorte de satisfaction dans votre nouvel emploi, & de prier Dieu, qu'il vous donne un heureux succès en tout ce que vous entreprendrez. Je vous avois prié, Monsieur, de m'envoyer le nom propre & les titres de my lord Halifax, & de lui demander même, si vous le trouviez à propos, la permission de lui dédier mon *Tite-Live*. Comme vous m'aviez marqué par Mr. Philips, que vous aviez oublié la feuille, qui me manquoit de recueil de Mr. Rymer, je vous avois mandé que c'est la feuille 10 T ou les 4 pages, qui précédent immédiatement l'indice des noms, dans le tome I. Si vous l'avez eue depuis, faites moi la grace de l'envoyer à Mess. Toutton & Stuigner, bien enveloppée, & de mettre mon adresse au dessus. Je suppose, Monsieur, que cette lettre vous trouvera encore à Londres, parce qu'on dit, que my lord Wharton ne partira que vers le mois d'Avril. Il ne se passe rien de nouveau ici dans la republique des lettres, qui merite de vous être mandé. Les Jesuites de Paris ont condamné en termes très-forts les sentimens du P. Hardouin, & l'ont constraint de les retracter d'une manière honteuse. On verra quelle en sera la suite. Je voudrois pouvoir vous être utile ici à quelque chose: vous verriez par là, combien je suis, Monsieur, votre très humble & très obeissant serviteur,

J. LE CLERC

Address [London]—Sheridan—Swift's *Works* (Hawkesworth, 1766), xxi 308.

#### 2. From the TRUSTEES OF GULSTON ADDISON'S ESTATE

Sr

The death of Govern<sup>r</sup> Addison your Brother (which is heartily lamented by all that ever knew him) occasions you this trouble

<sup>1</sup> See Letter 75, n. Sheridan's text of 1784 (*Works*, xi. 61-2), the first published French text, is reproduced here, although English versions were printed earlier.

from us, who he has appointed the Trustees of his will. We are heartily sorry that we are not able to give you some acc. of his affairs, But the suddenness of this Ship's dispatch after your Brother's death will not permit us to peruse his Books and Acc. so as to be able from thence to give you any acc. of his Estate<sup>1</sup> All that we can now do, is to send you a copy of his will, which comes inclosed. By the January Shipping we shall write you at large. In the mean time desire you to be assured we shall discharge the Trust reposed in us, with the utmost fidelity—We are with the greatest respect

S<sup>r</sup> Your mt<sup>t</sup> humble Servants

EDM<sup>d</sup> MOUNTAGUE

ROB<sup>t</sup> RAWORTH

EDW. FLEETWOOD

BERN. BENYON

Madras [Monday] Oct<sup>r</sup> 24. 1709

Inclos'd is a Lett<sup>r</sup> to your self and another to Madam Sartre<sup>2</sup> which we found amongst his papers.

Your severall Letters p<sup>r</sup> ships Hallefax and Frederick are come to our hands, since the death of your Brother.<sup>3</sup>

To Joseph Addison Esqr

*Endorsed*—Madras Oct<sup>r</sup> 24. 1709

Edm<sup>d</sup> Mountague

Robert Raworth

Address. To Joseph Addison, Esq. In London—BM. MS. Eg 1972,  
ff. 6, 7 (copy).

### 3 From THOMAS, Earl of Wharton

[Saturday] October 29, 1709

[Dear Sir]

I have yo<sup>s</sup> of ye 27<sup>th</sup>

The proposition of your putting yo<sup>r</sup> self under a necessity of being elected a-new, seems to me to be right, & I very readily consent to ye method you propose for ye doing of it; soe that you may get ye patent prepared, as soon as you will. I am not sure, but that they may think the employm<sup>t</sup> you have, as Secretary, enough w<sup>th</sup> in ye intent of ye law, to send you to a new election. I find in M<sup>r</sup> Dawsons to you abt Ens Vicouse, & Turner, upon w<sup>t</sup> I said to you before about S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> St Quentins friend. I think it very reasonable to

<sup>1</sup> See Letter 241, n. This is one of the letters which came into Addison's hands by the *Heathcote*, late in June, 1710

<sup>2</sup> Dorothy Addison, who was at this time the wife of Rev James de Sartre.

<sup>3</sup> The ship *Halifax* left England Dec. 1, 1708; the *Frederick* on Jan. 27, 1709. Addison's letters, which have been lost, were written shortly before these dates. They reached Ft. St George in Mar. and Oct. 1711. Marine Records, India House.

*Letter 3*

*From Thomas, Earl of Wharton*

*October*

explain myself yt tho ye Queens orders ought to be obey'd as to the two first, & yt I was willing to oblige S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> in ye other, yet I don't think yt either of them, or any other, yt may have ye like favor Shewed to them, should bee any prejudice to yt perquisits of yo<sup>o</sup> office, looking upon it only as a Standing Direction, for ye granting them first Licences from time to time, or for ye taking of their respites of w<sup>ch</sup> I think, ye fees are ye same Lett me know, by ye Tuesdays post, when ye Queen will bee in towne.

Oct: 29<sup>th</sup> 1709

Address For Joseph Addison Esqr att his Lodgings in St James Place London—Guth copy.

4 (a). *From TRUSTEES OF GULSTON ADDISON*

S<sup>r</sup>

By ye Heathcott wee wrote to you, adviseing ye Death of your Brother, and yn sent you a Copy of his will, this Incloses another copy. Wee were in hopes of sending you by this Opportunety a particular Acct of your brother's Estate, but his Accts are not in soe good order as to permitt us to doe it. All that wee can say of ye Estate is in generall, That 'us all abroad & that there is not near sufficient ashooar to Discharge his Debts yt are upon it, w<sup>ch</sup> are very considerable, but that if what's abroad ieturnes well home againe, the Estate will appear to be under good circumstances

There are S<sup>r</sup> sev<sup>ll</sup> houses belonging to the Estate w<sup>ch</sup> cost (by the best Acct wee have of it) between six & seaven thousand Pagodez, <sup>i</sup> will not sell for halfe ye money to any particular person here, if you could dispose of it to ye Company wee believe 'twill turne to ye best Acct that way.

We desire your orders about remitting home what shall remaine after debts & Legacy's are Discharged, and shall likewise want orders from Madam Sartres concerned in the Will We are

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most humble serv<sup>ts</sup>

R. RAWORTH

EDW<sup>d</sup> FLEETWOOD

BERN<sup>d</sup> BENYON

Madras [Saturday] Jan the 07th  
1709/10

Endorsed—Madrass: Jan. 7  
1709/10 R. Raworth  
E Fleetwood

By Ship Sommers  
Q D L

Address: To Joseph Addison Esqr In London  $\frac{S\ K}{26}$ —BM. MS Eg. 1972,  
f 3.

<sup>i</sup> A pagoda was commonly reckoned at eight shillings

## 4 (b). THE WILL OF GULSTONE ADDISON

In the name of God Amen I Gulstone Addison Esq. Gov. of Fort S<sup>t</sup> George, in the East Indies, being of perfect mind and memory, tho indisposed in body calling to mind the certainty of death, and the uncertain time of its approach, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following Imprimis I leave my body to the earth, and my spirit to God who gave it, in full and certain hopes of a resurrection to Eternell life, through the alone merits be intercession of my blessed savior, and redeemer Jesus Christ. And for what worldly estate itt hath pleased God to bless me with w<sup>ch</sup>, I leave and bequeath as follows I will and direct that my funerell charges & all my just debts be first paid, I will and bequeath unto my loving wife Mary Addison,<sup>1</sup> the summe of fourteen thousand pagodas, I leave and bequeath unto my loving sister Dorothy Addison, one thousand pound sterlinc, Item I leave and bequeath unto my good friend M<sup>r</sup> Bradenel Baker,<sup>2</sup> of fort S<sup>t</sup> George, the summe of one thousand pagodas, Item I leave and bequeath to my good friend M<sup>r</sup> George Lewis of fort S<sup>t</sup> George five hundred pagodas, Item I leave and bequeath to my servant Oliver, one hundred pagodas, Item I give and bequeath to my servant Inez gapa fifty pagodas, Item I give and bequeath to my servant Narran, sixty pagodas, Item I give and bequeath unto my good friend M<sup>s</sup> Ann Brabourne,<sup>3</sup> one hundred pagodas, & for the residue and remainder of my estate, I leave and bequeath the same unto my loving brother Joseph Addison Esqr, it is my will and I do constitute and appoint, my trusty and well beloved freinds, M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Mountague, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Raworth, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Fleetwood, & M<sup>r</sup> Bernard Benyon, to be my trustees, and I do leave and bequeath unto my aforesaid trustees one hundred pagodas each for mourning, and direct that my buryall be all their discretion, and I do will direct and impower, my aforesaid trustees after my funerall charges, debts, and legacies, in indie first paid, that as any of my state shall come to their hands, the same be invested in Diamonds, and remitted on such ship as they shall think fitt, to my brother Joseph Addison Esq in England, and I do further direct, that the thousand pounds herin before given my sister Dorothy Addison, be laid out in diamonds, and remitten for her account to my brother Joseph Addison, and I do direct that Sunca Rama,<sup>4</sup> if living and upon the

<sup>1</sup> Gulston Addison had married on July 6, 1701, Mary Brookes, the widow of William Brookes, a 'sea-faring man'. She was the sister of Henry Jolley (see *D. and C. Books*, 1701, India House).

<sup>2</sup> For interesting commentary, see A. L. Reade, 'Gulston Addison's Death in Madras', *N. and Q.*, 11th S., II, pp. 101-3.

<sup>3</sup> Widow of John Brabourne, who had been Commodore of Anjengo (*D. and C. Books*, 1705, p. 63).

<sup>4</sup> Sunca Rama, described as of the Right Hand Caste (*D. and C. Books*, 1708, p. 36), was charged by the government as responsible, with others, for the war between the right and left hand castes.

place shall have the buying of all such Diamonds, as shall by my trustees be remitted home as aforesaid, and over and above all the legacies herein before given, I give and bequeath unto one Henry Jolly, my wife's brother, the summe of one thousand pagodas, and I do make, ordain, constitute, and appoint, my dear wife Mary Addison, and my loving brother Joseph Addison, Esq<sup>r</sup> sole executors of this my last will and testament, revoking all other will or wills by me made, I do publish and declare this to be my last will and testament, where unto I have sett my hand and seal in fort St George in the East indies, the 16th day of October, Anno Dom: one thousand seven hundred and nine.

GULS: ADDISON

Signed, sealed, published, and declared, by the testator to be his last will and testament, in the presence of us, where no stamp paper is to be had, and by us signed in the presence of the testator in fort St George in the East indies

EDW. BULKLEY  
HENRY DAVENPORT  
WILLIAM WARRE  
ALEX ORME<sup>1</sup>

Whereas I Gulstone Addison Esq Gov of fort St George, have made my last will and testament, w<sup>ch</sup> bears date herewith, and having therein omitted a Legacy which I am very desirous should be inserted therein, I doe therefore will and direct this to be a coddicill to my last will, and direct, leave and bequeath unto Mr Randall Fowke<sup>2</sup> of fort St George the summe of five hundred pagodas, w<sup>ch</sup> I order to be paid him by my trustees in manneres my other legacies are paid, and do declare this to be of as full force and vertue as if the same were enterd in my said will, witness my hand & seal in fort St George. Octob: 16: Anno: 1709

GULSTON. ADDISON

Signed, seal'd, & declar'd by the testator to be a coddicill to his last will & testament In the presence of us/ where no stamp paper is to be had/

EDW<sup>d</sup> BULKLEY  
ALEX ORME  
ANTHO: SUPPLY<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Edward Bulkley is described as Lord Customer and Member of Council (*D. and C. Books*, 1709, p 120), William Warre as Secretary to the Council, Henry Davenport is called 'writer' (*D. and C. Books*, 1698, p. 131), Alexander Orme was a physician in the Medical Service who probably attended Gulston Addison (*Roll of Indian Medical Service*, 1615–1930, London, 1930, p. 3).

<sup>2</sup> Not found in East India Company records

<sup>3</sup> Anthony Supply, a French physician at Metchlepatam, was evidently, like Orme, attending Gulston Addison at the time of his death (*D. and C. Books*, 1705, p. 27).

Memo: andum this last will and testament with the codicill annex'd of Gulston Addison Esqr of fort St George was produced and read before me on Thursday the twentyeth of October Anno 1709 where the witnesses viz Edward Bulkley, Henry Davenport, William Warre and Alex Orme, being sworn did upon their oaths declare, that they saw the testator Gulston Addison, Esqr sign seal and publish, this his last will and testament, & that he was then of perfect mind & memory, and they further declare that they all signed as witnesses in the presence of each other, and of the testator. Edward Bulkley, Alex Orme, & Anthony Supply, witnesses to the codicill being likewise sworn and declare that it was an addition, to his will, In testimony where of the Mayor hath here unto sett his hand and caused the seal of the court to be affixed the day and year above written

ROB<sup>t</sup> RAWORTH Mag.

Examin'd Registered  
by John Legg Regist  
Vera Copia  
John Legg<sup>1</sup>

*Endorsed—The Last Will of  
Gulston Addison Esqr  
Oct 16<sup>th</sup> 1709.*

BM MS. Eg. 1972, ff 8, 9 (copy).

5 HENRY JOLLEY<sup>2</sup> and EDWARD FLEETWOOD to LANCELOT ADDISON  
Sr

Madam Addison<sup>3</sup> dyed yesterday, and having bequeathed you a Legacy we thought fitt to advise you of it, that you may give us orders about remitting it home Inclosed is a copy of her Will which we beg the favour of you to communicate to Mr Thomas Marshall, Esq<sup>4</sup> concerned in it. This is designed to go by the Somers<sup>5</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> John Legg, Factor, Register of the Mayor's Court (*D. and C Books*, 1710, p 128)

<sup>2</sup> Henry Jolley was a brother of Mary Addison (the wife of Gulston). In the Diary and Consultation Books of the Governors of the East India Company there is only one reference to him. He is listed as a 'freeman' among the residents of Fort St. George.

<sup>3</sup> Mary Addison's will is printed in *N. and Q.*, 11th S. ii. 210.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Marshall, who was in 1700 listed as Paymaster and Judge Advocate in Fort St. George, had left Madras for England on Feb. 23, 1706 (*D. and C. Books*, 1706, p. 14) He was an independent trader or merchant, and was a partner with John Dolben, another of Gulston Addison's friends, in the China trade

<sup>5</sup> The log of the *Somers* has not been preserved in the Marine Records, but this ship must have reached England in Oct or Nov., 1711. In the meantime, Lancelot had set out for Fort St. George, probably in the *Dartmouth*, which left England Oct 14, 1710, and reached Madras early in the summer of the next year. He died at Fort St. George on Aug. 10, 1711, or within a few days of that date. See *N. and Q.*, 11th S. ii. 338.

*Letter 5*      *H. Jolley and E. Fleetwood to L. Addison*      *February*  
that ship having already received her sailing dispatches, We have  
not time to advise more but that we are, etc.

Your most Humble Servants  
EDW· FLEETWOOD  
HEN· JOLLEY

ffort St George [Thursday] 2 febry 1709/10  
To M<sup>r</sup> Lancelott Addison

*Endorsed*—Fort St George Feby 2.  
1709/10 Edw<sup>d</sup> Fleetwood  
H Jolley

Address [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, f 17 (copy).—*N. and Q.*, 11th S.  
ii 210.

#### 6. *From JONATHAN SWIFT*

Dublin [Tuesday] August 22, 1710.

Sir,

I looked long enough at the wind to set you safe at the other side, . . . I believe you had the displeasure of much ill news almost as soon as you landed. Even the moderate Tories here are in pain at these revolutions, being what will certainly affect the Duke of Marlborough, and, consequently, the success of the war. My Lord Lieutenant asked me yesterday when I intended for England. I said I had no business there now, since I suppose in a little time I should not have one friend left that had any credit; and his Excellency was of my opinion.

I never once began your [task] since you [left, this] being perpetually prevented by all the company I kept, and especially Captain Pratt, to whom I am almost a domestic upon your account. I am convinced, that whatever government come over, you will find all marks of kindness from any Parliament here, with respect to your employment; the Tories contending with the Whigs which should speak best of you. Mr. Pratt says, he has received such marks of your sincerity and friendship, as he never can forget; and, in short, if you will come over again, when you are at leisure, we will raise an army, and make you King of Ireland. Can you think so meanly of a kingdom, as not to be pleased that every creature in it, who hath one grain of worth, has a veneration for you? I know there is nothing in this to make you add any value to yourself, but it ought to put you on valuing them, and to convince you that they are not an undistinguishing people.

On Thursday, the Bishop of Clogher, the two Pratts, and I, are to be as happy as Ireland will give us leave; we are to dine with Mr Paget at the Castle, and drink your health. The Bishop showed me the first volume of the small edition of the ‘Tatler’, where there

is a very handsome compliment to me;<sup>1</sup> but I can never pardon the printing the news of every 'Tatler'—I think he might as well have printed the advertisements. I knew it was a bookseller's piece of craft, to increase the bulk and price of what he was sure would sell; but I utterly disapprove it.

I beg you would freely tell me whether it will be of any account for me to come to England. I would not trouble you for advice, if I knew where else to ask it. We expect every day to hear of my Lord President's removal; if he were to continue, I might, perhaps, hope for some of his good offices. You ordered me to give you a memorial of what I had in my thoughts. There were two things, Dr So[u]th's prebend and sinecure, or the place of Historiographer. But if things go on in the train they are now, I shall only beg you, when there is an account to be depended on for a new government here, that you will give me early notice to procure an addition to my fortunes. And with saying so, I take my leave of troubling you with myself.

I do not desire to hear from you till you are out of [the] hurry at Malmesbury<sup>2</sup> I long till you have some good account of your Indian affairs, so as to make public business depend upon you, and not you upon that.<sup>3</sup> I read your character in Mrs. Manley's noble Memoirs of Europe.<sup>4</sup> It seems to me, as if she had about two thousand epithets and fine words packed up in a bag; and that she pulled them out by handfuls, and strewed them on her paper, where about once in five hundred times they happen to be right.

My Lord Lieutenant, we reckon, will leave us in a fortnight. I led him, by a question, to tell me he did not expect to continue in the Government, nor would, when all his friends were out. Pray take some occasion to let my [Lord] Halifax know the sense I have of the favour he intended me. I am with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient and most obliged humble servant,  
J SWIFT.

Address: [London]—Swift's Works (1814).—Swift's Works, Scott ed., 1814,  
xix. 345.

#### 7. From EDWARD HARRISON

Sir

You must undoubtedly be sensible how they hurried me from London and twas well, I gott to Portsmoth as I did or the ships had

<sup>1</sup> For the 'handsome compliment', see Dedication of the first volume of the *Tatler* (Aitken ed. 1, p 8).

<sup>2</sup> The borough for which he was then candidate.

<sup>3</sup> Addison had by this time learned of the death of his brother in Fort St. George, and had probably communicated to Swift his hope of realizing the Gulston Addison fortune.

<sup>4</sup> Mary de la Rivière Manley's *Memoirs of Europe*, 1710-11.

*Letter 7*

*From Edward Harrison*

*February*

sayld and left me behind<sup>1</sup>. . Just as we were under sayl I rec'd yrs w<sup>th</sup> the inclosed for your Bro<sup>er<sup>2</sup></sup> and I will not fail to answer your expectation in that point as well as in all others to the best of my power. The little time I have had in Engl<sup>d</sup> this voyage and a great deal of business has hindred me from the enjoyment of my friends company I hope you and every body else will excuse me. Pray deliver the inclos<sup>d</sup> to my L<sup>d</sup> and help to excuse me for not waiting on him before I came away I had not a moment to see any one friend in the world I would fain preserve my self in his good opinion. I beg you remember to send me some news every year and what else you promisd I have no more time than to assure you I am with abundanc<sup>e</sup> of sincerity and true esteem

Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> most Hum<sup>b</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>  
E. HARRISON

At sea [Wednesday] Feby 14<sup>th</sup> 1710/11<sup>3</sup>

Address: [London]—BM. MS. Eg 1972, f. 44 (copy).

8. *From BERNARD BENYON*

[Wednesday, Aug. 15, 1711]

Sir

Upon our arrivall here which was the 10<sup>th</sup> past, I had the misfortune to hear of M<sup>r</sup> Fleetwoods death,<sup>4</sup> upon whome I always chiefly depended for a regular acco<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> deceas'd Brothers Estate, which undoubtedly had he liv'd I should have found to my satisfaction, but am very sorry I must say tis now much otherwise, for as M<sup>r</sup> Raworth was the other acting Trustee, the Comp<sup>y</sup>s affairs requiring his immediate presence at Fort St David<sup>s</sup> (where wee have an unhappy warr w<sup>th</sup> the Natives) he could not have time to give me an aud<sup>t</sup> of what had fallen under his managem<sup>t</sup>, so that I am oblig'd to confer w<sup>th</sup> him by way of letter, w<sup>ch</sup> is a tedious method in adjusting such accounts; and on the other hand I am to deal w<sup>th</sup> a widdow, M<sup>r</sup> Fleetwood having left his wife sole Executrix, who tho' she is a very good woman, is not a proper person to give me soe good intelligence of what her husband had done in this affair

<sup>1</sup> The *Litchfield*, James Lee, captain, sailed on Feb. 7, 1711.

<sup>2</sup> Referring to Lancelot Addison

<sup>3</sup> This letter, written 'at sea', and dated the 14th, was undoubtedly transferred to a home-bound ship on that date, some three days out of port. It may be estimated that Addison received it about Feb. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Benyon, like Governor Harrison, had gone out on the *Litchfield* which reached Madras on Aug. 10, as this letter indicates. This letter probably was sent by the *Averilla*, which reached England Oct. 27, 1712. Fleetwood's death occurred in Mar. 1711.

<sup>5</sup> Raworth was Deputy Governor of Fort St. David.

as I expect; Mr Mountague has been most of the time at ffort St David soe tells me he is utterly ignorant of what has been transacted; Mess<sup>rs</sup> Raworth and Fleetwood having had the Intire management thereof, w<sup>ch</sup> I cannot say has been perform'd as I could have wish'd it, it behoves me therefore to be the more active, in discovering how the estate lyes; what sum has been received since I left India & how paid, in w<sup>ch</sup> I have advanc'd as far as the short time I have been here would admitt, but not soe as to be capable of sending you an abstract of the estate or to make any near guess wheareabouts it will come out, w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not but I shall be able to doe by the January shipping at farthest, and had not mortality prevented I believe you might have had it by the Halifax in october;<sup>1</sup> but as fate has ordain'd it, w<sup>th</sup>out ostentation I must tell you, my returning for India will be very happy for every one concern'd in the Estate, if providence continues me in health a few months longer, and I doe profess to you S<sup>r</sup> there is nothing nearer my heart, then to make a handsome end of this Trusteeship, in regard to the deceas'd person who was my very good friend, & the pleasure I shall take in being serviceable to so worthy a Gentleman as yo<sup>r</sup>-selfe, —

I did expect to find all his adventures abroad returnd, the voyages he was concern'd in ended, the debts due to the Estate, receiv'd, his effects sold, & his creditors paid, but neither of these are done, nor is there yet sufficient come in to discharge his debts & Legacys, the Pegue<sup>2</sup> Voyage wherein he is soe deeply interested, being embrarrest by the death of M<sup>r</sup> Stoaks,<sup>3</sup> who he intrusted in y<sup>t</sup> affair, but there has been such Measures taken, y<sup>t</sup> I hope to see a tolerable conclusion of it the next spring, which is y<sup>e</sup> season y<sup>t</sup> ships return from those ports; govern<sup>r</sup> Pitt<sup>4</sup> was interested considerable under yo<sup>r</sup> Brother in this busyness, and is able to give you a particular acct. thereof;

As soon as these ships are gone I shall dispose of what effects I find unsold, & immediately discharge all just debts due from the Estate, the most material of w<sup>ch</sup> is what is due to y<sup>e</sup> Estate of M<sup>r</sup> John Pitt deceas'd, concerning w<sup>ch</sup> the Executors have sent noe manner of orders, and wee are in the dark how to behave our selves in this matter; there are many persons to whome that Estate is intrusted y<sup>t</sup> want to be indemnify'd, I shall state the case to you as short & as plain as I can; Mr John Pitt dyes, & leaves one Mr Affleck<sup>s</sup> his trustee in India, & his Wife I think another, M<sup>r</sup> Affleck goes for England, upon w<sup>ch</sup> the widow demands soe much of the Estate as he had in his hands. W<sup>ch</sup> he pays upon M<sup>r</sup> Addisons

<sup>1</sup> The *Halifax* reached England on Sept 6, 1712, Henry Hudson, Master.

<sup>2</sup> Pegu[e], an ancient town and former capital of lower Burma, situated across the Bay of Bengal, north-east of Fort St. George, and directly north of Rangoon.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Stoakes—see *D and C. Books*, 1708, pp. 25–6.

<sup>4</sup> Governor Thomas Pitt, better known as ‘Diamond Pitt’, Gulston Addison’s predecessor.

<sup>5</sup> John Affleck.

Letter 8

From Bernard Benyon

August

& Brabourns<sup>1</sup> security to see him endemnyf'd; Mr Pitt & ye widdow of the sd John Pitt dyes soon after, & makes Mr Addison her Trustee, who receiv'd the Estate into his possession where it still lyes; now Mr Affleck, the Execut<sup>r</sup> of Mr Brabourne, and the Trustees of yr Brother all want to be secur'd against any further demands,—in w<sup>ch</sup> I would desire you to send me the ablest advice, in the mean time 'tis my opinion yt the acc<sup>t</sup> be farely stated and the ballance lodg'd in the Compy Cash Chest payable to us on demand, till such time as wee shall receive sufficient discharge for the same, from such persons as ye Law directs.

The great house I found untenanted, & running to ruine, Soe I have taken the upper part of it, w<sup>th</sup> such part of the lower ware-houses as Mr Roberts<sup>2</sup> had, at ye same price he rented it for, w<sup>ch</sup> is Pag 16 p month, & I have advis'd w<sup>th</sup> the govern'r about putting this & the other houses to sale, at Publick outcry, w<sup>ch</sup> is the way wee generally use here; and if wee perceive that they will not fetch near what wee may think they are reasonably worth, then to buy 'em up for yr aud<sup>t</sup> —If anything else offers before the departure of this ship I shall advise in a postscript to this letter, in the mean time please to accept my hearty wishes for yr health & prosperity being

Sir Y<sup>r</sup> most obliged &  
obed<sup>t</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>

BERNARD BENYON

Foit St George

Aug<sup>t</sup> the 15<sup>th</sup> 1711

Sir

I had almost forgot to advise you of the death of yo<sup>r</sup> Brother Lancelot.<sup>3</sup> I believe it would not be impropr<sup>t</sup> that you send out letters of administration to recover w<sup>t</sup> was bequeath'd him by Mad<sup>me</sup> Addison, in the mean time I shall stop it here when wee pay her Legacy

B B

Address. [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, ff. 45–7 (copy).

9. From EDWARD HARRISON

S<sup>r</sup>

The Companys business has taken up so much of my time since my arrivall here that I have not had a moment to spare, tho your affairs under the Care of your Trustees are not yett in a readiness for me I will press them all I can and indeed Mr Benion works for you night and day The death of Mr Edw<sup>d</sup> Fleetwood that hapned in March last has occasion'd us a great deal of trouble for from that

<sup>1</sup> John Brabourne, 'Commodore of Anjengo' (*D. and C Books*, 1705, p 63).

<sup>2</sup> Gabriel Roberts

<sup>3</sup> Lancelot Addison, the youngest of the three brothers, had died about Aug. 10, 1711. The burial was on Aug. 13 See *N. and Q.*, 11th S. ii 338.

1711

From Edward Harrison

Letter 9

time little or no care was taken & his accounts aie left in great perplexity, which is what I never expected.

We intend to dispatch another ship in Octob<sup>b</sup> that will be at home as soon as this unless there is a peace I will not fail to further your business all I can and send you as good an account as possibly I can by that conveyance I am now in a great huiry & must beg leave to assure you I am with all sincerity Sr

Yr most oblig<sup>d</sup> hum<sup>b</sup> serv.  
E HARRISON.

Fort St George

[Monday] Sept<sup>t</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1711

Address: To Joseph Addison Esq<sup>r</sup> In London—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, f. 48  
(copy).

10 From HENRY JOLLEY

Fort St George [Wednesday] ye 10<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>b</sup> 1711.

Jos. Addison Esq

S<sup>r</sup>

I have not been so happy since the Death of my deed Sister Addison to here from you nor any of your famly; which I shoud have taken as a very great favour from you, if you coud have spared so much time; but I conjector yo<sup>r</sup> heareing of the death of my Sister did cause so much trouble to your whole famly; y<sup>t</sup> might be y<sup>e</sup> cheif reason Sr last July Arrived our new Gov Hairison which was to y<sup>e</sup> sattisfaction of all the people in Maddrass; & by him I enquired of yo<sup>r</sup> health who told me that you & your Sister was well & I coud have wished that I coud have wrote you; so of your Bro Lanclet; but it was his lot to ffollow so good a Bro<sup>r</sup> & my Sister soon after he landed here, as I have formerly wrote you, & by Cap Raymonds Ship<sup>1</sup> you will receive a L<sup>r</sup> from me & an account of all that concern yo<sup>r</sup> late Bro Lant, so shall reffer you to y<sup>e</sup> same About seven months ago dy'd our good friend Mr Edw<sup>d</sup> Fleetwood; who was made by last ships second of this place; I need not much relate to y<sup>e</sup> the great loss that wee shall sustaine by his death being well sattisfid you will heare it by all hands for since your late Bro death his Estate has sufferd beyound what ever coud have been imagind; for one Stookes that he put so great a trust in att Pegu is dead and has left things so bad that they are obhg<sup>d</sup> to send one over to see what Effects they can gett their; & by that means all things has laine still, but now y<sup>t</sup> Gov. Harrison is come I understand you have given him full power to take caire of the business & Mr Benyon that came over this Shipping was our late Bro Addison Truste; so he says he will do all that in him lyes to make up the accounts with

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Hugh Raymond's ship, the *Bouverie*, which left England Oct. 20, 1709, and returned Oct. 4, 1712, when Addison received this letter—Marine Records, India House

Letter 10

From Henry Jolley

October

those that are concernd in the Estate, but I heare every day things are worse then att first for Gentl<sup>m</sup> in this place when one is dead, does not cair to come to an account: but are for defering & putting it of as long as they can; but hope by next yeare when they have the accounts & Ships that are att Pegu to give you a better account; & I do assure you that I am altogether unacquainted how things goes. but by one or other discouering the matter over in Compa<sup>a</sup> Sr when I receive my Sisters Legacey [I] shall be very ready to pay the 3000 Pags my Sister left your late Bro as you & your Sister directs & coud wish I had it now in my Possession you shoud not bee without it one day; in the Intrim I am with my most humble Service to yo Self & Relations

S<sup>r</sup> your Most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
HEN: JOLLEY

Address To Jos: Addison Esq<sup>r</sup> Att St Jameses In London—BM. MS  
Eg 1972, ff. 50, 51 (copy).

11. From EDWARD HARRISON

[Fort St George, Monday, Oct. 15, 1711]

Dear Sr

I receivd the favour of yours by the Oxford<sup>1</sup> in Septem<sup>r</sup> with the papers of news for which I return you hearty thanks, but the poor unfortunate ship fell into y<sup>e</sup> hands of the French just as he had made the land of India.

My time being pretious I must come at once to your affairs depending here. Mr Edw<sup>d</sup> Fleetwood died in March last after a severe sickness in which time he did not take the needfull care to keep his books up especially in what related to your matters and after his death to my arrivall in July Mr Raworth had the management who being immediately ordered away to Fort St David has left us such confusd acc<sup>ts</sup> that has & will cost us much labour and pains to adjust them.

They are not yett in any forwardness so that I can take a view of them to make a Calculate for your information but I am in some pain that you will meet with a great disappointment. Considerable summs are still owing, and the person that I told you of whom y<sup>e</sup> Brother had trusted with a great sum to Pegu, died soon after him without acc<sup>t</sup> and no mony to be found, some say he remitted home large sum from Bengall to England, which will be no hard matter for you to discover, by the help of Mr Braddyll<sup>2</sup> or some of your India freinds. This mans name was Stokes formerly a Goldsmith in

<sup>1</sup> The Marine Records are silent regarding the *Oxford*. The ship apparently reached Madras in Sept 1711.

<sup>2</sup> Roger Braddyll (*D. and C. Books*, 1700) listed as Freeman and Warchouse keeper.

1711

From Edward Harrison

Letter 11

Lombard Street and at S<sup>r</sup> Step. Evances there lives one Cartwright that is his relation and freind, and knows all his affairs, if you gett the scent you must run him or those concernd into chancery and hold them there till we proove from hence that what mony he had or could send home was actually your Broth<sup>rs</sup> Mean time I will make all the enquiry I can here and send you all such advices as will be for your service in this affair. As my part is only to act for you when your Trustees are ready I have yett little to doe I have demanded mony to send you home but they say they cannot doe it till the debts are paid.

There are now only 3 Trustees of whom Mr Raworth being at Fort St David cannot act Mr Mountague never did act nor meddle nor is he a man fitt for the purpose so that if Benion drops who is but shaky I shall have enuff to doe methinks you might have a decree in Chancery as Execut<sup>r</sup> to joyn me as a Trustee with them which w<sup>d</sup> be a great furtherance to your affairs

You may be assurd that I will do my utmost for your service Mr Benion writes you about your affairs at large Make use of the opportunity you have by common expectation and I will use my endeavours to send you something by the Decemb<sup>r</sup> ship I shall always be glad to hear of your health and success being with all possible truth and esteem

S<sup>r</sup>

Y<sup>r</sup> most obliged and most humbl<sup>1</sup> servant  
E. HARRISON.

Pray give my most humble serv<sup>e</sup> to my good L<sup>d</sup> Halifax. Fort St George Oct 15<sup>th</sup> 1711.

Address. To Joseph Addison Esq In London By the Halifax<sup>1</sup>—BM. MS.  
Eg 1972, ff. 52, 53 (copy).

12 From BERNARD BENYON

[Fort St George, Friday, Oct. 3. 1712]

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

My last to you was by the Averilla<sup>2</sup> from Fort St David, haveing before my departure hence, desired the Govern<sup>t</sup> to send you something home at a venture, and I do find he did by that ship remitt you a bulse of Diamonds to the value of pag<sup>o</sup> 958—for w<sup>ch</sup> wee paid him out of the Estate of your dec<sup>d</sup> Brother Gulston Addison Esqr, not then in the least doubting but more then that wou'd have come to yor share;—

Soon after my returne from Fort St David I was orderd away to

<sup>1</sup> The *Halifax* reached England Sept. 6, 1712, and Addison received this letter soon thereafter

<sup>2</sup> The letter referred to reached England on Oct. 27, 1712, by the *Averilla*, Capt Robert Hurst. This letter could not have reached Addison before Aug. 1713.

another place abo<sup>t</sup> Affairs of the Comp<sup>as</sup> where I spent so much of my time, that I have been able to do little towards the winding up of the Acco<sup>ts</sup> since my last advices, I then told you, that by the foot of the severall acco<sup>ts</sup> as they stood in yor Brothers Books he did appear to have abroad upwards of 30,000 Pagodas in Voyages, and Debts due to the Estate, I mean upwards of 30000 Pagodas more then he owed; but I much feard the Pegue Joint Stock wou'd eat deep into it, and I must now w<sup>th</sup> so11ow tell you, that whilst I was absent from hence, all the ships belonging to that Stock came in, and brought w<sup>th</sup> 'em wt Effects had been left at Pegue by Stoakes, (the Chief Manager of yt project) Gov<sup>r</sup> Harrison was so kind to take care that nothing they brought shoud be embezled, but did not think fitt to dispose of any thing till my return w<sup>th</sup> was not long after, when to my great surprize the fact that [they] were employ'd in this busyness brought the Owners, considerably more in Debt then the ships, and effects amounted to, occasiond by the extravagant charges of the Port they were at, w<sup>th</sup> the Governm<sup>t</sup> claim'd as a Custom, established by M<sup>r</sup> Stoakes, the Projector of this fatall Trade.

There is little or nothing more to come of this Stock but w<sup>t</sup> Justice will allow us, for some over charges of the Factors w<sup>ch</sup> I believe will be but a trifle, so I have stated the Acco<sup>t</sup> very ptilicular and as Gov<sup>r</sup> Pitt is an owner, I remitt it to him by this ship, to whom I desire you woud be referrd for the state of that affair, and give me leave to come close to the point, w<sup>ch</sup> is to acquaint you that the Proprietors have lost by this trade Pagodas 23816.16.28 as you will se at the foot of the afores<sup>d</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> and that yo<sup>r</sup> Brothers Estate is loaded w<sup>th</sup> near 2/3 ds of that loss, for not-w<sup>th</sup>-standing he had but a third part thereof himselfe, wee find by his Books that he had advanced or lent M<sup>r</sup> Stoakes, mony to pay for a third that he was interested therein, at the very time that all the town knew him to be a Bankrupt, how he came to be so infatuated God knows, and the world wonders at.

As I have said before, not being able to compleat the Ballance of yo<sup>r</sup> Brothers books as yet, I cannot be exact how the Estate may come out, but from the nearest Calculate I can make, (if there be enough to discharge his Debts) sure I am, there will not be sufficient to pay the Legacies, I believe I come pritty near the truth when I state it thus—

I'll suppose Mr Addison to dye possess'd of an Estate in Voyages, Merchandize good & bad debts abo<sup>t</sup> . . . 35000 Pounds — And then I say He has lost for his share in the Pegue Joint

—And then I say He has lost for his share in the Pegue Joint Stock, upw<sup>ds</sup> of . . . . . 8000  
And consequently M<sup>r</sup> Stoakes's share, w<sup>ch</sup> he advanced for him the man dying insolvent . . . . . 8000  
Besides w<sup>ch</sup> the said Stoakes owes him for mony lent him and goods sold, abot<sup>t</sup> . . . . . 2000

There is another doubtfull Debt from one Tonnappa<sup>i</sup> who lyes in Joal, w<sup>ch</sup> Debt arises for goods bought of M<sup>r</sup> Addison in his life time . . . . . 1100  
 Another doubtfull debt from a Servant of M<sup>r</sup> Addisons who he intrusted to gather in mony near . . . . . 2000  
 He lost upon a ship called the Sweepstakes a parcell of raw silk coming from Bengall the ship being cast away . . . . . 1200  
 A Debt from one Cap<sup>t</sup> Perrin, who dyed at Callicutt, and left his Estate 'tis said to the natives, but generally beleived to the English Cheife there, wee shall trye w<sup>t</sup> wee can do to recover it, 'tis abo<sup>t</sup> . . . . . 2000

[Pagodas] 24300

and the remainder or thereabouts lyes in M<sup>r</sup> Raworths hands, received by him before I came to India, 'tis abo<sup>t</sup> 10000 Pags w<sup>ch</sup> when received will allow of a Divid<sup>d</sup> among the Legatees, but not till then:

The great house is still unsold, no body offering for it half w<sup>t</sup> it cost, but am affraid unless M<sup>r</sup> Raworth speedily supplies us w<sup>th</sup> mony (as he promises to do) wee shall be obliged either to sell or Mortgage it to clear of the Debts due from the Estate

'Tis a world of trouble I have met w<sup>th</sup> and more I must undeigoe before I have concluded these unhappy Acco<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I wish may in the end prove more gratefull, then the present veiw hereof promises, when I shou'd be fond of haveing yo<sup>r</sup> approbation for the reward of my Labour.

I was hon<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup> yors of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan<sup>ry</sup> last by the Kent, and am highly obliged to you for the news contain'd therein, from whence I inferr that our Ministry was inclinable for a sepperate peace, but I beleive it will puzzle 'em to make the world think it to be a safe one, leaveing Spain and America in the possession of the house of Bourbon I'me of opinion that matter is determin'd long 'ere now, I wish it may be for the generall good, and tranquillity of all Christendom,—my Wife gives you her most humble service, and begs you woud tender the same to Mad<sup>m</sup> Satre, and I also make the like offering, as being

Sr  
Yor most Obed<sup>t</sup> & most ffaitfull hum<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

BERN BENYON

Fort St George  
Octo<sup>r</sup> the 3<sup>rd</sup> 1712

*Endorsed*—Mr. Benyon's  
Letter from the  
Fort of St George  
Octobre 3<sup>d</sup> 1712.

Address. To Joseph Addison Esq<sup>e</sup> In London—BM. MS Eg. 1972,  
ff. 54, 55 (copy).

<sup>i</sup> Tonapa Chitty, an Indian merchant (see *D. and C. Books*, 1713, pp. 18, 22, 23).

*Letter 13*

*From Henry Jolley*

*October*

*13 From HENRY JOLLEY*

Fort St George [Sunday] ye 5<sup>th</sup> Octob 1712.

Jos: Addison Esq.

S<sup>r</sup>

I was ffavoured with yours dated ye 2<sup>d</sup> Janu<sup>y</sup> last and am proud of the hono<sup>r</sup> you seem to confer on me I mean wherein you are pleased to write me that I have Obliged you in my letters I write you last year. I cou'd wish that it were in my power to serve so worthy a Gentleman & a good Friend as I do not doubt you will be to me, but fforlune has in some measure put it out of my power to do what I did dessigne: but all that lies in my power you may depend on that I shall be ready to do & you may please to command me. S<sup>r</sup> I take notice in yours you write me you had not received one letter from the Trustees of your dec'd Brothers Estate which is very surprising newes to me, for they have kept me in the dark. I did not question but they had that consideration & value for you they woud not have been so negligent in not adviseing you how matters went, but since M<sup>r</sup> Fleetwood dyed & M<sup>r</sup> Raworth & M<sup>r</sup> Mountague has undertooke the business which I ffeare is to all our undoing for this last May came home that Black Accot from Pegu where one M<sup>r</sup> Stoakes was manager & since his death others was sent over, he & they has lost as I am inform'd above 20000 Pags & when the Gov<sup>v</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Benyon came all was in a great confusion I do give you my word M<sup>r</sup> Benyon has acted like an honest man & very just in all the business and if he had not gon to England the Affaires had not sufferd so as it does att this time I must confess when I heard last May that it was questioned wether their was enough to pay debts I was thunder strook for I never questioned but he dyed worth betwixt 30 & 40 thousand Pags but at ye least thirty thousand Pags & how they have consumd & eate out this Estate I am alltogether a stranger, but to be sure ye Gov<sup>v</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Benyon will give you a better account then I can & as to ye Legacy that my sister left your dec<sup>d</sup> Bro Lan.<sup>1</sup> you & your sister order me to pay it to ye Gov if I have not don it already I wish I had been so happy to have received the mony you shoud not have any occation for complaint as now to all our sorrow wee have, & if the Estate does come in to pay p<sup>t</sup> of the Legacys what part I receive shall be very ready & willing to pay you & all ye Legeccys S<sup>i</sup> I do most heartily returne you my many thankes for your kind wishes to me but I assure yo I have had but little pleasure & health in this unfortunate place to all our ffamly and as it has been to you so I have found it myself considdering the great loss I sustained at my first coming I mean ye death of your Bro & then my sister & what they left was in bad

<sup>1</sup> Mary Addison's bequest to Lancelot was 3,000 pagodas, or about £1,200 (\$6,000).

1712

*From Henry Jolley*

*Letter 13*

hands that I may reasonable suppose that none can imagin this coud be any ways conduceing to my health or proffitt & so leave it to all men to judge in this case; I shall beg leave to conclude on so unhappy a subject & coud have been glad I had no reason to write this in all one holy account, but the tuth as near as I coud geather things I have write you; I hope you will find things better in time then they have been represented to me; who with my most humble service to your Sister and be pleased to accept y<sup>e</sup> same yo self I crave  
Leave to kiss your hand who am

Sr

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> Servt  
HEN JOLLEY.

P. S.

Pray excuse me if I have not fully answerd yo<sup>r</sup>s for at this time I am very much out of order.

Yors Jdem H. J.

P S

The Gov<sup>r</sup> is so busey that [I] coud not speak to him about Mr Sarasens business but will y<sup>e</sup> first opportunity Yo<sup>r</sup>s Jdem.

be pleasead to excuse y<sup>e</sup> error in the post script its  
another Gentleman business

*Endorsed*—Mr Jolleys Letter  
Fort St George  
Octobre 5<sup>th</sup> 1712

Address: [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, ff 56, 57 (copy)

14. *From HENRY JOLLEY*

Fort St Geo: [Tuesday] y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Octo<sup>r</sup> 1712.

Jos. Addison Esqr

I having been out of order for some time has occation'd me in my other letters not be so intelligable to you as I did designe so before I prooc'd any further first beg your pardon in my omision: and this is only to advise you one parrigraft that in my former was omitted which I own as a great fault in me; but am very well assured yo<sup>r</sup> goodness is such to pass by it, for what by my haveing meet with so much trouble this year has almost rendred me not capable in serveing my friend nor self as I wish I coud; but were I fall short shall only crave leave y<sup>o</sup> woud not impute it to my arri-gance; but purley want of health and strength to be able to go thro, & geather up so p<sup>r</sup>miscus a business that has so unlooked for fell out; so shall prooced· about this time 2 year wee had a ship agoeing to Pegu that was taken by the French were your dec'd Bro had I mean the Trustees did send goods & effects to the said place to the value of 2000 Pags and upward and the French tooke the said ship and by that meanes all that they sent was lost and yo<sup>r</sup> Bro Estate is to make it good for they have made it Dr as I am informed

by Mr B B<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> you two well know that they had not power to send one Cash to sea after his death, but has meet with y<sup>e</sup> same success as all the rest of their managmt for they did all plead it was for our advantage which to well one with half an eye might foretold what woud be the consequence of all this which like a storme at a distance I all along dreded, but it was not in my power to hinder; but thought it more proper to sell the stock att Pegu to Gentl<sup>m</sup> here; and then they woud have gott mony by it, for then they woud not have paid 10 or 15 Pags for to send Directors & Sub Directors & Cap<sup>ts</sup> over one another head & Carpenters &c to eate up the same I mentioned before, for which in England is the oppinion of many that you may call them to account for all damages that has in this base or false way biddon; I never thought they woud or was in their power to bring your Bro<sup>r</sup> Estate to this small mainty [moiety?] but when you here this must leave it to your prudent judg<sup>mt</sup> & shall be very ready & willing to acquiece in all you do; the French was so honorble as I may call it after they carried the goods to Ponty-cherry that all the Gentl<sup>m</sup> that had any concernes in the ship shoud buy the goods for 40 p C<sup>t</sup> cheaper then the Invoyses was, so all the Gentl<sup>m</sup> bought up the Cargos your dec<sup>d</sup> Bro<sup>r</sup> 2000 Pags was shutt out, so some gott 800 Pags by the 2000 Pags & so by y<sup>s</sup> the Estate suffers, for some of the Trustes was for us to loose the whol for they was not so hono<sup>r</sup> as y<sup>r</sup> F to leet us come in for our Dividend neither you they take the just Debt of their own makeing upon their selfes while they had contracted out of some self Intrest I gueess, but do not say so; but every man is ffre to think what he pleases, S<sup>r</sup> wee are all very much obliged to Mr Barn. Benyon but alass he came over to late: for things were very despicable that it was almost out of his power to bring such darke doeings to light: but I must speake what my Conscious dictates to me. for I realy beleve if he had been here all that has happend as far as I am a capable judge would have never been brought to this pass, and that you woud have had a very considrable part of yr dec<sup>d</sup> Bro<sup>r</sup> Estate without any trouble which I am afraid you will meet with now; and all Legacys paid and long before this discharged to every ones content: and this is the true oppinion of him that is allways willing to judge weell on all men that shoes their self men of hon<sup>r</sup> and Credit not by words only but by their just ways in dealing as I do realy beleve wee have to do with a man of an unspotted Carractor I mean Mr Bern. Benyon; who I leve him to give you a better account then I can do, for yr Bro<sup>r</sup> being dead before I came here, was a vast loss to me; in that I have no body now to shew me the way of Trade or business in this place, so that I am a double sufferer on all acco<sup>ts</sup> but maybe his modesty will not give him leave to write you as plane as I have don. for he is to well sattisfied wee have had foule play & when he first came

<sup>1</sup> Bernard Benyon.

over he told some that he did not question but you Bro<sup>r</sup> Estate when all Debts paid woud come to about 30000 Pags & I did here my dec<sup>d</sup> Sister say that yo<sup>r</sup> Bro<sup>r</sup> told her a little before he dyed that he was neare worth 40000 Pags and if he meet with no losses & he had a designe to go for England for it woud have purtched 1000 p yeare & their has been no losses but that at Pegu but which is very inconsidrable; & what wee have loss is by their faults and that did say before many one besides myself that the Lawyers in England told him what had been [ . . . . ] a way he was answarable as well as the rest of the T<sup>i</sup>ustes & that has been a great reason why he has convest'd all things out that lay hid & obscure & that the Law will call w<sup>n</sup> all to account: which I beg you will let it pas under the Roose for what I write is to do you all ye service I can and woud not bring any one into trouble w<sup>th</sup> out they deserve it. and then I shall never be ashamed to own what I have write to be all true: one of the Trustes owes 12000 Pags his name is R. R<sup>1</sup> which they make amoungest the rest a bad debt for he has traded with it & has over traded him self with others Estates & is concernd in a China Ship a very considrable sume which part of that stock they put on the Howland Ship<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> wee have no newes of her since last May: but they hope she is safe & gon to Malaca & by such Debts as these yo<sup>r</sup> Bro<sup>r</sup> Estate has been brought so low; so shall crave leave to ad no more att this time hopeing what I have write may ad something to your sattisfaction who am S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
humble Servant  
HEN<sup>.</sup> JOLLEY.

Address [London]—BM MS Eg. 1972, ff. 58, 59 (copy).

15. *From the Rev. GEORGE LEWIS*

To Joseph Addison Esqr

S<sup>r</sup>

The letters you have been pleas'd to honour me with by the last years Shipping and by this, came safe into my hands I am extremely obliged to you for ye good opinion you are pleas'd to entertain of me, & wish it lay in my power to merit it by serving you in these parts But I must confess, though I should be glad of an opportunity to shew my readiness to serve you; that it is a very great satisfaction to me on many accounts, that your concerns in these parts are in those hands, who want neither power nor affection to do it, & if any thing is to be done in so ruin'd an affair, will be

<sup>1</sup> Robert Raworth.

<sup>2</sup> Howland Ship—this must be the *Howland* (George Cooke, Capt.) which left England Dec 10, 1710, for Batavia and China and returned June 21, 1712 She did not leave England again until Dec 19, 1712.

able to effect it. whereas in any other hands, it would perhaps reflect on y<sup>e</sup> capacity & management of those who were entrusted with it, that they did not bring things to a better issue. I do not doubt but you have a full account of the state of your affairs, from the Gentlemen that act in them: and I am sorry to understand, that y<sup>e</sup> account they must give you, will prove so little to your satisfaction. Madam Sarter hath been pleas'd to send me a letter on the same subject with yours I should be glad I could give her a more satisfactory account of affairs in these parts, then is conteynd in y<sup>e</sup> enclos'd (w<sup>ch</sup> I begg of you, S<sup>r</sup> to deliver) but y<sup>e</sup> state of things will not bear it, I am with a very real esteem.

Hon<sup>d</sup> SrYour most Hum<sup>b</sup>le Serv<sup>t</sup>

GEORGE LEWIS.

Fort St George

[Wednesday] Octob<sup>r</sup> ye 15<sup>th</sup> 1712.

*Endorsed*—Mr Lewis's Letter from  
Fort St George, October 15<sup>th</sup> 1712.

Address To Joseph Addison Esq<sup>r</sup> These In London—BM. MS. Eg 1972,  
ff. 61, 62 (copy).

## 16. From HENRY JOLLEY

Jos<sup>s</sup> Addison EsqFort St George [Tuesday] ye 28<sup>th</sup> Octo<sup>r</sup> 1712.

I have but just time to advise you one word or two that may I hope tend to some advantage of our unhappy business this year: that they have been now above 3 years a brining it to bear as they call it; and now they have done like y<sup>e</sup> ffire consumed it att once, &c, as in my former I advised you the great obstickle was at Pegu, & black name to us all, so they sent one Edm<sup>d</sup> Bugden to withdraw the ffactrey that yo<sup>r</sup> Bro was so deeply concr<sup>d</sup> in; & gave the said Bugden for his trouble in goeing over 350 Pags as a gratuity & 5000 Pags to bring over in the Ships ffreight ffree & 5 p c<sup>t</sup> his Commision I think a large p mium; so that the Gentl<sup>n</sup> that subscribed to this it became a sort of a new stock grafted on yo Bro Estate; & then y<sup>e</sup> said Bugden made a very large present to y<sup>e</sup> King w<sup>ch</sup> he had no orders from yr Trustees to do; but find by all his managmt that he did it for y<sup>e</sup> advantage of the new Co & to ingratiate him selfe into y<sup>e</sup> princes ffavour & to make the new Co stock come out very well, which he did for he made them 40 p c<sup>t</sup> and instead of withdrawing the afforesaid ffactory he enlарgd it & built houses & places to be more advantageous to y<sup>e</sup> n: Co, & they say he has spent y<sup>e</sup> old Co Stock above 18000 Pags, and what can be don in this case its hard to determin; for they have chose fore Mercht<sup>s</sup> of this place to looke over the accounts, that are not concernd for most of y<sup>e</sup> Councell is

in the new Co Stock so they are for the said E B: for he has don well for them. tho bad enough for us as you will here by one Mr Osb Beaviovor<sup>1</sup> whos gon home upon the Dartmouth a Gentl<sup>n</sup> of an unspotted Carractor, which had almost forgott to name him to you; and this serves cheifly to advice you that he was yo Bro & my Sisters peticuler friend & he can informe you more then I can write, he being a great Croney with this present Gov<sup>r</sup>, and since this loss is come from Pegu on us he has shewd him self very cold in our busi-  
ness & to me; which is all ways usall when men mett with troubles that great men fust desart them but S<sup>r</sup>, what I write you is all under y<sup>e</sup> Roose, or elce woud not write what I do at this time; but my being upon the spott sees more then you can know by some mens writeing that I do not doubt but will make a ffair story and give it many fine & lively strookes; but what I write is nothing but plaine truth drest in his homly garment, and not in the least pollished for which S<sup>r</sup> I ought to beg your pardon in apeering or prsuming in not livelyer Couliers; but y<sup>e</sup> subject of our business att this time is so darke & gloomy that it will omitt of nothing but what is black & cloudey, and I find by y<sup>e</sup> 4 Gentl<sup>m</sup> that was chose Arbrators that have given it against y<sup>e</sup> said E B. and think he has don very ill to spend & embasle such a great some of mony away as I write you; & that he coud have brought the Ships away without giveing the King a present of 2000 Pags; which one that has been their told him so, he has but little to say for himself & its worst that he has no mony to make this great loss good; so wether the trustees are guilty in what they have don you will I hope find out in England, for its all owing to R. & B & some sayes Ill managem<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>r</sup> this came into my mind so thought it might give you some light into these black annals that you will here various reports as I have don to here present please to excuse me at this time not being yet gott well but hope by Jan<sup>ry</sup> ships to be better in health & then to give you a more parfect acco<sup>t</sup> and this ship is ready to sail so have not time to enlarge; but am

S<sup>r</sup> your most obed<sup>t</sup>  
Servant

HEN JOLLEY.

P.S.

Pray be pleased to excuse what you find amiss att this time for its very troublesome to me for to write being but very weake yett.

*Endorsed*—Fort St George

Octobre 28<sup>th</sup> 1712.

Address: To Joseph Addison Esq<sup>r</sup> In London—BM. MS. Eg. 1972,  
ff. 63-4 (copy).

<sup>1</sup> Osborne Beaviour, a friend of the Gulston Addisons He is mentioned elsewhere as Osmond Beauvoir, a witness to the will of John Nicks, Merchant. *D and C. Books*, Mar 1711, p 33.

<sup>2</sup> The ship *Dartmouth*, and probably this letter, arrived in England on Aug. 17, 1713 See Log, Marine Records.

*Letter 17*

*From Henry Jolley*

*January*

17 *From HENRY JOLLEY*

Jos Addison Esq

Fort St George ye Janry 1712 [1713]

S<sup>r</sup>

My last to you was by the Dartmouth Capt Beckford<sup>1</sup> Commander wherin I advised you that I was favourid w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>e</sup>s by last July Ships and own my [self] highly obliged to you forso great a Favour and wherein you was so civill to conferr upon me that kind proffer in serveing me in Engld for which S<sup>r</sup> I am proud to think I have so worthy a friend & hono<sup>ble</sup> Gentleman their to take notice of me and lste me in the number of his friends, and blush to think how I shall be able to make a true estemate of so valuable a treasure: for a true friend is of so high a value that is not to be mention'd without great exprestions of joy, for when riches and all transtery things leave us as a true friend will be the only suport in the worst of conditions which to my sorrow is now my case att this time, for I am to well perswaded before this comes to hand you have been treeted with that unwell-come newes of what a loss has befall yo decd Bro Estate, last may they brought fatall newes as I wrote ye last October Shipping and I heartly bemoane myself that it has been my lott ever since I came here to write nothing but bad news and hope you will not have the less good oppinion of me for you did in yos desire me to let you know how the business was carried on or else I had desisted in wrieteing att ys time but if I shoud not fear might encurr your displeasure w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>r</sup> I am very tender of things have been carried about from one to another To the greatest faults laid upon the dead and some lveing but those that are alive make shift to clear ym selves by super-neumeros ways and means that they can posible find out and no body will own themselves in y<sup>e</sup> fault tho they have lost most of your decd Bro Estate and god knows what it will come to, Mr Benyon told me about 3 months ago that he was in hopes this Janry to give me an abstract of what was left, but as yet he has not don it. but may be he may send it to you, but I had almost said as Soloman their is no trust in man S<sup>r</sup> I beg pardon in what I regres att this time for disappointments and loss makes one say that w<sup>ch</sup> att an other time is not to be mention: so hope you will overlooke what is amiss at this time, and still hope to find many good men the other side ye Cape, I have some thoughts of comming home in October Ships if they will make an end of the business for since yo<sup>r</sup>s & my Sister is dead all friends are bury'd with them which is common here; and for this 9 months ever since the ships came from Pegu I have mett with such a shok that I have not been well hardly one day in a weeke and am forc'd to live in the Country att S<sup>t</sup> Thomases' Mount were I find the Air does me good; S<sup>r</sup> I am heartly concernd for

<sup>1</sup> Captain Thomas Beckford

1712

*From Henry Jolley*

*Letter 17*

your loss as well as my own for if they had don you justice you woud have had near tenn thousand Pags more some said Twenty thousand but their was no question but you woud have had above 10 thousd and what I write you is all matter of ffact S<sup>r</sup> this newes to you will not relish very pleasant neither does it to me for w<sup>ch</sup> reason I begg to conclude that mournfull subject and wee must endeavor to find out wayes & means to redress our griefeances which I shall most readyly joyn with you; and y<sup>t</sup> you are in a place were justice is to be had; but att most Cullenys they do not understand the law nor gospel and if they do its but little practised: I hope nothing can or will make any differance between you & myself for I love & adoare the name of our deed relations and am proud to own y<sup>e</sup> kindred and when times serves you may have none reason to sencer my being guilty of any Ill or mismanagm<sup>t</sup> that has happend; I beg leue to conclud and subscribe my selfe

S<sup>r</sup> your most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
humble Servant  
HEN: JOLLEY.

P.S.

since the above writeing have heard privatly by some that M<sup>r</sup> Benyon shoud say y<sup>t</sup> yo deed Bro estate will come out better then expected; and if shoud here more will write you againe.

Fort St George

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1712.

Address [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, ff. 69–70 (copy)

18. *From EDWARD HARRISON*

[Fort St George, Friday, Feb 6 1713]

S<sup>r</sup>

I wrote you a short letter by the Mary<sup>1</sup> and this comes by the last ship that will be dispatchd from hence this season.<sup>2</sup> If the Gentlemen employd by the Trustees of your Brothers estate in Bengall had done their parts the Books had been now near closd but Presid<sup>t</sup> Russel<sup>3</sup> has been very ill and by our last Lett<sup>rs</sup> was given over which has been a great hinderance to business in that place Benyon tells me he now writes you an acco<sup>t</sup> how farr he has gone Mr Raworth has not nor cannot yet pay any part of his debt, and there are some others very desperate The great House will be a heavy Article for our losses and y<sup>e</sup> deadness of trade at present dispirits people from purchasing houses. There is a good Tenant in it at present and when an opportunity offers to sell it shall not be neglected.

<sup>1</sup> See Marine lists—Log of *Mary*. Left England, Nov 1, 1711; reached Fort St. George Dec. 30, 1712, left Jan 13, 1713, reached England Aug 17, 1713

<sup>2</sup> 'Last Ship'—Probably the *Somers*, which did not reach England until Mar. 28,

1715

<sup>3</sup> President John Russell, Governor of Bengal (*D. & C. Books*, 1713, p. 80).

*Letter 18*

*From Edward Harrison*

*February*

I cannot but repeat my concern to find that things will not answer your expectation. Mr Stokes that was employd in Pegu intirely ruined that affair by his extravagant management as well as the trade itself for we are not able to bear ye impositions which he foolishly consented to And [we] now send no more ships that way nor can we build any there as formerly.

We have sent home for Councils opinion upon your Bro<sup>r</sup>s will, whither or no his wifes portion by the will must be deemd a Legacy and if the estate falls short, lessend in proportion to other Legacys Or whither she must be paid the full sum as left her by the will if there are assits It will be worth your while to make your self Master of this affair, and to come in for your debt upon the estate first if you have wherewithall to make it out.

We are still of opinion that Stokes sent mony home to England from Bengall, for his servants all said he had mony but when he died here there was nothing found

The bills of Exchange that Chitty has given on his Attornies for what he owd to the joynit stock are made payable to Mr Pitt tow<sup>ds</sup> what he is interested in the said stock and your Bro<sup>r</sup>s part will be cleard here In a month more matters will be pretty well adjusted but no end can be made till Mr Raworth pays the mony and we have Council upon the will from England If the Widow is to have her part first I fear there will be nothing for anybody else I can send you nothing from hence but what would occasion you more charge and trouble than it is worth but I have wrote Mr Braddyll if he can get them clear to present yo with 2 pes of Bethillas for your own wear. I beg you to accept them & to believe me

Sr

Y<sup>r</sup> most oblig<sup>d</sup> hum<sup>l</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>  
E. HARRISON.

F<sup>t</sup> St Geo. Feb. 6<sup>th</sup> 1712/3

Mr Jos<sup>s</sup> Addison

*Endorsed*—Feby 6<sup>th</sup> 1712.

Address: [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, ff. 71, 72 (copy).

19. *From JOHN HUGHES<sup>r</sup>*

[Saturday] Apr. 25, 1713

Dear Sir,

I am extremely obliged to you for your kind letter, the warm expressions of friendship in it give me a much more sensible pleasure than any I could receive from the approbation of my verses. I confess, when I wrote them, I had no thoughts of your printing them; and though nothing would flatter me so much in the making them public, as the satisfaction of seeing my name with yours, yet

<sup>1</sup> For Addison's letter to which this is an answer, see p. 276 above.

1713

*From John Hughes*

*Letter 19*

I am one of those friends who think your present resolution perfectly right, and entirely acquiesce in your reasons. I cannot but applaud at the same time your chaste enjoyment of fame, which I think equally above envy and incapable of receiving any addition. I am, with all possible esteem,

Sir, your most affectionate and  
most obedient, humble servant  
JOHN HUGHES.

Address. [London]—J. Duncombe.—*Letters by John Hughes, &c.*, (1773),  
1. 103-4.

20. *From JONATHAN SWIFT*

[Wednesday] May 15, 1713

Sir,

I was told yesterday, by several persons, that Mr. Steele had reflected upon me in his *Guardian*; which I could hardly believe, until, sending for the paper of the day, I found he had, in several parts of it, insinuated with the utmost malice, that I was author of the *Examiner*; and abused me in the grossest manner he could possibly invent, and set his name to what he had written. Now, sir, if I am not author of the *Examiner*, how will Mr. Steele be able to defend himself from the imputation of the highest degree of baseness, ingratitude, and injustice? Is he so ignorant of my temper, and of my style? Has he never heard that the author of the *Examiner* (to whom I am altogether a stranger) did, a month or two ago, vindicate me from having any concern in it? Should not Mr. Steele have first expostulated with me as a friend? Have I deserved this usage from Mr. Steele, who knows very well that my Lord Treasurer has kept him in his employment upon my entreaty and intercession? My lord chancellor and Lord Bolingbroke will be witnesses how I was reproached by my lord treasurer, upon the ill returns Mr. Steele made to his lordship's indulgence, &c.

JON. SWIFT.

Address. [London]—*Works of Swift*, 1768 ff.—*Works*, (1772), vol. xiii.  
28-9.

21. *From GEORGE SMALRIDGE, Dean of Christ Church*

Ch. Ch. [Sunday] Aug. 2<sup>d</sup> 1713

Dear Sr

I shd be guilty of y<sup>e</sup> highest Degree of vanity, if I accepted as any ways due those Complements You are pleas'd to make Me. I have often spoke of the *Spectators* & Your Other Excellent performances in such a Style as I shd have been ashamed to have us'd, had I been conscious, that y<sup>e</sup> least share of that Applause belong'd to my self.

M<sup>r</sup> Fowkes is gone to Chester; I have by Letter told him when ye Lady Warwick intends to be here, that He may be back again to wait on Her Ladyship. The Distance is great, & it will be a favour to Him not to be call'd away too quickly from his Relations But He will adjust his Motions to Her Ladyship's conveniency, & will be at Oxford w<sup>n</sup>e<sup>v</sup>er She shall be pleas'd to direct It will be convenient that We sh<sup>d</sup> Know whether my Lord brings any One w<sup>th</sup> Him to attend Him.<sup>1</sup>

I gave my Self y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of seeing Cato acted, & heartily wish all Discourses from the Pulpit were as instructive & edifying, as pathetick & affecting, as y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Audience was then entertain'd w<sup>th</sup> from the Stage. I am

Dear S<sup>r</sup>,

Y<sup>r</sup> Most faithfull & most Humble Servant  
GEORGE SMALRIDGE

Address [London]—Harvard MS —Aikin, II 95.

22 From JOHN MORRICE

London. [Tuesday] Aug 11. 1713

Sir,

This Tragedy was written by a young Gent who does not pretend to understand y<sup>e</sup> Rules of y<sup>e</sup> Stage so well as he ought, & only as y<sup>e</sup> Diversion of some Leisure Hours Nor has it receiv'd any Coirection. I w<sup>d</sup> desire you to look it over, & tell me impartialy, whether you think pains might bring it to any tolerable Perfection, & if so, which are y<sup>e</sup> best Methods to effect it A few Lines to this Purpose inclos'd, when you return y<sup>e</sup> Play to M<sup>r</sup> Tonson, will very much oblige a Person who has y<sup>e</sup> highest Value for you & yr Judgment And as you are y<sup>e</sup> greatest Encourager of all Endeavours after Litterature I hope you will not refuse this Favour to,

Sir,

Y<sup>r</sup> most obedient Humble Servant,  
J. M.

To M<sup>r</sup> Addison  
with y<sup>e</sup> Life & Fall  
of Earl Mortimer.<sup>2</sup>

Address [London]—Bodleian MS D 1145, f. 83 (copy).<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Warwick matriculated at Oxford on Apr. 22, 1714, at the age of 16 (*Alumni Oxonenses*) It may be, therefore, that the Countess was at this time making arrangements for his entrance

<sup>2</sup> The tragedy, *The Life and Fall of Earl Mortimer*, was, of course, Morrice's own work.

<sup>3</sup> John Morrice's copy of his letter to Addison.

1713

From Henry Jolley

Letter 23

23 From HENRY JOLLEY

Jos. Addison Esq

Fort St George Ye 1<sup>st</sup> 7b 1713.

S<sup>r</sup>

I was hono<sup>ed</sup> with yours dated ye 17<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> last came in here ye 26<sup>th</sup> of July pr<sup>r</sup> the Fredrick<sup>1</sup> Capt Philip Commander, and own my self highly obligd to you for your haveing so kind a remembrance of me, and coud wish it were in my power to do you that service as is needfull to be don at this time I wrote you by last years Shiping so fully how matters was carried on that have no occation to reharse so black an account of our poor dec<sup>d</sup> friends Estate that has been mangled from one to another tell its almost brought to attoms; I shall waite on y<sup>e</sup> Gov about what you write in receiveing the mony I laid out on your Bro<sup>es</sup> burring & other charges, & as to what you write of my findeing better luck in maddrass then our dec<sup>d</sup> relations, So you cannot be unsencible y<sup>e</sup> great loss of them both; att my first comming and now have been here so long waiteing for what they had been so kind to leave me, and att last must come Far short of what they intend is no small trouble to me, but its not my case alone and do most heartly condole you, being under the same Faite; S<sup>r</sup> I am very sorry that y<sup>e</sup> small present I sent you by one Keateing by y<sup>e</sup> Fredrick did not reach your hands for he promised me he woud deliver it to you him self, but find y<sup>e</sup> Comp<sup>a</sup> being so very strick that its almost impossible to send any thing home to our friends without so much trouble that it will not contervale the designe wee intend therein, and for to give you so much uneasyness & att last to pay more then its worth I think its better never to send anything on those termes; for which reason I hope you will excuse me, not doeing what my enclinations does leede me to serve so worthy much esteemd Gentl<sup>r</sup> as yo self; S<sup>r</sup> pray give my most humble service to yo good Sister Satre and with my unfained thankes to her & yo self for your many repeted favours y<sup>o</sup> are so kind to mention y<sup>o</sup> will conferr on me if ever I shoud be so happy to come back to England; which your friendship I do not in the least doubt of[.] This Ship Lond<sup>2</sup> cald here by chance; so have not time to give you any pticular account of your business; for ever since last Jan<sup>ry</sup> I find things are in y<sup>e</sup> same postur; and now they have nothing to do but to finde ways & means out to pusell us; their comes by y<sup>s</sup> Ship one Mr Edm<sup>d</sup> Montugu who was one of yo Bro Trustes; so hope by him you may be informed of all things that they was not so kind to let me know; for when men are strangers here its their Intrest to keepe them so w<sup>ch</sup> has been to my sorrow. I came here in a troublesome time and all things were under y<sup>e</sup> clouds and w<sup>n</sup> I shall see better days I am

<sup>1</sup> Left England Dec 12, 1712.

<sup>2</sup> Ship London, Capt Wm. Upton, left England Dec 11, 1710, and reached England again in 1714.

*Letter 23*

*From Henry Jolley*

*September*

not able to judge, for which reason pray pardon all that you find not to yo<sup>r</sup> likeing & hope you will have the same good oppinion of me as formeily which shall be my honest endeavor to study all that lyes in me to make you & my self easy, with which I shall crave leave to conclude & remaine

Honord Sr

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
HEN<sup>.</sup> JOLLEY.

PS

Pray my service to yo<sup>r</sup> good Famyly w<sup>ch</sup> please to accept ye same yoself.

*Endorsed—Sep 1<sup>st</sup> 1713.*

Address. [London]—BM MS Eg 1972, ff 73–74 (copy)

24. *From BERNARD BENYON*

[Fort St George, Friday, Sept 10 1713]

Sr

I recd yo<sup>r</sup> fav<sup>r</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> of Janry last by the Hanover,<sup>1</sup> and a duplicate thereof by the Fiederick, also a short letter recommending Mr John Brown, I intreat you Sr to excuse my not being so particul<sup>r</sup> in this as I intend shortly to be by one of our own ships that will soon follow; this being an unexpected opportunity of writing you, by a ship that accidentally call'd in here, in her way to England; and tho I have not time to say as much as I wou'd, yet cou'd not suffer her to pass this port w<sup>th</sup>out a line from me.

I am now to tell you that w<sup>th</sup> much difficulty I have struggl'd thro the knotty part I undertook of settling yo<sup>r</sup> Brothers puzl'd accounts, from whose Books as he kept 'em himself I have drawn out an other pair, w<sup>ch</sup> Mr Mountague carry's w<sup>th</sup> him on this ship, but as they were copy'd in a hurry, not having time to examine 'em w<sup>th</sup> the originals (w<sup>ch</sup> I keep by me) I cannot be sure the transcriber has made no mistakes, but however they will give you the satisfaction to se how those matters stand,—sev<sup>ll</sup> of the debts to the Estate as you'll se standing out upon ballance, are since pd but I'me sorry to find many of 'em will prove desperate, among w<sup>ch</sup> is a severe stroke to the Estate, for I cannot find he is worth a groat, unless he remitted money home from the Bay; as I advis'd in a former letter 'twas my opinion he did; for no mortal can discover what became of all the money he recd there of Mr Chitty<sup>2</sup> and others for goods sold by him belonging to the owners of the Pegu Joint Stock, 'tis now in vain to say how frequently Mr Addison was advis'd to have a care of that man, he saw his error himself when it was too late

<sup>1</sup> The Hanover left England on Oct. 7, 1712.

<sup>2</sup> Josiah Chitty (see D. & C. Books, 1712, p 143).

I shall in my next send you an abstracted acc<sup>t</sup> Curr of the Estate as it wll stand at the time of my writeing you, having carry'd the ball<sup>e</sup> of those books Mr Mountague has with him into a new pair for the easier bring<sup>s</sup> the whole to a conclusion; being oblig'd in those books to follow the method Mr Addison had us'd, w<sup>ch</sup> was not the most mercantile, but I had no other way to trace out his Acco<sup>ts</sup> (to discover where the Estate lay) then by keeping 'em under the same heads he had before plac'd 'em

And now the cheifest matt<sup>rs</sup> to be done will be the discharging the Estate of the claims thereon from the Heirs of Mr John Pitt, and paying off Legacies in w<sup>ch</sup> shall follow govern<sup>r</sup> Harrisons advice & have his approbation, for as you rightly judge that matter is much embarrass'd, and sev<sup>ll</sup> persons upon the place are to be endemnify'd, either as Trustees to the ffather or mother, or securities for the motheis due administration. I hope the next ships will bring out sufficient powers out of Chancery to put a final end to this troublesome affair.

Chitty cou'd not pay his debt here, but gave us bonds for the due acceptance and payment of his bills of Exch<sup>q</sup> drawn on his Trustees in England payable to Gov<sup>r</sup> Pitt to whome yo Brothers Estate is considerably endebted, as you'll find upon his Books, for w<sup>ch</sup> reason we desir'd him to receive it, & when so done to advise us thereof, in order to adjust that Acco<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> him.

I shall do Mr Brown all the good services in my power, and hope to get him advanc'd in the Military, for as trade go's with us there's no hopes of his getting a livelyhood in a mercantile employ;—as I shall write you again suddainly I crave leave to conclude this w<sup>th</sup> my hearty wishes for yo<sup>r</sup> health & prosperity, being

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Obed<sup>t</sup> most faithfull humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
BERN BENYON.

Fort St George

Sept the 10<sup>th</sup> 1713

Endorsed—Sep. 10<sup>th</sup> 1713

Address: To Joseph Addison Esq Present Westminster—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, ff. 76, 78 (copy).

## 25. From JOHN HUGHES

[Tuesday] October 6, 1713

Dear Sir,

I do not doubt but you know, by this time, that Mr Steele has abruptly dropped the *Guardian*. He has published this day a paper called the *Englishman*, which begins with an answer to the *Examiner*, written with great boldness and spirit, and shews that his thoughts are at present entirely on politics. Some of his friends are in pain

about him, and are concerned that a paper should be discontinued, which might have been generally entertaining without engaging in party-matters

I know not whether such a paper as the *Guardian* may hereafter be attempted by other hands. I remember, you were once pleased to ask me, what I thought would be a good plan; and this unexpected occasion has given me a thought, which I beg leave to offer to your consideration. and because I cannot, at this distance, so well explain it to you in the compass of a letter, I enclose a slight sketch I have just begun of it to-day. only I must acquaint you, that what I said is a sequel of a paper which is to open the plan, and which describes a society of learned men, of various characters, who meet together to carry on a conversation on all kinds of subjects, and who empower their secretary to draw up any of their discourses, or publish any of their writings under the title of the *Register*. By this means, I think, the town might be sometimes entertained with dialogue, which will be a new way of writing, either related or set down in form, under the names of different speakers, and sometimes with essays, or with discourses in the person of the writer of the paper.

I chose to send you the second paper, though unfinished, because you will see an offer in it at a new-invented character, with a cast of address in it to draw attention, and to lay a foundation for a great variety of matter and of adventures I wish I could tempt you, by any slight thought of mine, to take something of this kind into consideration: I should, on such condition, be willing to furnish one paper in a week, on this, or any plan you shall think more proper, but without you I shall make no further use of it.

I shall only add that it is my opinion, and, I believe, that of most others, that such a paper should be only three times a week: where it should begin, or whether at all or not, I submit to you, and shall be glad to be favoured with a few lines from you on this, directed to me in, etc.

JOHN HUGHES

Address: [London]—J. Duncombe.—*Letters by John Hughes, &c* (1773),  
1. 116–18.

## 26. From JOHN HUGHES

[Saturday] December 5<sup>th</sup> 1713

Dr Sir

I design'd long ago to have acknowledg'd y<sup>e</sup> favour of your kind Letter, & at the same time to have acquainted you that I had laid aside all thoughts of the Design mention'd to you in my last. I had indeed been prompted to it by our very worthy Friend S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Blackmore, who is apt to think, as you do, much too partially of my poor Abilities. But when I perceiv'd you were tired w<sup>th</sup> an Entertainment you had so long given the Town, w<sup>th</sup> much better Success

than I cou'd ever propose, I cou'd not persuade my self to engage as a Principal in an Undertaking, in which I was only willing to have been an Assistant. S<sup>r</sup> Richard was, however, of Opinion, that such a Design ought not to be dropp'd, & therefore determined to make y<sup>e</sup> Experiment, w<sup>ch</sup> he believ'd might turn to the publick Good: And, by his Commission, I send you the Papers<sup>1</sup> which have been hitherto published, to w<sup>ch</sup> he adds his sincere Respects to your Sister.

You may believe when this Design was once set on foot, I cou'd not be wholly unconcern'd: I must therefore desire your Indulgence to the 3, 6 & 9 Papers, & the rest I am sure wil[l] entertain you very well. I do not own my part, but to your-self, because it is impossib[le] I shou'd continue it, having so much business to attend at present, besides my ordinary Affairs, that I am never sure of a Day's time I shou'd have been very glad if I cou'd have accepted of your kind Invitation, & have waited on you in the Country. No body has more entire Esteem for your Friendship, nor more longs for your Return to the Town, than &c.

JOHN HUGHES

Address. [Bilton]—Professor George Sherburn.

27. From HENRY JOLLEY

Jos. Addison Esq

Fo<sup>t</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Geo [Friday] y<sup>e</sup> 16 July 1714.

S<sup>r</sup>

Haveing not been so happy as to be honord with one line from you this year by reason there is but one Ship y<sup>e</sup> Avirolee<sup>2</sup> came in here about a month since & brought but few letters to this place; & their is two more expected in every day; & then hope to receive your favour & some good newes about what is to be don with yo Bro remainder of his Estate as y call it for their is nothing don since last year; & then I wrote you all the newes I cou'd here yesterday I was to take my leave of Capt Phrip,<sup>3</sup> & was willing to aske him what he heard our Gov<sup>y</sup> say concerning yo late Br<sup>s</sup> Estate for I was to write you. he gave for answer that he knew nothing of it; & y<sup>t</sup> the Gov<sup>y</sup> never mentiond his name, nor anything about it, tho he has been with him very often alone; by this you may see that like our relations are buried they have don all they cou'd to do so by what he left you & my decd Sister; S<sup>r</sup> their is more Ships to go from this port in 7ber next & then shall write you what they intend to do; for I stay in

<sup>1</sup> The *Lay Monk*, the periodical paper here referred to, had been begun on Nov 16 On the manuscript, owned by Professor Sherburn, in John Duncombe's hand, is the note, 'The Friday Papers were by M<sup>r</sup> Hughes, the rest by Sir Richard Blackmore.'

<sup>2</sup> Ship *Averilla*, Capt Robert Hurst, left England Nov. 9, 1713, reached Madras June (?) 1714

<sup>3</sup> Capt. Richard Phrip of the *Frederick*.

Letter 27

From Henry Jolley

July

these parts all this time only to see some end or other in that business; haveing not meet with that justice as I did expect, but complaints does but little good here; so must do all in me lyes to beare these disappointm<sup>t</sup>s with patience &c; Mr Benyon I suppose has wite ye him self what bad debts their is & that ye house that cost 7000 Pags will not sell for above 2000 Pags: he lives in it him self very great, though beleve woud not lay out so much mony to build an house, so he & others reepes the bennifit of our relations labour, which is to common here, & you that it was intended for goes without, S<sup>r</sup> haveing not elce thaths materiall shall beg leave to conclude & subscribe my self

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
HEN: JOLLEY

P.S.

Pray my most humble service to your Sister which be pleased to accept the same yo self from S<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> above H. J.<sup>1</sup>

*Endorsed*—July 16. 1714

Mr Jolly  
Fort St George

Address: [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1972, ff 89–90 (copy)

28 From WILLIAM KING, *Archbishop of Dublin*

Dublin [Friday] Oct<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1714

S<sup>r</sup>

I had the favour of your very kind Letter of Oct<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> by M<sup>r</sup> Budgel. It is a great misfortune to me that I am prevented by a fit of the gout in my right hand, from returning an answer to you by it, but assure your Self there is no person with whom I shall be more ambitious to entertain a correspondence, or by whom I expect to improve more I am ashamed to write to my L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> by another hand, which leaves me greatly in his Ex<sup>cys</sup> debt, but it may be for his Ex<sup>cys</sup> ease, for if I had bin able to write, I am afraid I should have bin too troublesome. His Excellency has expressed his kindness to me in so gentle a manner, that it will give me confidence to express my Self on sev<sup>ll</sup> subjects, which otherwise I should not have presumed to have offered to his Excellency. The reputation of his Excellencys worth and honour is fully impressed on the minds of the people of this Kingdom, and the choice he has made of persons to place in the great Stations here plainly shows that he intends our good, and proves the justness of his judgm<sup>t</sup> in the knowledge of men, and I can assure you, his pitching upon you to be the nearest concerned about his person and affairs is most gratefull to every body.

<sup>1</sup> This letter went in the *Frederick* (350 tons)—which reached England in the spring of 1715.

I take leave to put you in mind of one thing at present which concerns our Governours of Countys, they are much in the nature of your Lds Lts. in England Most of these have been put in by the late Governm<sup>t</sup>, and these that were in about four years ago, were turn'd out, as not in the interest of the party These would think it a little hard if they shou'd not be restored since turned out for no good reason I hope therefore my Ld. Lt will think well before he ingages himself by any promises. If you think fit we will take care to send over a List of the present and of those that were turn'd out that my Ld being apprised may be able to determine w<sup>t</sup> is proper to be done. I write this on the complaint of sev<sup>ll</sup> honest Gentlemen that think themselves aggrieved.

I must farther tell you that we recd. the King's L<sup>rs</sup> for the Bips, and signed warrants for two of their Pattents, but we are in some doubt about Dr Synges, the clause for the restitution of the temporallitys being left out of it, which is in the other two, and the Lawyers say it is material. You'll have a further account of this, and I believe there must be a new Letter

This morning Mr Broderick Landed, we called a Council at 12. Swore him of the Privy Council and likewise as Chancell<sup>r</sup> and delivered the seal to him

As to Mr Budget<sup>l</sup> he comes in with great disadvantage There are few precedents left in the office, all records being burnt in the year 1711. There is likewise a new Privy Council, most of w<sup>ch</sup> are strangers to the business, and no old Clks to assist him, so that he must beat out his way in an untroden path. My Lord Chancell<sup>r</sup> has promised to give him what assistance he can and assure your Self I will do so to and so far as my memory or observation serve me will endeavour to put him in the right road, and in the mean time use him with all the indulgence and tenderness that you your Self would do

I add no more but my most hearty prayers for you and desire you to believe that I am with great respect etc

W. D:

Joseph Addison Esq<sup>e</sup>

Address. [London]—Guth. copy

29. *From CAPTAIN EDWARD ADDISON*

Bilton [Monday] Nov<sup>r</sup> the 7<sup>th</sup> 1714

S<sup>r</sup>

Before I rec'd your Lett: I had Turff'd your new Walke, and tis now very Hansom and plesant, to give you the better Idea of it I here send you its demtions (viz)—105 yards long, and 17 ffoot wide,

<sup>1</sup> Eustace Budgell had been appointed in place of Dawson as secretary of the Lords Justices.

*Letter 29*

*From Edward Addison*

*November*

and but a very easie Assent I am now flencing it in with a vary  
hansom paile, 6 foot-high, and a coping Raile upon it with a Row  
of Iron Spikes to secure your fruit: I make you a door out of the  
Garden into this Walke, and all this shall not cost you a great deal  
of money, for you know I am M<sup>r</sup> parsimony and not to be Branded  
for Extravegancy Now for your planting,—which I Intirely leve  
to your Gardener—and also the choyce of what trees he thinks  
proper for the soyle You seem to deslike Sickamors, so non you  
shall have—he has planted and is now planting in the great-forest,  
the Barnyard, Tho Danialls' home-close, Tho Eanoss his 2 Town-  
closes, and M<sup>r</sup> Smyths, all these Closes are about your house, and  
the shade will be agreeable, and also a Walk of trees out of the  
Towne up to your great-gate and then the Great and Little parks  
and Bandy-lands etc. What you planted last year are all dead, a  
few cherries and apples excepted, the Gardener says they were  
unscifuly managed, sett too shallow by a foot, starv'd for water and  
many of them rub'd down by Cattle for want of being look'd after,  
etc. but all thats planted I'l pale in to secure them, for your article  
of planting will run pretty high, for the trees are fine ones and many  
of them as thick as your Legg and t'were pitty to have them de-  
stroy'd for want of pales You speak of sinking the uper part of the  
Great Pond but tis too late in the yeare and can not now be don for  
water. Perch I can not get any where in the neighbourhood I have  
Enquir'd every where, and have been promes'd som but nothing  
coms out I was the other day to wayte of M<sup>r</sup> Shugborough and  
enquired of him and he tells me they are only to be had in the Duke  
of Mountegues ponds, and if you had leve, he thinks tis too late in  
the yeare to remove them, for they are tender ffish I'l venture  
a few Score carpe in the pond that was last clean'd, as soon as there  
is a Little more watter in it Rugby Manor's not to be had at  
present nor I am afraide never will, for a Gent: in this Neighbour-  
hood has agree'd for it some time agon. The Bargain is not yet  
executed and an accident may break it but at present there is little  
hopes. Kendall's cottage nor Westley's close are not yet come-at-  
able but I hope time will throw them into your Lapp. Your enclo-  
sure upon the heath will not yet plow a 2<sup>nd</sup> time, and that must be  
done before tis marled nor will Rob: Winterbon part with any more  
this yeare, but the next year he will Before I can com from hence  
I'll engage M<sup>r</sup> Worcester to manage that new Improvement upon  
the heath, as soon as tis Redy, and he will do it at such convenient  
times as Workmen and Carriage is cheep, and yet lose no time, for  
he is a very good manager When I came down I design'd to have  
been at his House, but I found it impossible to be an hour from  
your Workmen, so I live upon cold-pie at Bilton. Your game is  
mostly destroy'd for want of looking after so I have prevail'd with  
M<sup>r</sup> Worcester to look after it he is Game-keeper to the Duke of

Montegue, and I am well assur'd he will take great care of yours. I find upon enquirey that all the Neighbourhood has made Inroads upon you, by hunting, ffishing, shooting, setting, etc. without contradiction; 2 days after I came here I met a pack of Hounds in full cry just by the Bandy-lands, but I made bold to whip them off and promis'd the Huntsman to be at the Expence of a little Buck shott when he came next that way, and I'le be as good as my word I am

Sr

Your most obedient and humble Servant  
E. ADDISON

Pray Remember poor Belisarius

Address [London]—Magd. Coll. MS. 25

30. From GOVERNOR ROBERT HUNTER<sup>1</sup>

New York [Tuesday] 8<sup>th</sup> November 1714.

Sr

Nothing could have added to my Joy upon the news of y<sup>e</sup> unexpected security of all that is valuable in Life, but that of your being Employed in so Great and honourable an Office, for not to mention that ffriendship and Esteem I have ever had for you, The Delightfull prospect your promotion gave me of honest as well as able men being taken into the Administration, has made a Life that was really become a Burthen to me not only supportable but a pleasure.

I shall not now disturb you with my private affaires but in generall assure you that I have suffered beyond the fforce of human Nature without haveing Received the least Answer to my Enumerable Complaints during the whole course of y<sup>e</sup> last Administration Tho' your old Acquaintance the Tale of a Tub who it seems had Power with the ruin'd ffaction was pleased to Interpose in my favour as the Lord Marr informed me.

I have now confidently moved for Redress. If my affaires fall in your way I cannot doubt of yo<sup>r</sup> friendly Assistance. It is a Just Cause, and as such worthy of you

<sup>1</sup> Robert Hunter, a friend of Addison, Steele, and Swift, and a veteran of Blenheim, had been Governor of Virginia in 1707 and was made Governor of New York in 1710. He was the author of a plan to settle on the banks of the Hudson River in New York some three thousand Protestant refugees from the Palatinate of the Rhine, after the refugees had become a source of trouble to the English Government. The refugees were transported to the new world in 1710, and Hunter's difficulties in getting the New York Assembly to provide adequately for them are reflected in this letter. His hopes expressed to Addison were in part justified, it seems, for a compromise was arrived at in 1715 (see *Treasury Papers*, cclii 42).

*Letter 30*

*From Robert Hunter*

*November*

I hope you need no protestations to Induce you to believe that I am most heartily and sincerely

Sr

Jos Addison Esq.

Yor most Obed<sup>t</sup> & most faithfull Servt

(no signature)

I frequently addressed my Lord Bollingbroke in favoure of his cousin Harrison—who well deserves y<sup>e</sup> Esteem of all honest men to no purpose. I Recommended him to be Secretary of New Jersey in y<sup>e</sup> Room of y<sup>e</sup> Greatest Knave that ever Loved y<sup>e</sup> Crown and that's a bold word

*Endorsed—Govern<sup>r</sup> Hunter  
New York Nov. 8*

1714

Address. London—BM. MS Eg 1971, f 10

31 *From CAPTAIN EDWARD ADDISON*

Sr Bilton [Thursday] Xber 1<sup>st</sup> 1714.

Iff my Responce com too thick upon you please to snub me, for tho the writeing is not my talent, I never know when to leve off but this is in answer to your last as to your ffish-ponds I am sory to tell you, they are lower now then they were at Midsumer, for the great pond is sunke more then 5 foot in depth, and the other 2 proportionably empty, and yet there heads are very good and does not leake a ffirken in a day, but still there is a sufficient quantaty of water for the ffish, for non of em die most of the wells are drie and in many places they want water for there Cattell wee are expecting Raine every day for tis very much wanted but when it comes your ponds will be full very quickley; befor I had yours I had putt som Roach into the pond you mention'd, and as soon as I can get any pike I'le put them into the same place and I'le not faile fix stakes, Roots &c: in the bottoms of em all to prevent there being Rob'd. I can not tell you that your pidgons are Increas'd, but much the contrary, for they are much thiner then you and I saw them last Xber: but I have Endeavor'd to add to there number by a philter (which you remember) and I hope it will have its effect, wee have had a fine season for planting, save now and then a short sharp-frost. I have already acquainted you that Rugby is sold, and am afraide the Reversion of that Maner is gon the same way, but I'le know in a little time and give you an account of that. I have already been treating about the house and y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>ll</sup> p ann: but the sellar has added 2 closes of 11<sup>ll</sup> p ann which joyns to a ground of your call'd long-close, part of Smyths ffarme. So now the Grazing Rent is 31<sup>ll</sup> and that it may not slip through my fingers I have bid very high for it (viz) 650<sup>ll</sup> which is 30 more then 20 years purches, and the land is hard Rented and at the best, for I do not see that any empovement

can be made so I thinck it deare; but was willing to bid up; and I belive there it will stand: and yet the varlet askes me 750<sup>ll</sup> which is 24 yeais purches; but upon a Scrutancy I find a flaw in the Tytle, for M<sup>r</sup> Ridgley is now sewing for that, and all the rest of his Estate, and the person that manages for him is Brother in law to M<sup>r</sup> Shukburg, and I am told that Sut will be carried on with som warmth, so nothing more can be don in that purches at present, unless M<sup>r</sup> Ridgley wou'd com in and confirme the tytle and that I am told he will not do; but iff you please to have any more don in it, I'le proced as you direct. your Gardener has made a nursarey for your young trees at the lower end of the Orchat from the Coddleing-hedg to the pond tomorrow your Incloser upon the Heath will have a tryall whether it will yet plough but it looks very loze and I am afraid my next will tell you that it will not work before it has had a smart ffrost, but no Indevers shall be wanting to make it do. you desir my opinion if 2 days and a halfe will bring you to Bilton, I thinke that time is sufficient to perform the Jurney, unless the ways and wether shou'd be extreemly bad, your London oportator thinks so Indifirently of your nursery behind Humphrey Whits, and that in the lane, that he seems to slight the under-taking, and indeed they look very scrubed and I think not one jot emprovd but very much trampled and broke down by Cattle, which I am afraid was for want of looking after, haveing now answerd every paragragh of your Letter I'le hint to you the Gardeners maner of planting, for every tree, he digs a hole 4 foot diameter and 2 foot deep, this he fills with fine good Earth, and then plants his tree, and tis hard work for a Labourour to dig 5, or 6 holes in a day, but he does not want hands, for he has 6 or 8 men every day, and works very hard himselfe; and indeed has not lost one day since the work was begun he seems to thinke what is don, and to be ffinsh'd is too much for one season, for wee have yet 14 days worke cut-out, and if wee are able to finish that, you'l say tis enough. Your new walke and the pale to ffence it in, has been a long jobb; and has cost you a prety deale of money, but t'will please and then the money is well laid out. I have don a great many odd things that were wanting, but nothing but what was needfull: this very day I hav'd p<sup>d</sup> to the Nursarey-man for trees 11<sup>ll</sup>: 19<sup>s</sup>: ood<sup>d</sup> all the pertuculars you'l see at Large when I return, and that will be about the midle of this month; I thinke tis time to wind up my Course long home-spun thred for I can draw it no finer, but am

Sr

Your most obedient and most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
E. ADDISON.

Iff it wou'd not offend, I begg you'l present my most humble serves to the good Widow Nonsuch

Address: [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1971, ff. 18–19.

*Letter 32*

*From Edward Addison*

*December*

*32. From CAPTAIN EDWARD ADDISON*

Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sr

Bilton [Friday] Xber ye<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 171[4]

Yours of the 25<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> I have now before me, and will do [what I c]an to answer your Expectation, in relation to every Article in that [letter.] I have enlarg'd your Nursery nere one halfe, and have planted Ashes, and Elms, in it, that you may have trees of your own to transplant, when you have occasion

I'le do the best I can in relation to perkins's Cottage, that it may still be a Cottage, and not run you to an expence for great repairs, & the house where Ramsdon did live, you are under an absolute [necessity] of repaireing that, and indeed it wants a great deale; for the [ ] ling is all redy to drop, and the house in Genorall very much out [of re]paire: but it can not be fitted up at this season of the yeare, [I] was forc'd to tile part of it last week, the Winde haveing strip'd [a] deale of it, and the same Winde blew down one of the great [trees u]pon the Lodg-ground (very much decay'd) which I am now cutt[ing in] to such scantlins, as may be most usefull when you want [I am fo]rwarding the plowing upon the Heath as fast as I can, and [when] that peice is plow'd, that you sett out when you were last at [Bilton] I'le have it divided by good duble-ditches, well planted &c. and [I intend] (with your permission) to plow 10 Acres more tho that will be [ ] al way from the Marle, but you may Lime it, at a modorat Exp[ence] and it will bring you 4 good Crops, and after that a little sprin[kling] of Dung will make it tolorable good Land, and iff you designe [ ] quickly through this Em-provement, you'l be oblig'd to Lime that part of the Heath which lies a great way from the Marle, other[wise] it will be the work of an Age · I see very little defference in the p[arts] of what you Marl'd, and of that you Lim'd, in the same Emprove[ment]. I only mention this, but shall always acquiesce with your dir[ections], I have sent you three-brace of partridg by Horton the Carrior, [there are] now a good many feeding in one of the Garden-houses, so I'le n[ow try] to send you som every week, till parreing-time; and one of your [servants] shou'd always call every ffriday at the Castle and ffalcon, a[t ] gate for em, lest they shou'd be spoyl'd for want of looking [after]. I'le not be unmindfull to send you som of your own hares, as [soon] as Jean catch them, but the want of Gray-hounds will make th[at a] little uncertain. I'le get you a Tenant as soon as possible for perkin[s] house and Orchard; that which Johnson of Dunchurch now holds [has been] let to Harry Dewes, from Lady-Day next, so that all that ffarme w[hich is] together, except the Little Close where the Brick-Killn is I h[ave kept] Harry Dewes from plowing, for that ffarme is very bare, and [impov]erish'd by Ramesdon, and others; So the land must have [a good] rest to recover I have hinted more then once to Tho: Westly [that] when he wants money

he may have it, at a Modorat-Interest, a[nd have] that affaire as farr as I can, but at present I can make nothin[g of it] but I'lle take all proper oportunitiess, and do what I can to bring [him to] alter his minde now the season is aproaching for ffenceing, and [hedg]ing, I'lle endevor to bring y<sup>e</sup> Tenants to a better temper about mending [the] hedges for they are the worst I ever saw I'lle do every thing I can [in] your seives, and am with the greatest Respect

S<sup>r</sup> your most obedient [Serv<sup>t</sup>]  
E: ADD[ISON]

Address. [London]—BM. MS. Eg 1971, f. 20.

33. *From ISAAC MANLEY<sup>i</sup>*

Sir

I know that my good ffrind Mr Budgell and several others have of late troubled you and my L<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant about solicitations for a Pension for me, as an addition to what I now have, and for my Continuance in my present Imploymet.

It is true, that I should be glad if this could be easly done, without inconvenience to his Excey or an Increase of y<sup>e</sup> sum of Pensions, which I fear is already so great as to become Invidiouse in y<sup>e</sup> House of Commons, wherfore I beg not be understood, as pressing or to be Importunate for any thing of this kind. I submitt all to his Excey and shall with full satisfaction wayte his time, and accept whatever he pleases to do for me

I am told a fresh that there will be a change in y<sup>e</sup> Comission of y<sup>e</sup> Revenue, if so I leave it to you, to put his Excey in mind of me or not, as you shall judge best.

I am

Sir your most humble & most Obedient servant  
ISAAC MANLEY

Dublin [Tuesday] 30<sup>th</sup> Mar.

1715.

*Endorsed*—Mr Manley

March 30

R Ap S. • 1715

Address: [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1971, ff. 23, 24 (copy).

34. *From GRATIA BARTLETT*

[Saturday, May 15, 1715]

Sr

Not with standing the many changes & length of time yett I perswad my self if you pleas to recolect you will call to remembrance that I had the Honour of haveing you for a Lodger at my hous in

<sup>i</sup> Manley was Postmaster-General in Ireland, an appointment which he had held since 1703.

Letter 34

From Gratia Bartlett

May

Colledg Streete in Westminster,<sup>1</sup> and you were the very first I ever had to pay for it I have indeed entertaind my Friends at my Country hous in Theobalds Park with hearty welcome for some time together, but now S<sup>r</sup> such is the change with me that I can scars keep a shelter over myn & Famelyes head in the greatest obscurity & difficulty imaginable. My Husband M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Bartlett in his life time servd in thre several Reigns as Sub Treasurer in the Exciz Virtualing & Farthing Offices part of which was in that of good King Williams in which hee dyed, in whos intrest hee was & our whol Family ever intirely affected, & leaveing me with thre small Daughters which you have seen tho' perhaps not to remember them, & a small but competent Estate as I had retrencht, part of which was in houses in said streete in Westminster, which by reason of Taxes repairs & Tenants runing away & frequent standing empty, besides other great losses, & the income of Places ceasing with his life has redused us four heapless Creatures of the weak sex to unexpressable difficultyes, so that it puts me upon thought where & to whom to lay our case before since upon this blessed accession to the Thron possibly some small place might be found for some one of us as a relief & healp to the rest, Or if pleas God to put it into the heart of some good Christian to espows our caws so far as the case might be layd before His Gratiouss Maj<sup>t</sup>y for some relief as Hee in wisdom shall think fitt, by laying the inclosd Petition before Him, which doth in part sett forth my case, & casting my thought about I could not fix them upon a more generous & publique spirit than your good self, your generous soul that bestow'd such a noble gift upon the Players I thought would certaintly doe some thing for such a Famely of heapless Gentilwomen when once our Case was layd before you, tho noething but the outmost extreamety could put me upon this liberty & assurance in thus making my application to you worthy S<sup>r</sup>; which I hope will raither move your pitty then incur your displeasur as it will give you a farther opertunetey to distinguish your self from the common rank of mankind which in the whol cours of your life has hetherto been so obvious & so much admir'd, among which number is none of the least tho the meanest of

S<sup>r</sup>

Your devoted most obedient humblest servant  
GRATIA BARTLETT

May 15<sup>th</sup> 1715

S<sup>r</sup> Our extreamety is so great that I fear wee shall purish befor I can find a way to turn my self & at midsomer if not prevented by some contribution shall be destitut of any habitation being so much in arrear for lodging rent.

<sup>1</sup> College Street, a short street adjacent to Westminster Abbey, not far from the western end of Lambeth Bridge.

1715

*From Gratia Bartlett*

*Letter 34*

S<sup>r</sup> pleas to afford me a line or two in answer derected for me at M<sup>r</sup> Longs watchmaker in Bedford Streete nere Red Lyon Squar, or left at Esq<sup>r</sup> Dyers in Red Lyon Streete & I pray God grant the moving of your lips may aswage my grieve.

Mrs Bartlett

Address To Joseph Addison Esq<sup>r</sup> Att his hous in Sissel Streete<sup>1</sup> in the Strand these—BM. MS Eg. 1971, ff 25-6.

35. *From the REV. ARTHUR STEEVENS<sup>2</sup>*

Rugeley [Tuesday] May 18<sup>th</sup> 1715

Hond S<sup>r</sup>

I presume the time of yor going for Ireland draws near, and I have a request to make to you, that you would give me leave to waite on you thither, it shall be no expence to you, I shall willingly bear the charge of it myself I am not onely now more at liberty than I have been, but am also very lonesome & know not well how to dispose of myself my good friend the old gentlewoman that liv'd with me being lately dead, altho' she has been very kind in leaving me the greatest share of what she [had] besides I have a convenience of getting my place supply'd during my absence, altho' it is so inconsiderable that I don't care if I relinquish it, for I don't question but at any time to get a Curacy of a better value I beg a line or two from you whether you will be pleas'd to grant me this favour w<sup>ch</sup> will be very obliging to

S<sup>r</sup>

Yor affectionate kinsman & most humble serv<sup>t</sup>  
ARTH: STEEVENS.

*Endorsed*—Mr Stevens

May 18 1715

Address. [London]—BM. MS. Eg. 1971, f. 27.

36. *From JOHN GAY*

[1716?]

Sir

I have sent you only two Copys of my Poems<sup>3</sup> though by your subscription you are entitled to ten, whatever Books you want more Tonson or Lintot upon your sending will deliver.

I cannot neglect this Occasion of returning you my thanks for the Benefits you have done me & I beg you to believe that I have such

<sup>1</sup> A line is drawn through 'Sissel' in the manuscript.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p 397, n. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Trivia*, which was first advertised for sale on Jan. 26, 1716 (*Daily Courant*). The ordinary edition was sold to the public at 1s. 6d, while a number of large-paper copies were subscribed for by the poet's friends and patrons. See W. H. Irving, *John Gay*, New York, 1940, p. 126.

a just sense of them, if you even could think of doing more for me, you could not ingage me further to you, for tis impossible to owe you More Love & gratitude than I do already

I am Sir &c  
JOHN GAY

Address: [London]—Tickell Papers (copy).—P. F. Gaye's *John Gay*, London, 1938, pp. 155-6.

## 37 From ARCHBISHOP WILLIAM KING

Bath [Monday] Ap<sup>l</sup> 22 1717

Sr

This is heartly to congiatulate you on his Majesty's placing you in yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent post of honour & trust, I could not but be at a loss, w<sup>n</sup> I found all those with w<sup>m</sup> I transacted any business in London vanish on a sudden, so yt I cou'd not tell where to apply if I had any occasion, but w<sup>n</sup> I found yt the affairs of Ireland were to pass thro your hands as Secretay of State it gave me great comfort I hope I need not bespeak your favours to yt poor Kingdom of Ireland, you have so many yt esteem & love you there, yt I persuade my self you will not come short of the confidence they have in you or expectations they have from you.

On the assurance I have of your frendshyp to the Kingdom in general & to me in particular, I presume to recommend to yo<sup>r</sup> favour the bearer Mr Savill I have employed him to sollicite an affair relateing to ye clergy of Ireland. It concerns the crown rents they pay his Majesty out of their Rectorys, I & the Bp of Derry<sup>i</sup> preferred a Memorial to him w<sup>ch</sup> he rec'd very graciously & ordered it to be referred to ye L<sup>d</sup> Townsend<sup>2</sup> ye L<sup>d</sup> Lt of Ireland, his L<sup>d</sup>shp seemed to approve the matter, & promised to put it in its ordinary course w<sup>ch</sup> is to referre it to ye Justices but yt not being done, as indeed I was not forward to have it done till I got there to manage it, I am afraid yt matter for the p<sup>r</sup>sent is at a stand The favour I wou'd entreat of you is to discourse Mr Savill ye Agent about it. He will give you the Memorial & apprise you of the affair, and I hope if there be occasion for a new Reference from his Majesty to his Grace ye Duke of Bolton, you will procure it, & get it referred to the L<sup>d</sup> Justices & give it to Mr Savill.

There is another htle business & it was a grant by My L<sup>d</sup> Sunderland of the employment of the king's printer to our Mr Nicholas King. A frank was past for it but before it cou'd pass the Seals it was too late & ye L<sup>d</sup> Lt was changed. I was promised a new grant by My L<sup>d</sup> Townsend, but waited till I shou'd go to Ireland, you procured it first for me & I hope you will help to make it good, Coll Bladen<sup>3</sup> has promised to recomend it to you.

<sup>1</sup> St. George Ashe<sup>2</sup> Charles, second Viscount Townshend.<sup>3</sup> Martin Bladen, Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

1717

*From William King*

*Letter 37*

S<sup>r</sup> I hope you will pardon this trouble, I assure you I will give you as little as I can & shall be ready to serve you on all occasions. Whilst, which I shall alway be

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Most Humble Sv<sup>t</sup>  
WILL DUBLIN

I was four times to wait on my [Ld] Sunderland before I left London but had not the happiness to see him, make my Service acceptable to his L<sup>d</sup>shp.

Address. [London]—Harvard MS —Aikin, 11. 204-6.

38. *From CHARLES MORDAUNT, Earl of Peterborough*

[Paris, Thursday, July 4, 1717]

S<sup>r</sup>

I am very much obliged to his Maty for the advertisement he has been pleased to order you to give me. It is a satisfaction to receive it from your hands, being confident my answer will be fairly represented

When ever I am apprised of any objection to my conduct I hope it will be easy to sett aside all false reports, I am a little surprized that a person so retired so intirely inactive should be the Subject of such representations, but lesse so because I am of opinion that in all the space of time there never was any other that so well deserved the Title of Lying age

I take the Liberty to assert that I never spoke of the Person of the Emperor but with respect, against his interests is so generall a Term, the common Liberty of discourse may be brought under that head, if they will name the place the person the expressions I believe I might prove the complaint very groundless

I take ye Liberty to inform you what I think may have been ye occasion and indeed the Truth. A Relation of mine att Rome coming from Vienna tould me I was very much out of favour att that court that in their discourse they were pleased principally to Lay to my charge the last peace with many assertions as ridiculous as false they were pleased to make me a disposer of Kingdomes. When the truth is no man ever more opposed any Transaction then I did yt of the peace.

It is true I never made it my businesse to contradict any thing they were pleased to suggest or pretend to believe I had no favours to ask of the Emperour, & thought att least my former services might have deserved a free passage thoro his Terrytories if my occasions required it, from which however I can absent my self without any mortification.

I believe they are persuaded att the Court of Vienna, & perhaps elsewhere that I might have been instrumentall in procuring the

*Letter 38*

*From Charles Mordaunt*

*July*

Kingdome of Sicily for the Duke of Savoy, but even that is as directly opposite to truth as many other reports on my Subject, I have wanted and indeed with some impatience to sett some matters in a true Light & this amongst others, but as Crimes have been pretended in England, yet Examinations & punishments delayed, The Time is not yett come when I think my self att Liberty, being resolved not to aggravate any persons misfortunes, when an act of indemnity is past or that such persons may have received the punishments which perhaps their actions may have deserved, I can with more Satisfaction publish what will convince all mankind that no man more opposed the measures of the late Ministry. Especially in all things relating to the peace, and even that part of it which relates to Sicily.

You may be surprised when I tell you that tho Ambassadour to the Queen of England and obliged to acquaint the Duke of Savoy with the proposals made in relation to Sicily, yett so farr from persuading yt Prince to accept the offer, I will produce to the world my reasons given to his R H. in writting against the acceptance, not only so, but corroborated with all the arguments I could offer to show his true interest, was never to depart from that of the court of Austria, I have not bragged of this to the ministers of Vienna, but this is a fact which in a little Time no person shall be able to contradict. I must add this S<sup>r</sup> that when I took this Liberty I acquainted his Royall Highness that I did not look upon my self as any longer as the Queens minister, being resolved to return home without staying for resedentiall letters, which accordingly I did.

It shall not be long before Prince Eugene shall be my witnessesse that I was the occasion of his coming into England to obstruct the peace, that I made ye<sup>e</sup> proposals to the Emperor & himself, which had they been pursued exactly would have obtained the desired effect

But yt I may not in the least deviate from Truth (having I confesse no motives or inclinations to make compliments) it may be True yt being informed of Such discourses att Vienna on my Subject I might say that I wonderd an Emperor whether pleased or displeased, did not think fitt to pay me the money that I had lent him to relieve his Troops taken att Cuenca in Castille upon My Lord Galloways retreat to Valencia att a Time when I was no Longer in service, as Likewise money Lent to his Minister who was without a Pistoll att Genoa, he having lost all his Equipage abord my Son's Shipp which was Destroyed by the French.

I might say perhaps it was hard after so many Services paid him & having carried him & his whole Court from Lisbon to Barcelona att my own expense to no lesse a losse to my family then neer fifteen thousand pounds, for which from the Emperor or the Court of England I never had the least satisfaction, I might say it was hard to be rewarded with nothing but false reports to my prejudice,

& to be accounted an Enemy when no private person in the world can give such examples of Service to any Prince, it is True I have been payed the Summe I am going to mention, but with the Losse of above a thousand pounds to obtaine itt. I lent the Emperour Twenty Thousand pounds to enable his army to take the field the last yeare of the warr & engaged all I had to procure itt, att no little hazard of Loosing it all, if such wage after such endeavours to serve this Prince should occasion some complaint, it were carrying itt very Hye in a Christian Country That therefore I might not goe thru his Dominions with safety, but without doubt it is a cheaper way of paying with imaginary accusations then with money

I received the favoure of your letter but Two dayes agoe att Paris as soon as it had come to my hand I should imediately have returned my answer, I shall in England give you a more satisfactory account then I can doe in writing. I expect to be in London in some little time after this letter.

But in a word Sr, what ever my Thoughts may be of the usage I have mett with, what you have represented to me by the Kings Command shall make me very carefull not to give the least occasion for such reports, for these complaints signifie little, or any measures towards obtaining Satisfaction in matters of money from that Court <sup>1</sup>

Sr

Your most humble & obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>

PETERBOROW

Paris July the 4<sup>th</sup> 1717.

Address. [London]—Harvard Coll. MS.

39. *From JONATHAN SWIFT*

Dublin. [Tuesday] July 9<sup>th</sup> 1717

Sr

I should be much concerned if I did not think you were a little angry with me for not congratulating you upon being Secretary but I chuse my Time as I would to visit you, when all your company is gone I am confident you have given ease of Mind to many thousand People, who will never believe any ill can be intended to the Constitution in Church and State while you are in so high a Trust, and I should have been of the same Opinion tho I had not the Happynesse to know you.

I am extremely obliged for your kind Remembrance of Some months ago by the Bp. of Derry and for your generous intentions if you had come to Ireland, to have made Party give way to Friendship by continuing Your Acquaintance.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. above, Letter 473 (May 6), to which this appears to be an answer.

I examine my Heart, and can find no other Reason why I write to you now, beside that great Love and Esteem I have always had for you. I have nothing to ask you either for any Friend or for my self. When I conversed among Ministers I boasted of your Acquaintance, but I feel no Vanity from being known to a Secretary of State. I am a little concerned to see you stand single, for it is a prodigious singularity in any Court to owe one's Rise entirely to Merit. I will venture to tell you a secret, that three or four more such Choices would gain more hearts in three weeks than all the methods hitherto practiced, have been able to do in as many years.

It is now time for me to recollect that I am writing to a Secretary of State, who has little time allowed him for Trifles. I therefore take my leave with assurances of my being ever with the Truest Respect

Sr

Your most Obedient and most humble Svt  
JONATHAN. SWIFT

Address. [London]—Swift's *Works*, 1814—*Works*, ed. Scott, 1814,  
vol. xix. 349–50.

40. From WILLIAM WAKE, *Archbishop of Canterbury*

[Tuesday] Dec<sup>r</sup> 31: 1717.

Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sr

I had the favour of your L<sup>r</sup> yesterday by M<sup>r</sup> Stevens, but was so full of Company that it was scarce possible for me then to have return'd such an answer as I ought to it. I assured M<sup>r</sup> Stevens, by word of mouth, that I should esteem my selfe very happy if I could serve any friend of yo<sup>rs</sup>, and that as to Himselv<sup>e</sup> in particular, if by what He desired of a Prebend of Worcester, in exchange for the Living you have been pleased to give Him in the Citty, I could also accommodate M<sup>r</sup> Shute; who has not only served, but suffered for the Government; I should be most ready to joyn w<sup>th</sup> you, in any recommendation you should think fit to make of this matter to His Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

Permit me, Sr, upon this occasion to put you in mind of Honest M<sup>r</sup> Eachard, who is now on his way hither to publish his History, and present it, as we agreed, to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>. His circumstances are so much worse than I thought, that if we cannot get somewhat pretty considerable for Him, I doubt He will sink under the weight of his debts. My Lord Sunderland is a lover of Books, & of learned men. He has promised, on yo<sup>r</sup> acc<sup>t</sup> especially, to be kind to this poor Gent. I verily believe that 300 Guineas for the 3 volls may as easily be procured from the King as 200<sup>#</sup>: And I hope you will please to propose that, as a Gratification, to His Lordship.

1717

*From William Wake*

*Letter 40*

I happily beg yo<sup>r</sup> excuse of this Charitable trouble,—& wishing you a perfect recovery of yo<sup>r</sup> Health, and many Happy years in the Enjoyment of it, I remain w<sup>th</sup> the greatest respect,

Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sr,

Yo<sup>r</sup> most faithfull and obedient Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
W. CANT.<sup>i</sup>

Address: [London]—Harvard Coll. MS.

<sup>i</sup> For the letter to which this is an answer, see above, Letter 682 (p. 396).



## INDEX OF PERSONS

An italic numeral indicates the first page of a letter from Addison to the person named, or (after p. 457) the first page of a letter to Addison from the person named. Other numerals indicate pages upon which references to the person named may be found.

- Abercorn, James Hamilton, sixth Earl of, 137 & n, 138 & n, 152, 158, 168, 178, 179, 181, 182, 184, 220, 224  
Abingdon, Montagu Bertie, second Earl of, 68.  
Ackworth, Jacob, surveyor of the Navy, 365, 431, 434  
Adams, [William], 15 & n, 1 & n  
Addison, Charlotte (daughter of Joseph), 279 n  
Addison, Dorothy (step-mother of Joseph), 311  
Addison, Dorothy (sister of Joseph), wife of the Rev James de Sartre, 272 & n, living with Joseph Addison, a widow, 280 & n, marries Daniel Combes, 311, 459, 460, left £1,000 by Gulston Addison, 461, 473, 475, 478, 485, 490  
Addison, Captain Edward, his letters to Addison, 491, 494, 496, in Ireland (?), 246 n, acts as Steward of Bilton Estate, 279 & n, 283 & n, employed in Ireland, 284 n, 298, 299, 345 & n  
Addison, Gulston (brother of Joseph), goes to Fort St George (Madras) in 1694, 62 n, 122 & n, Governor of Fort St George, 124 & n, Addison seeks letters from, 192; death of, 193 & n, his service in East India Company, 199 & n; difficulties in the settling of his estate, 254 & n, 256-60, 263 n, 270 n, 271 n, 272 n, 273, 274, 275, 284, 309, 311, 458-82, 485-7, 489-90  
Addison, Joseph, xxxi-xxxiv, translates Herodotus and Ovid at Oxford, 1-3, sets out on travels, 3-4, in Paris, 4, befriended by Earl of Manchester, 6 n; thanks Dr. Hough for dispensation to travel, 7 & n, at Blois, 10, at Châteaudun, 22, in Paris again, 23, at Marseilles, 25, at Rome, 27, at Geneva, 30, submits *Dialogues on Medals* to Stepney for criticism, 35, visits Hanover and the Electress Sophia, 37, at Hamburg, 38, at Leyden, 39; at Rotterdam, 41; at Amsterdam, 42; learns of the death of his

- Addison, Joseph (*contd.*)  
father, 45, at the Hague, 46, returns to England, 48, thanks Boyle for the commissionership of appeals, 50, appointed under-secretary of State to Sir Charles Hedges, 51 n, visits Hanover in Halifax's mission, 55 n; goes to the country with Halifax, 74; joins the Earl of Sunderland at Althorp, 76, dines with Swift at the 'George in Pall Mall', 96, travels with Colonel Frowde in coach to Bath, 112, his house at Sandy End, Fulham, 114 & n, appointed Secretary to Earl of Wharton, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 123, asks Joshua Dawson to make his lodgings in Dublin Castle 'inhabitable', 129, arrives in Dublin, 133, sends reports on Irish affairs to Godolphin and members of the Whig Junto, 134-84, returns to England, 185, mentions that it is 'expedient' to secure Keepership of Records in Birmingham Tower, 185 & n, asks Dawson to smuggle wine to the Lord Lieutenant, 192, 'passes' for Keeper of the Records, 193, finally purchases Baldwin's surrender, 193 & n, elected MP for Malmesbury, 205 & n, once more in Ireland, 217, urges Ambrose Philips to make his pastorals a prelude to something greater, 230, returns to England, 231, reports public affairs to Wharton, 231-4, goes to the country for the sake of his eyes, 235, re-elected at Malmesbury, 242, solicits Swift in behalf of Philips, 249, loses Secretarieship on dismissal of Wharton, 251, learns of brother's death in Madras, 254, receives copy of Gulston Addison's will, 256, sends instructions to Trustees, 258, prepares for defence of Wharton, 260-1, suffers losses and resigns Fellowship at Magdalen College, 263, spends a month at Bath, 264, draws a thousand pounds in the Lottery, 266; receives bulse of diamonds from his brother's estate, 270, loss of younger

## Index of Persons

Addison, Joseph (*contd.*)

brother, Lancelot Addison, in Madras, 272, condemns 'supineness and neglect' of the Trustees of his brother Gulston's estate, 273, declines to print Hughes's poem with first edition of *Cato*, 276, sends copy of *Cato* to Dawson, 277, at Malmesbury for his election, 278, purchases Bilton Hall from William Boughton, 279 & n, encourages Pope's translation of Homer, 280, busy 'killing hares and partridges' at Bilton, 282, invites Dawson to visit him at Bilton, 283, chosen Secretary to the Regents after the death of Queen Anne, 285-6, writes Preamble to the Prince of Wales's Patent, 295, appointed Secretary to Earl of Sunderland, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 297, secures Budgell's appointment in Dawson's stead as Secretary to the Lords Justices of Ireland, 299, his efforts to get a Treasury post, 301, his 'pretensions to the Board of Trade', 303, member of Committee of Secrecy, 327 n, loses Secretariate to Sunderland, 348, granted Keepership of Irish Records for life, 351-2, appointed Secretary of State for the Southern Province, 353, 'dangerously' ill, 376, sends out circular on the 'royal quarrel', 394, again ill, 395, resigns Secretariate of State, 399, convalescent at Holland House, 401, at Bristol with Countess of Warwick, 402, invites Swift to visit him at Bilton, 405, dedicates his *Works* to James Craggs, 406, death, 407 n

Appendix I—Addison sees a carnival in Venice, 408, sends letters of news to Stepney at the Hague, 409, transmits orders to Josiah Burchett of the Admiralty, 410, describes affairs in Ireland, 414, sends Commons' address from Ireland to Steele for publication in the *Gazette*, 415, arranges convoys for ships, 416, transmits orders of the Lords Justices of England, 419-22, arranges for the 'safe arrival' of the King from Hanover, 419-20, makes arrangements for Queen's funeral, 420, directs Cunningham and other diplomats to keep watchful eye on the Pretender, 424, conveys to Earl of Stair, Ambassador to France, King George's high approval of his 'dexterity and good

Addison, Joseph (*contd.*)

conduct', 431, praises Worsley for diplomatic achievements, 433, directs Commissioners at Mardyke and Dunkirk, 434, approves establishment of new packet boat service, 437, directs provisioning of garrisons at Annapolis Royal and Placentia, 438, sends information to Lords Commissioners of Trade, 442, detained at Hampton Court, 450, announces birth of son to Prince of Wales, 451-3, writes letters regarding Royal quarrel, 455, ill and unable to go abroad, 456

Appendix II—Le Clerc congratulates Addison on his Secretariate, 458, notified by Trustees of death of brother, 458-9, Wharton approves Addison's political strategy, 459, Trustees ask for orders from Addison and his sister, 460, the will of Gulston Addison, 461, Jolley and Fleetwood advise Lancelot Addison of Mary Addison's bequest, 463; receives letter from Swift, 464, sends letter to India by Edward Harrison, 466, learns of Fleetwood's death and difficulties of Trustees, 466-8, letters from Benyon, Harrison, and Jolley regarding his East Indian affairs, 465-81, John Hughes applauds Addison's 'chaste enjoyment of fame', 483, Dr Smalridge praises *Cato*, 484, John Morrice solicits Addison's criticism of his tragedy, 484, Hughes proposes a successor to the *Guardian*, and asks Addison to be a contributor, 488, Hughes describes plan for *Lay Monk*, 489, Archbishop King praises the choice of Addison as Secretary of the Regents, 490, Captain Addison writes information regarding Bilton farms, planting, &c., 491-2, Governor Hunter congratulates Addison on his Secretariate to the Regents, and solicits favour for the Palatines, 493-4, Captain Addison advises regarding the Bilton properties, 494-6; Isaac Manley solicits Addison for a pension, 497, Gratia Barlett, his former landlady, asks Addison for help, 498, Arthur Steevens desires to go to Ireland with Addison, 499; John Gay expresses gratitude for benefits, 499-500, the Earl of Peterborough protests against charges made, and explains his conduct, 501; Swift congratulates the Secretary of

## Index of Persons

- Addison, Joseph (*contd.*)  
 State, 503, the Archbishop of Canterbury asks a favour for Laurence Eachard, and desires return of Addison's health, 504-5
- Addison, Lancelot (father of Joseph), 8 n., 24, death of, 44 & n., 47, 99 n.
- Addison, Lancelot (brother of Joseph), 200 & n., 272 & n., 311, goes to Ft St George and dies, 463 & n., 466, 468 & n., 469, 470, 474 n.
- Addison, Mary (wife of Gulston), letter to Joseph Addison, 199 & n., referred to, 272 n., 312 n., 461, 462; her bequest to Lancelot, 463 & n., 468, 469, 470, 474, 477, 489
- Addison, Thomas, 340
- Affleck, John, 274, 467 & n.
- Ahmed III, Sultan of Turkey, 456
- Aislabie, John, 241, 341
- Alberoni, Count Giulio, Cardinal, 355 & n., 368, 369, 427, 457
- Alston, Sir Thomas, 30 & n., 31
- Alvarez and Braddyl, diamond merchants, 270
- Anglesey, Countess Dowager of, 240
- Anglesey, John Annesley, fourth Earl of, 237, 241, 410
- Anjou, Philip, Duke of, 25 & n.
- Anne, Queen, 63 & n., 66, 71, 72, 78, 85-6, 89, 92, 101, 102, 109, 110, 121 n., 122, 127, 146, 154, 157, 186, 190 n., 201 n., 204 & n., 289, 321, 409, 410, 419, 420, 460
- Annesley, Arthur (later fifth Earl of Anglesey), 106, 239, 240
- Annesley, Maurice, 373 & n.
- Argyle, John Campbell, second Duke of, 67 & n., 90, 98, 232, 340, 352
- Armstrong, Colonel John, 365, 431, 434
- Arnauld, Antoine, 26 & n.
- Aitemonowitz de Matueof, Antony, Russian Ambassador, 117 & n.
- Ashe, Dillon, Vicar of Finglas, 220 n.
- Ashe, Lady, 405
- Ashe, St George, Bishop of Clogher (later Bishop of Derry), 133 & n., 139 n., 153, 156, 165, 166, 170, 173, 179, 183, 210, 220 n., 279, 321, 346, 400 & n., 405, 464, 500, 503
- Atholl, John Murray, first Duke of, 106, 108
- Atterbury, Francis, Dean of Carlisle (later Bishop of Rochester), 92 & n., 234 & n.
- Aubrey, Timothy, 123 n., 132 n.
- Auchmuty, Rev. James, 444
- Aylmer, Matthew, first Baron, 80 & n.
- Baker, Bradenel (or Brudenel), 461.
- Baker, Sir James ('Sir James of the Peak'), 82 & n.
- Baker, John, Rear-Admiral, 103 & n., 108, 117, 288, 292
- Baldwin, Cusack, Keeper of the Records in the Birmingham Tower, 187 & n., 188, 189, 190, 192, 193 & n., 211 & n., 216
- Balle, Thomas, English merchant at Leghorn, 402.
- Bambridge, Thomas, 438
- Bangor, Bishop of (*see* Evans, John)
- Bareith (or Bayreuth), Margrave of, 37 & n.
- Barnard, Baron, of Barnard Castle (*see* Bernard)
- Barry, Henry, Baron Santry, Governor of Londonderry (*see* Santry).
- Bartlett, Benjamin, 498
- Bartlett, Gratia, 497
- Basket, John, printer, (Abs.) 441
- Bateman, Sir James, Lord Mayor, (Abs.) 424, 447
- Bathurst, Allen, 40 & n.
- Bayle, Pierre, Addison attempts to see, 41 & n., refers to Addison, 55 n.
- Beaufort, Henry Somerset, second Duke of, 234
- Beaufort, Osborne (friend of Gulston Addison), 479 & n.
- Belasyse, Baroness, of Osgodby, 264, 266
- Belhaven, John Hamilton, second Baron, 106
- Bellamont, Richard Coote, second Earl of, 182
- Bendish, Thomas, 435
- Benson, William, Auditor of the Imprest, 233, 337 & n.
- Bentley, Richard, 1 n., 39 n., 41 n.
- Benyon, Bernard (trustee of Gulston Addison's estate), 254, 256, 257, 259, 260, 272, 458, 460, 466, 471, 486, 200 & n., 284, 310, 461, 468, 474, 476, 479, 481, 490
- Berkeley, George Monck, xxxi
- Berkeley, James, third Earl of (Admiral), 286 & n., 350, 419, 420, 440.
- Bernard, Christopher Vane, Baron Bernard of Bernard Castle, 30 & n.
- Bernard, Francis, Irish judge, 176.
- Bernstorff, Andreas Gottlieb von, Hanoverian minister, 294 n.
- Berry, Duchess of, 453.
- Bertie, Robert, 231 & n.
- Berwick, James Fitzjames, Duke of, and Marshal of France, 63, 118, 190 & n.

## Index of Persons

- Betteiton, Thomas, actor, 18 n  
 Bingham, Sir Harry, 176, 178  
 Bisse, Philip, Bishop of St David's, 227 & n  
 Blackmore, Dr Richard, engaged in translation of Herodotus, 1 & n, his riding in a coach, 1 & n, 30, 47, 280 & n, 488, 489  
 Blackwell, Sir Lambert, diplomatist, 70  
 Bladen, Lt-Col Martin, 348 & n, 349, 350, 500 & n  
 Blathwayt, William, 66 & n  
 Blessington, William Stewart, Earl of, 179, 183, 237 & n  
 Bocher, M<sup>i</sup>, 33  
 Boileau-Despréaux, Nicolas, Addison introduced to, 25 & n, Maynwaring and, 111 n  
 Bolingbroke, Henry St John, Viscount, 290 & n, 87, 94, 95, 96, 233, 238, 249, 289, 295, 337, 338, 373 & n, 483, 494  
 Bolton, Chales Paulet (or Powlett), second Duke of, 369, 373, 374, 375, 378, 379, 381, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 391, 393, 396, (Abs.) 426, 429, 445, 450, 452, 453, 95, 236, 367 & n, 382 n, 390, 396, 438, 500  
 Bolton, Dr John, Dean of Derry, 305 n  
 Bononcini, Giovanni (*see* Buononcini)  
 Boscawen, Hugh, 91, 298 n, 327.  
 Boswell, James, xxxii.  
 Bothmai (or Bothmer), Johann Caspar, Baron von, 338  
 Boughton, William, Addison purchased Bilton Hall from, 279 n  
 Bowdidge, John, 432, 433  
 Boyer, Abel, 36, 37 & n  
 Boyle, Charles (later fourth Earl of Orrery), 1 & n  
 Boyle, Henry (later first Baron Carlton), 50, 18 n, 87 & n., 91, 106, 214 & n., 233 & n., 412.  
 Boyse, Rev Joseph, his sermons censured, 152 & n  
 Brabourne, Ann, 461 & n  
 Brabourne, Commodore John, 461 & n, 468 & n  
 Bradyll, Capt. Roger, 284 & n., 311, 470 n , 482.  
 Brereton, Thomas, 393 n  
 Breton, R, Archdeacon of Hereford, 6 n  
 Breton, Col Willham, 6 n  
 Brett, Col Henry, 282 & n  
 Brinsden, John, 373 & n.  
 Bristol, Bishop of (*see* Robinson, John)
- Brodrick, Alan (later Baron Brodrick of Middleton), Speaker of Irish House, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 144, 175 n, 217 n, 294 n, 299 n, 330, 367 & n, 380, 390, 491  
 Brodrick, Thomas, 144, 158, 173, 175 & n, 335, 341  
 Bromley, William, Secretary of State, 295 n, (Abs.) 418, 419, 420, 95, 96, 124, 242, 290 n, 342  
 Brooke, Mary (*see* Addison, Mary)  
 Brown, John, 486, 487  
 Brown, Neil, consul, 423  
 Browne, Peter, Provost of Trinity College (later Bishop of Cork and Ross), 157 & n, 159, 220 & n  
 Bruce, Sir William of Kinross, 106  
 Bubb, George (later Baron Melcombe) and first Baron Melcombe), 353 & n, 354, 355, 357, 360, 362, 367, 371, (Abs.) 426, 427, 433, 435, 444, 125 n, 438, 447, 448, 451  
 Buckingham, John Sheffield, first Duke of, and Duke of Normanby, 86 & n, 87, 90  
 Budgell, Eustace (Addison's kinsman), [319], [322], his story of the *Campaign*, 50 n, supplants Dawson in Ireland, 125 n, 196 & n, 246 n, 276 n, 299 n, 300, 304, 314-15, 331, 333, 334, 335, 345, 490, his 'great disadvantage' in his Irish post, 491 & n, 497  
 Budgell, Gilbert (father of Eustace), 196 n.  
 Bugden, Edmund, 310, 478  
 Bulkley, Edward, 462 & n  
 Bunbury, Sir Henry, 339.  
 Buononcini, Giovanni, 79 & n., 93  
 Burchett, Josiah, Secretary of the Admiralty, 59 & n., 99, 101, 133, 175, 286, 287, 290, 292, (Abs.) 409-22, 440, 442, 443; 192  
 Burgh, Edward, 196 & n., 209, 235.  
 Burgundy, Duke of, 58  
 Burnet, Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, 77, 89, 90  
 Bute, John Stuart, third Marquis of, xxxi.  
 Button, Daniel, 264 n  
 Byng, Sir George, Admiral (later Viscount Torrington), 80 & n., 97, 102, 106, 108, 109, 232, 241  
  
 Cadogan, Willham, Brigadier (later Earl of Cadogan), 67, 79, 98, 123 n.  
 du Caen, Marquis, 214

## Index of Persons

- Campbell, Charles, 212 & n., 216  
 Canterbury, Archbishop of (*see* Wake, William)  
 Cardigan, George Brudenell, third Earl of, 100.  
 Cardona, Count de, 71  
 Cardonnel, Adam de, 55, 78 & n.  
 Caroline of Ansbach, Princess of Wales, 380, 383, 386, 389, 451, 453  
 Carter, Lawrence, 320 & n., 327  
 Castle Comer, Christopher Wandesford, Viscount, Privy Counsellor of Ireland, 248 & n  
 Caulfield, William, jurist, 217, 318 & n., 320, 323, 422  
 Cavan, Richard, fourth Earl, 173, 176, 179, 183  
 Cavendish, Henrietta, 65 & n  
 Cevennois, 110 & n  
 Chamberlain, Thomas, consul, 423  
 Charlemont, James Caulfield, third Viscount, 173, 176, 182, 183, 224  
 Charles VI, Emperor of Austria, 97, 234, 355, 358, 367, 368, 383 & n., 384, 385, 456, 501  
 Charles VI, 'King of Spain', 97, 234  
 Charles XII, King of Sweden, 69, 356  
 Charlotte of Brunswick, 37 n  
 Chetwynd, John, third Viscount, diplomatist, 72, (Abs) 412, 53, 362 & n., 426  
 Chevalier, Mr., 378  
 Child, Sir Francis, the Elder, 229 n.  
 Chishull, Edmund, 38 n  
 Chitty, Josiah, Bengal merchant, 271 & n., 274, 486, 487  
 Chitty, Tonapa, 473, 482  
 Cholmondeley, Hugh, first Earl, 63  
 Churchill, Arabella, 190 n.  
 Churchill, Colonel Charles, 443.  
 Churchill, Charles, Lieutenant-General, 67 & n., 104 & n  
 Churchill, John (*see* Marlborough, Duke of).  
 Cicero, quoted, 10 & n., 113 & n.  
 Clanricarde, Vlick de Burgh, Marquis of, 161  
 Clare, Earl of (*see* Newcastle, Duke of).  
 Clarendon, Edward Hyde, first Earl of, 86 n  
 Clark, Samuel, *Caesar*, 40 & n., 44 n.  
 Claverie, Monsieur, 191.  
 Clavering, Mrs., 61  
 Clay, Mr., 3  
 Clayton, Jasper, 176.  
 Clement XI, Pope (Giovanni Francesco Albani), 28 & n  
 Clerk of the Council, 289, (Abs) 419, 420  
 Clerk of the Crown, (Abs) 450  
 Cliffe, Loftus, Collector of Ross, 323 & n  
 Clogher, Bishop of (*see* Ashe, St George)  
 Clonfert, Bishop of (*see* Fitzgerald, William)  
 Closterman, John, painter, 29 & n  
 Codrington, Col Christopher, 346  
 Cogan, Francis, xxxi  
 Colbatch, John, 41 & n., 51 & n  
 Cole, Christian, 76 & n., 77, 81, xxxi; 31 n., 58 n., 86, 94, 95  
 Coleby, Thomas, Commissioner of the Transport Office, (Abs) 428  
 Collier, Jeremy, 18 n  
 Collings (or Collins), George, Queen's Messenger, 234  
 Colt, Sir H. Dutton, 124 & n  
 Combes, Daniel, 280 n., 311 n  
 Commissioners at Mardyke, (Abs) 436, 439, 449, 446  
 Commissioners of Customs, (Abs) 439  
 Congreve, William, 3 & n., 10, 34, friend of Keally, 211 n., *Essay upon Credit* ascribed to, 232 & n., Addison with, 248  
 Coningsby, Thomas, first Baron, 321, 340  
 Connolly, William, 304 & n., 136 & n., 137, 144, 174, 178, 193  
 Constantine, Matthew, 241  
 Copia, Vera, 463  
 Corelli, Arcangelo, violinist and composer, 4 & n.  
 Cork, Bishop of (*see* Downs, Dive)  
 Cornaro, Signor, Ambassador from Venice, 72 & n., 108 & n., 110  
 Cornish, Anthony, 375  
 Cornwall, Charles, Vice-Admiral, (Abs) 425, 431, 428, 442, 448  
 Cornwallis, Charles, fourth Baron Cornwallis of Eye, (Abs) 432, 434, 437, 89.  
 Cossan, Hadge, 99  
 Cossley, Lt John, messenger, 438.  
 Cotes, Digby, 276 n  
 Cotterell, Sir Charles, Master of Ceremonies, 108 & n., 109, 410  
 Council of Trade, 292  
 Cowper, Spencer, 96  
 Cowper, William, first Baron (later first Earl Cowper), Lord Chancellor, (Abs) 433; 61 & n., 63, 90, 298 n., 385, 387  
 Craggs, James, the Elder, (Abs) 432, 434, 437, 319 & n.

## Index of Persons

- Craggs, James, the Younger, Secretary at War, later Secretary of State, 406, (Abs) 428, 441, 448, 454, 455, 104 & n, 306 & n, 323, 400 & n, 404, 430  
 Crawford, John Lindsay, eleventh Earl of (and Earl of Lindsay), 67  
 Crawford (or Crawford), Thomas, 355 & n, 361, (Abs) 425, 452, 353 n, 356, 370, 392  
 Creighton, Col. David, 344  
 Crow, Charles, Bishop of Cloyne, 183  
 Crow, Christopher, consul, (Abs) 445; 423  
 Crow, Mitford, diplomatist, 60 & n  
 Cunningham, Alexander, diplomatist, (Abs) 424, 435, 452, 453, 456, 39 & n, 353, 423, 451  
 Cutts, John, first Baron Cutts of Gowran, 40 & n, 195 & n  
 Czar (see Peter the Great)
- Dacier, André, his *Plato* referred to, 7 n  
 D'Almanza, 'député des Catalans', (Abs) 419  
 Dalrymple, John (see Stair, Earl of).  
 Dalton, Isaac, printer, 365 & n  
 Daniel, Rev Richard (later Dean of Armagh), 305 & n  
 Darlington, Countess of (see Kilmansegg)  
 Dartmouth, William Legge, first Earl of, 65 n, 231 n, 239, 283 n, 337  
 Dashwood, Chamberlain, 33 & n, 27 n  
 Dashwood, George, 27 & n, 30, 38 n  
 Davenant, Charles, 15, 16 & n  
 Davenant, Henry, 356 & n, (Abs) 424, 439, 444, 448, 450, 451, 453, 455, 353, 423  
 Davenant, James, 201  
 Davenport, Henry, 462 & n  
 Dawson, Joshua, 125 & n, 126, 127 & n, 128, 129, 130, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 212, 213, 215, 290, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 241, 244, 246, 247, 251, 253, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 275, 277, 278, 283, 285, 291, 293, 297, (Abs) 412, 413, 416, 417, Edward Young to Dawson, 194, xxxii, 204, 210, 216, 243 n, 276 n, 300, 459.  
 Dayrolle, James, 359 & n, (Abs) 424, 425, 427, 439, 441, 443, 214 & n, 215, 353 n., 398 n., 423  
 Deering (or Dering), Charles, Auditor-General of Ireland, 188, 192 & n, 195, 267 & n, 268 & n., 269.
- Defoe, Daniel, 232 n.  
 Delafaye, Charles, [320] & n, 326, 330, 333, [336], 340, 342, 235 & n, 283 & n, 284, 313 n, 322 n, 323, 350  
 Del Violone, Giovanni, composer, 94 n  
 Dennis, John, 48 n, 49  
 Denton, Alexander, private secretary to Earl of Wharton, 165 & n, 166, 171, 176, 177, 178, 208, 228, 229, 341  
 Derby, James Stanley, Earl of, 348, 410, 417  
 Dering, Charles (see Deering)  
 Dering, Heneage, Dean of Ripon, 315 & n  
 Derry, Bishop of (see Ashe, St George)  
 Descartes, René, 25  
 Desmaizeaux (or Des Maizeaux), Pierre, 227 & n, 191 & n  
 Devonshire, William Cavendish, first Duke of, 65 n, 74 & n  
 Dilkes, Sir Thomas, Rear-Admiral, 70  
 Dodginton, George, 83, 125 & n, 127, 128, 241, 325, 354, 362 n, 433  
 Dolben, Sir Gilbeit, 52  
 Dolben, John, 274 & n, 463 & n  
 Dopping, Samuel, 136, 141, 142, 147, 154, 169, 175, 177, 219, 222, 248 & n  
 Dorchester, Evelyn Pierrepont, first Marquis of (later first Duke of Kingston), 22 n, 63, 90, 302, 394  
 Dorset, Lionel Cranfield Sackville, seventh Earl of (later first Duke of), 89, 132 & n.  
 Doucet, John, Governor of Annapolis Royal, 438  
 Douglas, Brigadier James, 428  
 Down and Connor, Bishop of (see Smith, Edward)  
 Downing, George, diplomatist, 47 & n.  
 Downs, Dive, Bishop of Cork, 153  
 Drake, Sir William, 241  
 Drogheda, Henry Hamilton-Moore, fifth Viscount, 182, 183.  
 Dromore, Bishop of (see Pullen, Thomas)  
 Drummond, John, first Earl, 106.  
 Dryden, John, 1 n, 2, 3 n, 86 n, 115 n.  
 Dublin, Archbishop of (see King, William)  
 Dubois, Abbé, Archbishop of Cambrai, 366 & n.  
 Duckett, George, 220, 237  
 Dunbar, Major David, 346 & n., 347, xxxi, 111 n, 201 n  
 Dunch, Edmund, 91, 107  
 Dysart, Lionel (Tollemache), third Earl of, 65 & n.

## Index of Persons

- Eachard (or Echard), Rev. Laurence, 397 & n., 504  
 Edmonds, Ralph, 442  
 Effingham, Thomas Howard, sixth Baron Howard of, 46 & n., 330  
 Ellis, Thomas, 139 & n.  
 Ellis, Welbore, Bishop of Kildare, 183  
 Emanuel, Max, Elector of Bavaria, 46 & n.  
 d'Éon, Chevalier, 447  
 Erizzo, Chevalier, 72 n., 77  
 Erle, General Thomas, 330  
 Esquemere, Bernardo, 411  
 Essex, William Capell, Earl of, 68, 71, 89  
 Eugene of Savoy, Prince (François Eugène), 44, 55 n., 56, 108, 502  
 Eusden, Laurence, 276 n.  
 Evance, Sir Stephen, 471  
 Evans, John, Bishop of Bangor, 256 & n.  
 Eyre, Robert, 91, 110  
  
 Faulkner, George, xxxi  
 Fowler, John, deputy Secretary of the Admiralty, (Abs.) 412  
 Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe, 26 & n.  
 Felemen de Leoz, Don Marces, 428  
 Fielding, George, 76.  
 Finch, Baron Daniel, 341 & n.  
 Finch, Charles (*see* Winchelsea, third Earl of)  
 Finglass, Dr Nicholas, 228 & n.  
 Fitzgerald, Robert (Robin), 211 & n., 229 & n., 249, 251 & n.  
 Fitzgerald, William, Bishop of Clonfert, 183  
 Fitzmaurice, Col William, 240 & n.  
 Fitzpatrick, Joseph, 304  
 Flamsteed, John, 292 & n.  
 Fleetwood, Capt Edward (trustee of Gulston Addison's estate), 254, 259, 458, 460, 463, 200 & n., 273 & n., 461, 466, 467, 469, 470, 474  
 Fleetwood, John, consul, (Abs.) 429, 423  
 Fleming, Christopher (*see* Slane, Baron of).  
 Florence, Grand Duke of, 110, 111.  
 Forbes, Edward, asperses memory of King William, 146 & n., 147, 148, 382 & n.  
 Forrester, Alexander, 119 & n.  
 Forrester, Sir Andrew, 119  
 Forster, John, Recorder of Dublin, 139, 144, 167, 176, 217 n., 299 n., 308 n., 329, 330  
 Fowke, Randall, 462.  
 Fowkes, Mr., of Oxford ?, 484  
 Frederick IV, King of Denmark, 443.  
 Frederick William I, King of Prussia, 79, 364 & n., 366  
 Freemantle, Samuel, merchant in Lisbon, 395  
 Freud, Dr John, 69 & n., 83 & n.  
 Frowde, Philip, 9 n., 27 n., 96  
 Frowde, Lt-Col William, 9 & n.; 112  
 Furstembeig, Prince Prosper of, 37 & n.  
  
 Gallas, Johann Wenzel Gallas, Count, 383 & n., 448, 450  
 Galway (Henri de Massue de Ruvigny), first Earl of, 59 & n., 60, 63, 64, 71, 75, 79, 85, 348, 349, 350, 352, 408, 502  
 Garcia, Don Francisco, 358, 428  
 Garth, Dr Samuel, Addison's physician, 66 & n., 232, 329, looks coldly on Addison, 331  
 Gasparini, Francesco, composer, 94 n  
 Gaultier, Abbé, 337  
 Gay, John, poet, 499 & n.  
 George I, 399, 117, 234, 294 n., 306-7, 336 & n., 338, 350, 353-9, 392 n., 394, 407, 419, 423-30, 502  
 George Augustus (later successively Duke of Cambridge and Prince of Wales), 37 & n., 285 & n., 340, 380, 386, 392 n., 394  
 George, Prince of Denmark, Consort of Queen Anne, 127 n., 201 n., 289, 410  
 George William, Duke of Zell (or Celle), 294 n.  
 George William (infant Prince), 386 & n., 389, 390, 394; 453  
 Gervaise, Charles Hubert, painter, 29 n.  
 Gilbert, Geoffrey (or Jeffray), Chief Baron of the Irish Exchequer, 323 & n., 324, 328, 331, 334, 343  
 Gibbons, Dr William, 1 & n.  
 Godolphin, Dr Henry, Provost of Eton, 62 & n.  
 Godolphin, Sydney, first Earl of, Lord Treasurer, 136, 138, 140, 143, 146, 153, 157, 160, 162, 168, 171, 174, 176, 178, 180, 181, 183, 184, 225, 228; 50 & n., 56 n., 63, 70, 77, 79, 87, 90, 91, 107, 186, 189 & n., 216, 352.  
 Goodwyn, Col John Philip, 345 & n.  
 Gordon, Alexander, second Duke of, 106  
 Gore, Gen Humphrey, (Abs.) 425  
 Gore, Sir Ralph, Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland, 320 & n., 323, 405 & n.

## Index of Persons

- Gorges, Richard, Major-General, 205 & n, 329, 330  
Gortz, Baron Georg Heinrich, von, 432, 433, 436  
Grafton, Charles Fitzroy, second Duke of, 89, 107, 317 n, 349, 350, 352  
Granby, John, Marquis of (and first Duke of Rutland), 52 n  
Grand Signior (*see* Ahmed III)  
Grantham, Henry d'Auvrquerque, first Earl of, 320, 395  
Granville, George (or Grenville), later Baron Lansdowne, 239, 241  
'Granville of Potheridge', 82 & n  
Granville, Sir Bevil, 57 & n  
Gravener, Sir Richard, 107  
Gray, Thomas, xxxii, his description of Mont Cenis, 30 n  
Gregg, William, trial of, 89 & n, 97-8, 102, 105  
Grenville, Bevil, Governor of Barbadoes, 57 & n  
Griffin, Edward, Baron Griffin of Braybrooke, 103 & n, 109  
Grigsby, John, 407 & n  
Guernsey, Heneage Finch, first Baron of (later Earl of Aylesford), 234, 328  
Gulston, Mary (Addison's cousin), 196 n  
Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, 364 n  
Guthkelch, A. C., xxxiii  
Guthkelch, Mrs Katherine, xxviii  
Gyllenborg, Count Karl, 432, 433, 436
- Halcy (Halsey), Capt John, 44  
Halifax, Charles Montagu, first Earl of, receives thanks for favours to Addison, 6 & n, 12, 32 & n, and reports from Addison of affairs in Ireland, 134, 184, is solicited by Addison in the interest of friends, 297, and in his own interest, 301, 303, 306, (Abs.) 423, xxxii, Addison meets, through Congreve, 3 n, his deference to, 11-12, Wortley related to, 22 n., school friend of Stepney, 35 n., Addison in Holland with, 55 n, 56 n, his agent, 57, member of Junto, 63 n, ill with gout, 64, dines with Duchess of Marlborough, 66; endeavours to serve Le Clerc, 73; Stepney leaves him golden cup, 78, presented with Buonocini's opera, 79; activity in Parliament, 83, 89, 90, 93, 118, his character to be drawn, 122, and Joseph Keally, 212, Steele has authority of, 226; Addison drinks Halifax, Charles Montagu (*contd.*)  
Keally's health with, 248, communicates with Governor Harrison through Addison, 272, one of Lords Justices of England, 286 n., illness and death, 320 & n, 322, 324, Swift's gratitude to, 465, Governor Harrison's regard for, 471  
Hamilton, Archibald, ninth Baron of Orbiston, Governor of Jamaica, 446  
Hamilton, Major-Gen George (later Earl of Orkney), 176, 178, 207 & n  
Hamilton, Hans, 176  
Hamilton, James (*see* Abercorn, Earl of)  
Hamilton, James Douglas, fourth Duke of, 67 & n, 104 & n  
Hamilton, Walter, Governor of Leeward Islands, 346 & n, 442  
Hammond, James, 124 & n  
Hampden, Richard, 106, 233.  
Hanmer, Sir Thomas, 88, 95, 96, 306  
Hannes, Dr Edward, 1 & n  
Harcourt, Sir Simon (later Baron and first Viscount), Lord Chancellor, (Abs.) 418, 91 & n, 94, 95, 96, 233, 238 & n, 339  
Harcourt, Simon (son), 238 & n  
Harley, Edward (brother of Robert), 342  
Harley, Edward (son of Robert, later second Earl of Oxford), 342  
Harley, Robert (*see* Oxford, Earl of)  
Harrison, Edward, Governor of Ft St George, 258, 270, 284, 309, (311), 465, 468, 470, 481, 254 & n, 255, 260, 312 & n, 466 n, 469, 472, 473, 474, 485, 489  
Harrison, Mr (Earl of Wharton's steward), 277 & n  
Hartstone, John, Bishop of Ossory, 173 & n, 182, 183  
Haversham, Maurice Thompson, second Baron, 85-6  
Heathcote, Sir Gilbert, 106, 274 & n.  
Hedges, Sir Charles, Secretary of State, 51 & n, 55, 59, 63 & n, 78, 306 n  
Henshaw, George, consul, (Abs.) 445, 423  
Hereford, Lady, 117  
Herne, —, consul, 445  
Hertford, Algernon Seymour, Marquis of, 41 & n, 42, 51 n, 68 & n  
Hervey, Lady (wife of John Hervey, Earl of Bristol), 378  
Hickman, Charles, Bishop of Londonderry, 168 & n  
Higgins (or Huggins), Mr., Addison's attorney

## Index of Persons

- Hill, Richard, diplomatist, 53  
 Hillsborough, Trevor Hill, first Viscount, 374 & n  
 Hinchingbroke, Edward Richard Montagu, third Viscount, 71 & n, 330.  
 Hinchingbroke, Lady, 93  
 Hintz, agent for the Palatines, 332  
 Hoadly, Benjamin (later Bishop of Bangor), 211 & n, 234 & n  
 Holland, Sir John, 52 n, 107  
 Holmes, Martha, 316 n  
 Holmes, Maj.-Gen. Richard, 316 n  
 Hopkins, Thomas, Under-secretary of State, (Abs.) 414, 63 n, 112 & n., 149  
 Horace, Ed. of, by William Adams, 1 n, quoted, 48 & n., Addison's translation of, 49 & n  
 Hornby, Charles, 365 & n  
 Hotham, Sir Charles, 320 & n  
 Hough, Dr. John, President of Magdalen College (later Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry), 7 & n., 15, 23, 25, 27, 45, xxxiii  
 Howe, Emanuel Scrope, 63 & n., 68 & n  
 Howe, John Grubham ('Jack'), 66 & n  
 Hughes, Edward, Judge Advocate, 425  
 Hughes, John, his verses in praise of *Cato*, 276, proposes successor for *Guardian*, 279, his letters to Addison, 482, 487, 488, 280 n  
 Huiberts, C., engraver, 44 n.  
 Humphreys, Capt., 59  
 Hungerford, John, 298 n  
 Hunter, Col. Robert, Governor of New York and New Jersey, his efforts on behalf of Palatines, 493 & n., intimacy with Addison, 121 & n., 210 n., 372 & n  
 Huntingtower, Lionel Tollemache, styled Lord Huntingtower, son of Earl of Dysart, 65 & n  
 Hyde, Henry, styled Lord Hyde, son and heir of the Earl of Rochester, 241.  
 d'Iberville, C. F. de la Bonde, French agent, 366, 436, 446  
 Ikerrin, Pierce Butler, fourth Viscount, 179, 183.  
 Inchimbrook, Lady (see Hinchingbroke)  
 Inchiquin, Murrough O'Brien, seventh Baron, 153, 182-3.  
 Ingoldsby, Richard Lieutenant-General of Ireland, 188 & n., 193, 198, 242  
 Irby, Lady, 302.  
 Jackson, Mr., 41  
 Jackson, Robert, 436  
 James II, 7-8 n., 24, 321  
 Janssen, Sir Theodore, 234  
 Jekyll, Sir Joseph, 88 & n., 96, 341  
 Jennings, Sir John, 338  
 Jephson, William, Dean of Lismore, 250 & n  
 Johnson, Thomas, bookseller at the Hague, 57 & n  
 Jolley, Henry, 312 & n., 463, 469, 474, 475, 478, 480, 485, 489, 311, 461 & n., 462  
 Joseph I, Emperor of Austria, 72, 85  
 Juvenal, 35 n., 36 & n.  
 Keally, Joseph, of Keally Mount, 211 & n., 216, 228, 248, xxxi  
 Keightley, Thomas, 176, 221, 344 & n  
 Kelsall, Henry, Clerk of The Treasury, 403 & n  
 Kent, Henry Grey, first Marquis of (later first Duke of), 63, 394  
 Ker, John, of Kersland, xxxi, 346, 347.  
 Kerr, Commodore William, 80 & n., 411  
 Kildare, Robert, 19th Earl of, 294 & n  
 Killala, Bishop of (see Lloyd, William).  
 Killaloe, Bishop of (see Lindsay, Thomas)  
 Kilmansege, Countess of (later Countess of Darlington), 378 & n  
 Kilsyth, William Livingston, third Viscount, 106  
 King, Nicholas, Printer to the King, 315, 316, 500  
 King, Sir Peter, 88 & n., 94, 96, 124  
 King, William, Archbishop of Dublin, 299, 300, 304, 312, 313, 314, 316, [317], 318, 323, 332, 343, 345, 348, 351, 490, 500, xxxiii, 143, 144, 147, 148, 152, 159 n., 167, 170, 173, 179, 181, 183, 196 n., 294 n., 305, 335, 361, 390  
 Kingston, Evelyn Pierrepont, fifth Earl of (later first Duke of), 22 n., 63, 90, 302, 394  
 Kitching, William, 365.  
 Kneller, Sir Godfrey, painter, 13 & n., 23, 29 & n  
 Knight, Mrs., 107  
 Knocke, J. Barthold, 37 & n.  
 Kreyenberg (or Kreienberg), Monsieur, 318 & n  
 Lambert, Dr. Ralph, 143 & n., 149, 154, 155, 157, 159, 163.  
 Lancaster, Charles, 334  
 Lancaster, Dr. William, 315 & n.

## Index of Persons

- Lanesborough, George Lane, first Viscount, 153, 183.  
 Lascelles, Col Thomas, 365, 431, 434  
 La Roche, Mr., Lisbon merchant, 395, 456  
 Lawes, John, 76 n  
 Lawes, Sir Nicholas, Governor of Jamaica, 434, 440, 441, 449  
 Leake, Sir John, Admiral, 100, 117, 241  
 Le Brun, Charles, French painter, 11 & n  
 Lechmere, Nicholas, 341  
 Le Clerc, Jean, 73 & n., 458  
 Lee, Capt James, 275 & n  
 Leeds, Peregrine Osborne, second Duke of, 236  
 Legg, John, factor, 463  
 Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm, Addison attempts to secure his assistance for Clarke's *Caesar*, 43, introduces Andrew Forrester, 119 & n  
 L'Espagnol, Monsieur, 12 & n  
 Leszczynski, Stanislaus, King of Poland, 69  
 Levinge, Sir Richard, 222, 323, 324, 331, 334, 422.  
 Lewis, Erasmus, Addison receives his letter at Marlborough's camp, 55 & n., secretary to Robert Harley, 53 & n., Stepney bequeathes his library to, 78 & n  
 Lewis, Rev George, 257, 258, 477, 260  
 Lexington, Robert Sutton, Baron, 337  
 Lichtenstein, Prince, 71  
 Lifford, Frederic William de Roye de la Rochefoucauld, first Earl of, 331  
 Lindsay, Thomas, Bishop of Killaloe (later Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of all Ireland), 152 & n., 168 & n., 169, 173, 180, 181, 196, 294 & n., 315 & n., 369 & n  
 Lindsey, Robert Bertie, first Marquis of, 63.  
 Lisle, Toby, Captain, 415, 434  
 Lismore, Dean of (see Jephson, William)  
 Lloyd, William, Bishop of Killala, 179, 180, 182, 183, 209, 224  
 Lockhart, John Gibson, xxxii.  
 Loftus, Hon Lucy, 208 n  
 Logan, Rev John, 57 & n  
 London, Bishop of (see Robinson, John).  
 Londonderry, Bishop of (see Hickman, Charles)  
 Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, 386; (Abs.) 428, 429, 431, 437, 438, 440, 441, 446, 448, 454  
 Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, 372, (Abs.) 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 432, 434, 136, 437, 442, 446, 447, 449, 451, 456, 302  
 Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, 390, (Abs.) 426, 427, 428, 430, 434, 438, 442, 444, 448, 451, 452, 454, 455, 457  
 Lords Justices of England, Addison chosen secretary to, 286 & n., 290 n., 294, 295, 301 & n., 306 n  
 Lords Justices of Ireland, 357, 361, 367, 399, (Abs.) 424, 429, 433  
 Louis XIV, King of France, 26 n., 37 n., 58  
 Louis, William, Margrave of Baden, 44.  
 Lovell, Mr., (Abs.) 435  
 Lowman, Henry, Housekeeper at Kensington Palace, 53  
 Lowndes, William, Secretary of Treasury, 239, 301 n  
 Lucas, Col Richard, 382 n  
 Ludlow, Peter, 169, 171, 172 & n., 174, 219, 221  
 Lundie, Col Robert, 438  
 Luttrell, Col Henry, 387 & n  
 Macartney, Brigadier George, 413  
 Malbranche, Nicolas, Addison visits, 25 & n  
 Manchester, Charles Montagu, fourth Earl of, becomes Secretary of State, 31 & n., Addison's letters of news to, 74, 75, 78, 79, 82, 83, 84, 86, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 97, 100, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 109; congratulated on conduct of affairs in Venice, 117, (Abs.) 411, xxxi, his courtesies to Addison, 6 n., on his way to Venice, 66, 68, his secretary, Christian Cole, 76 n., affront offered him at Venice, 111 & n.  
 Manchester, Lady, 107.  
 Manchester, Robert Montagu, third Earl of, 32 n.  
 Manley, Isaac, Postmaster-General of Ireland, 497, 314, 315.  
 Manley, Mary de la Rivière, 465.  
 Manni, Nicolo, 354, 438.  
 Manning, Francis, diplomatist, (Abs.) 423, 425, 430, 447, 453, 455, 353 n., 451  
 Mansell, Sir Thomas, Controller of the Household, 91, 94  
 Manson, Richard, Portcullis Pursuivant of Arms, 454  
 Mar, John Erskine, sixth Earl of, 233 & n., 352 & n., 363, 436  
 Margrave of Bayreuth, 37 & n  
 Mari, Marquis de, 367 n

## Index of Persons

- Marlborough, John Churchill, Duke of, (Abs) 431, 454, 55 & n., 56, 61 & n., 66, 75, 84, 86, 91, 95, 104, 106, 107, 108, 117, 118, 124 n., 145, 214, 234, 252, 266, 328, 329, 331, 334, 347, 349, 409  
Marlborough, Sarah Churchill, Duchess of, 66, 201 n  
Marsay, Armand Louis de St George, Comte de, 398, (Abs) 455  
Marsh, Narcissus, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of all Ireland, 135, 167, 170, 172 & n., 294 & n  
Marshall, Thomas, 463 & n  
Martel, *Epigrams*, quoted, 34 & n  
Masham, Abigail, Lady Masham, 92 & n., 106, 201 n  
Masham, Samuel, first Baron Masham, 201 & n., 240  
Mason, William, poet, xxxii  
Maynwaring, Arthur, secretary of the 'Toasters', 18 n., thinks Addison's acceptance of Duke of Somerset's proposal adequately expressed, 43 n., Addison sends print of his to Wortley, 111 & n  
Mayor of Deal, 353 n  
Mayor of Dover, 353 & n  
Mayor of Harwich, 353 n  
Mayor of Rye, 353 n  
Meadows, Sir Philip, 65 & n., 341  
Medlicot, Thomas, 124 & n  
Meredith, Brigadier (later Major-General), 67, 106  
Methuen, John, 60 & n  
Methuen, Paul, 60 & n., 62, 241, 358 & n., 409  
Middleton, Charles, second Earl of, 109 & n.  
Middleton, Edward, 236, 241  
Mitford, John, xxxii  
Modena, Envoy of Duke of (Guicciardi Fabrizio), (Abs) 449  
Mohun, Charles, fifth Baron Mohun, 104 n  
Molesworth, Robert (later Viscount Molesworth), 323 & n., 335, 342  
Molyneux, Samuel, Secretary to Prince of Wales, 314  
Monck, Charles, 251 & n.  
Monroe, Capt Robert, 423  
Montagu, Charles (*see* Halifax, Earl of)  
Montagu, Charles (*see* Manchester, fourth Earl of).  
Montagu, Edward (*see* Sandwich, Earl of)  
Montagu, Edward Wortley (*see* Wortley)
- Montagu, Sir James, 91, 96, 110  
Montagu, John, second Duke of, 492  
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley (Mary Pierrepont), 22 n., 378  
Montagu, Ralph, first Duke of, 71 & n., 107  
Montagu, Sidney Wortley, 22 n  
Montandre, Madame de, 306  
Montandre, Marquis de, 64, 408  
Monteleine, Marquis de, Spanish Ambassador, (Abs) 430, 432, 447, 455, 358 & n., 404, 437  
Montgomery, William Herbert, Viscount, 371 & n  
Montrose, James Graham, first Duke of, 90  
Moody, John (Lieutenant-Governor of Placentia), (Abs) 434  
Moore, Arthur, 337  
Moor's, Mr., at Amsterdam, 45  
Moray (or Murray), Charles Stuart, fifth Earl of, 106  
Mordaunt, Charles (*see* Peterborough, Earl of)  
Mordaunt, Col Henry, 95  
Moreton, William, Bishop of Meath, 183  
Morrice, John, 484 & n  
Motteux, P A, 94 n.  
Mount Alexander, Hugh Montgomery, second Earl of, 153, 179, 182, 183  
Mountague, Edmund (trustee of Gullston Addison's estate), 254, 259, 458, 200 & n., 310 n., 461, 467, 471, 474, 485, 486  
Mountjoy, William Stewart, second Viscount, 155  
Mountrath, Charles Coote, third Earl of, 199 & n  
Murray, Rev R H, xxxiii  
Musgrave, Sir Christopher, fourth Baronet, (Abs) 420, 171-2.  
Napper, Monsieur, (Abs) 408  
Narborough, Sir John, Admiral, 80 & n., 81  
Neville (or Nevil), Grey, 94  
Newcastle, Thomas Pelham-Holles, fourth Duke of, Lord Chamberlain, 233, 245 n., 336 & n., 392 n., 394.  
Newton, Dr Henry (later Sir Henry), 14 & n., 19, 69 & n., 121 & n., 123 & n., 5  
Newton, Sir Isaac, his hypothesis of colours, 25, proposal for finding longitude submitted to, 437  
Nicholson, Francis, Governor of Nova Scotia, 293 & n

## Index of Persons

- Nicolini, Italian eunuch, 94 & n  
 Nicolson, William, Bishop of Carlisle, 92 & n  
 Normanby, Duke of (*see* Buckingham)  
 Northey, Sir Edward, Attorney-General, 365, (Abs.) 426, 436, 457, 341, 385, 387, 388, 449  
 Nottingham, Daniel Finch, second Earl of, 69, 84, 85, 236  
 Noyelles, Count de, 71  
 Nuttley, Richard, Justice of the Queen's Bench in Ireland, 141-2, 155, 176, 178, 222
- Oldmixon, John, 5 n  
 Onslow, Sir Richard, Speaker of the House of Commons, 82, 331, 336, 351  
 Onslow, Thomas, Baron Onslow of Onslow, 320 & n, 328  
 Ordnance Officers of, 383 & n, (Abs.) 440, 447  
 Orford, Edward Russell, first Earl of, 89, 187 n, 215, 240  
 Orighi, Cardinal, 384 & n  
 Orkney, George Hamilton, first Earl of, 207 & n  
 Orleans, Dowager Duchess of, 453  
 Orleans, Duchess of, 453  
 Orleans, Duke of, Regent of France, 56, 351, 363 & n, 364, 370, 372, 375, 379, 449, 453  
 Orme, Alexander, 462 & n  
 Ormonde, James Butler, second Duke of, 285, 287, 297, 235, 239, 240, 244, 248 & n, 251, 254, 263, 265 & n, 266 n, 317 n, 337, 339, 341, 343, 351, 436, 453  
 Oropesa, Count, 71  
 Orrery, Earl of (*see* Boyle, Charles)  
 Ossory, Bishop of (*see* Hartstonge, John)  
 Ottoboni, Cardinal, 93  
 Owen, Captain, (Abs.) 435  
 Oxford, Robert Harley, first Earl of, Addison 'waits on', 72 & n, (Abs.) 410, Secretary of State, 53, 78 n, favours continuuation of Privy Council in Scotland, 82; employs Valière, 90, dismissal of, 90-1, and Abigail Hill, 92, in opposition, 94, political plans of, 95, his political activities, 96, his 'spy' on trial, 98, Wortley's motion to censure, 101, resolutions of Lords on conduct of, 102 & n, *Essay upon Credit* attributed to, 232 & n, Newcastle and, 233; made 'first minister' of State, 236, Ambrose Philips seeking help from, 249, the Committee
- Oxford, Robert Harley, Earl of (*contd.*) of Secrecy and the trial of, 337, Prior his 'creature', 338, 342, alluded to, 183
- Paget, Henry, seventh Baron, 139 & n  
 Paget, Thomas Carew, 139 n, 464  
 Paquet, William, sixth Baron, 377 & n  
 Palatines (Protestant refugees), 163, 164, 332 & n  
 Palladio, Andrea, architect, 44 & n  
 Palliser, William, Archbishop of Cashel, 183  
 Parker, Sir Thomas, Lord Chief Justice, 96  
 Parnell, Thomas, poet, recommended to Addison, 304-5  
 Parsons, Sir William, 144  
 Paul, James, consul, 423  
 Paulet, Charles (*see* Bolton, Duke of) Powerscourt (*see* Powerscourt)  
 Pearce, Richard, 260 & n  
 Pedro II, King of Portugal, 408  
 Pelham, Sir Thomas, first Baron, 63  
 Pembroke, Thomas Herbert, eighth Earl of, 75 & n, 83 & n, 100, 117, 125 n, 128, 163, 164, 187 n  
 Pennyfather, Matthew, Muster Master General, 203 & n, 209 & n, 329  
 Pepys, Samuel, 59 n  
 Percival, Sir John, 154, 176  
 Percival, William, Archdeacon of Cashel, 148, 160 & n  
 Perouse, Count de la, Sicilian minister, (Abs.) 423, 431, 453  
 Peirot, Charles, Addison's companion in travels, 38 & n  
 Peter (I) the Great, Czar of Russia, 356, 363, 364, 370, 43<sup>1</sup>, 435  
 Peterborough, Charles Mordaunt, third Earl of, warned regarding his conduct in the Emperor's dominions, 358, protests his innocence, 501-3, John Freind, his physician and apologist, 69 n, accuses Stanhope of blame for Almanza, 74 & n, activities in London, 75, examination of, 77, 83 n, 84-6, to be placed at head of Admiralty, 232; arrested at Bologna and imprisoned, 379 n; King George threatens reprisals for his arrest, 383-5, 444, 448, 449, 450  
 Peterborough, Lady, 66  
 Petticum (or Petcum), Monsieur, 234 & n  
 Philip V, King of Spain, 25 & n, 71, 355, 367, 368, 425, 444.

## Index of Persons

- Raworth, Robert (trustee of Gulston Addison's estate), 245, 259, 458, 460, 200 & n., 275, 310, 461, 463, 466, 467, 470, 471, 473, 474, 479, 481, 482.  
 Rich, Edward Henry (*see* Warwick, seventh Earl of)  
 Rich, Edward (*see* Warwick, eighth Earl of).  
 Richmond, Charles Lennox, first Duke of, 89, 228  
 Rivers, Richard Savage, fourth Earl of, 58, 59, 61 & n., 63, 64, 71, 75, 97, 234, 244  
 Roberts, Gabriel, 468 & n  
 Robethon, Jean de, 294 & n., 296, xxxii  
 Robinson, John, Bishop of Bristol (later Bishop of London), 227 & n., 337  
 Rochester, Laurence Hyde, first Earl of, 83, 84, 85, 86 n., 87, 89, 90, 91, 95, 236, 241, 242.  
 Rogers, Capt. Woodes, Governor of the Bahamas, 447, 448, 451  
 Rooke, Admiral Sir George, 286 n  
 Roper, Abel, 265  
 Rowe, Nicholas, dramatist, his *Ulysses 'on the stocks'*, 49 & n., *Bickerstaff Detected ascribed to*, 232 n., Under-secretary of State for Scotland, 262 & n.  
 Roxburgh (*see* Roxburgh)  
 Roxburgh, Duchess of, 93  
 Roxburgh, John Ker, first Duke of, 90, 394.  
 Russell, John, Governor of Bengal, 481.  
 Ruysch, Frederick, *Album Amicorum* of, 27 n., 38 n  
 Sacheverell, Henry, 1 n  
 St Albans, Duchess of (wife of Charles Beauclerk), 389  
 St David's, Bishop of (*see* Bisce, Philip)  
 St George, Sir George, of Dunmore, 206 & n.  
 St John, Henry (*see* Bolingbroke, Viscount)  
 St Quentin, Sir William, 331, 347, 459  
 Salisbury, Bishop of (*see* Burnet, Gilbert).  
 Sandwich, Edward Montagu, third Earl of, 71 n  
 Sansom(e), John, 5 & n  
 Santry, Henry Barry, Baron, 130 & n., 183, 382 n  
 Sartre, Madam de (*see* Addison, Dorothy).  
 Sartre, Rev. James de, 272 n., 275, 280 n., 459.  
 Savage, Richard, poet, 61 n  
 Savoy, Victor Amadeus II, Duke of, 55 & n., 75 & n., 117, 118, 502  
 Schellingford, Countess of, 37.  
 Seaforth, William Mackenzie, fifth Earl of, 106  
 Scymour, Sir Edward, 15 & n., 53  
 Seymour, Lady Catherine, 105, 117  
 Shadwell, Sir John, physician to the Queen, 185 & n  
 Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, third Earl of, 191 n  
 Sharp, John, Archbishop of York, 92 & n.  
 Sheffield, John (*see* Buckingham, Duke of)  
 Sheriff of Devon, (Abs.) 442  
 Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, (Abs.) 445, 452  
 Sherlock, Hester, 373 & n., 376, 378  
 Shuppen, William, 327 & n., 340, 341  
 Shirren, Sir Richard, 41 & n.  
 Shovell, Sir Clowdisley, Admiral, 58 & n., 59, 64, 77, 80 & n., 81 & n., 286 n  
 Shovell, Lady, 80 & n., 81  
 Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot, first Duke of, (Abs.) 417, 27 n., 31, 105 & n., 107, 229, 240, 252, 286 n., 337  
 Shuckburgh, Sir John, 317 & n., 329, 492  
 Shutz, Baron von, 37 n  
 Signoria, John de, story of, 16.  
 Sinclair, Henry St Clair, tenth Baron, 106  
 Slane, Christopher Fleming, seventeenth Baron of, 140, 141, 196 & n.  
 Smalridge, Dr George, Dean of Christ Church (later Bishop of Bristol), 483, 495 & n  
 Smith, Edward, Bishop of Down and Connor, 153 & n., 170, 173, 183  
 Smith, John, Speaker of the House of Commons (later Baron of the Exchequer and Chancellor), 52 & n., 91, 110 & n., 339, 342  
 Sohenthal, Baron, Danish envoy, (Abs.) 443.  
 Somers, Araminta, 438, 457.  
 Somers, John, Baron Somers of Evesham, Lord Chancellor and Lord President of the Council, regarded by Addison as a patron, 5 & n., Addison writes him concerning travels, 54 & n., fragment of letter to (?), 195, letters of political intelligence from Addison in Ireland to, 142, 143, 150, 163, 165, 166, 177, friendship with Sir Henry Newton, 14 n., member of Whig Junto, 63 n., sends letter on behalf of Newton, 70, puts an end to

## Index of Persons

Somers, John (*contd.*)

debate, 85, member of Committee to examine Gregg, 89, 90, active in the House of Lords, 92, made Lord President of the Council, 100, 104, 105, 121 n, consulted by Addison, 189, advises Addison regarding his election, 205, 211, Addison seeks aid for Ambrose Philips, 214, in favour with the Queen, 233, removal from office threatened, 465

Somerset, Charles Seymour, sixth Duke of, 42 & n, 43 & n, 41 & n, 57, 89, 106, 233, 240, 350

Sophia, Electress of Hanover, Addison presented to, 37 & n; Addison forwards Lord Hertford's letter to, 68

South, Dr. Robert, Prebend of Westminster, 465

Southwell, Edward, Secretary of State for Ireland, (Abs.) 418, 422, 171, 212, 231, 245, 248 & n, 251, 263, 265, 417.

Spanheim, Ezekiel, Baron, Ambassador from Prussia, 132 & n

Spencer, Charles (*see* Sunderland, Earl of)

Spenser, Edmund, 230

Stafford, Henry Howard, Earl of, 51 n

Stair, John Dalrymple, second Earl of, 317, 363, 366, 370, 372, 375, 379, 392, (Abs) 431, 432, 433, 435, 437, 439, 441, 443, 448, 449, 451, 453, 356 & n, 361, 430

Stair, Lady, 434

Stanhope, Alexander (father of James), 76, 77, 104 n

Stanhope, James (later first Earl of), (Abs) 422, 40 & n, 59 & n, 64, 65, 69, 74 & n, 95, 103, 104 & n, 106, 241, 308 n, 318 & n, 322, 324 & n, 328, 331, 334, 335, 341, 353, 380, 408, 409

Stanhope, Col. William (later Earl of Harrington), (Abs) 443, 444, 445, 450, 451, 457, 362 n, 370 & n, 371 & n.

Stanley, Sir John, 279 & n, 283

Stanyan, Abraham, 18 & n, 21, 456, 6 n, 79, 360 n, 377 & n, 452

Stanyan, Temple, his letter to Worsley, 395, 18 n, 360 n, 370

Stebbing, Samuel, Somerset Herald, 131 & n, 213

Steele, Richard, only known letter of Addison to, 268, Sansom's relations with, 5 n, dines with Addison and Swift, 96, 191 n, drinks Swift's health, 210, friendship with Keally,

Steele, Richard (*contd.*)

212, and Philips, 215, 250, writes to Swift, 226, mentioned as friend of Wortley, 264, his verses, 276 n, Addison in 'a thousand troubles for', 280 & n, Addison furnishes material for *Gazette*, 415, reflects on Swift in the *Guardian*, 483

Steevens, Rev Arthur, 499, 397 & n, 504  
'Stella' (Johnson, Hester or Esther), 220 n.

Stephens, Edward, 53 & n

Stepney, George, early draft of Addison's *DIALOGUES ON MEDALS* sent to him, 35 & n, Addison thanks him for his 'recommendations', 36, Addison's letters of news to, 52 & n, 56 & n, 57, 59 & n, 61, 62, 64, 66, 67, (Abs) 408, 409, returns from Holland because of illness, 75, dies, 76 & n, buried in Westminster Abbey, 77; his bequests, 78 & n, 411.

Sterling, Capt John, 313 & n

Sterne (or Stearne), John, Dean of St. Patrick's (later Bishop of Clogher), 147 & n

Stewart, Lt.-Gen Wilham, 416

Stoakes, Robert, 467, 469, 470, 471, 474, 482

Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, third Earl of, 38 & n, 337, 338, 340, 341.

Stuart, Bernard, 222

Suffolk, Henry Howard, sixth Earl of, (Abs) 454, 296

Sunca Rama, diamond merchant, 271, 274 & n, 461 & n.

Sunderland, Charles Spencer, third Earl of, letters of political intelligence from Addison in Ireland to, 134, 145, 148, 155, 156, 159, 166, 167, 170, 172, 217, 218, 219, 221, 222, 223, 224, from London to, 329, his letter to Bolton, 296, (Abs) 415, 443, Secretary of State, 62 & n, 63 & n, 65 n, his son christened, 66 & n, indisposed, 72, at Althorp, 74, 76, at New Market, 78, member of the Committee of Seven, 89, copies of Addison's letters sent to, 162, 163, 172, 177, 181, dismissal of, 227 n, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 297 n, his illness, 316, 318, 319, 344, allusions to, 77, 90, 94, 96, 99, 103, 108, 109, 162, 204, 214, 216, 283 n, 301, 304, 306 n, 313, 322, 325, 347, 348, 352, 356 n, 378, 393, 410, 411, 412, 436, 452, 490, 497, 500, 501, 504.

## Index of Persons

- Sunderland, Charles Spencer (later fifth Earl of, and third Duke of Marlborough), 66 & n
- Supply, Anthony, 462 & n
- Sutherland, John Gordon, fifteenth Earl of, 90
- Sutton, Sir Robert, (Abs.) 476, 18 n, 377 & n, 452
- Swift, Jonathan, dines with Addison, 96 & n, Addison thanks him for his 'letter at Chester', 133 & n, attempts to arrange Swift's passage to Ireland, 156 & n, promises to call on him, 165 & n, longs to eat a dish of bacon and beans with him, 210 & n, Swift urged to set out for Dublin as soon as possible, 220 & n, communicating with Steele through Addison, 226, invited to Holland House by Addison, 400, drinking Addison's health with other Irish friends, 464, complains that Steele has maligned him in the *Guardian*, 483, expresses 'love and esteem' for Addison, 503, at drawing of lottery, 69 n, drinking healths with Addison, 121, quoted, 131 n, Addison declares him made one of Wharton's chaplains, 136 & n, 139 n, quoted, 185 n, 196 n, 237 n, 242 n, 248 n, 249, 250, 253, 387 n., 493.
- Synge (or Singe), Edward, Bishop of Raphoe, 491
- Talbot, Charles (*see* Shrewsbury, Duke of)
- Talbot, William, Bishop of Oxford, 90
- Taverner, Capt William, 293 & n, 421
- Taylor, John, Treasury official, (Abs.) 414; 225 & n, 239
- Temple, Sir Richard (later Viscount Cobham), 46 & n.
- Teviot, Andrew Rutherford, first Earl of, 99 n.
- Thanet, Countess of, 195.
- Theobald, Lewis, 73 n.
- Thomas à Kempis, St., 24
- Thompson, Mr., 49, 215
- Thomson, William, Solicitor-General, 385
- Tickell, Richard, 404
- Tickell, Thomas, 402 n., 403, 404; Tickell's letter to Cornwall, (Abs.) 431, Tickell's letter to Edward Webster, (Abs.) 450, xxxi, 50 n., 276
- Tilson, Christopher, 50 & n
- Tilson, George, 91 & n., 238 & n
- Tofts, Katherine, soprano, 114 & n
- Tonson, Jacob, the Elder, letters from Oxford to, 1, 2, 3. Addison his agent in Holland, 39, his club room at 'Barn Elms', 13 n., Somerset makes Addison an offer through, 41 n, 43 n., Addison seeks the aid of Leibnitz for Tonson's *Caesar*, 44, his *Miscellanies*, 49 & n., Pulteney's letter from Utrecht to, 50 n., Addison with, 51, in the country, 121, has manuscript of Addison's *Remarks*, 402, Addison asked to recommend Morrice's play to, 484
- Tonson, Jacob, the Younger, 403
- Torcy, Jean Baptiste Colbert, Marquis de, 145, 337
- Toulouse, Count de, 103
- Townshend, Charles, second Viscount Townshend, 307 n., 324 & n., 80, 90, 302, 500
- Trap, the Abbot de la, 23-4 & n.
- Trapp, Joseph, Professor of Poetry at Oxford, 403 & n
- Traquair, John Stewart, third Earl of, 106
- Trelawney, Sir John, Bishop of Winchester, 80 & n., 90
- Tron, Signora, 353
- Tron, Signor Nicolo, Ambassador from Venice, 353 & n
- Tuam, Archbishop of (*see* Vesey, John)
- Tufton, Lady Catherine, 105
- Turrettini, Jean Alphonse, 54 & n
- Tutchin, John, journalist, 78 & n.
- Tyrawley, Sir Charles O'Hara, first Baron, 330, 335
- Tyrconnel, Richard Talbot, Earl and Duke of, 100 n
- Vahiére, Alexander (alias John Clerk), 90, 97, 98, 102, 105.
- Vanbrugh, John, 56 n
- Van der Water, Jean, 229 & n
- Vane, M<sup>r</sup>, Standard-bearer of the Band of Pensioners, 77.
- Vendôme, Louis Joseph, Duc de, 56, 118.
- Vesey, John, Archbishop of Tuam, 152 & n., 179, 180, 182, 183, 184.
- Victor of Savoy, Duke, 'King of Sicily', 359 n., 424, 439, 453.
- Vigors, Bartholomew, Bishop of Ferns, 183
- Villars, André de Brancas, Marquis de, 118, 339

## Index of Persons

- Vilhers, Brigadier, 188  
Virgil, 230, Trapp's translation of, 403.
- Wake, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 396, 397, 504  
Walpole, Horatio, 69 & n., 64 & n., 74 & n., 91 & n., 351.  
Walpole, Sir Robert, 64 n., 69 n., 91 n., activity in Parliament, 106, 239, 242 n., prepares the Secret Report, 319, 322, 327, 328, 336, 337, 339, his 'motion' relating to Prior, 344, expected to be head of Treasury, 351  
Walsh, William, critic and poet, 106  
Warre, William, 462 & n  
Warwick, Charlotte, Dowager Countess of, Addison's interest in, 114 n., is sent Addison's 'most humble respects', 140 & n., Addison refers to his loss of his 'mistress', 263 & n., a Bridgeman of Warwickshire, 279 n., her home in Albemarle Street, 396 n., marriage with Addison, 401 n., accompanies Addison to Bristol, 402, 404, assigned South Sea stock by Addison, 407  
Warwick, Edward Henry Rich, seventh Earl of, 113 & n., 114 & n., 126 & n., 139, xxxiii, 115 n., 397 n., 401, 402, 484  
Warwick, Edward Rich, eighth Earl of, 113 n., 298 n  
Watkins, Henry, 51 & n., 52  
Watson, Mr (Lord Rockingham's son), 105  
Watson, William, of Dublin, 230 & n., 235, 252, 261, 267, 277, 278  
Webb, Major-General John, 123 & n., 236  
Webster, Edward, Tickell's letter to, (Abs) 450.  
Wemyss, David, third Earl of, 107 & n  
Wescombe, Sir Martin, consul at Cadiz, (Abs) 432, 445, 423  
Whacup, Colonel, 109  
Wharton, Lady Lucy, 208 & n., 210, 211  
Wharton, Philip, second Marquis of, 189 n., 316, 374 & n  
Wharton, Thomas, first Earl of (later first Marquis of), Addison's letter of news to, 233, Addison defends his conduct, 243, Wharton gives Addison political advice, 459; member of Whig Junto, 63 & n., dines with Duchess of Marlborough, 66, mem-  
Wharton, Thomas (*contd.*)  
ber of Committee of Seven, 89, 90; becomes Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 100 & n., Addison appointed his secretary, 123 & n., 126, 127, efforts to make Addison Keeper of Records for life, 226, resigns his place, 227 & n., received graciously by Queen Anne, 240, the Lords Justices of Ireland act independently of, 244; 246, 247, his regiment of dragoons, 252, 261, his commission, 277, visits Yorkshire, 291, 306, death, 316 & n., 330, 382, 415, 416, 465  
Whitshed, William, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, 305 n., 331, 387 & n  
Whitworth, Charles (later Baron), 436  
William III, 13 n., 39 n., 122, 146 & n., 147, 148, 185, 294 n., 498  
Williamson, Adam, 443.  
Winchelsea, Charles Finch, third Earl of, 37 & n  
Winchester, Bishop of (*see* Trelawney, John)  
Windam, Sir William (*see* Wyndham).  
Withers, Major-General, Governor of Sheerness, 62  
Witrong (or Wittewrong), Sir John, 228, 245 & n., 261, 267, 278  
Wogan, Charles, 231 & n  
Wood, Christopher, 'gent', 31 n  
Wood, Sir James, 428  
Wood, [Peter], 46 & n., 31 & n.  
Worsley, Henry, diplomatist, 30x & n., Temple Stanyan to, 395, (Abs) 427, 430, 433, 450, 452, 456, 97 & n., 103, 249, 353 n  
Worsley (or Worthley), Capt Henry, 206 & n  
Wortley, Edward (later Edward Wortley Montagu), 18 n., 101 & n., 353 n., 386, 387 n., meeting and travel with Addison, 22 & n., at Geneva, 29, returns to England and politics, 30-1, Addison sends him Maynwaring's print and longs for his conversation, 111, invites Addison to visit him at Wortley, 112, receives a letter of news from Addison, 118, Addison sends him 'this day's Spectator', 263 & n.; thanks him for his last invitation, and, in turn, presses him to visit Kensington, 265, recalled from Constantinople by Addison, 376 & n.; succeeded at Embassy by Stanyan and Sutton, 18 n., activity in Parliament, 101 & n., announcement of

## *Index of Persons*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Wortley, Edward (<i>contd.</i>)<br/>Addison's appointment sent to, 353<br/>&amp; n., Addison makes arrangements<br/>for his return from the East, 386-7</p> <p>Wortley, Sir Francis, 22 n</p> <p>Wyche, John, 39 &amp; n., 47, 38 &amp; n</p> <p>Wyche, Sir Peter, 38 n</p> <p>Wyndham, Sir William, third Baronet,<br/>105 &amp; n., 107 &amp; n., 117, 321, 322,<br/>350.</p> | <p>Wynne, Major-General Owen, 344.</p> <p>Yalden, Thomas, translation of Ovid<br/>referred to, 2 &amp; n., 232 n.</p> <p>Yard, Robert, 307 &amp; n</p> <p>Young, Edward, poet, 276 n</p> <p>Young, Edward, Addison's clerk or<br/>secretary, 194 &amp; n., 145 &amp; n., 155<br/>&amp; n., 202, 213, 231, 235, 238, 242,<br/>247, 262, 303</p> |
|--|--|

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND TITLES

- Abbey de la Trap, 23 & n  
*Account of the Earl of Peterborough's Conduct*, John Freind's, 83 & n  
*Account of the greatest English Poets, An.*, Addison's, 3 n  
*Ad DD Hannes Insignissimum Medicum et Poeticum*, Addison's, 1 n  
*Aeneid*, Virgil's, 1 n, 2 & n, 4 & n, 12 & n, 26, 120 & n  
All Souls College, Oxford, 37 n.  
Althorp, Sunderland's seat, 74 & n., 76  
'American' Bill, 96 & n.  
Amsterdam, Addison at, 42  
Arsenal ('Wharton's Folly'), 197, 219 & n., 221, 223  
*Arsinoe*, opera, 114 n  
Assiento Treaty, 291 & n., 339  
*Aventures de Télémaque*, Fénelon's, 26 & n.  
*Bickerstaff Detected*, Swift and Congreve's (?), 232 & n.  
Bilton Hall, Addison's home, 279 & n., 280, 281, 282, 283 & n., 317 n., 405  
Blois, Addison at, 10, 12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19, 21, 23  
*Brief Admonition concerning the Present State of the Church of England*, Stephen's, 53 & n.  
*Brief Historical Relation of Affairs*, Narcissus Luttrell's, 51 n., 62 n., 71 n., 81 n., 88 n., 103 n., 107 n., 108 n., 121 n., 188 n., 241 n.  
Brothers Club, 105 n  
*Burlero, Bullen-a-la*, Wharton's, 100 n  
Button's Coffee-House, 278 & n., 282 n., 283.  
*Caesar*, Clarke's edition of, 40 & n., 43 n  
Calais, 4, 6.  
*Camilla*, opera, 79 n., 94, 114 n  
*Campaign*, Addison's, 50 n  
*Cato*, Addison's, 276 n., 277 & n., 484.  
Cavan, Addison member of Irish House for, 167 & n.  
Cenis, Mont, 30 & n., 46  
Chapel Lizard (or Lizard, now Chapelizod), 165 & n  
Châteaudun, Addison visits, 22  
Chester, Addison at, 133 & n., 156 & n., 185, 213, 216, 260, 287.  
Christ Church, Oxford, 51 n  
*Christian Hero*, Steele's, 40 n., 194 n.  
*Circular on the Royal Quarrel*, Addison's, 391, 392 n., 393 & n., 395.  
*Clubs of Augustan London*, R. J. Allen's, 105 n., 278 n., 309 n  
Commissionership of Appeals, Addison's, 50 n.  
Committee of Secrecy, 237, 238, 336, 337 n  
Cornelius Nepos, Adam's edition of, 1 n  
*Crisu*, Steele's, 280 n  
*Critick, The*, Thomas Brereton's, 393 n.  
*Daily Courant*, 94 n  
*De Amicitia*, Cicero's, quoted, 113 & n.  
Delft, Addison at, 42.  
*Dialogues upon Medals*, sent to Stepney, 35 & n., 36 n  
*Dispensary*, Garth's, 66 n  
*Diverting Post*, Playford's, 50 n.  
Dover, Addison at, 6 & n  
*Drapier's Letters*, Swift's, 185 n  
Dresden, Addison at, 36.  
*Drummer, The*, Preface to, 3 n  
*Dublin Gazette*, 230 n  
Dunkirk, demolition of, 339, 364 & n., 449.  
East India Company, 61-2 n., 110, 122 n., 124.  
*English Advice to the Freeholders of England*, Charles Hornby's, 365 n.  
*Englishman*, 280 n., 487  
*Entretiens sur la pluralité des mondes*, Fontenelle's, 35 n  
*Epistle to the Earl of Dorset*, Charles Montagu's, 185 & n.  
*Epistolae, Orationes, et Carmina*, Henry Newton's, 121 n  
*Essay of Pastoral*, Philips's, 49 & n  
*Essay on the Probable Method of Making the People Gainers in the Balance of Trade*, Davenant's, 16 n.  
*Essay upon Credit*, Defoe's, 232 & n  
*Examiner*, Tory, 70 n., 111 n., 483, 487.  
Fort St. George (Madras), 62 n., 122 n., 124, 310, 465.  
French people, gaiety of, 12, 14, 23  
*From Holland to a Friend in England*, Philips's, 50 n  
Furness Abbey, 435.  
*Gazette*, 30 n., 56 n., 79 n., 126, 204, 415.  
Geneva, Addison at, 30, 31  
'George, The', in Pall-Mall, 96 & n.  
*Georgics*, Virgil's, quoted, 24 & n., 114 & n.

## Index of Subjects and Titles

- Gregorian Calendar, 21 n  
*Guardian*, xxvi, xxvii, 9, 12, 13, 15, 17,  
     20, 21, 280 n., 483, 487  
  
 Hague, The, Addison's visit to, 41  
 Hamburg, Addison at, 37  
 Hanover, Addison at, 37 & n., 294 & n  
 Hanover Club, 309 n  
 Harwich, Addison at, 18 & n  
*Henry IV*, Shakespeare's, 18 n  
 Herodotus, Addison's translation of,  
     1-2 & n  
 Holland House, 114 & n., 401 & n.,  
     403  
*Humours of Sir John Falstaff*, 18 n  
*Hymn to the Pillory*, Charles Hoinby's,  
     365 n  
  
*Iliad*, Pope's translation of, 280 n  
 Irish Records (*see* Keepership of)  
 Italy (*see* Remarks on Italy)  
  
 Julian Calendar, 21 n.  
 Junto, Whig, 5 n., 63 n  
  
 Keepership of Records in the Bermingham Tower, Addison's, first reference  
     to, 185 & n., 186, 187, 189 & n., 190  
     & n., 193 & n., 194, 205 & n., 207,  
     225-6, 251, 263, 343, bestowed on  
     Addison for life, 351-2  
 Kilkenny Bill, 389 & n., 390, 393, 396  
 Kit-Cat Club, 5 n., 13 n., 18 n., 111 n.,  
     116  
 Knights of the Toast, 18 n.  
  
*La Pastorella*, Ottoboni's, 94 n  
*Lay Monk*, Hughes and Blackmore's,  
     280 n., 489 & n  
*Letter Concerning the Sacramental Test*,  
     Swift's, 175 n  
*Letter from Italy to Lord Halifax*, Addi-  
     son's, 1 n., 30 n., 36 n  
 Leyden, Addison at ('), 39, Anatomical  
     Museum, at, 41 & n  
*Liberty Asserted*, John Dennis's, 48 & n  
 Library of Dublin College, 381, 382 n  
*Life and Fall of Earl Mortimer, The*, John  
     Morrice's, 484 & n  
*Life and Posthumous Works of Arthur  
     Maynwaring*, Oldmixon's, 111 n.  
*Literary Correspondence* (1735), Pope's,  
     xxxii; 280, 281  
*Lives of the Poets*, Johnson's, 100 n  
 Lostwithiel, Addison Member of Parlia-  
     ment for, 186 n., 189 n., 205 n  
*Love's Triumph*, opera, 94 n., 114 n.  
  
 Magdalen College, Oxford, 2 n., 7 n.,  
     8 n., 9 n., 16, 27 n  
 Malmesbury, Addison Member of Par-  
     liament for, 205 & n., 207, 278 & n.,  
     302 n., 313 n., 465  
 Mardyke, fortifications at, 364 & n.,  
     370, 436  
 Marveilles, Addison at, 25  
 Mecklenburg, 364 & n  
*Medley*, Maynwaring's, 111 n  
*Memoirs of Europe*, Mary de la Rivière  
     Manley's, 465  
*Metamorphoses*, Ovid's, Addison trans-  
     lates, 3 & n., quoted, 19 & n., 140  
*Miscellany Poems*, Tonson's, 2 n., 3 n.,  
     30 n., 49 & n  
*Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta*, 1699,  
     1 n., 9 n., 15 n  
 Mutiny and Desertion Act, 212  
  
 New East India Company, 61 & n.  
  
*Observations on Mr. Addison's Remarks on  
     Italy*, Le Clerc's, 73 n  
*Observer*, John Tutchin's, 78 & n.  
*Odyssey*, Homer's, 26  
 Oporto Wine Treaty ('Methuen  
     Treaty'), 60 n  
 Orange (Fiance), Addison visits, 26.  
 Oudenarde, Battle of, 116 & n  
 Oxford, Addison writes from, 1, 2  
  
 Pagoda, gold coin, 460 & n  
 Palatines, 332 & n.  
 Paris, Addison writes from, 3, 5, 6, 7,  
     9, 23  
*Partiality Detected*, Charles Trummel's,  
     143 n  
*Pax Gulielmi*, Addison's, 346 n.  
 Peerage Bill, 60 n  
 Pegu(e), 309, 467 n., 469, 470, 474, 475,  
     476, 478, 480, 482, 486  
 Pension, Addison's, 401 & n.  
 Placentia, 421, 442  
 Plato, Dacier's, 7 & n.  
*Plurality of Worlds, A* (Glanvill's trans-  
     lation of Fontenelle), 35 n  
*Poem to the Earl of Godolphin, A*, Garth's,  
     232 & n.  
*Poetics*, Aristotle's, Dacier's translation  
     of, 7 n.  
 Popery Bill, 150, 152, 160, 162, 163,  
     164, 176-7, 182, 183.  
*Post-Boy*, 79  
 Poynings's Act, 156 & n., 176  
 Preamble to Prince of Wales's Patent,  
     295 n., 307  
*Prologue*, Tickell's, 403 & n.

## Index of Subjects and Titles

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><i>Pyrrhus and Demetrius</i>, Owen Mc-Swiney's, 124 &amp; n</p> <p>Queen's Bounty, 53</p> <p>Queen's College, Oxford, 37 n</p> <p><i>Reasons humbly offered for investing the Lords Justices of Ireland with a power of renewing military commissions</i>, 308 n</p> <p><i>Recherche de la Vérité</i>, Malbranche's, 25 n.</p> <p><i>Rehearsal</i>, 33 &amp; n., 35 &amp; n., 48</p> <p><i>Remarks on several Parts of Italy</i>, Addison's, 47 &amp; n., 54 &amp; n., Le Clerc's 'Observations' on, 73 n., revision of, 402 &amp; n.</p> <p>Rome, Addison's visit to, 27</p> <p><i>Rosamund</i>, Addison's opera, 114 n</p> <p>Rotterdam, Addison at, 40</p> <p><i>Royal Progress</i>, Thomas Tickell's, 295 &amp; n</p> <p>Royal Quarrel, Addison's circular on, 392 n., 393 &amp; n., 394</p> <p>St James's Coffee-House, 210 &amp; n.</p> <p>St James's Palace, 210 n</p> <p><i>St Patrick's Cathedral, History of</i>, William Monck Mason's, 156 &amp; n</p> <p>Sandy End, Addison's residence, 114 &amp; n., 115 n</p> <p><i>Satires</i>, Juvenal's, 36 &amp; n</p> <p><i>Scating a poem</i>, attributed to Addison, 9 n</p> <p><i>Short Character of his Excellency T. E of W, L L of I</i>, Swift's, 253 n.</p> <p>South Sea Company, 291, Addison offered a 'present' by, 307, 417, 422, 440, 447</p> <p><i>Spectator</i>, 35 n., 58 n., 60 n., 131 n.; Addison is pleased with, 263, 264 n.</p> | <p><i>Strife and Envy since the Fall of Man</i>, Josiah Burchett's, 59 n</p> <p><i>Tableau du Temple des Muses</i>, Marolles's, 39-40 n</p> <p><i>Taylor</i>, xxxi, 13 n., 22 n., 35, 48, 67 n., 70 n., 111 n., 131 n., 140 &amp; 1 n., 194 &amp; n., 210 n., 464, 465 &amp; n</p> <p>Test Act, 134, 137, 143 n., 175</p> <p><i>To His Majesty</i>, Addison's, 1 n., 2 n.</p> <p>Trinity College (Dublin), 375, 378, 381, 382 &amp; n., 390, 391, 393</p> <p>Trinity College (Oxford), 40 n</p> <p><i>Truva</i>, John Gay's, 499 &amp; n</p> <p><i>True Genuine Tory Address, The</i>, Hoadly's, 234 n</p> <p><i>Ulysses</i>, Nicholas Rowe's, 49 &amp; n</p> <p>Union with Scotland, 57 &amp; n., 60, 64, 69, 70 &amp; n., 82, 98, 107 n., 409</p> <p>Urus (or Aurochs), 43 n</p> <p>Utrecht, Treaty of, 292 n., 355 n., 364 &amp; n</p> <p>Venice, Addison visits, 408</p> <p>Versailles, 10-11</p> <p>Vienna, Addison at, 35 &amp; n</p> <p><i>West Barbary, a Short Narrative of the Revolutions of the Kingdoms of Fez and Morocco</i>, Lancelot Addison's, 99 n</p> <p><i>Whig Examiner</i>, Addison's, 111 n.</p> <p>Winchendon, Earl of Wharton's seat, 189 &amp; n., 216, 236 n., 250</p> <p>'Winter Piece', Ambrose Philips's, 131 &amp; n.</p> <p>'Wolf, The', a sloop of war, 156 &amp; n., 209 &amp; n</p> |
|---|---|



PRINTED IN  
GREAT BRITAIN  
AT THE  
UNIVERSITY PRESS  
OF OXFORD  
BY  
JOHN JOHNSON  
PRINTER  
TO THE  
UNIVERSITY